Jo: winthrop

Encyclopedia of Massachusetts

Biographical—Genealogical

Compiled with Assistance of the Following

ADVISORY COMMITTEE

WILLIAM RICHARD CUTTER
Former Librarian of Woburn Public Library; Historian of New England Historic-Genealogical Society; Author of "History of Arlington," "Bibliography of Woburn," "History of the Cutter Family," etc.

EUGENE C. GARDNER
Member of American Institute of Architecture, etc.; Author of "Homes and How to Make Them," and other popular works; Lecturer, and frequent contributor to leading magazines and newspapers.

HARLAN HOGE BALLARD, A. M.
Librarian of Berkshire Athenaeum and Museum; Secretary of Berkshire Historical Society; Author of "Three Kingdoms;" "World of Matter;" "Translation into English, Hexameters of Virgil's Aeneid;" Joint Author "American Plant Book;" "Barnes' Readers;" "One Thousand Blunders in English."

REV. JOHN H. LOCKWOOD, A. M.
Member of Connecticut Valley Historical Society, and Western Hampden Historical Society; Author of "History of the Town of Westfield, Mass."

HON. ELLERY BICKNELL CRANE
Charter Member, ex-President and for fifteen years Librarian of Worcester Society of Antiquity, and Editor of its Proceedings; Author of "Rawson Family Memorial," "The Crane Family," in two volumes, "History of 15th Regiment in the Revolution," and Compiler of a Number of Genealogies of the Prominent Families of Massachusetts. Member of the New England Historic-Genealogical and other Historical Societies.

CHARLES FRENCH READ
Clerk and Treasurer of Bostonian Society; Director of Brookline Historical Society; Second Vice-President of Mass. Soc. S. A. R.; Chairman Membership Com. Mass. Soc. Colonial Wars; Member Board of Managers, Mass. Soc., War of 1812; Treasurer of Read Soc. for Genealogical Research.

ROBERT SAMUEL RANTOUL
Ex-President of Essex Institute; Member of Massachusetts Historical Society; ex-Representative and ex-Mayor of Salem.

E. ALDEN DYER, M. D.
President of Old Bridgewater Historical Society; President of Dyer Family Association.

ILLUSTRATED

1916
THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY (Inc.)
NEW YORK BOSTON CHICAGO

Both justice and decency require that we should bestow on our forefathers an honorable remembrance—*Thucydides*

FOREWORD

FROM the earliest days, when the English first set sturdy foot upon its soil in Plymouth and Provincetown, Massachusetts, at that time embracing all New England, in the affairs of the whole Continent has been a factor to be reckoned with. Problems facing the Pioneers, equal in importance to any which have since presented themselves, required and received the very highest order of intelligence in their solution. From the day of Winthrop, Bradford, and Endicott, the times have demanded *Men;* and the Men of Massachusetts, as well as its noble Women, have been of the sterling sort who met any and all emergencies with courage, fortitude, sagacity, and a conquering spirit.

As Edward Everett has truly said, "Massachusetts is but a speck, after all, upon the map of the world; but her influence has been felt from sea to sea and from pole to pole." In this historic treatment of the facts relating to the Men and Women of the State, it is fitting that the "indomitable spirit" of the Forefathers should appear; and that the same characteristics with which they fought and conquered the absorbing conditions around them should prove that there is much in heredity. The same stout spirit which sent Winthrop to Plymouth, sent Pynchon and Williams forth to find even greater liberty. They desired most of all to carry out their own plans for self-government and to make their own codes, independent of the Mother-land. Their earliest care was to encourage the shipping interests, well realizing that the sea and rivers afforded the first highways through which the commerce of the world and their communication with the rest of mankind was to pass. The transportation agitations of to-day are a direct and logical inheritance from the ancient seaboard. How to get somewhere, and move commodities to and from elsewhere, are questions which have ever been paramount in the minds of Massachusetts people. The solution of this one problem of transportation, in the course of which seemingly unconquerable obstacles were surmounted, together with their triumphs along all other lines, make the history of the Men and Women of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts as entertaining and as fascinating as any story.

Through the lives of the individuals selected for this work runs a golden thread,—the unconquerable spirit,—showing without any further proof that theirs is an heredity of which none need be ashamed. No part of the world has had more weighty problems, and no other grouping of its inhabitants has met more wisely or manfully the exacting

conditions, or suited itself more sanely to its environments. It is well that Massachusetts Men and Women should be proud of their heritage, for no State in the Union has more reason to feel a just pride in both its progress and achievement. As a great writer and preacher has well said, "The importance of every event in History is to be judged by its more or less close association with the voyage of the 'Mayflower,' and the immortal 'Compact' drawn up and signed in its cabin." From that distinctly Massachusetts moment, the basis of the highest law and essential history has had its origin.

Every State in the Union points with pride to the Massachusetts men and women within its borders, many of them occupying positions of trust and honor. The interest in this book may well be limited only by the ocean's expanse.

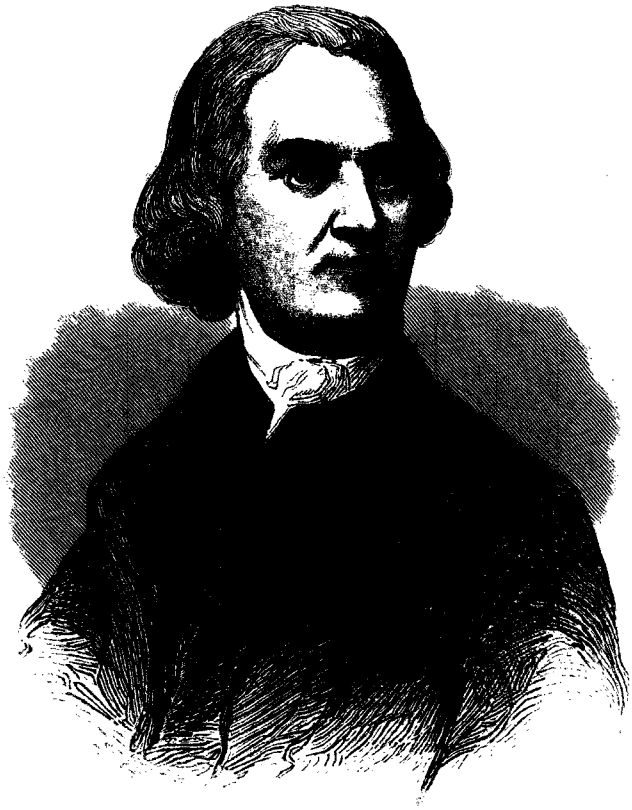
The work has had editorial supervision by an antiquarian and genealogist of high standing, Mr. William Richard Cutter, A. M., Historian of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, Librarian Emeritus of Woburn Public Library, author. Efficient aid has also been given by the following named gentlemen: Eugene C. Gardner, member of American Institute of Architecture, etc., author; Harlan Hoge Ballard, A. M., Librarian of Berkshire Athenaeum and Museum, Secretary of Berkshire Historical Society, author; Rev. John H. Lockwood, A. M., member of Connecticut Valley Historical Society and Western Hampden Historical Society, author; Hon. Ellery Bicknell Crane, charter member, ex-President and many years Librarian of the Worcester Society of Antiquity and Editor of its Proceedings, member of New England Historic-Genealogical and other historical societies, author; Charles French Read, Clerk and Treasurer of Bostonian Society, director of Brookline Historical Society, and officer and member of various other historical societies; Robert Samuel Rantoul, ex-President of Essex Institute, member of Massachusetts Historical Society; E. Alden Dyer, M. D., President of Old Bridgewater Historical Society, and of Dyer Family Association.

If in any case a narrative is incomplete or faulty, the shortcoming is usually ascribable to the paucity of data obtainable, many families being without exact records in their family line; while, in some instances, representatives of a given family are at disagreement as to the names of some of their forbears, important dates, etc.

It is confidently believed that the present work will prove a real addition to the mass of annals concerning important people of Massachusetts, and that, without it, much valuable information would be inaccessible to the general reader, or irretrievably lost, owing to the passing away of custodians of family records and the consequent disappearance of material in their possession.

AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

BIOGRAPHICAL



Samuel Adams

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

ADAMS, Samuel,

Leader in the Revolution.

Samuel Adams has been given the lofty title of "The very soul of the Patriot party in the Revolution." He was a leading spirit in the first Continental Congress, and the first to publicly advocate independence. His eloquence hastened the famous Declaration. Great Britain felt his great force as an opponent, and, realizing that the colonies could never be brought into subjection as long as such fearless advocates of liberty were unrepressed, exempted two men—Samuel Adams and John Hancock—from its proffers of forgiveness to those who might return to their allegiance.

Samuel Adams was born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 16, 1722, son of Samuel and Mary (Fifield) Adams. His grandfather, John Adams, was a sea captain, brother of Joseph Adams, of Braintree, who was grandfather of John Adams, second President of the United States, and grandson of Henry Adams, the first American ancestor, who came from Devonshire, England, about 1636, and built his home near Mount Wollaston, Quincy, Massachusetts. The elder Samuel Adams was a man of great wealth for the time, a brewer and ship owner, and the proprietor of a large estate fronting on Boston harbor, on which he built a palatial mansion. He was a member of the legislature of the colony, a justice of the peace, selectman, deacon in the Old South Church, and a man who commanded the respect of his neighbors. He organized the "caulkers club" of Boston, made up of influential business men engaged in the shipping business, who met to determine on the men best fitted for the office, and from this club was derived the word "caucus," as applied to political gatherings.

The young Samuel Adams enjoyed the companionship of the best people of Boston, and was influenced by a rigidly pious mother. As a boy, he met all the strong men of the colony who were accustomed to gather at his father's house, and, as a listener, early caught the spirit of liberty that pervaded the atmosphere of the period. When he entered Harvard College he was far advanced in general information, and was diligent and studious. He was graduated in 1740, when only eighteen years old, and at the wish of his father he entered upon a course in theology, expecting to become a clergyman. This, however, did not suit his views, and he began to study law, which, at the wish of his mother, he abandoned to learn business in a counting room. Upon arriving at his majority in 1743, he attended the commencement exercises at Harvard, and there received his degree as Master of Arts, his thesis being on the proposition that "it is lawful to resist the supreme magistrate if the commonwealth cannot be otherwise preserved." Seated on the platform during its delivery was Governor Shirley and the other crown officials who represented the "supreme magistrate." Young Adams was a strict Calvinist, and a zealous member of the Old South Church. His father gave him one thousand pounds that he might begin business for himself, but he lost the whole amount, a half by a bad loan, and the other half in his business. Next he joined his father in carrying on a malt house on

his father's estate on Purchase street. His father died in 1748 and left him one-third of his estate. In 1749 he married Elizabeth Checkley, daughter of the minister of the New South religious society in Summer street, which his father had been instrumental in founding in 1718. He continued the business of the malt house, and this gave rise to the title "Sammy the Malster," bestowed upon him by his political opponents. Massachusetts having issued paper money and coin having been driven out of circulation, an inflation of prices resulted, attended with disastrous fluctuations. British merchants trading with the colony complained of the paper currency, and the people, as represented in the legislature, opposed the board of trade, which was sustained by the governor. This condition led to the formation of two banking companies, the people subscribing for the stock of the "land bank," or "manufactory scheme," which issued one hundred and fifty thousand pounds, redeemable in produce after twenty years, and Mr. Adams' father became a large shareholder. The "silver scheme" was patronized by the merchants, who issued one hundred and ten thousand pounds in notes, to be redeemed in silver in ten years. The land bank stockholders, eight hundred in number, were influential in the legislature, and as a political power caused the removal of Governor Belcher. The plans of both of these banking companies were frustrated by an act of parliament that was extended to the colonies, an old law of England forbidding any joint stock company having over six shareholders, and the two banks were therefore obliged to redeem their script and suspend business. As the individual shareholders were personally responsible, this brought ruin to many of the larger holders. In 1758 an attempt was made to seize the Adams estate to satisfy a claim against his father on account of his personal liability in the "land bank." Samuel Adams resisted the attempt, and held off the levy until the colonial legislature released the directors from personal liability. In 1756 he was made collector of taxes, and as the payment of taxes was slow, the delinquency was recorded in the Boston town records as against the collectors, naming the sum to be nine thousand eight hundred and seventy-eight pounds. The Tories charged the deficiency against Adams; and Hutchinson, the last royal governor, in his history of the colony, called it a "defalcation." In the transactions of the Massachusetts Historical Society for 1883 a complete disproval of the charge is recorded. In 1757 Mr. Adams' wife died and left two children, a son and a daughter. His malt house was a failure. He had lost his other property, save only the ancestral home on Purchase street, and this was much out of repair.

In this dark hour, he was one of five men appointed by the town of Boston to instruct the representatives just elected to the General Court as to the wishes of the people of the town of Boston, and Samuel Adams wrote out America's first protest against the plan of Lord Grenville for taxing the colonies. Indeed, in his capacity as clerk of the legislature, he was the author of nearly all the papers that were drawn up against impositions of the British government. The patriot party found in him its very soul. His instructions were read before the General Court on May 24, 1764, and the original draft of the document is preserved, having been the property of George Bancroft, the historian, at the time of his death. On December 6, 1764, Mr. Adams was married to Elizabeth Wells.

In Boston, the news of the passage of the Stamp Act by the British Parliament called out determined resistance. Hutch-

inson's house was destroyed, and his family barely escaped the infuriated mob. The General Assembly was to convene in September, and Samuel Adams again prepared the instructions for the Boston members. John Adams had written the instructions for the Quincy members, and "The Gazette" printed both documents. Samuel Adams was elected to a vacancy in the Assembly on September 27, 1765, and the day he was sworn in, Bernard, the royalist governor, prorogued the legislature. In October, 1765, he began his service in behalf of revolution as the only remedy for oppression, and advocated it in the Colonial Assembly continuously until 1774, when he was sent as a representative to the Colonial Congress at Philadelphia, and there continued the agitation. All the energies of the man were poured out in the cause he loved; he gave little thought to the accumulation of money, and his was the pure, incorruptible patriotism that scorns to acquire it in public office. Most of his life he was poor. His more frugal wife soon attended to all money matters, and it was not until after the death of his only son, who left him a small property, that he was in comfortable circumstances. On the same day of the occurrence of the "Boston massacre," at the town meeting held in the Old South meeting house, March 5, 1770, Mr. Adams, as chairman of the committee, communicated to Governor Hutchinson the demand of the inhabitants that the troops should be removed from the city. Hutchinson offered to remove one regiment, and Adams returned through the crowded streets to the meeting house, quickly passing the watchword, "both regiments or none," and when the vote was demanded, the five thousand voices shouted "both regiments or none." Adams returned with the ultimatum of the people, and warned Hutchinson that if the two regiments were not removed before nightfall they remained at his peril, and before the sun set they were removed to the castle in the harbor. The people of Massachusetts next demanded that judges holding office at the pleasure of the king should be paid by the crown, and not by the colonies, and at the same time the judges were threatened with impeachment if they accepted a penny from the crown. Adams, when Hutchinson refused to convene the legislature to decide the question of the judges' salaries, proposed "committees of correspondence" in each town to consult as to the common welfare. This, legally a proper act, was virtually an act of revolution, as the governor had no power over such an organization. Within a month eighty towns had chosen committees, and the system, that afterwards extended to all the colonies, was in operation. It was by such stages that the revolutionary government was formed, with Samuel Adams as the leading spirit.

When the legislature convened at Salem, June 17, 1774, he locked the doors, put the key in his pocket, and carried through his plan for convening a congress of the colonies at Philadelphia on the first of September. A Tory member, feigning sickness, was let out, and informed Governor Hutchinson, who, however, could not gain admission to serve a writ to dissolve the assembly, and when the business at hand was finished, the last Massachusetts legislature under sovereign authority had adjourned *sine die*. James Bowdoin, Thomas Cushing, Samuel Adams, John Adams and Robert Treat Paine were elected to meet the delegates from other colonial assemblies in Philadelphia, and five hundred pounds was appropriated to pay their expenses, each town being assessed according to the tax list. Cushing, the two Adams and Paine departed from Boston on August 10, 1774, in a stage coach, Bowdoin being detained

by the illness of his wife. In the first meeting of the Continental Congress it was proposed to open the session with prayer, but this was opposed by John Jay, an Episcopalian, on the ground that the members belonging, as they did, to various sects and denominations, could not be expected to unite in formal worship. Samuel Adams replied that he was no bigot, and could hear a prayer from a gentleman of piety and virtue, who was at the same time a friend of his country; that he was a stranger in Philadelphia, but he had heard that Mr. Duché deserved that character, and therefore he moved that Mr. Duché, an Episcopal clergyman, might be desired to read prayers to Congress. New York, Virginia and South Carolina had been distrustful of the extreme policy heretofore pursued by Massachusetts, but this evidence of friendship from her most prominent representative disarmed opposition; and the delegates from these colonies, mostly Episcopalians, were greatly pleased, as were those from Pennsylvania, Mr. Duché being the most popular preacher in Philadelphia. On November 9, 1774, Adams was back in Boston. organizing and promoting rebellion.

On the fifth anniversary of the Boston massacre, March 5, 1775, Samuel Adams presided at a gathering in the Old South meeting house, and Joseph Warren delivered the oration. The city was occupied by eleven regiments of British troops, and many of the officers were in the meeting, but Adams' tact as presiding officer prevented an outbreak. In April followed the expeditions of the British troops to Concord and Lexington, and the attempted seizure of the stores gathered there, which aroused the people, who successfully drove them back. Adams and Hancock had departed from Boston for Philadelphia secretly, as General Gage had published his instructions from the British government to arrest Samuel Adams and "his willing and ready tool," John Hancock, and send them over to London to be tried for high treason. A plan was made to seize them at Lexington, April 19, but they were forewarned by Paul Revere, while stopping at the house of Rev. Jonas Clark. There was a guard about the house, and when Revere rode up to warn the patriot leaders he was told not to make so much noise. "Noise!" was his reply, "you'll have noise enough before long; the Regulars are coming on." After the warning by Revere, Adams and Hancock went to a hill, southeast of Mr. Clark's, then well wooded, and remained until the British troops had passed on to Concord. They were afterwards taken to the home of Madam Jones in Burlington, and from thence, on a new alarm, they went to Billerica. While walking in the field, after hearing the firing at Lexington, Adams said to one of his companions, "It is a fine day." "Very pleasant," was the reply, having reference to the brightness of the dawning day. "I mean," was the earnest and prophetic reply, "I mean this is a glorious day for America." They made their way to Philadelphia in time for the second session of Congress, May 10, 1775. Here Adams stood almost alone in proposing immediate separation from the mother country. On June 12th General Gage proclaimed pardon "to all persons who should lay down their arms and return to the duties of peaceful subjects, excepting only from the benefits of such pardon, Samuel Adams and John Hancock, whose offences are of too flagitious a nature to admit any other consideration than that of condign punishment." The army, hastily gathered around Boston, and which had done so good service at Concord and Lexington, was adopted by Congress through the efforts of Samuel and John Adams, and on his return home

John Hancock

he found that the "Territory of Massachusetts Bay" had been founded, and that he had been made one of the first eighteen councillors; shortly after he was made Secretary of State, and forthwith he made his home in Cambridge.

On June 17, 1775, was fought the battle of Bunker Hill, in which General Warren was killed; on July 4, 1776, the Declaration of Independence was signed, and Samuel Adams "reached the most triumphant moment of his life." He aided in framing the State constitution of Massachusetts in 1780, but hesitated in accepting the constitution of the United States as framed in 1787; although he did not actively oppose it; and in the Massachusetts convention of 1788, having the document under consideration, he for two weeks sat silent listening to the arguments of the other members. He then decided to support it, reserving only the condition that the new congress should consider amendments in the nature of a bill of rights. His decision to act secured Massachusetts to the Union, and carried the convention by a vote of one hundred and eighty-seven yeas to one hundred and sixty-eight nays. It was this proposed amendment of Samuel Adams that led to the attaching of the first ten amendments to the constitution as declared in force December 15, 1791. In 1789 Mr. Adams was elected Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, and in 1794 was chosen its Governor, serving three terms. On retiring from the executive office of Massachusetts in 1797, Samuel Adams retired to private life, taking up his residence on Winter street, Boston, where he died October 2, 1803.

His only son, Samuel, was educated at Harvard, graduating with the class of 1771. He then studied medicine with Dr. Joseph Warren, and served as surgeon in the Continental army, whereby he so undermined his health that he died in Boston in 1788.

HANCOCK, John,

Leader in the Revolution.

To the name of John Hancock attaches the high distinction of being a very prime leader in the events leading up to the American Revolution, and so obnoxious to the British government that he, with Samuel Adams, was specially exempted from the immunity promised to rebels who would anew testify to their loyalty to the crown.

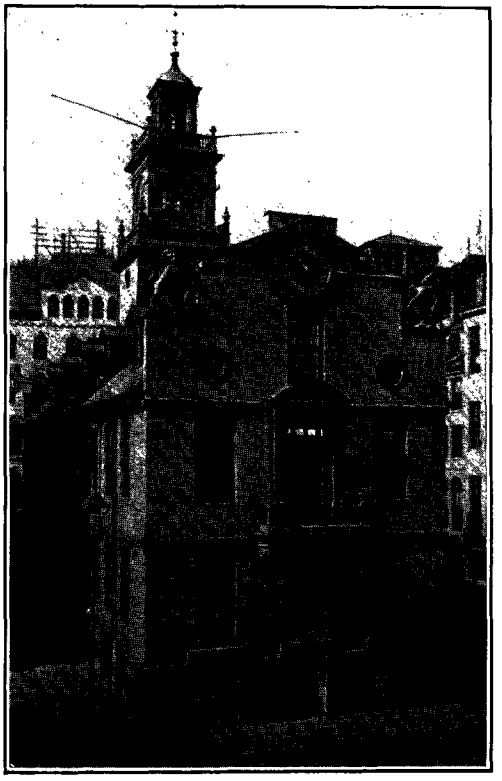
He was born at Quincy, Massachusetts, January 12, 1737. His father, the Rev. John Hancock, was ordained as a Congregational minister at Braintree (now Quincy), Massachusetts, November 2, 1726, and continued there until his death in 1744.

His uncle Thomas took charge of his education, sending him to Harvard, where he was graduated in 1754, at the age of seventeen. When his collegiate life was ended, his uncle entered him as a clerk in his counting-house, and in 1760 sent him to England, and while he was there, the death of George II. and the accession of George III. occurring, he was present both at the funeral of the former and the coronation of the latter. Returning to Boston, his uncle's death left him, at the age of twenty-seven years, in possession of one of the largest estates within the province of Massachusetts. The first public office which he held was that of selectman for the town of Boston, and he performed his duties for a number of years. When he was twenty-nine he was chosen a representative of Boston in the General Assembly of the province, having for his colleagues James Otis, Samuel Adams, and Thomas Cushing. Mr. Hancock's convictions, his fortune, his business connections, and his social and public positions naturally made him a leader in observing and in planning to thwart the movements of the British ministry, which ultimately led to the American Revolution. When the

"Boston Massacre," March 5, 1770, occurred, Hancock was a member of the committee appointed by the citizens which waited on the governor to demand the withdrawal of the troops and finally accomplished that purpose. Coming continually into notice by his pronounced opinions and their fearless advocacy, he was approached by the magnates of the royalist party, and an attempt was made to secure his adhesion to the British administration, alike by intimidation and flattery, but to no purpose. Having been selected by his townsmen for the purpose, he delivered a public oration on an anniversary of the "Massacre," commemorating it. It was glowing and fearless in its denunciation, and naturally offended the governor. His standing in the Provincial Assembly, of which he had been elected speaker (although the choice had never been confirmed by the Governor), and as an elected member of the Executive Council with his outspoken and active opposition to the encroachments of the British ministry, marked him as a man for condemnation; and it was in part to secure his person and that of his compatriot, Samuel Adams, that the military expedition was sent out from Concord, from Boston, in April, 1775. The night before the battle of Lexington (April 18th) Adams and Hancock lodged in that village, and, as the soldiers sent to arrest them entered the house where they were, by one door, they withdrew by another. On June 12, 1775, was published the proclamation by General Gage, commander of the British troops at Boston, offering pardon to all rebels, except Adams and Hancock, whose offenses, it was declared, "are of too flagitious a nature to admit of any other consideration than that of condign punishment."

In October, 1774, the Massachusetts Provincial Congress unanimously elected Hancock its president. In 1775 he was a delegate to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, and was its first president, holding the office from May of that year until October, 1777, when he resigned and retired to his native village. On July 4, 1776, his bold signature, now so familiar, was affixed to the Declaration of Independence of the United States. The fact that, as first published, it went abroad to the world with only his official signature appended to it, brought him still more conspicuously before the public eye than before. His congressional duties were performed with wisdom and dignity. In 1776 he had been commissioned major-general of Massachusetts militia, and in August, 1778, he commanded the Massachusetts troops in the ineffective Rhode Island expedition. He was also a member and president of the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention of 1780, and, when the State government went into operation, was the first governor of the commonwealth, being the earliest candidate ever chosen for that station by the voluntary suffrages of a free people. To that office he was chosen for five successive years, and then, after an interval of two years, was again elected, and by annual reappointment occupied the Governor's chair to the close of his life. In the presidential election of 1789 he received four electoral votes. After the general government was organized and had gone into operation, in a suit against the State of Massachusetts before a court of the United States, he refused to respond to a summons to answer the prosecution, on the ground that an independent State could not be arraigned for trial before a civil tribunal. His contention was sustained, and the recurrence of such an event was subsequently prevented by an amendment to the Federal constitution.

Governor Hancock married Miss Quincy, of Boston. His only son dying



OLD STATE HOUSE, BOSTON.

It was here that Otis, Adams, Quincy, Warren, Hancock and numerous other leading patriots met to oppose the authority of England.

in his youth, he had no child to perpetuate his name or inherit his fortune. The latter was therefore employed by him for useful and benevolent purposes, including large gifts to Harvard College. His patriotism cannot be questioned, in view of the events of his life that have been detailed—its strength is attested by the fact that he said to a patriotic club at one time: "Burn Boston, and make John Hancock a beggar, if the public good requires it"; and when, in 1776, Washington had orders from the Continental Congress to destroy Boston if it became necessary, in order to dislodge the enemy, Hancock wrote to the commander-in-chief that, although probably the largest property owner in the city, he was "anxious the thing should be done if it would benefit the cause." Yale and Princeton colleges conferred upon him the degree of A. M. in 1769; Brown University that of LL. D. in 1788; and Harvard, his *alma mater*, the same degree in 1792. He died at Quincy, Massachusetts, October 8, 1793.

OTIS, James,

Patriot of the Revolution.

This gifted man was a principal figure in the events leading up to the Revolution, and until the achievement of independence. John Adams, who had been closely associated with him, and who became the second President of the United States, said of him, "I never knew a man whose love for his country was so sincere; never one who suffered so much; never one whose services for any ten years of his life were so important or so essential to the cause of his country, as those of Mr. Otis from 1760 to 1770." His later years were marked by impairment of his brilliant intellect, and his death was tragic.

He was born at Great Marshes, now West Barnstable, Massachusetts, February 5, 1725. He was the eldest son of James Otis of Barnstable and Mary Allyne of Connecticut, and was descended in the fifth generation from John Otis, one of the earliest Massachusetts settlers. He was prepared for college by Rev. Jonathan Russell, and, entering Harvard in 1739, was graduated A. B. in 1743, and A. M. in 1746. For eighteen months after his graduation he devoted himself wholly to a study of literature, and throughout his whole life was an assiduous reader of the ancient and modern English classics. He studied law under Jeremiah Gridley, and at the age of twenty-one was admitted to the bar at Plymouth, where he continued the practice of his profession until 1750, and then settled in Boston. There the talents and characteristics which gave force to his subsequent public career soon placed him at the head of his profession. By industrious study he always made himself secure in his premises; as an orator he was unusually gifted, bold, energetic, decisive, and with a command of language that carried conviction as surely as did the incontrovertible positions he maintained. Chief Justice Hutchinson, who was one of his strongest opponents, testifies that "he never knew fairer or more noble conduct in a pleader than in Otis; he always disdained to take advantage of any clerical error, or similar inadvertence, but passed over minor points and defended his causes solely on their broad and substantial foundations." Numerous instances have been recalled by his biographers, proving that Otis was in the habit of refusing to support a cause unless he himself felt convinced of its justice; and his reputation for ability and probity was so great that he was retained to plead in different parts of the country, once going as far as Halifax. In Boston he received the appointment of Advocate General.

While thus busily engaged in his profession, and enjoying reputation as the leading lawyer of the province, he continued to devote himself to the study of literature as well, and during this period composed two works, the "Rudiments of Latin Prosody," published in 1760, and a Greek prosody which remained in manuscript. His public career was begun in 1760. In that year the first unpopular acts of the arbitrary home administration were beginning to excite discontent, which was heightened when an order was received in council to carry into effect the acts of trade. Application was then made in the Massachusetts Supreme Court for writs of assistance, i. e., warrants to search in private houses for smuggled goods; and these processes were so far-reaching and so liable to intolerable abuse that Chief Justice Sewall expressed doubts of their legality or of the authority of the court to grant them. Sewall died shortly afterwards, and Colonel Otis, the father of James Otis, applied for appointment as his successor, but was set aside and the office given to Hutchinson. In the following year Otis was called upon in his official capacity to maintain the case of the government, but the proposed measures were so obnoxious to him that he resigned his position of Advocate General rather than support them, and instead, with Thatcher as his colleague, engaged as counsel in behalf of the opposing merchants of Salem and Boston. His former preceptor, Jeremiah Gridley, argued the case for the crown, but the affectionate relations between the two were not interrupted by this circumstance. Otis' speech, which unhappily has not been preserved, was a masterly one; he pointed out the extreme license which would be rendered possible by the search warrants, and then, passing beyond the immediate question, showed that the principles involved would endanger the freedom of the colonies. The occasion has thus been described by John Adams: "Otis was a flame of fire. With a promptitude of classical allusions, a depth of research, a rapid summary of historical events and dates, a profusion of legal authorities, a prophetic glance of his eyes into futurity, and a rapid torrent of impetuous eloquence, he hurried away all before him * * * Then and there, the child, Independence, was born." Enemies of Otis ascribed the stand taken by him to revenge for his father's non-appointment to the bench, but Adams and all who were engaged with him in the political struggle of the time indignantly denied the imputation, and, indeed, the fact that he resigned a more remunerative office with a fair hope for favors from the crown, makes it seem certain that his motive was a higher one. However, that may be, he carried triumphantly the cause which he supported, and thereafter he was accredited the most popular leader and powerful orator in the opposition to arbitrary measures in the colonies.

Otis was now so popular that in May, 1761, he was sent to the legislature. There he, more than any other individual, became an object of great dislike to Governor Bernard. His reputation as a leader of the popular party was extended to England, where the statesman who favored the colonists maintained their position by quotations from his writings and speeches. He opposed every act of the governor which seemed to him to suggest the assumption of arbitrary power, and severely criticised the unconciliatory messages of that unpopular official. He led in censuring a trifling grant made by the governor without the consent of the house, and being appointed on a committee of three to prepare an answer to the governor's message in return, he published, in 1762, a political pamphlet, entitled "A Vindication of the Conduct of

the House." This is said by Adams to contain the germ of all subsequent writings in France and America on the subject of the rights of free speech. At this time Otis preserved the hope of uniting the colonies more closely to the mother country by concessions wrung from the home government, and, while earnestly supporting his principles, he was anxious not to give offense to the authorities in England. In 1764 he published a second pamphlet on the "Rights of the Colonies," in which he preserved a moderate tone, and endeavored to conciliate both parties. The pamphlet attracted much attention in England, and some approbation, but was censured as lukewarm by the most ardent of the Americans. His next work, "Considerations on Behalf of the Colonists," which appeared in 1765, was more bitter in tone, for new aggressions had excited his anger, and he felt himself personally injured because of letters censuring him sent by the governor and others to the home authorities. The Stamp Act Congress which met in New York in October, 1765, was called on his motion of four months previous, and he was one of its most spirited members. In June, 1766, Otis proposed and was made chairman of a committee to open a gallery in which, for the first time in history, the public were officially invited to listen to the debates of the legislative body. He was elected speaker of the house in May, 1767, but the election was negatived by the governor. At the opening of the session of 1768, the house appointed a committee to consider the situation of public affairs, and Mr. Otis drew up most of the important documents prepared by it. A petition was sent to the king, asking redress of grievances, and letters were despatched begging the assistance of several leading English statesmen; but, failing to receive a favorable reply, they finally published on February 11, 1768, a circular letter drafted by Otis and revised by Samuel Adams, in which the Assembly called upon other colonies to aid in resisting the encroachments of the home government. When the legislature was called upon by the governor to rescind this document on the ground of its being treasonable, Otis made a speech in which he exhorted his colleagues to refuse compliance, and which his opponents pronounced "most violent, abusive and traitorous." He had by this time withdrawn from the practice of his profession and devoted himself entirely to public affairs, not only leading the independent party in the legislature, but writing frequently for the public press, and haranguing, it is said, with more force than elegance, the numerous political meetings called by the citizens. His talents, rather brilliant than well-balanced, marked him as one better fitted to arouse than to guide the people. His public career was practically closed by a quarrel with some customs officers; a stroke upon the head, inflicted in the course of the melee, aggravated a tendency already existing towards insanity, and he was ever after subject to fits of aberration. He won a verdict of £2,000 from Robinson, his chief assailant, but on receiving an apology from him refused to claim the money. After this, he was unequal to any continued effort. In a fit of insanity he destroyed all his manuscripts—papers which would be of great value to the historian, and, while demented, escaped from the house of his sister, Mrs. Warren, and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. Later he was removed to Andover, Massachusetts, where on May 23, 1783, he came to his death by a stroke of lightning, a fate for which he had frequently expressed a preference.

He was married, in 1755, to Ruth Cunningham, of Boston, who survived him, remaining a loyalist until her death.

REVERE, Paul,

A Hero of the Revolution.

Paul Revere was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 1, 1735, of French descent. His grandfather, a Huguenot, lived on the island of Guernsey, from which place his father emigrated to Boston, where he learned the trade of a goldsmith, and was married.

Paul Revere was brought up to his father's trade, in which he became very skillful, being employed to execute fine engraving on the silver plate which was so much in use among the old colonial families. The breaking out of the French and Indian war stirring military ambition in the soul of the young man, he volunteered his services, received a commission as lieutenant of artillery, and for a time was stationed at Fort Edward, on Lake George. After the war he married, resuming his trade of goldsmith, and becoming also deeply interested in the mechanical and manufacturing arts in general. He learned the art of engraving on copper, and produced portraits of distinguished men of the time, as well as an engraving which represented the repeal of the stamp act in 1766. He did other work with a patriotic tendency, publishing, in 1770, an engraved print of the "massacre" in King street, which took place March 5th of that year. An act of the British parliament having made the judges in the colonies independent of the people, he was one of the members of a grand jury (the last such body under the crown) which refused to act in consequence thereof. In 1775, on the issue of paper money by the colony of Massachusetts, he engraved the plates for it. He was afterward sent by the Provincial Congress to Philadelphia, where the only powder-mill in the country was located, and where he was directed to learn the art of making powder, with the result that on his return he set up a small powder-mill, which he managed successfully.

Paul Revere's great feat, however, was his remarkable ride, so vigorously and poetically described in the verse of Longfellow. The night before the battle of Lexington, he had engaged to carry express, from General Warren to Samuel Adams and John Hancock, the news of the actual movement of the British from Boston, whenever it should take place, in pursuance of their design to make a descent upon Concord for the sake of the stores and arms which were there. Warned by a signal given by a comrade from a church tower in Boston, Paul Revere rode at full speed from Charlestown to his destination, arousing as he passed, in the still hours of the night, occupants of the farm-houses, with the cry, "The British are coming!" Thus the minute-men were ready the following day to meet the British soldiery when they arrived to carry out the object of their expedition. Paul Revere succeeded in eluding the pickets which had been placed by General Gage on the roads between Boston and Lexington, and reached the latter place before the head of the British column, which, on its arrival in the early morning, was opposed by about seventy militiamen who had formed on the town common under command of Captain John Parker. The British under Major Pitcairn attacked this little body, which stubbornly held its ground until a number of the men had fallen dead or wounded, when they retired, keeping up a scattering fire on the British. The latter succeeded in their object at Lexington and Concord, but the fighting fired the souls of the patriots, and awakened the spirit which eventually freed the colonies. Paul Revere was one of those who planned the destruction of the tea in Boston harbor, and in the summer of 1779 he was a member of the unfortunate Penobscot expedition. After

Paul Revere

the war closed, he set up a furnace at Canton, near Boston, where he employed himself in casting church bells, prospering in his work, and educating a large family of children. He died in Boston, in May, 1818.

WARREN, Joseph,

A Hero of Bunker Hill.

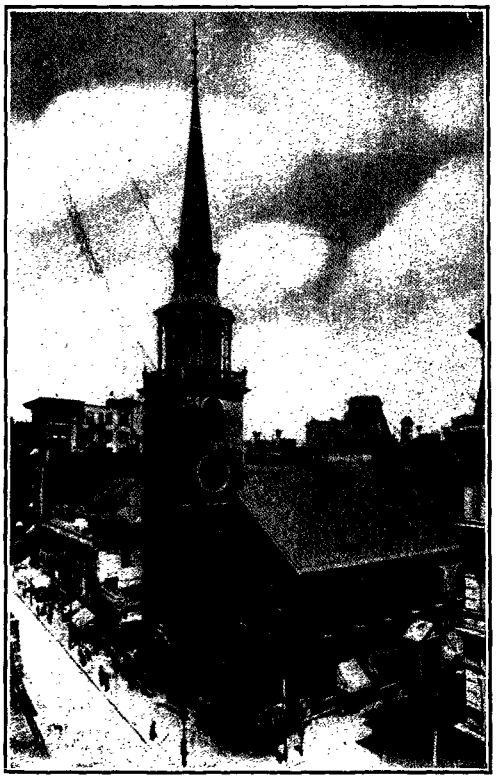
Joseph Warren was born at Roxbury, Massachusetts, June 11, 1741. His ancestry is traced back in the Boston town records to the year 1659. His grandfather, Joseph Warren, was among the first settlers of Roxbury, and his father was a reputable farmer in that part of Roxbury now called Warren street, where he devoted himself principally to fruit raising. He was in moderate circumstances, was much respected, and several times elected to municipal offices.

Joseph Warren received his preliminary education at the grammar school of the town, which was noted for its excellence, and at the age of fourteen was admitted to Harvard College. There he sustained the character of a youth of talent, agreeable manners, and generous, independent disposition, united with great personal courage and determination. An anecdote which still survives him among the traditions of the college illustrates these latter characteristics. Some of his classmates had set on foot a project to which he was opposed, and had arranged a meeting to discuss it in one of the upper rooms of an old dormitory. With the purpose of excluding him, they securely barred the door. Warren, aware of their plans, quietly ascended to the roof, slid down to the eaves, grasped the water-spout, and sprang in at the open window. The building was old, the water-spout weakened by the rains of a century, and it was no sooner relieved of his weight than it fell to the ground, where, had it fallen a moment before, he would have been injured, if not killed. He gave a moment's glance at the battered spout, then turned around, and saying it had served his purpose, without a trace of emotion entered into the discussion with his classmates. The courage and self-possession thus displayed by a lad of about sixteen years, disclosed the qualities that were to make him a leader in the turbulent times that were approaching.

He was graduated at Harvard College in 1759, and then studied medicine under an eminent Boston physician of the day, and was admitted to practice, soon acquiring a high position in his profession. In 1764 the smallpox, then the most dreaded scourge of the human race, raged in Boston, carrying off people by hundreds. Vaccination was at that time unknown, and in a large majority of cases the disease was fatal; but Warren braved the contagion, went about freely among the sufferers, ministered to their needs, and treated them with such skill as to save many lives. His fame spread throughout Boston and the neighboring towns; and this, with his engaging appearance, courteous address and recognized abilities, won for him the esteem and confidence of the community. He was undoubtedly, then and afterwards so long as he lived, the most popular young man in Massachusetts. A high standing in his profession, and resulting wealth and influence, were now distinctly before him. But in the following year the passage of the Stamp Act awoke his patriotic sympathies, and a close friendship with Samuel Adams doubtless imbued him with ideas of resistance to the tyranny of the British government. Resistance, at this period, did not contemplate forcible opposition, it was confined to written remonstrance in the public journals, and in this Warren bore a distinguished part. One of his letters in 1768, addressed to Sir Francis Bernard, the Colonial Gov-

ernor, not only greatly aroused the people but so strongly excited the animosity of Bernard that he proposed to the British cabinet that its author should be proceeded against for treason. Warren was also an effective speaker, and in 1772 was invited to deliver the annual oration that was then given on the anniversary of the so-called "Boston Massacre." He was appointed a second time to this duty on March 6, 1775, but on that occasion it was at his own solicitation. Some British officers had said publicly that it should cost any man his life who presumed to speak at that anniversary. This threat determined Warren to make an issue with the authorities. At an early hour the old South Meeting-house was crowded to overflowing, forty British officers being present, some of whom occupied the pulpit stairs, and even seats within the pulpit itself. The church was so thronged that Warren could not force his way through the press at the public entrance, and he could gain admittance only by a ladder placed at a window in the rear of the pulpit. Seeing his cool determination, the officers in the pulpit who had proposed to make trouble, made way for him to pass, and permitted him to begin his address, which had for its subject "The baleful influence of standing armies in time of peace." A profound stillness pervaded the assemblage. It wanted but a few weeks of the battles of Lexington and Concord, and all felt that a crisis was approaching. They looked at one another with anxious but determined faces, resolved to visit instant vengeance upon any British officer who should attempt to carry out the threat of assassination. It required less cool courage to fight bravely than to think clearly and connectedly in the presence of personal danger; but there was in Warren now, not only the calmest intrepidity, but an intense and high-souled defiance which gave to his words—even when read now at the end of more than a century—an eloquence that stirs the blood like the blast of a bugle. Such another scene has seldom occurred in the history of this country.

The crisis came soon afterward. On April 18, 1775, Warren had learned that the British commander was to march a strong body on the following day to seize the military stores that had been gathered by the patriots at Concord. Instantly he arranged with Paul Revere to ride to Concord at nightfall, to warn the country that the British were coming, and, before he set out, to light two lanterns in the steeple of Christ Church, in Salem street, which should be the signal that an attempt was about to be made to capture the supplies. Revere's ride has been sung by Longfellow. It lighted the fires at Lexington and Concord. Early on the morning of the nineteenth, a messenger rode in haste to the door of Warren's house, with tidings of the battles. Warren summoned his pupil, Dr. Eustis, and asking him to care for his patients during the day, mounted his horse, and proceeded to the Charlestown ferry. There he met a friend, to whom he said: "Keep up a brave heart. They have begun it—that either party can do; and we'll end it that only we can do." He was chairman of the Committee of Safety, and he probably rode on to a meeting of the committee held at the "Black Horse," in Menotomy, now Arlington, for he was there at noon when the militia, under General Heath, inflicted a severe punishment upon the retreating British. He was by the side of Heath, and in the hottest of the fire, when a musket ball cut off his hair close by the ear. After the fashion of the day, the lock was rolled and pinned, and it must have required a near shot to cut it away. He was with the force that followed the British on their retreat, and his cool, collected brav-



OLD SOUTH MEETING-HOUSE, BOSTON

It has been called a perfect model of a New England meeting-house of the highest style of the olden time, and its walls have echoed to the patriotic words of Warren, Otis, Hancock and others

Lincoln

ery won universal admiration. He was at this time president of the Provincial Congress, then holding its meetings at Watertown, and when it was adjourned on each day, he uniformly rode over to the camp then forming at Cambridge. There day by day he won "golden opinion from all sorts of men," and when the militia was ordered to occupy Breed's Hill, he had been so often among them that he was generally known. On June 14th he had been commissioned a major-general, and it was perhaps on this account that Colonel Prescott and General Putnam offered him command when the British troops were seen to be approaching for the battle which will be forever memorable as that of Bunker Hill. He declined the command, but, arming himself with a musket, took a position in the ranks, and fought as a common soldier. Now and then he would leave the ranks to encourage the men, but he kept on loading and firing until his ammunition was exhausted, when he set out to leave the field with the retreating patriots. He was among the last, and was still facing the enemy, when a ball struck him in the forehead, and he fell, on the never-to-be-forgotten June 17, 1775. His remains now rest in Forest Hill Cemetery, West Roxbury. The death of Warren spread universal sorrow among the people everywhere; but it was the signal for a general uprising throughout the country. Foreigners have often asked why Americans should have built a monument to commemorate a defeat. Technically it was a defeat, but in reality it was a victory, for it led to the independence of a nation.

LINCOLN, Benjamin,

Revolutionary Soldier.

General Benjamin Lincoln was one of the most active and at the same time one of the most unsuccessful soldiers of the Revolution. It is a historic fact that he never conducted a campaign or made an attack which did not prove disastrous to his own forces. His conduct was long the theme of acrimonious discussion, but without reflection upon his loyalty or personal courage. He was a man of fine personal character, and unswerving integrity, and he left behind him a reputation strangely out of proportion to his actual services.

He was born at Hingham, Massachusetts, January 24, 1733, his family being among the first settlers in Hingham, where his father was a farmer and maltster. Being in only moderate circumstances, the latter was able to give his son only a common-school education. When twenty-two years of age, the young man, who was robust and active, was appointed adjutant of a regiment of militia commanded by his father, in which he afterward rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. At the outbreak of the Revolution he was forty-two years old. He took sides with the colonies from the outset, was made a member of the Provincial Congress in 1775, was appointed brigadier-general of militia the next year, and was soon after promoted to major-general. In October, 1775, he joined the army at New York, and afterward went with Washington into New Jersey, being soon commissioned major-general in the Continental army. At Bound Brook, General Lincoln was attacked by Cornwallis, at the head of a large force, and, through the carelessness of the patrols, the enemy almost succeeded in entering the camp without an alarm being given. Lincoln, however, rallied his troops with remarkable rapidity, and succeeded in leading them off into the mountains with comparatively small loss. In July, 1777, he was ordered by General Washington to join the Army of the North, under the command of

Gates, which was opposing the advance of General Burgoyne. The expeditions which his forces undertook were fairly successful, and proved of the greatest importance in the ensuing battle of Saratoga. Lincoln was in command within the American lines, but was not personally present at the battle of October 7th, and on the next day he had the misfortune, while reconnoitering, to come upon a body of the enemy, who fired a volley of musketry, and he was badly wounded in the leg. He was invalided for several months at Albany, and was then conveyed to his home at Hingham, where he was obliged to submit to several painful operations. Though lamed for life, in August, 1778, he had sufficiently recovered to rejoin the army, and was designated by Congress to the chief command of the Southern Department. In December, 1778, he reached Charleston, which was threatened by General Prevost, Savannah being already in the possession of the British. Obliged to organize a new army, he was not in sufficient strength to begin offensive operations until the spring, when for two or three months the opposing armies were operating ineffectually through northern Georgia and Carolina. During this period, General Lincoln made but one sharp attack, on June 19th, at Stone Ferry, and from which he was obliged to retire with considerable loss. An attack on the British in Savannah, October, 1779, in which General Lincoln's forces were aided by Count d' Estaing, also proved unsuccessful, and the Americans were obliged to retire, Count Pulaski being mortally wounded at the head of a body of cavalry. It was claimed for Lincoln, however, that if his orders had been obeyed, he would have won a signal victory. General Lincoln repaired again to Charleston, which he endeavored to put in a defensive condition, at the same time asking Congress for a reinforcement of regular troops. Sir Henry Clinton arrived before the city in February, 1780, and after formidable preparations, made a successful attack, and the city capitulated in May. General Lincoln surrendered under the capitulation, and was paroled, returning to Massachusetts, and in November, was exchanged. In the campaign of the following year, he commanded a division under Washington, and at the siege of Yorktown he was appointed to conduct the surrendering enemy to the spot where their arms were deposited.

In October, 1781, General Lincoln was appointed Secretary of War by Congress and while still retaining his rank in the army. He held this position for two years, when he resigned and returned home. When Shay's rebellion broke out in Massachusetts in 1786-87, General Lincoln was appointed by the governor and council to command the force sent against the rebels. He came upon Shay at Amherst, where he was preparing to intrench himself, and, making a night attack, captured a large number of Shay's followers. In 1787 Lincoln was elected Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, and he was also a member of the convention to ratify the new constitution. Later, President Washington appointed him Collector of the Port of Boston, a position which he held for a number of years.

He possessed considerable literary ability, and received from Harvard College the degree of M. A. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He was deeply interested in natural history, and wrote papers on the migration of fishes and on the ravages of worms in trees. He also published essays entitled "Indian Tribes: the Causes of their Decrease; their Claims, etc.," and "Observations on the Climate, Soil and Value of the Eastern Counties in the District of Maine." He died on May 9, 1810.

Israel Putnam

PUTNAM, Israel,

Distinguished Revolutionary Soldier.

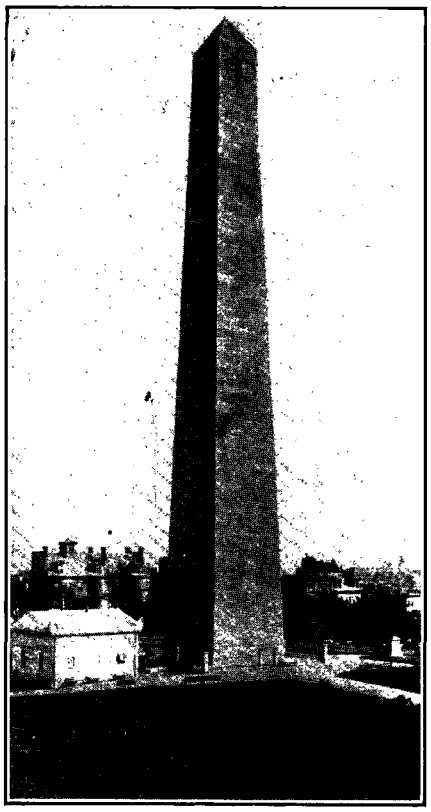
Israel Putnam was born in Salem, Massachusetts, January 7, 1718, twelfth child of Joseph (half-brother of Edward) and Elizabeth (Porter) Putnam, grandson of Thomas and Mary (Verne) Putnam and of Israel and Elizabeth (Hathorne) Porter, and great-grandson of John Porter, of William Hathorne and of John and Priscilla (Gould) Putnam, all immigrants from England about 1630-1634, and settlers in Salem, Massachusetts Bay Colony.

Israel Putnam's father died when he was quite young, and his mother marrying Captain Thomas Perley, of Boxford, he was brought up on the farm of his stepfather, receiving a portion of his father's farm near Salem, on reaching his majority. In 1739 he married Hannah, daughter of Joseph and Mehitable (Putnam) Pope, and with his brother-in-law, John Pope, removed to Mortlake, Connecticut, and settled on a farm purchased from Governor Belcher. He brought his wife and child to this place in the autumn of 1740, and the next year became sole owner of the estate. He planted fruit and shade trees in orchards and along the highways which he laid out through the place. His success in farming, as an orchardist, and in sheep raising, made him the leading citizen of the community, and he was an early promoter of good neighborhood schools. He was captain in the regiment of Colonel Ephraim Williams, raised to protect the northern frontier from the invasion of the French in 1755, when he joined the army of General Phineas Lyman in the expedition to Lake George and Crown Point, and was present at the defeat of the colonial army by Baron Dieskau, near Lake George, September 8, 1755, followed by the successful battle that resulted in the annihilation of the army of Dieskau, and the baronetcy of William Johnson. Putnam displayed such unusual skill in Indian warfare that he was made an independent scout, and operated with the rangers under Major Robert Rogers. After spending the winter of 1755-56 at home, he joined General Abercrombie at Fort Edward, and his exploits in saving the powder magazine during a fire in the fort, his rescue of a party of soldiers by passing the rapids of Fort Miller in a batteau, and his recapture of provisions and military stores seized by the French, his capture, torture, escape, and final exchange, form an important part of the history of the French and Indian war. He was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and commanded his regiment in the successful expeditions of General Amherst against Ticonderoga and Crown Point in 1759, and against Montreal in 1760. He accompanied General Lyman to the West Indies in 1762, and took part in the capture of Havana, August 13, 1762, and in 1764 was promoted to colonel and joined Bradstreet in his march to the relief of Detroit, besieged by Pontiac. He had spent his winters at home, and in 1765 resumed farming, also conducting an inn in Mortlake Manor, which had been set off from Pomfret in 1751. Colonel Putnam became a member of the church, a selectman of the town, deputy to the General Assembly, and in the winter of 1772-73 accompanied General Lyman to inspect the lands on the Mississippi river near Natchez, Mississippi, given to the Connecticut soldiers for their services in the French and Indian war.

He was a Son of Liberty, having joined the order in 1765, and when General Gage was in Boston he visited him, and declared his allegiance to the cause of the colonies, but soon changed his views. Hearing of the battle of Lexington, while ploughing in his field, he mounted his horse, rode all night, and reached Cam-

bridge, Massachusetts, the next morning. He proceeded the same day to Concord, whence he sent a messenger back to Pomfret to have the militia assemble. The next week he returned home, and was appointed brigadier-general by the legislature, and was given command of the militia of the colony. He joined the patriot army at Cambridge, and commanded at the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. On June 19 he was made major-general in the Continental army, and placed in command of the division stationed at Cambridge. He was next ordered to chief command of the army at New York, and on his arrival, April 4, 1776, proceeded to place the city in a condition of defense, to this end declaring martial law. Washington arrived April 13, and continued the work so efficiently begun by Putnam, who remained second in command. On August 17, Putnam announced to Washington the arrival of General Howe's fleet off Sandy Hook, and on August 22, fifteen thousand royal troops crossed from Staten Island to Gravesend, Long Island. On August 24 he succeeded General Sullivan in command of Brooklyn Heights, and his army was defeated August 27, and forced to cross the East river to New York, with his five thousand men. On the retreat to Harlem, he commanded the rear-guard, and after distinguishing himself in the battle of Harlem Heights, he was sent with a detachment to the support of General McDougall at White Plains, but arriving too late, crossed the Hudson river to Fort Lee, where after the capture of Fort Washington, November 26, 1776, and the discovery of the treachery of General Charles Lee, he was placed in command of the troops in Philadelphia, where he constructed fortifications and prepared the city against threatened British attack. In January, 1777, he went into winter quarters at Princeton, New Jersey, and in May, 1777, was transferred to the command of the troops in the Highlands of the Hudson river, with headquarters at Peekskill, from which post he was forced by the British to retreat to Fishkill in October, but reoccupied Peekskill on the retirement of Sir Henry Clinton to New York. His delay in complying with Washington's directions to reinforce the army at Philadelphia, now threatened by Howe and Clinton, brought a severe reprimand from the commander-in-chief, and he was placed on recruiting duty in Connecticut. He defended the State against the raids of Governor Tryon, when Danbury was burned, April 26, 1777, and during the winter of 1778-79, made his escape from Tryon's cavalry by dashing down the precipice at Greenwood. He commanded the right wing of the American army at the battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778, and at West Point on the Hudson, July to December, 1779, and while on his return to Washington's headquarters at Morristown after a visit to Pomfret, he was stricken with paralysis at Hartford, Connecticut, and this disease closed his military career.

He married, as his second wife, in 1767, Deborah (Lathrop) Avery Gardner, widow of John Gardner, and she accompanied him on most of his campaigns, and died at his headquarters in the Highlands in 1777. An equestrian statue by J. Q. A. Ward was unveiled in Brooklyn, Connecticut, June 14, 1888. Lives of General Israel Putnam have been written by David Humphreys (1790); by O. W. B. Peabody in Sparks' "American Biography"; by William Cutler (1846); by the Rev. Duncan N. Taylor, D. D. (1876), and by William Farrand Livingston (1901). In the election of names for a place in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, New York University, October, 1900, his name in "Class N, Soldiers and Sailors," received ten votes. He died in Brooklyn, Connecticut, May 29, 1790.



Bunker Hill Monument.

PRESCOTT, William,

Revolutionary Soldier.

William Prescott was born at Groton, Massachusetts, February 20, 1726, son of Judge Benjamin Prescott. His family were early English settlers in Massachusetts.

William Prescott is first heard of in the French and Indian war, as a lieutenant of the provincial troops which captured Cape Breton in 1758. His conduct during that campaign was so commendable that the British general offered to procure for him a commission in the regular army, but he declined it in order to return home to his family. From this time until the approach of the Revolutionary War, he remained on his farm at Pepperell, filling certain town offices, and enjoying the esteem and affection of his fellow citizens. On the outbreak of the trouble between the colonies and the mother-country he took a deep interest in affairs, and in 1774 was appointed to the command of a regiment of minutemen organized under authority of the Provincial Congress. On receiving notice in April, 1775, of the intended operations of General Gage against Concord, he marched his regiment to Lexington, but the British troops had retreated before he arrived. Prescott then joined the army at Cambridge, the greater number of his officers and men volunteering to serve with him for the first campaign. On June 16th three regiments were given to Colonel Prescott, who was ordered to Charlestown to take possession of Bunker Hill, and to throw up works for its defence. At this time the British force in Boston numbered about six thousand effective men, including regiments and parts of regiments of the very elite of the British army, besides six companies of royal artillery and two battalions of marines. These troops were in barracks or intrenched camps on Boston Common, "the Neck," and "Fort Hill," on the east; Copp's Hill on the north, and Beacon Hill on the west and south. On Copp's Hill was a battery commanding Charlestown, and strong works had been carried across "the Neck" toward Roxbury. In the actual conflict at Bunker and Breed's hills, the numbers on each side were about equal, fluctuating during the day between two thousand and three thousand men, though probably not more than fifteen hundred Americans manned their lines, at any one time during the engagement. The headquarters of the Americans were at Cambridge, where General Artemas Ward, who was in nominal command, remained during the action. The fighting was supposed to be conducted under the directions of a Committee of Safety, but Colonel Prescott was practically in command, with Warren, Stark, Putnam and others under him or cooperating with him. On the morning of June 17, 1775, heavy cannonading aroused the garrison, and the inhabitants of Boston, from whose housetops large bodies of provincial militia could be seen busily at work, intrenching Breed's Hill, in Charlestown. The British ships of war in the river had opened fire upon the workmen, who were also fired upon by the battery of field guns on Copp's Hill. General Gage sent a considerable force under General Howe to attack and dislodge the Americans—ten companies of light infantry, ten of grenadiers, and some companies of royal artillery, with twelve guns. These troops embarked about noon, in two divisions, and landed without opposition at Morton's Point, near the head of the present Chelsea bridge. In one of the boats engaged in forwarding the troops, was Cuthbert Collingwood, afterward Admiral Lord Collingwood, of the British navy, who was Lord Nelson's second in command at the great naval battle of Trafalgar. On landing,

General Howe formed his troops in three lines, and then sent back to Boston for reinforcements. Since midnight of the 16th the Americans had thrown up a redoubt with an embankment upon its left flank, extending about one hundred yards towards the Mystic river, the work having been performed by one thousand Massachusetts and Connecticut men commanded by Colonel Prescott. This fortified position was Breed's Hill, a neighboring eminence to Bunker Hill, and was selected as offering the best opportunity for defence. The line to the Mystic river was extended by a low stone wall topped with wooden rails, near the base of Bunker Hill, the entire line strengthened with fence rails and whatever timbers were convenient. Here Connecticut and New Hampshire men, under Knowlton, Stark and Reed, brought into action two light six-pounders, supporting their battery with a sharp fire from the riflemen. General Putnam, who had seen service in the French and Indian war, is credited with having done effective work in stimulating the courage of his men, and in taking advantage of positions which he saw were important. In the meantime some few reinforcements had reached the Americans, while General Howe's force had been strengthened by the Forty-seventh Regiment, the First Marine Battalion under Pitcairn, and some additional companies of light infantry and grenadiers. About three o'clock in the afternoon the fighting was begun by the British artillery, while Howe formed his troops in columns of attack. The grenadiers marched directly for the rail fence, while the light infantry moved by the right to flank it, and take it in reverse, General Howe personally superintending the attack. On the left, under General Pigott, all the other regiments advanced in line against the breastwork and redoubt. Howe's plan was to break through the American left, and attack the redoubt and breastwork from the rear, thus cutting off the Americans while retreating. Unfortunately for the British, they failed to capture the rail fence, and the plan failed. The British troops began firing as soon as they came within musketshot of the American works; but the provincials, who had been ordered to reserve their fire until they "could see the whites of their enemies' eyes," remained silent until the English battle-line crossed the fatal boundary, and on the moment a blaze ran along the whole line, when the smoke lifted, it was seen that whole companies had withered away, while the bugles were sounding a recall, and the British veterans were retreating to the shore, followed by the exulting cheers of the Americans. The same policy was followed all along the American line, with the same result. Howe, now perceiving that Charlestown gave some cover to the provincial marksmen, ordered the village to be set on fire, which so exasperated the Americans that when the British made their second attack the American fire was even brisker, and many valuable British officers fell. The situation being perceived from Boston, a second reinforcement of marines was sent to Howe, while General Clinton himself crossed in a boat with Howe, and Pigott led the light infantry and grenadiers for their third attack on the breastwork and rail fence. By this time powder was failing the provincials, and the British artillery had driven the defenders of the breastworks into the redoubt. A deadly volley staggered the British column, but it pressed on, and this time, passing over the works, a hand-to-hand encounter followed. The battle was now practically ended, and the day lost to the Americans, though they kept up a desultory firing while on retreat. The gallant Dr. Warren, who had come out and volunteered

as a private soldier, was left on the field. Slowly the provincials gave ground before the pursuing enemy, but soon, in spite of the efforts of Prescott, Putnam, and other officers, the retreat became a rout. Howe's troops bivouacked on the ground, and passed the night lying on their arms or throwing up intrenchments. More than one thousand of the flower of the British soldiery lay dead and wounded in front of the American lines. The Americans lost over four hundred in killed and wounded, and five of the six small field guns which they took into action. They took a more advanced position than they had occupied on the peninsula, and from that day a British column was never seen on the shore of the mainland, the contest for the possession of Boston being reduced to a question of artillery practice. From a report of the share of the Fourth, or "King's Own," Regiment in the battle of Bunker Hill is extracted the following:

The King's troops had to advance on a hot summer's day in the face of a sharp and well-directed fire, and to ascend a steep hill covered with grass, reaching to their knees, and intersected with walls and the fences of various enclosures. Twice they were stopped, and twice they returned to the charge, and by their undaunted resolution and steady perseverance they eventually triumphed over twice their own numbers, and carried the heights at the point of the bayonet. This proved one of the most sanguinary battles on record, and the superiority of the British troops was preëminently displayed. The two flank companies of the "King's Own" had one sergeant and thirteen rank and file killed, and two captains, two lieutenants, one sergeant, one drummer, and twenty-nine rank and file wounded.

General Burgoyne witnessed the battle from Copp's Hill, while he and Lord Percy remained on duty in Boston. The former cannonaded the American force at Roxbury, from the British lines on Boston Neck, in order to prevent reinforcements being dispatched to the battlefield. In a letter to Lord Stanley, Burgoyne says:

Howe's disposition was extremely soldierlike; in my opinion it was perfect. As his first arm advanced up, they met with a thousand impediments and strong fences, and were much exposed. They were also very much hurt by the musketry from Charlestown, though Clinton and I did not perceive it till Howe sent us word by boat, and desired us to set fire to the town, which was immediately done; we threw a parcel of shells, and the whole was instantly in flames. Our battery afterward kept up an incessant fire on the heights. It was seconded by a number of frigates, floating batteries and one ship of the line.

This letter shows under what sharp firing the Americans held their own, although totally inexperienced in fighting, and behind only the slightest of fortifications. The Americans being defeated, and the king's troops in possession of the intrenchments, General Howe sent to General Gage for additional reinforcements, and obtained four regiments of foot, the Second Marine Battalion, and a company of artillery with six guns. Their victory had gained for them about one hundred and forty acres of fine lands, with all the gardens and orchards belonging to Charlestown—a matter of considerable importance to the British, who were holding Boston, as insuring a sufficiency of vegetables and fruit. The exact number of officers and men killed and wounded on the British side was one thousand and forty-one, of whom ninety-two were officers. Dr. Warren was wounded and lying in the trenches, when a British soldier perceiving him prepared to run him through the body with his bayonet. The doctor desired that he would not kill him; he was badly wounded, he said, and could not live a great while longer. The soldier thereupon swore that he would kill him for doing more mischief than anyone else, and im-

mediately ran him through the body. The doctor had been conspicuous during the engagement, in a light colored coat, with a white satin waistcoat laced with silver, and white breeches with silver loops, which the soldier was seen to strip from his body. He was supposed by the British to be the commander of the American army on that day. Colonel Prescott lost nearly one-quarter of his own regiment in the action. When he was at length forced to order a retreat, he was one of the last who left the intrenchments. He was so convinced that the enemy were disheartened by the severe and unexpected loss which they had sustained, that he requested the commander-in-chief to give him two regiments, and he would retake the position the same night. In regard to the disputed command at Bunker Hill, Bancroft says: "No one appeared to have any command but Colonel Prescott, and his bravery can never be enough acknowledged and recorded."

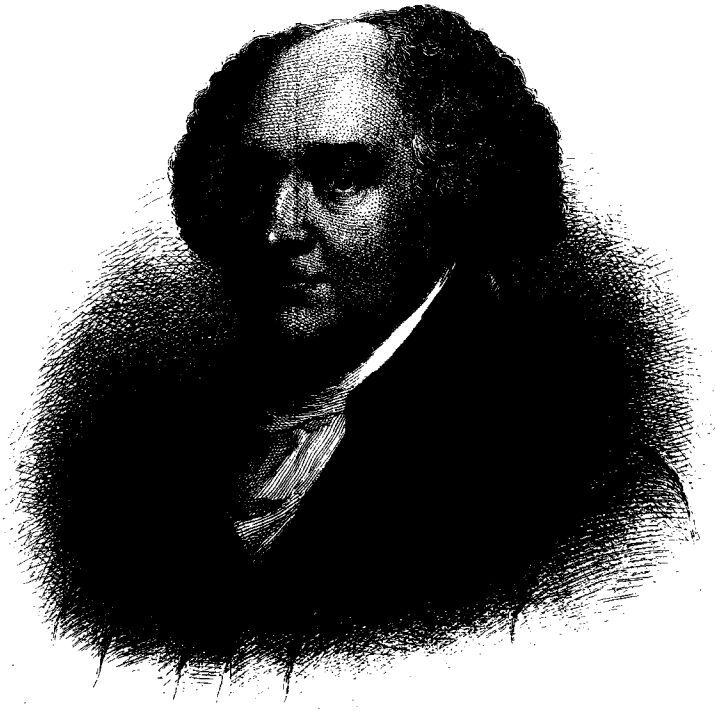
Prescott continued in the service until the beginning of 1777, when he resigned and returned home; but in the autumn of the same year he went as a volunteer to the northern army, under General Gates, and assisted in the capture of General Burgoyne, and this was his last military service. He was subsequently for several years a member of the Massachusetts Legislature, and died on his estate at Pepperell, October 13, 1795.

GERRY, Elbridge,

Signer of Declaration of Independence.

Elbridge Gerry was born in Marblehead, Massachusetts, July 17, 1744, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Greenleaf) Gerry. His father was a native of Newton-Abbot, England, and emigrated to America in 1730, settling in the place where the son was born, and where he became a prosperous merchant.

He graduated from Harvard College in 1762, and in 1765 delivered a master's oration in which he opposed the Stamp Act and other revenue measures adopted by the mother country, to the oppression of the colonists. He engaged in mercantile business, in which he amassed a fortune. He represented Marblehead in the General Court almost continuously from 1773 to 1814. In 1773, with Hancock and Orme, he was appointed on the Committee of Correspondence which was so powerful an agency in forwarding the Revolutionary cause. He was a warm adherent of Samuel Adams, and was a delegate to the Provincial Congress that met annually at Cambridge and Watertown, and served on a committee in the collection of ammunition and supplies for the militia. He drew the bill adopted in 1775 for the establishment of an admiralty court for the protection of privateers and the distribution of prize money, a measure that led up to the establishment of a national navy. He was a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1776-80 and 1783-85, and was a member of the committee to provide supplies for the army, and on the standing committee on the treasury. He was one of the first to advocate a Declaration of Independence, seconded the motion for its adoption, and affixed his signature to the immortal paper. With Morris and Jones he was sent by Congress in 1778 to visit Washington at his headquarters on the Schuylkill, to determine the cause for the failure to prosecute a vigorous campaign, and upon their report was based some question of the military ability of the commander-in-chief. This was no doubt encouraged by the extensively circulated "Conway Cabel" circulars, and brought upon the New England delegates charges of complicity in a determined effort to supplant Washington by the promotion of General Gates. In 1799, when peace negotiations were opened, he insisted on the protec-



John Adams

tion of the fishing rights of the colonies. As chairman of the treasury committee he investigated the accounts of General Benedict Arnold, and thus gained the displeasure of that officer. He vacated his seat in Congress in February, 1780, upon the ground that the sovereignty of Massachusetts had been violated by the refusal of Congress to order the ayes and nays on a question of order presented by him; and in this he was sustained by the Massachusetts Legislature, which formally protested against the action of Congress in the matter. The General Court returned him as a delegate in 1783. In the meantime he had been elected to both houses of the State legislature, but declined a seat in the senate, preferring to serve in the house. He was a member of the committee to arrange a treaty of peace with Great Britain. He opposed the organization of the Society of the Cincinnati as unrepublican. In 1783 he was the chairman of two committees to examine sites for a Federal capital.

He was a member of the Federal Constitutional Convention in New York in 1789, and in that body exerted his influence to prevent the incorporation of any monarchical features in the instrument; and, when the constitution as adopted was presented, he joined Randolph and Mason in refusing assent, upon the ground that that instrument gave too much power to the President. Upon his return to Massachusetts he was refused an election to the State Constitutional Convention, but was invited to attend its sessions for the purpose of answering questions of fact with reference to the constitution, but, when reminded of the limitations of his position, he withdrew. He was elected as a Republican to the First and Second Congresses, 1789-93. With Marshall and Pinckney he was appointed by President Adams an envoy to France, to secure indemnity for French depredations on United States commerce. The conduct of Talleyrand disgusted Marshall and Pinckney and they returned home. Gerry remained, hoping to avert a war with France, but his efforts were unsuccessful and he was called home by his government. He was the Republican candidate for Governor, and was defeated by Caleb Strong by a small majority, but was elected to the office in 1810 and again in 1811. His dismissal of all civil office incumbents and appointment of Republicans, together with redistricting the State in the interests of his party (the origin of the word "gerrymander" as applied to certain political trickeries), lost to him the control of the State government, which, with the next national Congress, passed into the control of the Federalist. In 1812 he was elected Vice-President, on the same ticket with President Madison, and he presided over the Senate during the first, second, and part of the third, session of the Thirteenth Congress, to the time of his death. in Washington City, November 23, 1814.

He was a fellow of the American Academy of Sciences, and received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Harvard College. He married Ann, daughter of Charles Thompson, clerk of the Continental Congress and she survived him, with six daughters and three sons.

ADAMS, John,

Distinguished Statesman, President.

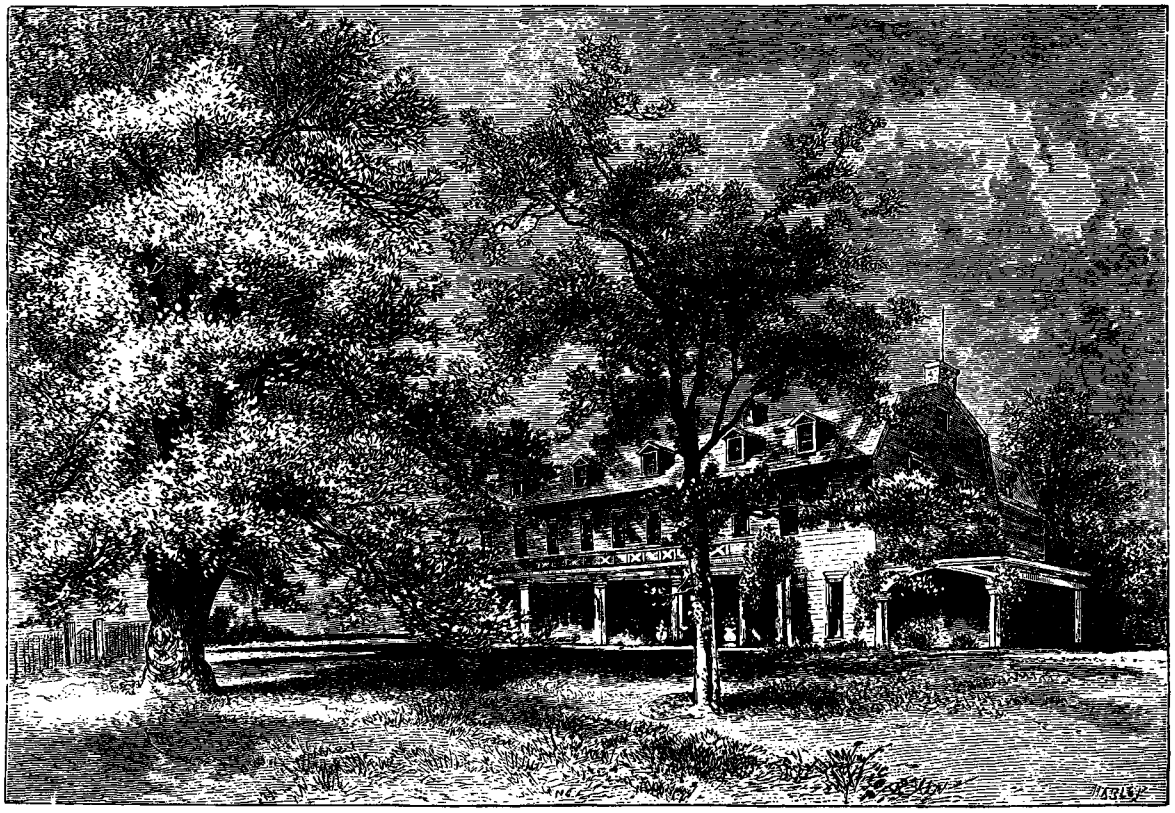
John Adams, second President of the United States, and Father of the American Navy, was born at Braintree (Quincy), Massachusetts, October 19 (o. s.), 1735, son of John and Susanna Boyleston Adams. His first American ancestor, Henry Adams, Puritan, emigrated from Devonshire, England, in 1636, he having been granted a tract of land embracing forty acres at Braintree, in the Province of Massachusetts. He brought over with

him eight sons, and was one of the original proprietors of the town of Braintree.

It was the custom of the Adams family to educate the eldest son of each generation for some profession, and John was carefully prepared for Harvard College, which he entered in 1751, graduating thence a Bachelor of Arts, in 1755. While at college, a great future was predicted for him, the acuteness and originality of his mind and the frankness and independence of his character being fully recognized even at that early date. Immediately after his graduation he accepted an invitation to take charge of the grammar school at Worcester, Massachusetts. The occupation of teaching, however, did not prove at all congenial to the high spirited and ambitious youth, and in a letter dated at Worcester, September 2, 1755, he thus facetiously describes, for the edification of his friend, Robert Cranch, "the situation of my mind:"

When the nimble hours have tackled Apollo's courses, and the gay deity mounts the eastern sky, the gloomy pedagogue arises, frowning and lowering like a black cloud begrimed with uncommon wrath, to blast a devoted land. When the destined time arrives he enters upon action, and, as a haughty monarch ascends his throne, the pedagogue mounts his awful great chair and dispenses right and justice through his empire. His obsequious subjects execute the imperial mandates with cheerfulness, and think it their high happiness to be employed in the service of the emperor. Sometimes paper, sometimes pen-knife, now birch, now arithmetic, now a ferule, then A, B, C, then scolding, then flattering, then thwacking, calls for the pedagogue's attention. At length, his spirits all exhausted, down comes pedagogue from his throne and walks out in awful solemnity through a cringing multitude. In the afternoon he passes through the same dreadful scenes, smokes his pipe, and goes to bed. The situation of the town is quite pleasant * * * but the school is indeed a school of affliction. A large number of little runtlings just capable of lisping A, B, C, and troubling the master. But Dr. Savil tells me for my comfort, "by cultivating and pruning these tender plants in the garden of Worcester, I shall make some of them plants of renown and cedars of Lebanon." However this be, I am certain that keeping this school any length of time would make a base weed and ignoble shrub of me.

It was his father's wish that he should enter the ministry, and in various letters written to friends are found recorded his strong predilection for preaching. But, after long and careful deliberation, in which he weighed the advantages and disadvantages of a career as lawyer, doctor, clergyman, soldier, farmer and merchant, he finally decided to adopt the legal profession. His great objection to entering the ministry was the frigidity of Calvinism, and his father, respecting his views, though not coinciding with them, permitted him to follow his inclination in the matter. He was peculiarly adapted for the profession he had chosen; for, in addition to his superior mental endowment, he was possessed of a sound constitution, a clear, resonant voice, a lively sensibility, high moral sense, great self-confidence and oratorical gifts of a high order. In September, 1756, he entered the office of Colonel James Putnam, a distinguished lawyer of Worcester, and applied himself with great diligence to the study of the law, continuing his teaching meantime as a means of livelihood. He was admitted to the bar in 1758, being presented by Mr. Jeremy Gridley, then Attorney-General of the province, and one of the most eminent lawyers and scholars of the time. It was upon the advice of Mr. Gridley, who entertained a high opinion of his ability, that he made an especial study of civil law, and in this he acquired that complete mastery of the subject which was of such vital importance to him in after years. He commenced practice in the little village of Braintree, and lived at the old homestead



The Adams Homestead.

until his marriage, on October 25, 1764, to Abigail, daughter of Rev. William Smith, pastor of the First Congregational Church of Weymouth. Miss Abigail's older sister, Mary, had married Richard Cranch, a lawyer of some reputation and considerable wealth. The suit of Mr. Adams, who had neither fame nor fortune, was not looked upon with favor by anyone at the parsonage save Miss Abigail herself. It was the custom in those days to have a marriage sermon, and Dr. Smith permitted his daughters to choose their own text. When Mary was married, her text was, "Mary hath chosen that good part which shall not be taken away from her." Father Smith emphasized "that good part," which was obedience. John and Abigail heard the sermon, and, when the time came for Abigail to choose a text, she selected, "John came neither eating nor drinking, and they said, 'he hath a devil'." Dr. Smith objected, but Abigail insisted, and the text was used to the great amusement of the friends and parishioners. Mr. Adams had great reason to delight himself in his wife; for, in addition to the fact that his marriage with her brought him into alliance with several families of note and influence, she was a woman of noble character, charming manner, calm judgment, ready resource, and uncompromising patriotism.

The first year of his marriage was spent in Braintree, and he began to take an active part in the conduct of the affairs of the village. He had before held the office of surveyor of public highways, and was now chosen selectman, overseer of the poor, and assessor. But, though he had not heretofore taken any prominent stand before the public, many passages from the early pages of his diary, and from letters written in young manhood, foreshadow the statesman and patriot he was destined to become. As early as 1755, during the dark days of the war with France, he had written: "All that part of creation which lies within our observation is liable to change. Even mighty states and kingdoms are not exempted. If we look into history we shall find some nations rising from contemptible beginnings and spreading their influence till the globe is subjected to their way. When they have reached the summit of grandeur, some minute and unsuspected cause commonly effects their ruin, and the empire of the world is transferred to some other place. Immortal Rome was first but an insignificant village, * * * but by degrees it rose to a stupendous height * * * But the demolition of Carthage by removing all danger, suffered it (Rome) to sink into debauchery, and made it, at length, an easy prey to barbarians. England, immediately upon this, began to increase * * * in power and magnificence; and is now the greatest nation upon the globe. Soon after the Reformation a few people came over into this new world, for conscience sake. Perhaps this apparently trivial incident may transfer the seat of empire into America. It looks likely to me." Here is exhibited the student looking into the past and seeing clearly by the aid of its light the glory of the future, unclouded by the gloom of the present. He saw, even at that early day, that it was only through union that the colonies could ever hope to achieve self-government. "The only way," wrote he, "to keep us from setting up for ourselves is to disunite us. *Divide et impera.*"

The passage of the obnoxious Stamp Act in 1765 was the occasion which roused into action all the dormant faculties of Mr. Adams' mind, and from that time he was prominent in all the measures taken to protect the colony from the exactions of the mother country. Fearless in the expression of his honest convictions he wrote at this time: "Be it remembered,

liberty at all hazards be defended; * * * we have an indisputable right to demand our privileges against all the power and authority on earth." To Mr. Jonathan Sewall, a friend of his youth who had espoused the Royalist cause, and who urged upon Mr. Adams the hopelessness of entering into a contest with so irresistible a foe as England, he said: "I know that Great Britain is determined on her system; and that every determination determines me on mine. You know I have been constant and uniform in opposition to all her measures. The die is now cast, I have passed the Rubicon; sink or swim, live or die, survive or perish, with my country, is my unalterable determination."

At a town meeting held immediately after the announcement of the passage of the Stamp Act, he presented a series of resolutions in regard to the measure, which was intended for the instruction of the representatives to the assembly. The resolutions were unanimously adopted, and, being published in Draper's paper, were adopted by forty other towns in the province, for the instruction of their respective representatives. It was at this time that he wrote a number of articles for the "Boston Gazette" under the title, "An Essay on Canon and Feudal Laws." His aim in writing was not to elucidate the principles of either canon or feudal law, but to hold them up as objects of abhorrence, that Americans might see the conspiracy between Church and State for the oppression of the people. He wished to inculcate genuine principles of freedom; to call attention to the truth that the only legitimate foundation for a government is the will and happiness of the people; and to arouse Americans to the assertion and defence of their rights. These papers were reprinted in London under the title, "A Dissertation on the Canon and Feudal Law," and were generally attributed to Mr. Jeremy Gridley, then Attorney-General of the province. In December, 1765, Mr. Adams appeared with Otis and Gridley before the Governor and Council, to ask for the reopening of the courts, contending that the Stamp Act was illegal, the colonies having no representative in Parliament. "The freeman," he said, "pays no tax, as the freeman submits to no law but such as emanates from the body in which he is represented."

In 1768 he moved to Boston, occupying what was known as the "White House," in Brattle Square. Governor Bernard offered him the office of Advocate-General, but although ambitious and needing the emoluments of the office, he declined, lest he should hamper his own freedom of action. He would not even accept the appointment of justice of the peace. At the time of the "Boston Massacre" in 1770, notwithstanding his sympathies with the people, he defended Captain Preston and the soldiers under his command, nor did this straightforward manliness harm him, for in the same year he was elected to the General Court. His defence of Captain Preston and all the attendant circumstances have been held to be the first critical period of his life. His election to the House of Representatives committed him to a more public adherence to the cause of the people. From this time he was active in all political measures, though he recognized the precarious condition of matters affecting private and public life, and felt that he was surrendering ease and safety. He said: "I consider the step a devotion of my family to ruin, and of myself to death. I have devoted myself to endless labor and anxiety, if not to infamy and death, and that for nothing except what indeed was and ought to be in all, a sense of duty." When his wife was told his decision and what peril it might involve, the brave, true-hearted,

patriotic woman exclaimed, though with eyes streaming with tears: "You have done as you ought, and I am willing to share in all that is to come, and to place my trust in Providence."

In 1773 Mr. Adams came into direct conflict with Governor Hutchinson. The latter had been foiled in his attempts to tax the colonies without their consent, and this largely through the influence of Mr. Adams, who had drafted a paper on the whole matter and defended it. Hutchinson's letters to the British government had been mysteriously obtained and sent to Boston by Franklin. These letters implicated Hutchinson and Lieutenant-Governor Oliver in a conspiracy against the liberties of the colonies. John Adams, who had been elected a member of the General Court on May 25th of that year, was present when the letters were read and commented upon, and was influential in carrying the vote to publish them, and in inspiring the address to the king asking for the removal of Hutchinson and Oliver.

Mr. Adams is known as the "Father of the American Navy." His earliest efforts in behalf of this important arm of the public service were directed to fitting out vessels of war to protect the seaport towns of New England against English depredations early in the war for independence. Afterwards, when a delegate in Congress, he secured appropriations for the aid of the navy, and as President on the outbreak of the trouble with France, he organized the Navy Department to take the place of the former Board of Admiralty. Six frigates, eighteen sloops of war and ten galleys were ordered to be built or purchased and put in commission. Then followed actual hostilities at sea, and several French vessels were captured. Other vessels of considerable armament were authorized. Three well-known frigates, the "United States," the "Constitution" and the "Constellation," were by his recommendation manned and employed by Act of Congress, July 1, 1797. When the controversy with France was settled, March 3, 1801, the President was instructed to dispose of the ships belonging to the navy, excepting thirteen frigates—seven to be laid up in ordinary, and six held ready for service.

Mr. Adams largely influenced the action of the General Assembly in bringing about the impeachment of Chief Justice Oliver, and in consequence the court was not reopened until after April 19, 1775, when the provincial government was in authority. The time had now arrived when more decisive measures were necessary, and the era of physical force was inaugurated. "Reason was exhausted, and nothing was left but arms." The First Continental Congress was called by the Assembly convened June 17, 1774, at Salem, and holding its sessions with closed doors. Mr. Adams was chosen one of the five delegates from Massachusetts. The matters to be considered were the five Acts of Parliament, the Boston Port Bill, and the Regulating Act, introductory to the measures looking to final independence. Munitions of war were gathered and stored away in readiness for any emergency. The second Continental Congress was brought face to face with the necessity for an army well officered and equipped. New England had inlisted sixteen thousand men for the siege of Boston, and, in view of the existing state of affairs and the need for the colonies to present a united front, John Adams, on June 15, 1775, nominated Washington as commander of the colonial army. This has been regarded as the second masterly act in his life. In May, 1776, Mr. Adams introduced in the Colonial Congress a resolution giving the separate colonies independent government, and at last was able to carry it, despite the opposition of

the delegates representing the Middle States. This, Mr. Adams declared, cut the "Gordian knot," and in the next month Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, moved the resolution of independence, which Mr. Adams seconded in a speech so able, unanswerable, and convincing that Jefferson declared him to be the "Colossus of that debate." This was the third conspicuous event in his career. The further consideration of Mr. Lee's resolution was postponed to the 1st of July, a committee being formed which should put into fitting language a declaration to accompany the resolution. The committee was chosen by ballot, and consisted of Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, Benjamin Franklin, Roger Sherman and Robert R. Livingston. Mr. Lee's resolution was debated July 1st and 2d; on the latter day it was adopted; then the act of Congress setting forth the Declaration of Independence, after being debated on the 2d, 3d and 4th days of July, was passed on the 4th. On the 19th the act was ordered to be engrossed, and signed by every member of the Congress. This was done August 2d by those present; afterwards it was signed by those absent or who were elected and took their seats in that year. The day after the adoption of Mr. Lee's resolution, Mr. Adams wrote to his wife: "Yesterday the greatest question was decided which ever was debated in America, and a greater never was nor will be decided among them. A resolution was passed without one dissenting colony, 'that these united colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States.' The day just passed, the Fourth of July, 1776, will be a memorable epoch in the history of America. I am apt to believe it will be celebrated by succeeding generations as the great anniversary festival. It ought to be commemorated as the day of deliverance, by solemn acts of devotion to God Almighty. It ought to be solemnized with pomp and parade, with shows, games, sports, guns, bells, bonfires, and illuminations from one end of the continent to the other—from this time forward, forevermore."

In 1777 Adams was sent as commissioner to France, and returned in 1779, leaving Franklin as minister plenipotentiary. He was chosen a delegate to the convention charged with the duty of framing a new constitution for Massachusetts, but was unable to serve, as he was sent to Great Britain as commissioner to treat for peace. Despite some trouble with Minister Vergennes in Paris, he was able to secure concessions which bore fruit in the treaty of 1783. The fourth conspicuous event in Mr. Adams' life was the negotiation of the Dutch loan in October, 1782, Holland having formally recognized the independence of the United States in April preceding. Holland had good cause for complaint against England. Her people were stirred to indignation because of the plunder of St. Eustatius. They were predisposed, therefore, to extend sympathy and help to any country contending against England. Just at this time, moreover, came the news of Lord Cornwallis' surrender at Yorktown, October 19, 1781. Mr. Adams before this had made use of every opportunity to introduce, as it were, America to Holland. He invited the liberty-loving people of the Hague to clasp hands with the liberty-loving people of America. It was done; a treaty of commerce was concluded, a loan of $2,000,000 effected, and Adams held his success to be so considerable, that he wrote with exultation: "One thing, thank God! is certain, I have planted the American standard at the Hague. There let it wave and fly in triumph over Sir Joseph Yorke and British pride. I shall look down upon the flagstaff with pleasure from the other world." Following this event came the

series of complications in Paris connected with the treaty of peace with England in 1783. Matters were so dexterously managed by Mr. Adams and Mr. Jay that Vergennes was outgeneralled, and a brilliant success achieved. This triumph of diplomacy may be called the fifth distinguished event in his public life. In May, 1785, while still engaged in negotiating a treaty with Prussia, and in securing recognition, commercial and otherwise, by foreign powers, he was appointed minister to the Court of St. James. His stay in England was by no means agreeable to him. His brusque manners, with his undoubted skill in diplomacy, appealed to the bluff Englishman's respect for fearlessness in speech and conduct, but the time had not come for cordial, pacific measures—the result of the war was too recent, and British pride too sensitive. The king grew frigid, and the courtiers froze. No satisfactory solution could be agreed upon as to the surrender of western ports on or near the Great Lakes, consequent largely upon the inability of the United States to meet its pecuniary obligations to the full. It was more than hoped and was expected that the republican experiment would fail, that the States would fall apart like a rope of sand, and the disheartened people turn back to the "leeks and garlic" of Great Britain. Mr. Adams, finding his mission abroad to some extent fruitless, and believing that some other person than himself would be more agreeable to the court, and, under existing circumstances, more efficient, asked to be recalled in 1788. His request was granted, and he received the thanks of Congress for his "patriotism, perseverance, integrity and diligence."

By this time efforts were being made to formally organize the government under the constitution. Washington was chosen president, and Adams vice-president. The difference in the number of votes cast respectively for these conspicuous positions—sixty-nine for the Presidency and thirty-four for the Vice-Presidency—was a matter of chagrin to Mr. Adams, who knew the value of his services and his self-sacrificing devotion to the country. He was staunch in supporting the policy of the President, and was able to direct the action of the Senate on many questions on which as presiding officer, he held the balance of power in cases of tie vote. A marked divergence in men's views of various political questions now gave rise to two distinct parties—the Federalist, known afterward as Whig and then as Republican; and the other, first known as Republican, and then as Democratic. Mr. Adams was a pronounced Federalist. At the second presidential election the opposition to Mr. Adams, consequent upon his "Discourses on Davila," concerning questions that rose out of the French revolution, centred on George Clinton as candidate for the vice-presidency. Adams was, however, reëlected; and in 1796 Washington, refusing to entertain the thought of a third term, Mr. Adams was chosen president of the United States in 1796, after a prolonged and acrimonious contest. When Mr. Adams came into the presidency, he retained Secretary of State Timothy Pickering, who had been appointed by Washington. On May 13, 1800, he removed him as not being in sympathy with his administration, and appointed John Marshall, of Virginia, who retained the position until January 27, 1801, when Adams made him Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, to succeed Oliver Ellsworth. In the War Department he retained James McHenry, who had served as secretary under Washington, until he resigned May 13, 1800, when he appointed Samuel Dexter, of Massachusetts, who retained the portfolio until January 1, 1801, when he

resigned to take the treasury portfolio. Adams then appointed Roger Griswold, of Connecticut. In the treasury department he found Oliver Wolcott, who had succeeded Alexander Hamilton, and President Adams continued him as secretary until November 8, 1800, when he resigned, and was at once appointed United States Judge of the Supreme Court of the Second District. Mr. Adams appointed Samuel Dexter secretary, January 1, 1801. In the Navy Department, Mr. Adams retained Washington's appointee, Benjamin Stoddert, throughout his administration. As Attorney-General, Mr. Adams retained Charles Lee, and James Habersham as Postmaster-General, both having served in Washington's administration. Then followed a time of storm. France discriminated against American commerce, refused to treat with the commissioners who were appointed, and who were so insulted by the envoys of Talleyrand that Mr. Adams was compelled to advise Congress of the failure of the mission and the necessity to prepare for war. Papers were called for, and the famous "X. Y. Z. correspondence" submitted. The excitement in America spread to England and Europe. "Millions for defence, not one cent for tribute," was the cry throughout the States. "Hail Columbia" sung itself out of the hearts of the people. Talleyrand was burnt in effigy; letters of marque were issued; and an alliance with Great Britain against France was projected. France weakened. Mr. Adams decided to avoid war. Commissioners appointed to treat with France reached Paris to find the direction of affairs in the hands of Napoleon. All events conspired to disintegrate the Federalist party. In the election of 1800 Adams was refused a reëlection. His last official act notable for its influence upon the dignity of the national judiciary, was the appointment of John Marshall as Chief Justice of the United States. Mr. Adams refused to attend the inauguration of his successor, and returned to his home in Quincy. In his old age the political differences between himself and Jefferson were adjusted, and they corresponded on friendly terms. Mr. Adams freely expressed his opinions on public affairs in letters and essays written mainly to meet the exigencies of the time. His writings had the merit of being earnest and forceful. His most important publications are: "Canon and Federal Laws" (1765); "Rights and Grievances of the American Colonies" (1774); "Plans of Government of the Independent States" (1776); "The Constitution of Massachusetts" (1779); "Defence of the American Constitutions" (1786). Other papers given to the press were published in the journals of the day. He insisted that the main points in the Declaration of Independence belonged to him. Referring to a letter written when he was a young man twenty years of age, he says: "Jefferson has acquired such glory by his Declaration of Independence, in 1776, that, I think, I may boast of my declaration of independence in 1755, twenty-one years older than his * * * The Declaration of Independence of 4th of July, 1776, contained nothing but the Boston Declaration of 1772, and the Congressional Declaration of 1774. Such are the caprices of fortune! The Declaration of Rights (of 1774) was drawn by the little John Adams; the mighty Jefferson, by the Declaration of Independence of 4th of July, 1776, carried away the glory of the great and the little."

Mr. Adams lived to see his son President of the United States, and to enter upon the fiftieth anniversary of American independence. The day seemed to recall the scenes of fifty years ago, and his last audible words were: "Thomas Jefferson still survives." It is a strange coinci-

Major-General Artemas Ward.

dence that the "Father of the Declaration" had breathed his last that very day, and a few hours before the death of the great man who inspired the immortal document. He died July 4, 1826.

WARD, Artemas,

Revolutionary Soldier, Jurist.

General Artemas Ward, revolutionary soldier, jurist and legislator, was born at Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, November 27, 1727, the son of Colonel Nahum Ward, and a descendant of William Ward, who settled at Sudbury, Massachusetts, in 1639.

He was graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1748. He soon stepped into public life, shortly after his graduation from college becoming a member of the Massachusetts General Assembly and of the Executive Council for Worcester county. In 1752 he was appointed a justice of the peace, and in 1755 a major of militia. He took part in the expedition under General James Abercrombie against the French and Indians in Canada in 1758, and received promotion to the rank of lieutenant-colonel of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He became active in political matters in his native colony, and when contentions arose between the colonists and the representatives of the home government, he was so pronounced in his support of the American cause that the governor withdrew his commission in 1766. In 1774 he was displaced from the house of representatives by the "mandamus councillors." The Provincial Congress commissioned him brigadier-general, October 27, 1774, and captain-general of the Massachusetts troops on April 22, 1775, two days after the beginning of the siege of Boston. As senior officer of the Massachusetts troops, he was given a position superior to the officers commanding troops from Connecticut, Rhode Island and New Hampshire. On May 20th of the same year he received a commission as general and commander-in-chief of the Massachusetts troops, and was in nominal command during the battle of Bunker Hill. Like Warren, he opposed the fortification of Bunker Hill, but was overruled in council. He remained at headquarters at Cambridge, and detailed Colonel Prescott to command during the engagement. He was severely criticized at the time for not reinforcing the troops actually engaged against the British, but this course was necessary, partly because he felt obliged to guard other possible points of attack, and partly owing to the lack of ammunition. After Prescott's retreat, that officer begged for fifteen hundred men to retake the works, but General Ward refused his request. General Ward remained in command in Boston until the arrival of General Washington, under whom he was appointed first major-general in the army on June 17. He had command of the right wing of the army at Roxbury until April, 1776, when he resigned his commission, but at the earnest request of Washington and of Congress he served somewhat longer.

In 1776 General Ward became Chief Justice of the Worcester county court, member and president of the Executive Council in 1777, and in 1779 was elected to the Continental Congress, but did not take his seat. He was for sixteen years in the Massachusetts Legislature, and in 1785 was speaker of that body. In 1791 he was reëlected to Congress, and was continued in his seat until March 3, 1795. In December, 1786, while he was on the bench, Daniel Shays, at the head of his band of insurgents, attempted to prevent the session of the court, and Judge Ward's action throughout this affair was afterwards commended as strong and judicious. He was "highly esteemed for political integrity, independence of spirit, and attention to duty."

He died at Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, October 28, 1800. Of his children, Captain Nahum Ward was a Revolutionary soldier; Artemas Ward Jr. became Chief Justice of Massachusetts; and Thomas W. Ward was a magistrate and sheriff of Shrewsbury for eighteen years.

PUTNAM, Rufus,

Revolutionary Soldier, Founder of Ohio.

Rufus Putnam was born in Sutton, Massachusetts, April 9, 1738, son of Elisha and Susanna (Fuller) Putnam, grandson of Edward (half-brother of Joseph) and Mary (Hall) Putnam, and of Jonathan and Susan (Trask) Fuller, great-grandson of Thomas Putnam, and great-great-grandson of John and Priscilla (Gould) Putnam. His grandfather, Edward Putnam, and General Israel Putnam's father, Joseph Putnam, were half-brothers.

Rufus Putnam's father died in 1745, and Rufus was taken into the family of his grandfather, Jonathan Fuller, at Danvers, Massachusetts, where he attended school two years. His widowed mother married Captain John Sadler, of Upton, and young Putnam was taken to his stepfather's home. He had no school privileges, and when sixteen years old was apprenticed to a millwright in North Brookfield, and devoted his leisure time to study. At the age of nineteen he enlisted in Captain Ebenezer Leonard's company for service on the northern frontier against the French and Indians, and reaching Fort Edward in April, 1757, was made a scout in the company of Captain Israel Putnam. He declined a lieutenant's commission in 1759 and returned to Massachusetts, settling in New Braintree, where he followed the occupations of millwright and farmer. With Colonel Israel Putnam and other officers of the colonial army, he explored lands in East Florida granted by parliament to provincial officers and soldiers, and in January, 1773, surveyed the supposed grant, which proved to be of no value. He was made lieutenant-colonel of Colonel David Brewer's Worcester county regiment in 1775, joined the American army at Roxbury, and was appointed engineer in charge of the works about Boston. On the night of March 4-5, 1775, he constructed the fortifications on Prospect Hill, Dorchester Heights, a masterly piece of engineering, which compelled the evacuation of Boston, March 17, 1776, saving Washington the necessity of attacking with an inferior force the British army entrenched in Boston. He also constructed fortifications for the defence of Providence and Newport, Rhode Island, in December, 1775. He was transferred to New York when General Israel Putnam commanded that city, and planned its defences. He was appointed chief engineer of the Continental army with the rank of colonel, August 11, 1776, and took part in the battle of Long Island, August 27, 1776, and in the retreats of the army to Harlem and across into New Jersey. He directed the construction of the temporary fortifications that protected the rear of Washington's army and prevented the enemy capturing the baggage trains and stores. Congress, disappointed that New York had fallen into the possession of the enemy, and fearing for the safety of Philadelphia, questioned the engineering skill of Colonel Putnam, and he resigned, December 8, 1776. Washington, however, stated that he was the best engineer in the army, whether American or French. Upon returning to Massachusetts, Putnam became colonel of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment under General Gates, and in the campaign that culminated in the surrender of General Burgoyne's army at Saratoga, October 17, 1777, he bore a conspicuous part. In March, 1778, he superintended the con-

struction of the defences of the Highlands of the Hudson, in the neighborhood of West Point, building Forts Wyllis, Webb and Putnam, the last being named for him by General McDougall. He also commanded a regiment in General Anthony Wayne's brigade, joining the American forces at Peekskill in June, 1778, and was in active service from the battles of Stony Point to the close of the campaign. Transferred to Boston, he obtained relief from the government for the Massachusetts troops in 1780, and was engaged some months in 1782 in adjusting the claims of citizens of New York for damages caused to their property by the war. He was commissioned brigadier-general, January 8, 1783, and by direction of Washington reported a comprehensive plan for fortifying the whole country, which was submitted to Congress but not acted upon, owing to the opposition in that body to preparing for war in time of peace. He purchased the confiscated property of Daniel Murray, an absentee, at Rutland, Massachusetts, in 1780, and made it his home. He was aide to General Benjamin Lincoln in quelling Shay's rebellion in 1787, and represented his town in the General Court of Massachusetts in 1787. He planned the settlement of Ohio Territory by a company of veteran soldiers from New England in 1782, and in his plans made the exclusion of slavery an inflexible condition. He urged the matter upon General Washington, 1782-87, as shown by his correspondence, and the President in turn urged the scheme upon Congress, but could get that body to take no interest in it. Washington therefore secured the appointment of Putnam by Congress as surveyor of the Northwest Territory, and Putnam sent General Tupper as his deputy to examine the country in the winter of 1785-86. The two veterans met at Putnam's home in Rutland, Massachusetts, January 9, 1786, and planned the meeting of the veteran soldiers of Massachusetts in Boston, March 1, 1786. When the Ohio Company was organized in 1787, Putnam was made director of all their affairs. He sent Samuel H. Parsons to Congress in 1787 to negotiate the purchase, but when he retired unsuccessful, Putnam sent Manasseh Cutler, who secured the Territory, including the provision to exclude slavery by the passage of the ordinance of July 13, 1787, the sum to be paid as fixed by the measures passed July 27, to be $1,500,000, the veteran soldiers settling in the Territory to surrender their claims for half pay. General Putnam then organized his band of forty-eight men, journeyed to Ohio, reaching Marietta on April 7, 1788, where they made the first permanent settlement in the eastern part of the Northwest Territory. The centennial of the settlement was celebrated by the States carved out from it, April 7, 1888, when Senator Hoar, of Massachusetts, delivered the oration, in which he took occasion to give General Putnam his rightful place in the history of the settlement of the Northwest. General Putnam was appointed judge of the Supreme Court of the Territory in 1789, and was commissioned brigadier-general, United States Army, May 4, 1792, serving with General Wayne in the operations to quell the Indian trouble on the frontier. He was United States commissioner to treat with the Indians, 1792-93, which led to a treaty with eight Indian tribes at Point Vincent, September 27, 1792. He resigned his commission in the army, February 15, 1793, and was Surveyor-General of the United States, 1793-1803; a founder of Muskingum Academy, 1798; and a trustee of the Ohio University, 1804-24. He was a delegate to the Ohio Constitutional Convention of 1802, where his determined opposition prevented by

one vote the introduction of a clause preserving the rights of slaveholders within the State. He was one of the organizers of the first Bible Society west of the Alleghanies in 1812.

He was the last living officer of the Continental army. His manuscript diary was placed in the library of Marietta College, Ohio. A tablet placed on his house at Rutland, Massachusetts, by the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, was unveiled, September 17, 1898, Senator George Frisbie Hoar delivering the address, "Rufus Putnam, Founder and Father of Ohio" (1898). Senator Hoar also delivered the oration, "Founding of the Northwest," at the Marietta Centennial celebration, April 7, 1888 (published 1895), and the oration published in the "Evacuation Day Memorial, City of Boston" (1901). He was married (first) in April, 1761, to Elizabeth, daughter of William Ayers, of Brookfield; she died in 1762. He married (second) January 10, 1765, Persis, daughter of Zebulon Rice, of Westboro. General Rufus Putnam died in Marietta, Ohio, May 4, 1824.

DANA, Francis,

Patriot of the Revolution.

Francis Dana, statesman and jurist, was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 13, 1743, son of Richard Dana, who was a leader of the Massachusetts bar and a jurist.

Francis Dana was graduated from Harvard College in 1762, and studied law with Edmund Trowbridge, of Boston, Massachusetts. Admitted to the bar in 1767, he at once entered upon the practice of his profession in that city. He soon became an ardent opposer of the measures of the British parliament against the American colonies, joining the associated Sons of Liberty, and acting with the foremost of the patriots. In 1774 he was a delegate from Cambridge, Massachusetts, to the first Provincial Congress of Massachusetts. He passed the year 1775 in England, in conference with persons of political influence, and when he had returned in 1776 he informed General Washington that there was no reason to look for peaceful relations with Great Britain. From May, 1776, to 1780, he was a member of the Massachusetts Executive Council, and in 1776-78, a delegate to the Continental Congress. In November, 1776, he was elected to the Congress which framed the articles of confederation, and was reëlected in 1777. He was a member of the congressional Board of War, and chairman of the committee charged with the reorganization of the United States army. He remained in Washington's camp at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, with the other members of the committee, from January to April, 1778, and, with Washington, drew up the plan of annual drafts which was confirmed by Congress. With Gouverneur Morris and William H. Drayton, he served on the congressional committee to which Lord North's conciliatory bills were referred (1778), and on the report of this committee the advances of the British minister were unanimously rejected. Dana accompanied John Adams to Paris as secretary of legation, in 1779, and from December 19, 1781, until 1783, he was United States Minister to Russia. He was a member of the Continental Congress in 1784, and took his seat, but on January 18, 1785, Governor Hancock, of Massachusetts, appointed him one of the justices of the Supreme Court of that State. He was elected a delegate from Massachusetts to the convention that framed the Federal constitution, but his judicial duties and the state of his health, which had been impaired in St. Petersburg, prevented his attendance. Dana, however, strongly advocated its adoption in the Massachusetts State Convention.

On November 29, 1791, he was appointed Chief Justice of Massachusetts, and served as such for fifteen years, retiring in 1806. In 1797 he declined a special mission to France.

Judge Dana was one of the founders of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and its vice-president. He married a daughter of William Ellery. His correspondence while in Europe will be found in "Spark's Diplomatic Correspondence," volume viii. Judge Dana died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, April 25, 1811.

POOR, Enoch,

Distinguished Revolutionary Officer.

General Enoch Poor was a Revolutionary soldier, who after brilliant military service died in his uniform, before was ended the struggle which had engaged his heroic effort.

He was born at Andover, Massachusetts, June 21, 1736, receiving his education in the same town. He then settled in Exeter, New Hampshire, where he was engaged in shipbuilding and mercantile business at the time of the battle of Lexington. The New Hampshire Assembly having resolved to raise troops, Enoch Poor went to recruiting, and was given command of one of the three regiments which were formed. After Boston was evacuated by the British he was sent with his command to New York, and was afterwards transferred to the Eighth Continental Regiment, and later joined Arnold's expedition to Canada. On the retreat the Continentals were marched to Crown Point, where they concentrated, meanwhile strengthening, under Colonel Poor's direction, the defences of that post, which was soon after evacuated, against the urgent advice of General John Stark, Colonel Poor and others. On February 21, 1777, Colonel Poor received his commission as brigadier-general, and in the Saratoga campaign against Burgoyne he held a prominent command. At the battle of Stillwater his brigade is said to have borne two-thirds of the entire American loss in killed, wounded and missing, while at the battle of Saratoga he led the advance. After Burgoyne's surrender General Poor went to Pennsylvania, where he joined Washington, sharing with him the Jersey campaign and the sufferings at Valley Forge. In the summer of 1778, in command of his brigade, General Poor pursued the British across New Jersey, distinguishing himself at the battle of Monmouth, where he fought under the command of Lafayette. When General Sullivan undertook his expedition against the Six Nations in 1779, General Poor commanded the Second, or New Hampshire brigade. In August, 1780, he was placed in command of a brigade of light infantry, but he was attacked by a fever which resulted in his death, September 8, 1780. General Washington, who held Poor in the highest esteem, declared him to be "an officer of distinguished merit who, as a citizen and a soldier, had every claim to the esteem of his country." Lafayette, who also greatly admired him, at a banquet given in his own honor in New Hampshire, in 1824, remembered General Poor in a toast. A fine monument marks his grave at Hackensack, New Jersey, where his death occurred.

QUINCY, Josiah,

Patriot of the Revolution.

Josiah Quincy was born in Boston, January 23, 1744. He acquired the rudiments of a classical education at Braintree, and in 1759 entered Harvard College, where he distinguished himself for upright conduct and bright scholarship, and whence he was graduated in 1763. It is said that his compositions during his college period showed that he was even then conversant with the best writers of

the French and English schools. He read law in the office of Oxenbridge Thatcher, an eminent Boston lawyer, who was associated with James Otis in the celebrated argument against the "writs of assistance." By the death of Mr. Thatcher before Quincy had completed his legal studies, leaving the charge of the business of the office in the latter's hands, he succeeded to an extensive and lucrative practice.

He early made himself conspicuous by the ardor with which he wrote and spoke against the encroachments of the mother country, and only twenty days previous to the "Boston Massacre," in 1770, in answer to the question, "What end is the non-importation agreement to answer?" said:

> From a conviction in my own mind that America is now the slave of Britain; from a sense that we are every day more and more in danger of an increase in our burdens and a fastening of our shackles, I wish to see my countrymen break off forever, all social intercourse with those whose commerce contaminates, whose luxuries poison, whose avarice is insatiable, and whose unnatural oppressions are not to be borne. That Americans well know their rights, that they will resume, assert, and defend them, are matters of which I harbor no doubt. Whether the arts of policy or the arts of war will decide the contest, are problems that we will solve at a more convenient season. He whose heart is enamored with the refinements of political artifice and finesse, will seek one mode of relief; he whose heart is free, honest and intrepid, will pursue another, a bolder and a more noble mode of redress.

One of the most extraordinary episodes in the history of the Revolution, and one which brought the absolutely just character of Mr. Quincy to the notice of both his own time and of posterity, was connected with the "Boston Massacre," of March 5, 1770, in which five citizens were killed by the British soldiers. Captain Preston and the eight British troopers who were tried for this offense were defended by Mr. Quincy and John Adams, the former opening and the latter closing the argument. The result was that Captain Preston and six soldiers were acquitted, while two were convicted of manslaughter only. Such an administration of justice in the midst of an excited and furious people was at once startling and sublime. Through 1771 and 1772 Mr. Quincy continued his professional and political labors with industry and zeal, but in February, 1773, he was obliged to take a voyage to Carolina for the preservation of his life, which was threatened by a pulmonary complaint. In Charleston, and on his return through New York and Philadelphia, he made acquaintance with the eminent lawyers and patriots of the day. September 28, 1774, he sailed from Salem, Massachusetts, on a special mission to London in behalf of his country. In London he had a conference with Lord North, who seemed more anxious to intimidate him by reference to the inexhaustible resources of Great Britain than to placate those in whose behalf he came. Meanwhile, however, he found himself sustained in his views and his efforts by Lords Chatham and Camden, Selden and others whose influence in the British councils seemed to be strong. Mr. Quincy returned to America in the spring of 1775 in declining health. In an interview with Dr. Franklin, just before he left London, the latter said to him: "New England alone could hold out for ages against Great Britain, and if they were firm and united in seven years would conquer." After being at sea a few weeks, Mr. Quincy became convinced, as his condition grew worse, that death was inevitable. April 21st he dictated his last letter, and his last recorded words. Referring to the sentiments of many learned and eminent friends of America whom he had met in England, he said: "To

Quincy Mansion, Quincy, Massachusetts.

commit their sentiments to writing is neither practicable nor prudent at this time. To the bosom of a friend they could entrust what might be of great advantage to my country. To me that trust was committed and I was, immediately on my arrival, to assemble certain persons to whom I was to communicate my trust and had God spared my life it seems it would have been of great service to my country; had Providence been pleased that I should have reached America six days ago I should have been able to converse with my friends. I am persuaded that this voyage and passage are the instruments to put an end to my being. His holy will be done." He died when the vessel was in sight of land, and his remains were afterward removed to Braintree.

His life by his son, Josiah Quincy, president of Harvard College, was published in 1855. He possessed the power to seize boldly upon the attention of an audience, and in his popular harangues it was his custom to produce the results of his extensive reading in a simple and forcible manner; he was familiar with the best writers in poetry and prose, especially the English dramatists, and frequently quoted from them. On the arrival of the obnoxious tea in Boston harbor, in November, 1773, a town meeting was held and resolutions were passed calling on the consignees not to receive it. Mr. Quincy spoke on this occasion in the following language:

It is not, Mr. Moderator, the spirit that vapors within these walls that must stand us in stead. The exertions of this day will call forth events that will make a very different spirit necessary for our own salvation. Whoever supposes shouts and hosannahs will terminate the trials of to-day entertains a childish fancy. We must be grossly ignorant of the importance and value of the prize for which we contend; we must be equally ignorant of the power of those combined against us; we must be blind to that malice, inveteracy and insatiable revenge which actuate our enemies, public and private, abroad and in our bosom—to hope that we shall end this controversy without the sharpest conflicts, to flatter ourselves that popular resolves, popular harangues, popular acclamations and popular vapor will vanquish our foes. Let us consider the issue, let us look to the end. Let us weigh and consider before we advance in those measures which must bring on the most trying and terrible struggle this country ever saw.

Mr. Quincy possessed those attributes of voice, figure and action which are essential to complete the charm of eloquence. His face is said to have been instinct with expression and his eye in particular glowed with intellectual splendor. He died April 26, 1775.

PICKERING, Timothy,

Soldier, Jurist, Cabinet Official.

Timothy Pickering was born at Salem, Massachusetts, July 17, 1745. He was the great-great-grandson of John Pickering, a carpenter, who came to New England in 1630, and died at Salem in 1657.

He graduated from Harvard College in 1763, and in 1768 was admitted to the bar. He did not obtain much repute as a lawyer, being more interested in military affairs. He held for a time the appointment of register of deeds for Essex county. In 1766, he entered the militia service, was commissioned lieutenant, and in 1775 was elected colonel. On the day of the battle of Lexington he is said to have marched with his men to Medford in order to intercept the enemy, but was not in time to participate in the fight. In September, 1775, Colonel Pickering was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex county, and of the Maritime Court for the district including Boston and Salem. In that year he published a small work entitled "An Easy Plan of Discipline for the Militia," which was adopted by Massachusetts and was used for some time by the Con-

tinental army. In May, 1776, Pickering was a representative to the General Court. In the following December he commanded the Essex regiment of seven hundred men, and joined Washington's army at Morristown in February, 1777. The commander-in-chief, being favorably impressed with him, offered him the position of adjutant-general, which he accepted. He marched with the army through Pennsylvania, was present at the battles of the Brandywine and Germantown, and when the Board of War was organized, was made one of its members. In August, 1780, he succeeded General Greene as quartermaster-general, and it is related that he managed his department so wisely that Washington was enabled to make his extraordinary march from the Hudson river to Chesapeake Bay without being at any point detained for lack of supplies. Colonel Pickering was present at Yorktown on the occasion of the surrender of Cornwallis. He left the office of quartermaster-general in 1785, when the position was abolished. In that year he settled for a time in Philadelphia, and conducted a commission business, but two years later removed with his family to the Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania. Here he became involved in a local insurrection and with difficulty escaped with his life. In 1788 he was captured by masked men and kept prisoner for three weeks, but was finally set free. Disorder existed in Wyoming for a number of years, and it is claimed that Colonel Pickering succeeded in remedying it. In 1789 he was a member of the Pennsylvania Constitutional Convention, and in the latter part of 1790 Washington employed him in negotiations with the Indian tribes, in the course of which he concluded a treaty between the United States and the Six Nations in 1791. He was a favorite of the Indians and was invariably successful in quieting them whenever they were aroused to overt action.

From 1791 to 1795, Colonel Pickering held the position of Postmaster-General. On January 2, 1795, he succeeded General Knox as Secretary of War, in which position he had charge of the Indian department and also of the navy. He was prominent in organizing the Military Academy at West Point, and personally directed the building of the three famous frigates "Constitution," "Constellation" and "United States." In August, 1795, on the resignation of John Randolph, Colonel Pickering was placed temporarily in charge of the Department of State, and in the following December he was appointed to that office, which he continued to hold until removed by President Adams in May, 1800, an act which was mainly occasioned by Mr. Pickering's adhesion to the principles of Hamilton. On being removed from office, Mr. Pickering found himself heavily in debt, but the owner of some land in the backwoods of Pennsylvania, whither he went accompanied by his son and a few laborers and there cleared several acres and built a log hut for his family. His native State had always urged upon him a return to his original allegiance, and when he left the army had offered him the appointment of Associate Justice of the State Supreme Court, which he declined, giving as a reason his incapacity to fitly occupy the position. His Massachusetts friends now purchased some of his lands, and with the money thus obtained he paid off his debts and found himself with nearly $15,000 in hand. He settled in Danvers, Massachusetts, where he rented a small farm, which he cultivated with his own hands. In 1802 he was appointed Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas at Essex, and in 1803 was elected United States Senator. He continued to hold his seat in the upper house until

1811, being prominent in the discussion of all public affairs as an extreme Federalist. He became so unpopular by his opposition to certain public acts, that in 1809 a Philadelphia mob hanged him in effigy, and various charges were made against him with the design of ruining him, but without success. He retired from the Senate in 1812, and for a time lived on a farm at Wrentham, Massachusetts. In 1814 he was a member of Congress, and in 1817 of the Massachusetts Executive Council. He was one of those New England leaders who were conspicuous in politics in the early part of the century for their extremist views amounting for some time to an intention to cause the secession of New England from the Union. These opinions brought about the celebrated Hartford convention, which Pickering favored, although he was not present during its session. Colonel Pickering's life was written by his son, Octavius Pickering, completed after the latter's death by Charles W. Upham, and published in Boston, 1867-73. He married, April 8, 1776, Rebecca White, an English lady, who died a year before himself. Colonel Pickering died in Salem, January 29, 1829.

KNOX, Henry,

Distinguished Revolutionary Officer.

General Henry Knox was one of the most conspicuously useful men of the Revolutionary period, and his career abounded in unique incidents. He was the master artillerist of the army, and an engineer officer of unusual ability. He was a member of the court martial which sentenced the accomplished Major André to death, and he was one of the founders of the Society of the Cincinnati.

He was born in Boston, Massachusetts, July 25, 1750. His paternal ancestors were from the Lowlands of Scotland, but the tradition is that those of them who first settled in America came from the vicinity of Belfast, Ireland, to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1729; although William Knox, his father, was a native of St. Eustatia, one of the West Indian islands. Knox's mother was Mary, daughter of Robert Campbell, of Boston. The father was a shipmaster, and owned a wharf and small estate on Sea street, near Summer street, which he was compelled by misfortune to relinquish, and in 1759 he went to St. Eustatia, where he died in 1762, at the age of fifty, his wife dying in Boston in 1771, at the age of fifty-three. Henry Knox was the seventh of ten sons. The house in which he was born was standing in 1873.

After the death of his father, Henry Knox was employed by Wharton & Barnes, booksellers, on Cornhill, in Boston. Of a robust and athletic frame and of resolute character, he was foremost in the contests between the north and south ends, the rival sections of the city, to the latter of which he belonged, and it is related that once during the celebration of "Pope's Night," the wheel of the carriage which sustained the pageant giving way, Knox, in order to prevent the disgrace sure to result from its non-appearance, and the consequent triumph of the adverse party, substituted his own shoulder, and bore the vehicle without interruption through the conflict. When he was eighteen years old he joined a military company, and when the Boston grenadier corps was organized by Captain Joseph Pierce, he was second in command. Conversing with British officers who frequented a book-store in which he was employed, and by study of military works and careful observation of the evolutions of the British troops in Boston, he soon attained proficiency in the theory and practice of the military art. When he reached his majority, he engaged in business on his own account as

a bookseller, opposite Williams Court, on Cornhill, Boston, and his store became a great resort for British officers, with whom he maintained a pleasant acquaintance although he himself was thoroughly identified with the "Sons of Liberty." His business throve until the gathering storm of the American Revolution, and in particular the Boston port bill disturbed all business enterprises. Subsequently, while he was with the American army which besieged Boston, his store was robbed and pillaged. This, with indebtedness for his stock at the time of the outbreak of hostilities, was the source of pecuniary embarrassment of which Knox was not fully relieved at his death, although long after the war he paid the house of Longmans, Green & Company, of London, more than £1,000 on the old account. By the bursting of his fowling-piece, July 24, 1773, while on a gunning excursion, he lost the two smaller fingers of his left hand, and about a month after this occurrence, in a military parade where he appeared with the wound handsomely bandaged with a scarf, he attracted the attention of his future wife, Miss Flucker, whose father was an aristocratic loyalist of great family pretensions, and secretary of the province of Massachusetts Bay. She visited his book-store, acquaintance ripened into intimacy intimacy into love, and although their union was opposed by her family, they were married, at Boston, June 16, 1774.

A year later, Knox left Boston in disguise, his departure having been interdicted by Gage, the British general. He was accompanied by his wife, who had quilted into the lining of her cloak the sword with which her husband was to carve out a successful military career. Flattering promises had been held out to Knox to induce him to attach himself to the royal cause, but he was not to be withdrawn from that which he had espoused. From the headquarters of General Artemas Ward, he was actively engaged in recruiting service; he was closely observant of the movements of the British troops, and upon his reports the American general's orders for the battle of Bunker Hill were issued. His wife was safely bestowed at Worcester, Massachusetts, and he then aided in the construction of defensive works for the various camps around the beleaguered town of Boston. Their labors continued some months, and in this work he acquired skill as an artillerist. Knox had previously attracted the attention of John Adams, who now wrote to him requesting his views as to plans for the reorganization of the army, and other correspondence with Adams ensued. Knox had also become familiar with General Washington, and on November 17, 1775, he was appointed by the Continental Congress colonel of its single artillery regiment. He received his commission when he returned to the army at Boston from his successful journey to Fort Ticonderoga, in New York, bringing to Boston heavy cannon and stores to be used by the Americans in their operations against that city. A memorable incident of this journey was Knox's encounter with the brave but unfortunate André, of the British army, who had been taken prisoner by General Montgomery at St. John, and was then on his way southward to be exchanged. Their short acquaintance was mutually pleasant, but a few years afterwards Knox was called to the painful duty of sitting in judgment upon André, as one of the military tribunal which condemned the latter to death.

When Boston was evacuated by the British, Knox's engineering ability was called into Connecticut and Rhode Island. At New York City in the summer of 1776 his quarters were at the Battery, near those of Washington, with whom he

crossed to Long Island daily, prior to the disastrous engagement on August 27th. His regiment was engaged in the action, but on that day he himself was "obliged to wait on my Lord Howe and the navy gentry who threatened to pay us a visit." In the retreat of the Americans from New York to New Jersey, Knox narrowly escaped capture. At this time he wrote to his brother that his constant fatigue and application to business was such that he had not had his clothes off once for more than forty days. His letters are filled at this date with appreciative praise of Washington, with whom his relations were more and more intimate, and with pronounced criticism of the little ability shown by most of the officers with whom he was associated, on account of their extreme lack of military training and knowledge. In the critical moments after the loss of Fort Washington (November 15, 1776) and the withdrawal of the American forces into New Jersey, Knox was one of those who strengthened Washington's hands and encouraged his heart. His friendship with General Nathaniel Greene was now most cordial. Knox superintended the crossing of the Delaware river by the Americans before the battle of Trenton, New Jersey (December 26, 1776), his stentorian voice making audible the orders of his chief above the fury of the stormy elements. He took part in the battle of Princeton, New Jersey, in January, 1777, and after it was over urged upon Washington that the army go into winter quarters at Morristown, New Jersey. This was done, and Knox was then sent eastward to superintend the casting of cannon and the establishment of laboratories, and recommended Springfield, Massachusetts, as the place where these ought to be set up. In May, 1777, he was associated with General Greene in planning the defenses of the Hudson river. In the operations of the American army by which General Washington sought to prevent the British occupation of Philadelphia, Knox had his full share of activity. In the battle of Brandywine his regiment was noted for its coolness and intrepidity. He was in camp at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, during the winter of 1777-78, and also in the eastern States, on the business of his department. At the battle of Monmouth, New Jersey, he reconnoitered in front, rallied the scattered troops and protected the rear with a brisk fire from a battery planted in the night. Of the services of the artillery, Washington said in general orders that he could with pleasure inform General Knox and the officers of the artillery, that the enemy had done them the justice to acknowledge that no artillery could have been served better than the American. In January, 1781, Washington sent him to the eastern States to represent the suffering condition of the American troops, and while there wrote to him to "procure the articles necessary to a capital operation against New York, or other large cities which were then occupied by the British." It having been decided to operate against Lord Cornwallis in Virginia (fall of 1781), Knox's skill and energy in providing and forwarding heavy cannon for the siege of Yorktown caused Washington to report to the president of Congress that "the resources of his genius supplied the deficit of means." The Frenchman, De Chastellax, in his "Travels in North America," declared of him: "The artillery was always very well served, the general (Knox) incessantly directing it, and often himself pointing the mortars; seldom did he leave the batteries * * * * * The English marveled at the exact fire and the terrible execution of the French artillery, and we marveled no less at the extraordinary progress of the American artillery, and at the capacity

and instruction of the officers. As to General Knox, but one-half has been said in commending his military genius. He is a man of talent, well instructed, of a buoyant disposition, ingenuous and true; it is impossible to know him without esteeming and loving him." Washington also praised Knox highly for his excellent ability in arranging the cartel for a general exchange of prisoners in connection with Governor Morris at the close of the war. He was made major-general, March 22, 1782, to date from November 15, 1781. In December, 1782, he was chairman of a committee of officers to draft a petition to Congress, which stated the amounts of pay then due them, made a proposal that the half-pay for life should be commuted for a specific sum, and requested that security be given them by the government for the fulfillment of its engagements. The failure of Congress to make satisfactory reply to this communication produced the famous "Newburg Addresses," by which the officers' feelings were wrought up to the highest pitch. At this point, Knox joined with Washington in composing the discontented and mutinous spirit which had appeared. The subject of the officers' complaints was again considered in Congress, and the commutation and other provisions asked for in the memorial were granted.

In order to perpetuate the friendships formed with each other by the officers of the army, General Knox founded the Society of the Cincinnati, which came into being in May, 1783. He was its secretary until 1800, in 1805 became its vice-president, and in 1783 was also vice-president of its Massachusetts branch. He entered New York City on November 25, 1783, at the head of the American troops, upon its evacuation by the British. December 4 (1783) at Fraunce's tavern in New York, the principal officers met to take a final leave of their beloved general. Washington entered the room and, taking a glass of wine in his hand, with a few words of farewell, continued: "I cannot come to each of you to take my leave but shall be obliged to you if each of you will come and take me by the hand." Knox, who stood nearest to him, turned and grasped his hand; and, while tears flowed down the cheeks of each, the commander-in-chief kissed him. This he did to each of his officers, while tears and sobs stifled utterance. In January, 1794, Knox arrived at Boston, Massachusetts, and took up his residence at Dorchester. He discharged some civil duties thereafter in his native State, but on March 8, 1785, Congress elected him Secretary of War, with a salary of $2,450. In May, 1789, on the formation of the United States government, he was continued in this office. In connection with Thomas Jefferson, a fellow cabinet-officer, he brought about the establishment of the United States navy, in 1794. December 28th of the same year he resigned his secretariat for private reasons, and spent the closing years of his life in Maine, in the cultivation and improvement of an extensive tract of land, part of which Mrs. Knox had inherited from her grandfather, and the residue of which he had bought from the other heirs. Here he dispensed a charming hospitality, and was measurably successful in the pecuniary managemnt of his enterprise, including the founding and building up of the town of Thomaston. He had a fine private library, part of it in the French language. His "Life and Correspondence," by F. S. Drake (Boston, 1873), has been freely used in the preparation of this sketch. He died at home, October 21, 1806, in consequence of having swallowed a chicken-bone.

CUSHING, Thomas,

Prominent in the Revolution.

Thomas Cushing was born in Boston, Massachusetts, March 24, 1725, son of Thomas and Mary (Broomfield) Cushing, grandson of Thomas and Deborah (Thaxter) Cushing, great-grandson of John and Sarah (Hawke) Cushing, and great-great-grandson of Matthew and Nazareth (Pitcher) Cushing, who emigrated from England in 1638 and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts. His father was a prominent Boston merchant, a representative in the General Court in 1731 and speaker, 1742-46. Samuel Adams was for a time employed in his counting house, and being four years older than Thomas Cushing Jr., had a powerful influence in shaping the political sentiment of the future statesman.

Thomas Cushing Jr. was graduated at Harvard College in 1744. He was a representative in the General Court of Massachusetts, 1761-69; and in 1767, when Governor Bernard would not allow James Otis to serve as speaker, he was elected in Otis's stead. He was speaker from 1767 to 1774, but did not prove a strong leader for the patriots. With John Hancock he opposed the formation of committees of correspondence as suggested by Samuel Adams, and when appointed on one of the committees refused to serve. Still, John Adams credits him with obtaining secret intelligence useful to the patriot leaders, and in June, 1774, he was elected a delegate to the Continental Congress, and was re-elected in February, 1775. In the king's instructions to General Gage in 1775, Cushing was included with John Hancock and Samuel Adams as subjects not entitled to pardon for their crime of treason. When Massachusetts formed a new government in 1775, Cushing was elected to the council. In Congress he opposed the Declaration of Independence, and in the election of January 19, 1776, for delegates to Congress, he did not receive a single vote. He was Commissary-General of Massachusetts in 1775; judge of the Court of Common Pleas and of Probate, 1776-77; declined a seat in the Continental Congress in 1779; and was Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, 1780-88, and acting governor in 1788. He was elected a member of the convention to ratify the Federal constitution, which met in January and February, 1788.

Harvard College gave him the degree of Doctor of Laws in 1785, and Yale gave him an honorary Master of Arts in 1750. He was a fellow of Harvard College, 1786-88; a founder of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; and an agent of the British Society for Promoting the Gospel in New England. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, February 28, 1788.

PAINE, Robert Treat,

Patriot and Jurist.

Robert Treat Paine was born in Boston, Massachusetts, March 11, 1731, the son of Thomas Paine, grandson of James Paine, great-grandson of Thomas Paine, and great-great-grandson of Thomas Paine, who came from England about 1633.

He entered Harvard University at fourteen years of age, supporting himself by teaching while engaged in the study of law. In 1755 he was chaplain of provincial troops in the north for a few months. Afterward he occasionally preached in the regular pulpits of Boston, although living at Taunton, Bristol county, where he practiced his profession as a lawyer, and was a rival of Timothy Ruggles at the bar. At this period he carried on an interesting correspondence with Jonathan Sewall, John Adams, and a merchant (Elliott) of Boston, and in 1768 was a member of the convention which met upon the dissolution of the General Court

by the governor for refusing to rescind the circular letter to the other colonies calling for concerted action against infringement of their chartered rights. In 1770 he was employed by the citizens of Boston for the prosecution of the perpetrators of the "Boston Massacre," and in 1773 was chairman of a large committee in Taunton for resistance to threatened tyranny. The same year, as a member of the General Assembly, he assisted in the impeachment of the Chief Justice of the province, Peter Oliver, on the charge of receiving his stipend from the king, instead of a grant from the Assembly, as usual. In 1774 he was appointed a delegate to the first Continental Congress, in a convention called upon the adjournment of the General Court to Salem; and from this year until 1779 served with energy and devotion in all the important committees of Congress, spending part of his time also in the legislature of his own State. In 1775 he was active in promoting the manufacture of saltpetre and cannon, visited the northern army under command of Schuyler, and declined the office of Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. In 1776 he, with Rutledge and Jefferson, reported rules for the conduct of Congress in debate, and on July 4 he voted for and signed the Declaration of Independence. In 1777-78 he was for a time speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, was appointed Attorney-General of the State, and in the last year served on a committee to regulate the price of labor, provisions and manufactures, on account of the depreciation of the Continental currency, and to relieve the suffering of the soldiers. In 1779 he was a member of the Executive Council of Massachusetts, and also of the convention which framed the constitution of the State, under which he held the office of Attorney-General until 1790, when he became Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, and retained the office until seventy-three years of age.

Resigning in 1804, he became a counsellor of the commonwealth. A friend to the constitution, he supported Washington and Adams. He was a founder of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in 1780, and received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from the University of Cambridge. At once a Puritan and a patriot, he was devoted to the religious, civil and literary institutions of his country, and in the language of his eulogizer, "rejoiced in its good, lamented its delusions, was impressed with its dangers, and prayed for its peace," having labored for its foundation.

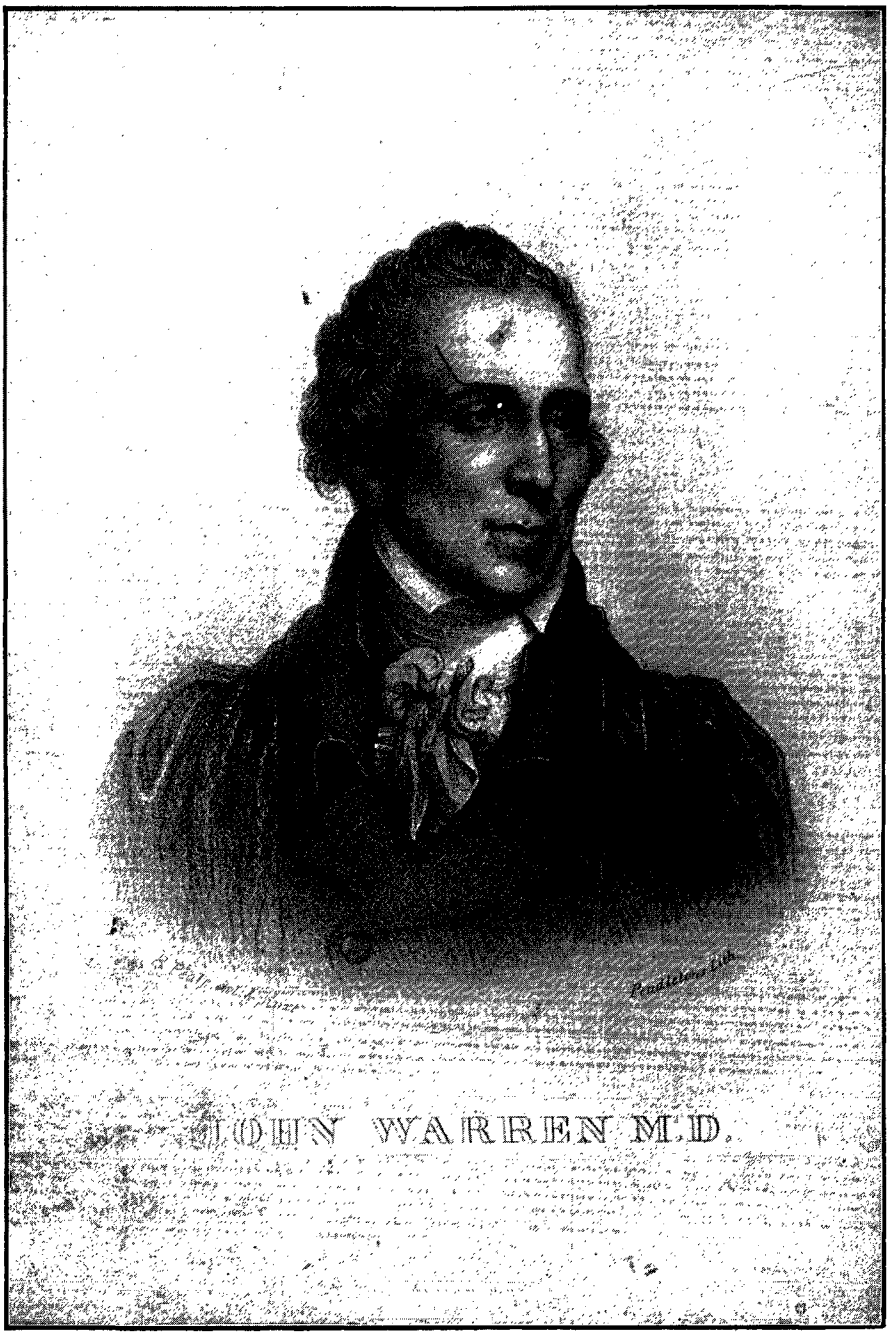
He married Sally Cobb, daughter of Thomas Cobb, and sister of General David Cobb. He died May 11, 1814, retaining his faculties unimpaired to the last.

EUSTIS, William,

Man of Many Abilities.

William Eustis, surgeon in the Revolution, cabinet official, diplomat, and tenth Governor of Massachusetts, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 10, 1753, son of Benjamin Eustis, an eminent physician.

William Eustis was a student at the Boston Latin School, and afterwards at Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1772. Having determined upon the medical profession as his calling in life he began his studies in the office of the celebrated Dr. Joseph Warren, of Boston, who fell at the battle of Bunker Hill, and almost at his side. Dr. Eustis was at this time an efficient practitioner, and he was at once appointed surgeon of a regiment, from which he was soon transferred to the charge of a hospital. In 1777, and during the greater part of the war, he occupied for hospital purposes



JOHN WARREN M.D.

the spacious family mansion of Colonel Beverly Robinson, a royalist, on the east bank of the Hudson river, opposite West Point, the same which at another time was the headquarters of General Benedict Arnold. He was subsequently made senior surgeon, and continued to serve as such until the end of the war. He then practiced his profession in Boston, but temporarily left the city in 1786-87, to serve as surgeon with the forces sent out to suppress Shay's rebellion.

His public career began in 1788, when he was elected to the Massachusetts Legislature, in which he served until 1794. He represented his district in the Seventh and Eighth Congresses, 1801-05. In 1809 President Madison called him to his cabinet as Secretary of War. Before leaving Boston to enter upon the duties of that office, he was married to Caroline, daughter of John Langdon, Governor of New Hampshire, and they made their bridal tour in a coach, the journey to Washington City occupying two weeks. At the close of the year 1813, President Madison appointed him United States Minister to the Netherlands, and he was continued in his place throughout Madison's second administration. He was a Representative from Boston in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Congresses, 1819-23. He was elected Governor of Massachusetts in 1824, was reëlected in 1825, and died in office, February 6th of the same year.

During his first gubernatorial term, Governor Eustis entertained the General Marquis de Lafayette at his summer residence, Shirley Place, Roxbury, near Boston, the occasion being memorable among the public functions accorded by the citizens of the new republic to the distinguished visitor on his last visit to the United States. Harvard College conferred upon Governor Eustis the degree of Master of Arts in 1784, and that of Doctor of Laws in 1823.

WARREN, John,

Distinguished Early-Day Surgeon.

John Warren was born at Roxbury, Massachusetts, July 27, 1753, son of Joseph and Mary (Stevens) Warren, and brother of General Joseph Warren. His earliest American ancestor was Peter Warren, a mariner, whose name appears on the town records of Boston in 1659. He had a son Joseph, who lived in Roxbury, on what is now Warren street, and died there in 1729. His son Joseph, a farmer, who was well known for his enthusiasm in fruit raising, developed a certain variety of apple long known in that part of the country as the Warren russet.

John Warren was graduated at Harvard in 1771, having supported himself through college, and studied medicine under his brother, Dr. (General) Joseph Warren. His interest in the cause of freedom led him to abandon an intention of emigrating to Surinam, and in 1773 he began practice in Salem. He took part at Lexington, both as combatant and as physician, and was at Bunker Hill, where he was wounded by a sentry. Deeply moved by the death of his brother, he wished to join the army as a soldier, but his mother dissuaded him. He became hospital surgeon at Cambridge, then accompanied the army to New York, Trenton and Princeton, and returned in 1777 to establish a military hospital at Boston, of which he had charge until the end of the war.

Dr. Warren was a man of great ability in his profession. In 1780 he gave the Boston Medical Association a course of dissections, and another in 1781, which was opened to the students of Harvard. In 1781 he performed the operation of removing the arm at the shoulder joint. In 1783 he became Professor of Anatomy and Surgery in the newly opened medical department of Harvard College, and for twenty-three years was the only instructor, often driving twenty miles to meet

his classes, when the ferry was blocked by ice. The removal of the school from Cambridge to Boston in 1810 marked "a great advance in American medical science." Dr. Warren was the first surgeon of his time in New England, if not in the United States. In 1784 he bore a leading part in establishing a smallpox hospital, and in 1792 inoculated fifteen hundred persons. In 1798 he made a study of yellow fever, and determined its non-contagious character by inhaling the breath of patients. He was one of the first to introduce the healing of wounds by the first intention.

In Dr. Warren's later years he was president of the State Medical Association (1804-15), of the Humane Society, and of the Agricultural Society; and grand master of the Massachusetts Lodge of Free Masons. Besides a "View of the Mercurial Practice in Febrile Diseases," he wrote much for the "Communications of the Medical Society," for the "New England Journal of Medicine and Surgery," and for the "Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences." A popular public speaker, he was chosen to deliver the oration at the first Fourth of July celebration in Boston. He was noted for fast driving; all vehicles turned aside for his, and a military parade once stopped to let him pass. Though he had a lucrative practice, he lost much of his property by endorsing for a colleague. In 1777 he was married to Abby, daughter of Governor John Collins, of Newport, Rhode Island. His eldest son, John C. Warren, became a physician of note; and another son, Edward Warren, was also a physician, who published a number of medical writings and wrote a life of his father. A daughter became the wife of Dr. John Gorham, of Harvard University, and another daughter was married to Dr. John B. Brown, of Boston. Dr. Warren died in Boston, Massachusetts, April 4, 1815.

LYNDE, Benjamin,

Early-Day Jurist.

Benjamin Lynde was born at Salem, Massachusetts, October 5, 1700, son of Justice Benjamin and Mary (Browne) Lynde, and grandson of Simon Lynde, who emigrated from London to New England in 1650, and two years later was married to Hannah, daughter of John Newdigate.

Benjamin Lynde Jr. entered Harvard College in 1714, and after his graduation in 1718, studied law and took his master's degree at Cambridge in 1721. He was then for several years naval officer for the port of Salem, and in 1734 was appointed a special judge of the Court of Pleas for Suffolk. Five years later he was made one of the standing judges of the Common Pleas for Essex county, and in 1745, the year of his father's death, he was raised to the superior bench of the province. Appointed a member of the Council in 1737, he served for many years, but declined a reëlection in 1766, in consequence of the controversy that arose in that year between the house and government as to the right of judges to sit as councillors. In 1770 he presided at the trial of the British soldiers who under Captain Preston fired on the mob in State street, Boston. The following year he was appointed Chief Justice of Massachusetts. He resigned this post in 1772, and two years later he was one of the signers of the Salem address to General Thomas Gage. During the latter years of his life he was judge of probate for Essex, holding this post until the breaking out of the Revolution. Judge Lynde was noted for his learning, liberality and public spirit.

He was married, November 1, 1731, to Mary, daughter of Major John Bowles, of Roxbury. He died at Salem, Massachusetts, October 5, 1781.

OLIVER, Peter,

Jurist, Litterateur.

Peter Oliver was born in Boston, Massachusetts, March 26, 1713, brother of Lieutenant-Governor Andrew Oliver. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1730, and then resided with his family on his estate in Middleborough, holding at the same time several offices in Plymouth county. Although he was not educated for the law, he was raised to the bench of justice of the Supreme Court, September 14, 1756, and fifteen years later was appointed Chief Justice, and made one of the mandamus councillors. In 1774 he was impeached by the House of Representatives and suspended for refusing to receive a grant from the province in lieu of a fixed salary from the crown. He attempted to hold court under military protection in spite of his legal suspension, but the jurors refused to serve on the ground of the unconstitutionality of such action. Having openly supported the royalists and incurred the enmity of the colonists, when the British troops abandoned Boston with other loyalists, he accompanied them. He then went to England and lived for several years on a pension from the crown. On leaving this country he took with him a copy of the manuscript history of William Hubbard, also a collection of records and papers pertaining to the history of the early Plymouth settlements.

Judge Oliver was a talented writer in prose and poetry, and fond of antiquarian studies. Besides numerous contributions to the Tory paper, "Censor," in which he skillfully defended his loyalist views, he published: "Speech on the Death of Isaac Lothrop" (1750); "Poem on the Death of Secretary Willard" (1757); "The Scriptural Lexicon" (1784-85), and a poem in English blank verse, which forms the twenty-ninth in "Pietas et Gratulatio" (1761). He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from the University of Oxford. He died in Birmingham, England, October 13, 1791.

WILLIAMS, Ephraim,

Founder of Williams College.

Ephraim Williams was born in Newton, Massachusetts, February 24, 1715, son of Colonel Ephraim Williams (1691-1754); grandson of Isaac Williams (1638-1708), and great-grandson of Robert Williams.

He was a sailor in his youth, but in 1740, at the outbreak of the French and Indian war, joined the American army and served in Canada, attaining the rank of captain. In 1750 he erected Fort Massachusetts, on a tract of land granted him by the crown, and in 1751 he was appointed commander of the forts in the Hoosac Valley. In 1755 he commanded a regiment of Massachusetts troops to take part in the expedition against Crown Point under Sir William Johnson, and while making a reconnoisance of Baron Dieskaw's force he was surprised by the enemy, and mortally wounded. His brother Thomas (1718-1775) was a surgeon in the army in the invasion of Canada; was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and on the close of the campaign practiced medicine in Deerfield, Massachusetts.

Ephraim Williams bequeathed his property to found a free school at Williamstown, Massachusetts, and in 1785 a school building (now known as West College) was erected. In 1793 the State of Massachusetts granted the school a charter as Williams College, and donated $4,000 for the purchase of books and philosophical apparatus. Ephraim Williams died near Lake George, New York, September 8, 1755.

BOWDOIN, James,

Scientist, Statesman, Governor.

James Bowdoin was born in Boston, Massachusetts, August 7, 1726, grandson of Pierre Baudouin, a French Huguenot who immigrated to America in 1687, and settled in Boston in 1690. He was graduated from Harvard in 1745. Two years later the death of his father put him in possession of a large fortune which assured his independence in following his inclinations in regard to his life work. Naturally of a studious bent, he became interested in scientific subjects, and in 1750 visited Philadelphia, and made the acquaintance of Benjamin Franklin, who communicated his ideas on electricity to the young man. The friendship thus formed was cemented by a frequent correspondence of a scientific as well as of a friendly nature. In one of his letters to Franklin, Mr. Bowdoin advanced the theory that the luminosity of the sea is caused by the presence in it of phosphorescent animalcula, a theory which Franklin endorsed and which has since been generally accepted. This correspondence was later on read by Franklin before the Royal Society, and afterwards published by him.

In 1753 Mr. Bowdoin became a member of the General Court of Massachusetts, a position which he held until 1756, when he was made a member of the council. As a councillor he was determined and zealous in his opposition to the encroachments of the royal governors. This roused the ire of Bernard, who in 1769 refused to confirm his election, but he was immediately elected to the Assembly, and in 1770, when Hutchinson became governor, he resumed his seat in the council and maintained it until 1774. The answers of the council to the insolent assumptions of Bernard and Hutchinson were largely drafted by James Bowdoin, as those of the assembly were by James Otis and Samuel Adams. Hutchinson himself says: "Bowdoin was without a rival in the council," and he was called by Lord Loughnorough "the leader and the manager of the council of Massachusetts." In 1774 his election as councillor was again negatived, this time by Governor Gage, and a few months later "His Majesty's Council" ceased to exist. Bowdoin was elected to the Continental Congress, but ill health prevented his taking his seat. In August, 1775, the Provincial Congress assembled at Watertown, a body of twenty-eight councillors was elected, and he was chosen its president. In 1779 he presided over the convention which framed the constitution of Massachusetts, a convention made notable by the men of learning, talents and patriotism who composed it. During 1785 and 1786 he was Governor of Massachusetts. In his first address he made suggestions which resulted in the legislature passing resolutions in July, 1785, recommending a convention of delegates from all the States. During his governorship occurred the famous Shay's rebellion, and its speedy suppression was altogether due to his vigorous and timely measures. The public treasury lacking funds to supply the expenses of the four thousand militia put into active service, Governor Bowdoin headed a subscription list, and the amount necessary was furnished by the people of Massachusetts. His energy on this occasion was odious to certain partisans, and no doubt caused his defeat in the next gubernatorial election, when he was a candidate against Hancock. He was a member of the convention which formulated the Federal Constitution in 1787. Mr. Bowdoin was a personal friend of George Washington, and was held in esteem by all who were foremost in the public affairs of that critical era.

His political activities did not prevent his interest in the polite arts. He helped

to found and liberally endowed the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, of which he was the first president; and the Massachusetts Humane Society in part owed its origin to him. He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Edinburgh University, and was made a fellow of Harvard College and of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh. He was the author of a poetical paraphrase of Dodsley's "Economy of Human Life," and of some Latin and English epigrams and poems which were incorporated in a volume published by Harvard College, entitled "Pietas et Gratulatio," as well as of several papers on scientific subjects. Bowdoin College, so liberally endowed by his son James, was named in his honor. He died in Boston, November 6, 1790.

SULLIVAN, James,

Governor, Man of Ability.

James Sullivan, fifth Governor of Massachusetts, and a man of commanding ability in both public life and individual concerns, was born at Berwick, Maine, April 22, 1744, fourth son of John and Margery (Brown) Sullivan. His grandfather, Major Philip Sullivan, of Ardea, an officer in the Catholic army against William of Orange, was of the fourth generation in descent from Daniel O'Sullivan, chief of Beare and Bantry. After the surrender of Limerick, preferring exile to apostasy, he went to France, in company with Sarsfield, and there, shortly after the birth of his son John, was killed in a duel. The family is an ancient one in Ireland, and of so distinguished a lineage that, in the words of Jeremy Bentham, "in point of antiquity and early preëminence, they can vie with the most distinguished in Europe." The glorious exploits of the Clan O'Sullivan in battle are frequently set forth in the ancient chronicles of the South of Ireland, and it is well established that previous to the English conquest in 1170, they were the free rulers of the kingdom of Munster. After the death of William of Orange, John Sullivan returned to Ireland, only to face the distress and poverty which had fallen to the lot of most of his Catholic countrymen. He accordingly determined to seek his fortune in America, and in 1723 set sail from Limerick. On this voyage he made the acquaintance of his future wife, then a child of nine years. After several romantic episodes, he was married to her about 1732, and settled on a farm of some seventy-seven acres, near Berwick, Maine. Although it is stated that he never relinquished his ancentral faith, it seems that he had few opportunities to live up to its requirements in his later years, and, as a consequence, his children were reared under Protestant influence. In his old age he was singularly imposing and venerable in appearance, and, although he lived to the extraordinary age of one hundred and five, retained his faculties to the last.

James Sullivan was educated as well as the facilities of the time and conditions would warrant, but his strong mental abilities enabled him to make much of small advantages and become cultured almost before his store of knowledge had passed much beyond the rudiments. Throughout youth he worked at agriculture, devoting all his spare moments to reading; but the severe fracture of one of his limbs, sustained while felling a tree, resulted in permanent lameness, and precluded entrance upon the life of a soldier, as his parents had intended. He therefore commenced the study of law, under his brother John, later distinguished as General Sullivan, of the Revolutionary army, and as judge of the United States District Court of New Hampshire. Sullivan's prominence in after-life is all the more creditable when we consider that again, in the reading of law, he was faced

with limited facilities in inadequate textbooks and absence of all regular instruction. His natural talents were equal to every difficulty, and before his thirty-second year he was recognized as one of the foremost men at the bar. After his admission he settled at Georgetown, Maine, but soon returned to Biddeford, where he was for some time king's attorney for York county.

Through his inherited love of liberty and strong sympathy with the colonies against England, he became a leader in the events that led up to the revolution. He was a member of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts in 1775, and was by that body appointed one of a committee of three for a secret mission to Ticonderoga, which, largely through his tact and diplomacy, was brought to a successful issue. In January, 1776, he was made one of the judges of the Superior Court, then the highest judicial tribunal in the colony, where he was a colleague of John Adams and William Cushing, and served until February, 1782. In that year the legislature was obliged by the general poverty to reduce his salary to three hundred pounds, which necessitated his resignation, since even when receiving a higher rate of compensation, he had been unable to more than meet his traveling expenses while on circuit. Meanwhile, in 1779, he was a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention; in 1784 and 1785 a delegate to the Continental Congress; and was several times elected a member of the State Legislature from Boston. In 1784 he was appointed on a committee, with John Lovell and Theophilus Parsons, to meet a similar commission from New York regarding the dispute that had arisen between the two States over the boundary question. Again, in 1796, by appointment of President Washington, he served as commissioner, under the fifth article of the treaty with Great Britain, to fix the boundary line between the United States and Canada, a delicate task, which he discharged with his usual tact and ability. The lines then determined on have since continued practically the same. In 1787 Sullivan was chosen a member of the Executive Council of the State, and judge of probate for Suffolk county, and in 1790 became Attorney-General, an office held by him until 1807. It was in this office that he won particular distinction from the start. He insisted, upon his appointment, that a regular salary should be fixed for his services, instead of the system of fees hitherto in vogue, although this was greatly to his pecuniary disadvantage. His skill as a lawyer and pleader were frequently brought to the test in this connection, especially in the famous Fairbanks and Selfridge murder trials, where the best legal talent in the State was arrayed against him. He secured a conviction in the former case on a chain of circumstantial evidence, despite the strenuous efforts of the opposing counsel, who was evidently convinced of his client's complete innocence. In his practice, Sullivan was a great exemplar of precision in the use of legal forms and a keen power of logical analysis; and yet, by his impassioned oratory and vigorous appeals to their sympathies, he was one of the most noted jury lawyers of the time. He enjoyed almost universal popularity until his strong opposition to certain points of the Federal constitution and statutes, notably the national bank system, and his outspoken support of the French republic—matters on which feeling ran high in those times—gradually alienated some of his closest friends and associates. In these matters, however, he sacrificed much of his feeling for the sake of peace and moderation.

Among his most notable public services was the planning and successful carrying

out of the Middlesex canal, constructed to connect the Merrimack with the Charles river at Charlestown. He was president of the company from its incorporation, in 1793, until his death. The first surveys were made by an English engineer named Weston, a pupil of James Brindley, and it is stated that the first leveling instrument ever used in the United States was there employed by him. The work of construction was superintended by Colonel Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn, Massachusetts, one of the foremost contractors of the day. In 1807 and again in 1808 he was chosen Governor of Massachusetts on the Republican ticket, but died soon after his election for a second term. His published writings are numerous, and include: "Observations on the Government of the United States" (1791); "Dissertation on Banks" (1792); "History of Maine" (1795); "The French Nation Defended" (1795); "Causes of the French Revolution" (1798); "History of Land Titles in Massachusetts" (1801); "Constitutional Liberty of the Press" (1801); "Correspondence with Col. Pickering" (1808), and a "History of the Penobscot Indians," published in the Massachusetts historical collections. He projected a history of criminal law in Massachusetts, but the manuscript is said to have been left in an unfinished condition, and no part of it has been printed. Governor Sullivan was one of the ten original members, and long president, of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and a member of the American Society of Arts and Sciences. In 1780 Harvard conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. He was an earnest Christian throughout life, and a generous contributor to all religious and beneficient objects.

He was married, February 22, 1768, to Hetty Odiorne, of Durham, Maine. His son, John Langdon (1777-1865), was a noted engineer and inventor, and another son, William (1774-1839), gained eminence at the bar. (See "Life of James Sullivan," by Thomas C. Amory, published in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1859). Governor Sullivan died in Boston, Massachusetts, December 10, 1808.

BALDWIN, Loammi,

Soldier, Scientist.

Loammi Baldwin was born at North Woburn, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, January 21, 1745, third child of James and Ruth (Richardson) Baldwin. He was a descendant of Deacon Henry Baldwin, who emigrated to Massachusetts in 1630, probably with Winthrop's colony, lived at Charlestown, which he represented in the General Court, was one of the first settlers of Woburn, and was a subscriber to the "town orders" drawn up at Charlestown for the regulation of the projected new settlement in December, 1641.

In early life he discovered a strong desire for acquiring knowledge, and attended the grammar school in Woburn under the instruction of Master John Fowle, a noted teacher of that time; the school was a movable one, being kept at successive periods first in the centre of the town and secondly at the precinct, or the part of Woburn now incorporated in the town of Burlington. At a more advanced period of life, with the intention of obtaining a thorough acquaintance with natural and experimental philosophy, he would walk from North Woburn to Cambridge, in company with his school mate, Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, and attended the lectures of Professor John Winthrop at Harvard College, for which liberty had been given, and upon their return home on foot they were in the habit of illustrating the principles they had heard enunciated in the lecture room

by making rude instruments for themselves to pursue their experiments.

He was present at the battle of Lexington. As early as 1768 he had enlisted in a company of horse guards, and was not wholly destitute of military experience when summoned a little before the break of day to the field at Lexington and Concord on April 19, 1775. In his own statement he says: "We mustered as fast as possible. The town turned out extraordinary, and proceeded toward Lexington." Holding the rank of a major in the militia, he says: "I rode along a little before the main body, and when I was nigh Jacob Reed's (at present Durenville) I heard a great firing; proceeded on, soon heard that the Regulars had fired upon Lexington people and killed a large number of them. We proceeded on as fast as possible and came to Lexington and saw about eight or ten dead and numbers wounded." He then, with the rest from Woburn, proceeded to Concord by way of Lincoln meeting house, ascended a hill there, and rested and refreshed themselves a little. Then follows a particular account of the action and of his own experience. He had "several good shots," and proceeded on till coming between the meeting house and Buckman's tavern at Lexington, with a prisoner before him, the cannon of the British began to play, the balls flying near him, and for safety he retreated back behind the meeting house, when a ball came through near his head, and he further retreated to a meadow north of the house and lay there and heard the balls in the air and saw them strike the ground. Woburn sent to the field on that day one hundred and eighty men.

At the beginning of the war he enlisted in the regiment of foot commanded by Colonel Samuel Gerrish. Here he was rapidly advanced to be lieutenant-colonel, and upon Colonel Gerrish's retirement in August, 1775, he was placed at the head of the regiment, and was soon commissioned its colonel. His regiment was first numbered the Thirty-eighth and was afterwards numbered the Twenty-sixth, its original eight companies being increased to ten. Till the end of 1775, Colonel Baldwin and his men remained near Boston; but in April, 1776, he was ordered with his command to New York City. On April 19 of that year he was at New York; on June 13, 1776, at the Grand Battery there; on June 22, the same; and on December 26, 1776, his regiment, commanded by himself, "went on the expedition to Trentown" (Trenton). In this regiment was one company from Woburn, commanded by Captain John Wood. On the memorable night of December 25, 1776, in the face of a violent and extremely cold storm of snow and hail, General Washington and his army crossed the Delaware to the New Jersey side, and took by surprise the next morning at Trenton about one thousand Hessian troops commanded by Colonel Rahl, and Colonel Baldwin and his men took part in this daring and successful enterprise.

Colonel Baldwin's experience in the campaigns in New York and New Jersey is told in his letters to his family at home, and many of these letters have been sacredly preserved by his descendants. During 1775-76 he was stationed with about two hundred or more of his men at Chelsea, while other companies of his regiment were stationed about Boston at Brookline and Medford. The "History of Chelsea," published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, contains a great mass of material relating to the stay of a portion of the regiment at Chelsea, where their duties were those mostly of guards.

Colonel Baldwin resigned from the army in 1777 on account of ill health. His

subsequent life was spent in his native place, and was marked by an enterprising spirit and the active habits of his youth. He had a talent and capacity for business. In his public career he was appointed on many committees on important town business; the records of the town and many autographic town papers are ample evidence of this. He was appointed high sheriff of Middlesex county in 1780, and was the first to hold office after the adoption of the State constitution. In 1778-79-80, and the four following years, he represented Woburn in the General Court. In 1794 he was a candidate for election to Congress, and had all the votes cast in Woburn but one. In 1796, on three trials for the choice of the same office, he had all the votes for the first two in Woburn, and on the third seventy-four votes out of the seventy-six cast in Woburn. At other elections he was a prominent candidate among those held up in Woburn for the offices of State Senator, Lieutenant-Governor and Presidential Elector.

From his acquaintance with mathematics and the arts and sciences of his time, he was chosen a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and to the publications of that body he contributed two papers, entitled, "An account of a Curious Appearance of the Electrical Fluid" (Memoirs Am. Acad., vol. i, 1785, pp. 257-259); and "Observations on Electricity and an Improved Mode of Constructing Lightning Rods" (Memoirs, vol. 2, pt. 2, 1804, pp. 96-104). The first paper was written in 1783, and the "curious appearance" described was produced by raising an electrical kite at the time of a thunder shower. The experiments, however, were made in July, 1771. At that time the author mentions that there stood some lofty trees near his house, and also a shop near by it. His parents and neighbors witnessed the "electrical effect" he succeeding in producing. The date of preparing the second article was January 25, 1797. Colonel Baldwin wrote a sketch of Count Rumford which was printed in a local publication in 1805. He was also the author of a report on the survey of the Boston and Narragansett Bay Canal, 1806. He was elected a fellow of the Academy of Arts and Sciences in 1782, and was a member of the council 1785 to 1796, and from 1798 to 1807. (Further, see Cutter, "Local History of Woburn," p. 203). He received from Harvard College the degree of Master of Arts in 1785.

He was not one who for the sake of popularity would sacrifice his principles of duty to the public, though, as shown by the votes above, he was deservedly a favorite with his townsmen and fellow citizens generally. Thus he protested with others against the action of the town in 1787 in the time of Shay's Rebellion, when the majority of the citizens of Woburn voted not to give any encouragement to the men called out to go on the present expedition, nor to aid or assist it. Against this proceeding of the town, Colonel Baldwin and thirty-six others at once entered their protest, and two days after, the town itself reconsidered the votes it had passed on this subject. He took a prominent part in the construction of the Middlesex canal, completed in 1803, one of the earliest enterprises of the sort in the United States.

To him the discovery and the introduction to public notice and the earliest cultivation of the Baldwin apple, about 1784, has been justly ascribed. He was one day surveying land at a place called Butters' Row, in Wilmington, near the bounds of that town, Woburn and Burlington, when he observed one or more birds of the woodpecker variety flying repeatedly to a certain tree on land of a Mr. James Butters. Prompted by curi-

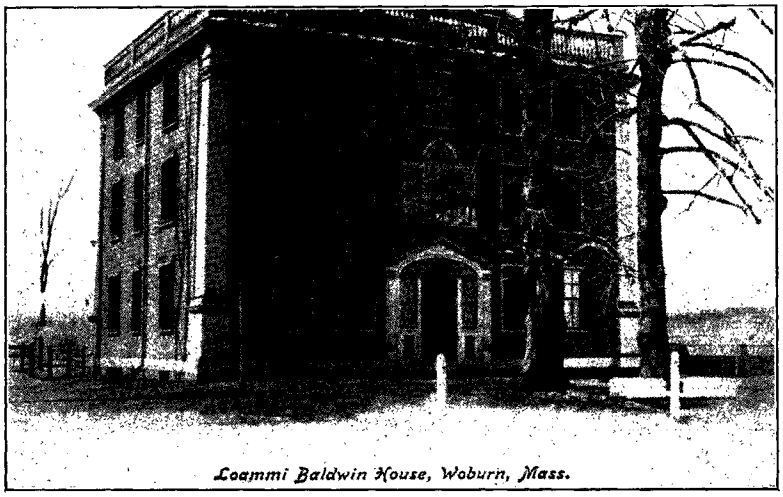
osity to ascertain the cause of their attraction, he at length went to it, and found on the ground under it apples of an excellent flavor and well worth cultivating; and returning to the tree the next spring, he took from it scions to graft into stocks of his own. Other persons induced by his advice or example grafted trees of theirs from the same stock; and subsequently when Colonel Baldwin attended court or went into other parts of the county as high sheriff, he carried scions of this apple and distributed them among his acquaintance, so that this species of fruit soon became extensively known and cultivated. The original tree remained, it is said, till 1815, when it was blown down in the famous "September gale." The apple thus became known as the "Baldwin apple."

His name is also associated with that of the celebrated Count Rumford. In childhood they were opposite neighbors, playmates and schoolmates. They attended lectures at Harvard College together. Baldwin befriended him when arrested by one of the local military companies as a person inimical to the cause of the colonies, and he was tried and acquitted by a court of which Baldwin appears to be one of the members. To the last, though separated by the ocean and political preferences, they were enthusiastic friends and correspondents—the one was an American officer, and the other an officer in the opposing British forces.

The history of his house, which is still standing at North Woburn, may be told in the following words taken from the recorded statements of different members of his family at different periods. The house was built in 1661, as appeared by the date on a timber which was lying about the house in 1835. It was owned by Henry Baldwin from 1661 to his death in 1697, and he was succeeded by his son Henry, who latterly went to New Hampshire. The latter Henry was succeeded in ownership by James, who died June 28, 1791, son of Henry; Loammi, son of James, to 1807, who put on a third story in 1802 or 1803. Benjamin F. Baldwin, son of Loammi, was the owner from 1807 to 1822; Loammi (second) and Mary and Clarissa Baldwin were joint owners from 1822 to 1836; and George R. Baldwin, sole owner, from 1836 to his death, October 11, 1888. Mrs. Catharine R. Griffith, daughter of George Rumford Baldwin, was the last recorded owner (1907). Colonel Loammi Baldwin's estate embraced from his inventory, which is very lengthy, a very large amount of land in 1801, according to a town assessor's list, two hundred and twelve acres. His son, Benjamin F. Baldwin, occupied his estate from 1807 to about 1822, as above mentioned.

The selectmen of Boston, at a meeting on April 15, 1772, paid Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn, forty dollars, the premium they adjudged to him for raising the greatest number of mulberry trees in response to an advertisement published in "Edes and Gill's Gazette," 1768. The selectmen took a receipt of Baldwin, and also an obligation to dispose of one-half the trees under the conditions mentioned in said advertisement. The first premium was awarded to Loammi Baldwin. Under this competition Mr. John Hay, of Woburn, received twenty dollars as the premium adjudged him for raising the third greatest number of mulberry trees. The statement in the advertisement was that a gentleman of Boston had deposited one hundred dollars with the selectmen to be distributed as premiums to encourage the raising of mulberry trees in the province. The conditions of the awards were also given. The name of the donor was William Whitwell.

Colonel Baldwin was twice married; first to Mary, daughter of James Fowle,



Loammi Baldwin House, Woburn, Mass.

of Woburn; she bore him four sons and a daughter. He married (second) Margaret, daughter of Josiah Fowle, of Woburn; she bore him a daughter, Clarissa, who became the wife of Thomas B. Coolidge; and a son, George Rumford.

STRONG, Caleb,

Early Senator and Governor.

Caleb Strong was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, January 9, 1745, son of Lieutenant Caleb and Phebe (Lyman) Strong, grandson of Jonathan and Mehitable (Stebbins) Strong, and of Captain Moses and Mindwell (Sheldon) Lyman, and a descendant of Elder John and Abigail (Ford) Strong. Elder Strong (1605-99), who emigrated from Plymouth, England, in 1630, was one of the founders of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and eventually located in Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1659.

Caleb Strong studied under the Rev. Samuel Moody, of York, Maine, and at Harvard College, from which he was graduated Bachelor of Arts in 1764, receiving the Master's degree in 1767. He studied law under Major Joseph Hawley, of Northampton, and was admitted to the bar in 1772. He was a member of the Committee of Correspondence and Safety, 1774-75; a representative in the General Court, 1776-78, and county attorney, 1776-1800. He was State Senator, 1780-88, and declined a seat on the supreme bench in 1781. He was a member of the convention that formed the State constitution of Massachusetts, serving on the committee that drew up that instrument; and a delegate to the United States Constitutional Convention of 1787, but did not sign the instrument. With Thomas Dalton he was elected one of the first United States Senators from Massachusetts, and drew the long term of four years; he was reëlected for six years, his second term to expire March 3, 1799, but resigned in 1796, and Theodore Sedgwick took his seat, December 6, 1796, and completed his term. He was Governor of Massachusetts, 1800-07; presidential elector in 1809, and again Governor of Massachusetts, 1812-16. During his second term as Governor he opposed the war with England, and refused the request of the President to furnish troops, claiming that the decision rested with him as to when the militia should be called out, in which opinion he was upheld by the Supreme Court. After the withdrawal, however, of the national troops, he made proper and sufficient provision for the defence of the State. After 1816 he resumed the practice of law in Northampton.

He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Harvard College in 1801; was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He was the author of: "Speeches, and Other Papers, 1800-1807" (1808). His biography was written by Alden Bradford (1820). See also "The Strong Family" by Benjamin W. Dwight (2 vols., 1871).

He was married, November 20, 1777, to Sarah, daughter of the Rev. John and Sarah (Worthington) Hooker, of Northampton, and they had nine children. Governor Strong died in Northampton, Massachusetts, November 17, 1819.

SUMNER, Increase,

Lawyer, Jurist, Governor.

Increase Sumner was born at Roxbury, Massachusetts, November 27, 1746, the son of Increase Sumner, a farmer, who had succeeded in acquiring a considerable property. The earliest American ancestors came from England, and settled in Dorchester, near Boston. Increase Sumner the elder, was noted for his colossal size and great strength of muscle, as well as for his frugality, his industry and his

success. He died in 1774, having had eight children, only three of whom survived him—his son Increase, and two daughters.

The subject of this narrative obtained the rudiments of learning in the public grammar school of Roxbury, where he made such progress that his father was induced to send him to Harvard, which he entered in 1763. There he entirely justified the hopes and predictions of his friends, being graduated with distinction in 1767. On leaving college, he took charge of the school where he had received his preparatory education, and after three years entered the office of Samuel Quincy, an eminent barrister, brother of Josiah Quincy. In 1770 he was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Roxbury. He was found to be intelligent and worthy of confidence, and his business soon became important and lucrative. In 1776 he was chosen a member of the Great Court, in which he continued to represent his native town until 1780, when he was elected State Senator from the county of Norfolk. He was a member of the two conventions of 1777 and 1779, on a form of government; and of the Massachusetts convention of 1789, on the adoption of the federal constitution. The convention of 1777 published at the conclusion of its sitting, what was styled the doings of "The General Convention of the Commonwealth of the State of Massachusetts," declaring the same to be a free state, and offering a preamble and rough draft of a constitution. The latter, however, was rejected. The convention of 1779 met for the purpose of making a constitution for the commonwealth, and held sessions from time to time between the first week in September and the middle of June following, during which time the debates are said to have been spirited and dignified, but no trace of any of them remains in history.

In June, 1782, Sumner was chosen a member of Congress, but never took a seat in that body, as, in August following, he was made Associate Judge of the Supreme Judicial Court. He was at that time only thirty-six years of age, but the public had confidence in his integrity and ability, and the court considered him an acquisition. He continued on the bench until 1797, when he was elected Governor of the commonwealth. He was re-elected the two following years, but on the occasion of his last election was on his deathbed, and there the oath of office was administered to him, in order that he might be legally qualified, and the Lieutenant-Governor be thus empowered to act in case of his demise. When this occurred, it produced general sorrow in Massachusetts—indeed it is said that no death except Washington's had ever been more deeply deplored in Massachusetts. His funeral took place on June 12th, superintended by a committee of the legislature, and the ceremonies are said to have been the most solemn and splendid ever witnessed in the commonwealth. All classes of citizens mourned him, and badges of respect to his memory were very generally worn for forty days. At the time when Mr. Sumner was made Governor of Massachusetts, the country was prosperous, but the people were apprehensive for the future. The effect of the French revolution was beginning to be experienced in this country, and it was felt in Massachusetts that it was necessary to have at the head of the commonwealth a man whose virtues in private life were unassailable, and whose general reputation placed him out of the reach of slander.

Governor Sumner was married, September 30, 1779, to a daughter of William Hyslop, of Brooklyn, formerly a distin-

guished merchant of Boston. They had a son and two daughters. Mrs. Sumner survived her husband ten years. The date of Governor Sumner's death was June 7, 1799.

OSGOOD, Samuel,

Statesman, Cabinet Official.

Samuel Osgood was born at Andover, Massachusetts, February 14, 1748. He was fifth in descent from John Osgood, of Andover, England, who came to Massachusetts about 1630, and gave its name to the town of Andover.

After graduation at Harvard College in 1770, he studied theology, but, on account of ill health abandoned his studies, and engaged in mercantile affairs. In 1774 he was a delegate to the Essex county convention, and was repeatedly a member of the Massachusetts Legislature, and subsequently of the Massachusetts Provincial Congress in which he served on various important committees. He was a captain of militia at Lexington and Cambridge, Massachusetts, in April, 1775; and in 1775 and 1776 served as aide-de-camp on the staff of General Artemas Ward, of the American army, with the rank of colonel. He was also a member of the Massachusetts Board of War, to serve as such leaving the army, in 1776, with the rank of colonel and assistant commissary, and in prospect of further military honors. He sat in the Massachusetts House of Representatives until 1780, when he entered the State Senate. From 1780 to 1784 he was a Massachusetts delegate to the Continental Congress. In 1782 he was chairman of a delegation sent to Rhode Island to urge assent to Alexander Hamilton's resolution concerning the duty on imports. From 1785 to 1789 he was first Commissioner of the United States Treasury, and from 1789 to 1791 the first Postmaster General. When the seat of the United States government was removed to Philadelphia in 1791, he resigned the Postmaster-Generalship and continued his residence at New York City, whence he was subsequently sent to the State Legislature, and became its speaker. From 1801 to 1803 he was a supervisor of New York City, and from that time until his death in New York, was United States Naval Officer of the port.

He published several volumes on religious subjects, and one on the subject of chronology. His correspondence with eminent men was extensive; he was well versed in science and literature, and was distinguished for integrity, public spirit and piety. He was a charter member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He married (first) Martha Brandon, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, who died without issue. He married (second) Maria (Bowne) Franklin, widow of Walter Franklin, of New York City, and daughter of Daniel Bowne of Flushing, Long Island. Their daughter, Martha Brandon, became the wife of Edmond C. Genet, the French Minister to the United States, who was recalled by his government under complaint from the American government that he was interfering in its domestic politics. Mr. Osgood's house in New York was in Franklin Square, and was Washington's headquarters when he reached the city. He died August 12, 1813.

LINCOLN, Levi,

Lawyer, Cabinet Officer, Governor.

Levi Lincoln, sixth Governor of Massachusetts, and United States Attorney-General, was born at Hingham, Massachusetts, May 15, 1749, son of Enoch and Rachel (Fearing) Lincoln. He was a descendant of Samuel Lincoln, of Hingham, who came to this country from Hingham, England, in 1637.

Levi's father was a farmer, who gave

his son such education as he could, and the son, in his leisure time, succeeded in preparing himself for college, and entered Harvard, where he was graduated in 1772. Although his education had been shaped with a view to the study of theology, he was influenced to adopt the legal profession by the deep impression made on his mind at hearing John Adams argue a case in Boston, with his accustomed vigor and eloquence. He began forthwith to read law in the office of Joseph Hawley, of Northampton, and subsequently settled in Worcester, where he began practice and continued his residence until his death. He played a prominent part in the movement for the abolition of slavery in Massachusetts, and continued active in political affairs until the outbreak of the Revolution. After the battle of Lexington, he accompanied a detachment of minute-men to Cambridge, and was for several weeks attached to the besieging army before Boston. Returning to Worcester, he was chosen upon the Committee of Correspondence, and further displayed his zeal for the cause of independence by numerous patriotic appeals, and a series of communications to the press, entitled "A Farmer's Letters." He rapidly achieved distinction at the bar of Worcester county, and was successively county prosecutor, clerk of the court, and judge of probate. In 1781 he was a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention, and in the same year refused an election to Congress. He was a member of the General Court of the State in 1796, and during 1797-1800 of the Senate. In 1800 he was elected to Congress, where he served for only a few weeks before his appointment as Attorney-General in the cabinet of President Thomas Jefferson. He also discharged the duties of Secretary of State until Mr. Madison's arrival in Washington. In 1805 he resigned from the cabinet, and, returning to Massachusetts, resumed his former prominence in public affairs, serving in 1806, 1810 and 1811 as member of the State Executive Council. He was Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts in 1807-09, and during several months of the latter year, owing to the death of Governor James Sullivan, was Acting-Governor. In 1811 Governor Lincoln was appointed by President Madison to be Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court, but, threatened at this time with total blindness, he declined the position. He afterward recovered his sight sufficiently to enable him to devote necessary attention to his farm, and to indulge himself somewhat in classical studies. Governor Lincoln was an original member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and other learned bodies. He was author of the notable "Farmer's Letters" which were a marked feature of the political discussions incident to Adams' administration.

He died in Worcester, Massachusetts, April 14, 1820. His widow, who was a daughter of Daniel Waldo, died in the same place, eight years later, and was followed to the grave by two sons, both governors—Levi, of Massachusetts, and Enoch, of Maine.

THOMAS, Isaiah,

Pioneer Printer and Editor.

Isaiah Thomas was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 19, 1749, son of Moses Thomas. He served as apprentice to Zachariah Fowles, printer, and was in his employ from 1755 to 1766, and whose partner he became in 1770, having meanwhile visited the West Indies and Nova Scotia.

In connection with Fowles he founded "The Massachusetts Spy," a Whig publication, after a few months becoming sole editor, and for his opposition to British

oppression was ordered to be prosecuted by Governor Hutchinson in 1771, but was not indicted. On account of its independent policy, which was displeasing to many in Boston, in April, 1775, he removed "The Spy" to Worcester, which became its permanent location with the exception of its temporary publication in Boston, in 1776-77. He was associated with Paul Revere in giving the memorable warning of the advance of the British on April 18, 1775, and took part in the battle of Lexington. In 1775 he began the publication of the "New England Almanac," and which he maintained until 1817. He was a pioneer in importing and using music-type, in 1786. He published books, and was joint printer of the "Farmer's Museum," Walpole, New Hampshire, and in 1788 founded the firm of Thomas & Andrews, book-publishers, Boston, Massachusetts, with branches in various other cities, publishing the "Massachusetts Magazine" eight volumes, 1789-96; a folio Bible, 1791; Watts' "Psalms and Hymns," and almost all the Bibles and school books in common use in that day. He founded the American Antiquarian Society of Worcester, acting as its first president. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Allegheny College, Pennsylvania, in 1818. He was the author of a "History of Printing," in two volumes. His extensive library, which contained a valuable file of newspapers, he bequeathed to the Antiquarian Society, as well as land and a hall, with property amounting to $24,000 for its maintenance. See memoir by Benjamin L. Thomas (1874). He died in Worcester, Massachusetts, April 4, 1831.

CABOT, George,

Constructive Statesman.

George Cabot was born in Salem, Massachusetts, December 3, 1751. He received a careful preparatory education, and studied for two years at Harvard College. Then, moved probably by a restless disposition and a desire for knowledge and experience, he went to sea. His abilities seem to have been of the best, since before his majority he was placed in command of a ship, with which for several years he was engaged in foreign trade, and soon after his return home in 1775 he was chosen a delegate to the first Massachusetts Provincial Congress, assembled at Concord. In this body he at once rose to prominence through the advocacy of political and economic principles, characterized by sound judgment and common sense, in vigorous opposition to the proposed measure for establishing a maximum of prices on all necessities (this he correctly termed the worst possible course to pursue in raising funds for public expenses, and at the same time maintain the state), and defended the right of free commerce. Thereafter he was esteemed one of the foremost authorities on economics in the country, and enjoyed the high regard of such prominent public characters as Washington, Ames and Hamilton, greatly assisting the last-named in formulating his financial policy, with manifold observations derived from his knowledge of commercial matters. Later he became a member of the convention that framed the constitution of Massachusetts, and also of that which in 1788 adopted the newly formulated Federal Constitution, in behalf of which he discovered great zeal and energy. From 1791 until 1796 he served with distinction in the United States Senate from Massachusetts.

When the office of Secretary of the Navy was created, he was the first choice of President Adams for the position, to which he was appointed May 3, 1789, but which he resigned on the 21st of the month, and retained his seat in the Senate. He served in the Council of Massa-

chusetts in 1808, and was made president of the eastern convention at Hartford in 1814, being chosen to the latter position for his profound knowledge of political economy. After this period he retired from public life, and devoted himself to business pursuits until his death.

Mr. Cabot possessed a singularly alert and penetrating mind, and his ability to grasp and define situations was remarkable. From his well-stored memory he was able to marshal an array of facts bearing upon almost any situation, and enforce his views with a fascinating eloquence. His daughter became the wife of President Kirkland, of Harvard College. The "History of the Hartford Convention," published in 1833 by Theodore Dwight, give his views on financial policy. He died in Boston, April 18, 1823.

BROOKS, John,

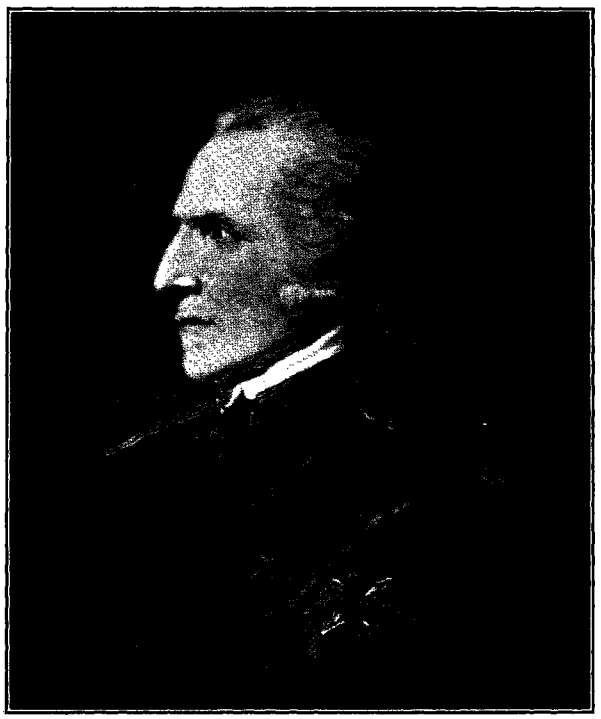
Veteran of the Revolution, Governor.

John Brooks was born at Medford, Massachusetts, May 31, 1752. He worked on his father's farm, and attended the village school at irregular intervals until his fourteenth year, when he was taken into the home of Dr. Simon Tufts, the family physician, to be educated for the medical profession. Having completed his professional studies, he began the practice of medicine at Reading, Massachusetts, in 1773.

Upon hearing of the march of the British to Lexington and Concord, in 1775, he ordered out a militia company which he had been drilling for some time, and proceeded to the scene of battle, where he so distinguished himself by his bravery and efficiency that he was given a major's commission in the provincial army. He was active during the night preceding the battle having been sent with a despatch from Colonel Prescott to General Artemas Ward. In 1777 he was made lieutenant-colonel of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, and, as commander of the regiment, took an active and gallant part in all the battles and manoeuvres of the northern army, which terminated in Burgoyne's surrender. He was with Washington in all the hardships of Valley Forge. Early in 1778 he was promoted to a colonelcy, and in June of that year distinguished himself at the battle of Monmouth. As a tactician he was acknowledged to be second only to Baron Steuben, and after that officer became inspector-general, Colonel Brooks was associated with him in establishing in the army a uniform system of drill and exercise.

After the return of peace and the disbanding of the army, Colonel Brooks returned to the practice of his profession, establishing himself at Medford. He was active in militia affairs, and served for many years with the rank of major-general. He was a member of the State Convention which met in 1788 to ratify the Federal Constitution, and in 1795, by appointment of General Washington, became marshal of his district and inspector of revenues. From 1812 to 1815 he served as Adjutant-General of the State, and in 1816 was elected Governor. He was elected seven consecutive years, and then declining to be again a candidate, he retired to his Medford home and resumed his practice.

Harvard College gave him the honorary degree of A. M., and in 1816 those of M. D. and LL. D. He was president of the Massachusetts Medical Society from 1817 until his death, and in his will he bequeathed his library to the society. A discourse delivered before the Society of the Cincinnati (1787), one before the Humane Society (1795), a eulogy on Washington (1800), and a discourse on pneumonia, delivered before the Massachusetts Medical Society (1808), have been published. He died March 1, 1825.



Count Rumford, original grantee of Concord

DANE, Nathan,

Benefactor of Harvard College.

Nathan Dane, a man of great ability, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 27, 1752, son of Dr. John Dane, who came from England in 1636 and settled in Agawam, Massachusetts, with his brother, the Rev. Francis Dane, who in 1648 was ordained second minister of the church at Andover.

Nathan Dane was brought up on his father's farm till he reached his majority, was graduated at Harvard in 1778, and became a school teacher, and in 1782 a lawyer in Beverly, Massachusetts. He was a representative in the Massachusetts Legislature, 1782-85; a delegate from Massachusetts to the Continental Congress, 1785-88, and when Massachusetts and the other States ceded their territorial rights to the general government, he was a member of the committee on territory, of which James Monroe was chairman. He introduced in the report of 1786 the right of *habeas corpus* and of trial by jury as conditions of admission of the Northwest Territory. He submitted the report of the committee to Congress, amended by a provision for the abolition of slavery, as suggested by Manasseh Cutler, and on July 5, 1786, the ordinance was unanimously adopted. In the same ordinance he incorporated a prohibition against laws impairing the obligation of contracts, which was afterward made a part of the constitution of the United States. He was a member of the State Senate, 1790-91 and 1794-97. In 1795 he was a commissioner to revise the laws of Massachusetts. He was a presidential elector in 1812, a member of the Hartford Convention of 1814, and was elected a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention of 1820, but did not serve on account of deafness. He was a Bible student, devoting his Sabbaths, when not attending public worship, to studying from the original languages. In 1829 he gave $10,000, increased in 1831 to $15,000, to found the Dane Professorship of Law in Harvard Law School, conditioned on the appointment to the chair of his friend, Joseph Strong, who held it, 1829-45. Dane Hall, erected in 1832, was named in his honor.

He was a member of the Massachusetts Agricultural Society, and president of the Society for the Suppression of Intemperance. In 1816 Harvard conferred on him the honorary degree of LL. D. He revised and published: "Charters Granted in Massachusetts" (1811); "The Statutes of Massachusetts" (1812); "A General Abridgement and Digest of American Law" (nine volumes, and appendix, 1823-30). He died in Beverly, Massachusetts, February 15, 1835.

THOMPSON, Benjamin,

Man of Many Abilities.

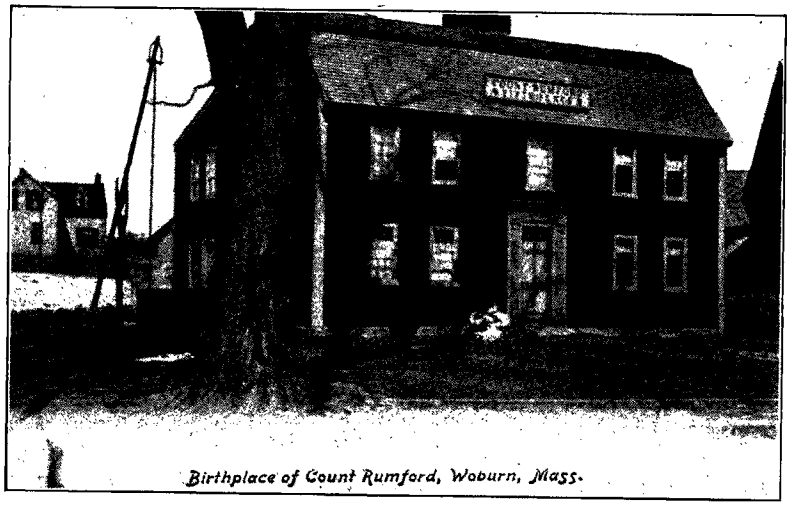
Benjamin Thompson (Count Rumford) was born in North Woburn, Massachusetts, March 26, 1753, son of Benjamin and Ruth (Simonds) Thompson, and a descendant in the fifth generation of James Thompson, who immigrated to New England with John Winthrop in 1630, and was one of the subscribers to the original town orders of Woburn (then Charlestown village) in 1640. Benjamin Thompson Sr. died in 1754, and his widow married Josiah Pierce, of Woburn, about 1756.

Benjamin Thompson Jr. attended the common schools of Woburn, and private schools at Byfield and Medford, Massachusetts. He became an apprentice clerk to John Appleton, an importer of British goods at Salem, Massachusetts, 1766-69, and subsequently to a dry-goods merchant of Boston. He devoted his leisure to the study of mathematics, French, music, drawing, and to mechanical and philosophical experiments. He studied

medicine with Dr. John Hay in Woburn; and attended, with his friend, Loammi Baldwin (q. v.), a course of scientific lectures at Harvard College, besides teaching school in Wilmington and Bradford, and in Rumford (Concord), New Hampshire. He was married in January, 1773, to Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Timothy Walker, and widow of Colonel Benjamin Rolfe, of Rumford, New Hampshire.

He was commissioned major of the Second Provincial Regiment by Governor Wentworth, an appointment which caused him to be suspected of disloyalty to the cause of liberty in 1775. His house was mobbed, and he sought refuge in flight to Woburn, leaving his wife and infant daughter in Rumford. At Woburn he was arrested, but after a trial before his townsmen was acquitted of the charge of disloyalty. His unsuccessful application to General Washington for a commission in the Continental army, the result probably of his connection with the provincial militia in New Hampshire, caused him to leave Woburn, October 7, 1775, and he proceeded overland to Newport, Rhode Island, and went thence on board the British frigate "Scarborough" to Boston. This flight was followed in 1778 by his proscription, and in 1781 by the confiscation of his property. On the evacuation of Boston in 1776, he was sent with the news to England, where he was received with favor and taken into the office of Lord George Germain, one of the Secretaries of State, by whom he was appointed secretary for Georgia. Having resumed his scientific studies and experiments in gunpowder, he published the results of some of his investigations in the Transactions of the Royal Society of London, of which he was elected a fellow, April 22, 1779. He served as under-secretary for the colonies in 1780, and in 1781, in pursuance of his commission as lieutenant-colonel commandant of the King's American dragoons at New York, he returned to America, landing, in consequence of contrary winds, at Charleston, South Carolina, where he remained for a short time in command of various companies of detached cavalry, on one occasion routing General Marion. Upon his arrival in New York he raised his regiment of dragoons and encamped near Flushing, Long Island. At the close of the war, the regiment, having seen no active service, was disbanded, and Colonel Thompson returned to England.

On his way to Vienna to join in the threatened war between Austria and the Turks, he was the guest of Prince Maximilian, at Strasburg, who gave him a friendly letter to his uncle, the Elector of Bavaria. The introduction resulted in an invitation to enter the latter's service, and having visited England to obtain permission from the British government, where he also received the honor of knighthood from George III., he returned to Munich in October, 1785, was taken into the Elector's intimate service as aide-de-camp and chamberlain, and furnished with a magnificent equipment, including a residence, a corps of servants, and military staff. He introduced a new system of "order, discipline and economy among the troops"; organized a military academy; founded workshops for the soldiers, and also for the mendicants of the city of Munich, thereby regulating the fearful pauperism of the times; and established a hospital for those too infirm for active labor. He was also interested in the improvement of public roads and highways, and converted a waste region of some six miles in circumference into a garden, including a valuable stock-farm, and known as the English Garden, wherein a monument to the founder was placed in 1795. Sir Benjamin Thompson was made a



Birthplace of Count Rumford, Woburn, Mass.

knight of the order of St. Stanislaus by the King of Poland; commissioned elector *pro tempore*; subsequently made commander of the general staff; was appointed privy councillor of state, and head of the war department, and in 1791 was invested with the rank of a Count of the Holy Roman Empire, choosing Rumford as the title of his new dignity.

In addition to his experiments as a political economist, Count Rumford engaged in meteorological research; investigated the properties of gunpowder, in which he had always been actively interested; and the nutritive value of various articles of food, with special reference to the practical relief of the poor, even publishing rules for the construction of public kitchens. He is also accredited the honor of discovering the true doctrine of heat, and consequently of the correlation and equivalence of physical forces. In 1795-96 he visited Italy and Great Britain for the benefit of his health. He secured the successful adoption of many of his charitable measures, especially that of the public kitchen, in Edinburgh, London and Dublin, and received in the last city the thanks of the grand jury, a complimentary letter from the viceroy of Ireland, and election to the Irish Royal Academy and Society of Arts.

While in England, Count Rumford was joined by his daughter, Sarah Thompson, who was then twenty-two years of age, her mother having died January 19, 1792, at Rumford, New Hampshire. She was received at the court of Munich as a countess, and pensioned by the Elector. Count Rumford was recalled to Munich as head of the Council of Regency, with absolute powers. This included the chief command of the Bavarian army in the war then waging between Austria and France, and he accomplished the withdrawal of both armies from the city without involving the Bavarian government in the war. His health again compelled him to leave Bavaria in 1798, and he was appointed Bavarian minister to England, but, as he was a British subject, he was not accepted. The Countess Sarah went back to America about this time, and Count Rumford also thought seriously of returning to his native country, and to that end engaged in correspondence with Rufus King, United States Minister to England, as to the possibility of a repeal of legal disabilities in his favor, should he present himself. This resulted in a cordial acknowledgement of his achievements from President Adams, and the choice of the offices of lieutenant and inspector of artillery or engineer and superintendent of the Military Academy, an offer of which he did not avail himself, becoming involved in the founding of the Royal Institution at London in 1799, and serving as its secretary until he resumed his residence on the continent in May, 1802. Meanwhile his patron, Charles Theodore, had died, and his successor being disinclined to reinstate Count Rumford in his former place of eminence, he made his home in Paris, where he was married, October 24, 1805, to Marie Anne Pierset Paulze, widow of Lavoisier, the celebrated chemist. After their separation in 1809, his wife retained possession of their city mansion, and he retired to a villa in Auteuil, where his daughter joined him, and where, occupied with philosophical experiments and in the composition of essays on scientific subjects, he passed the remainder of his life, Count Rumford was a member of the academies of Munich and Manheim.

De Candolle, the Swiss botanist, said of Rumford's personal appearance in later life: "The sight of him very much reduced our enthusiasm. We found him a dry, precise man, who spoke of beneficence as a sort of discipline, and of the poor as we had never dared to speak of

vagabonds." Speaking of Rumford's second wife, he said: "I had relations with each of them, and never saw a more bizarre connection. Rumford was cold, calm, obstinate, egotistic, prodigiously occupied with the material element of life, and the very smallest inventions of detail. He wanted his chimneys, lamps, coffee pots, windows, made after a certain pattern, and he contradicted his wife a thousand times a day about the household management." Here we draw the veil. Another has said: "We enter into the labors of Count Rumford every day of our lives, without knowing it or thinking of him." Professor John Tyndall said: "Men find pleasure in exercising the powers they possess, and Rumford possessed, in its highest and strongest form, the power of organization."

He gave $5,000 to the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and also to the Royal Society of London, for the establishment of a Rumford medal to be awarded for the most valuable practical investigations in light and heat, and was himself the first recipient of the medal from the Royal Society. With his daughter, he founded the Rolfe and Rumford asylums in Concord, New Hampshire, Countess of Rumford, who died in Concord in 1852, bequeathing $15,000 to the New Hampshire Asylum for the Insane, and other liberal sums to public charities. In his will, Count Rumford left to Harvard College a sum for the founding of the Rumford professorship and lectureship on the application of science to the useful arts, and his collection of apparatus, specimens, and original models, with £1,000, to the Royal Institution in London. In addition to his monument in the English Garden at Munich, he is also commemorated by a bronze statue in its principal street, and by a portrait in the Royal Society's rooms in London, and one at Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts. His name in Class H, Scientists, received nineteen votes for a place in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, New York University, October, 1900, and was fifth in the class of nineteen names suggested.

He was the author of: "Essays, Political, Economical and Philosophical" (three volumes, London, 1796; volume iv., 1802; American edition, 1798-1804), many of which were originally published as pamphlets in French, English and German, and "Rumford's Complete Works," published posthumously (Boston, 1870-1875), with a memoir of the author by George E. Ellis, and containing the correspondence of his daughter, Sarah Thompson. His life was also written by James Renwick, in Sparks's "American Biography" (1845). Count Rumford died in Auteuil, France, August 25, 1814.

ADAMS, John Quincy,

President of the United States.

John Quincy Adams, sixth President of the United States, was born in Braintree (Quincy), Massachusetts, July 11, 1767, son of John and Abigail Smith Adams. Many unusual circumstances and influences conspired to train his mind and form his character on a broad and heroic plan. The air he breathed was charged with patriotism. His father was one of the foremost leaders in all the stirring events of those most stirring times, and "liberty," "freedom," and "independence" were household words in the family. He was named for John Quincy, his maternal great-grandfather.

His early schooling was received from a mother whose strength and poise of mind and character were exceptional. When he was ten years of age his father was appointed by Congress joint commissioner with Benjamin Franklin to negotiate an alliance with France. He accompanied his father to Paris, where

J. Q. Adams

he not only attended school, but enjoyed the benefit of daily instruction and conversation of Benjamin Franklin and some of the most scholarly men of the court. After a residence of eighteen months in France, father and son returned to America; but their stay was destined to be brief, for in three months the father was again dispatched on a foreign mission, this time to negotiate a treaty of peace with England and again the son accompanied him. They arrived in Paris in February, 1780, after a tempestuous and most eventful voyage and remained until the following summer, when they proceeded to Holland, the elder Adams having been commissioned to arrange a treaty with that country. John Quincy Adams was placed at school in Amsterdam, and afterward entered the academical department of the Leyden University. In July, 1781, when but fourteen years old, he became private secretary and interpreter to Francis Dana, Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of St. Petersburg, retaining the position until Mr. Dana's relinquishment of the office in October, 1782—the only case on record where so young a man was entrusted with so responsible a government position. Leaving St. Petersburg, he made an extended tour through Norway, Sweden, Northern Germany, and Holland, to France, where he joined his father, who had returned to Paris after successfully accomplishing the business which had taken him to Holland. Acting as his father's secretary, he assisted in preparing the document which later "dispersed all possible doubt of the independence of his country." During the next two years he continued to act as his father's secretary, accompanying him on his various public missions. In 1785, upon his father's acceptance of the appointment of Minister to England, John Quincy returned to the United States, and after some preparatory study entered the junior class of Harvard College in March, 1786, and was graduated from that institution in 1787. Entering the office of Theophilus Parsons, of Newburyport, he applied himself to the study of law, and upon admission to the bar in 1790 commenced practice in Boston. He at this time contributed articles on timely topics to the newspapers under the pen names, "Publicola," "Marcellus," and "Columbus." "Union at home, and independence of all foreign combinations abroad," the two principles on which his future statesmanship was to rest, are clearly set forth in these articles, and when their authorship (generally accredited to his father) was discovered, he was hailed as a worthy son of his illustrious sire. Washington appointed him Minister to the Netherlands in 1794, and to Portugal in 1796, though his father's election to the presidency at this juncture interfered with his acceptance of the latter office. On July 26, 1797, he was married to Louisa Catherine, daughter of Joshua Johnson, of Maryland, consular agent of the United States at London. In the same year (1797) he was appointed minister to the Court of Berlin, the appointment being made by his father, after consultation with Washington, who strongly advised the promotion. During his residence at Berlin he succeded in effecting a treaty of amity and commerce with the king of Sweden, and at this period he also translated into English Wieland's "Oberon," and wrote a series of entertaining letters describing a journey through Silesia, which were afterwards published in Philadelphia and London, and translated into several European languages. On the termination of his father's administration he was recalled at his own request, and returned to his native land, where he resumed the practice of his profession.

In 1802 Mr. Adams was elected to the

Massachusetts Senate, and later in the same year to the United States Senate. He took his seat March 3, 1803, a most unpropitious moment for the son of his father, and his life as a Senator was not agreeable. The party had fallen into factions during the administration of John Adams, and his political enemies, not satisfied with his downfall, now seized with avidity every opportunity of venting their malice upon his son. He was subjected to insults which for the most part he bore with imperturbable equanimity. "His very presence in Congress was ignored, and his desires and acts were held in utter contempt"; he was treated with studied neglect and discourtesy. Nor was this altogether on his father's account. He, himself, was wilfully misjudged; his independent course of speech and action was misconstrued. His purpose, in every act, was for the interest of the nation. As he wrote in his diary: "I feel strong temptation and have great provocation to plunge into political controversy, but I hope to preserve myself from it by the considerations which have led me to the resolution of renouncing. A politician in this country must be the man of the party. I would fain be the man of my whole country." While he favored the acquisition of Louisiana which Mr. Jefferson desired, he denied the justice and the constitutionality of the methods proposed. The resolutions he offered were rejected. In the trial of Samuel Chase, of the United States Supreme Court, and of John Pickering, District Judge of New Hampshire, he was staunchly for acquittal, and held that Mr. Jefferson's course was subversive of the honor and power of one of the three important branches of the government. In 1805 he made an effort to have a tax levied on every slave brought into the country. In 1806 he introduced a resolution condemning the British practice of searching ships, and demanded the restitution of American property seized by Great Britain. In 1808 Timothy Pickering, his associate in the Senate, wrote a letter to the governor of Massachusetts, in which he vehemently opposed the embargo act and all that accompanied it. Mr. Adams replied defending President Jefferson and declaring the embargo dignified, patriotic and necessary. This letter excited great political opposition. The Federalists declared he had betrayed their cause without good reason, and to mark their reprobation they caused an election to be held, although Mr. Adams' term of service would close on March 3rd the next year. James Lloyd was chosen his successor by a majority of thirty-five in a vote of four hundred and sixty-one. Mr. Adams immediately wrote a dignified letter of resignation, which was accepted. During his senatorial term, in the summer of 1805, he had been chosen Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory in Harvard College. He accepted the position and began his first course of lectures in July, 1806, and continued to fulfill the duties of the professorship until his appointment in the summer of 1809 as Minister to Russia. President Madison had nominated him in March, but the Senate decided it to be inexpedient at that time to authorize the mission. Three months later, however, the nomination was confirmed by a vote of nineteen to seven, and for over four years he had his residence in Russia. He was received with great courtesy, and appears to have enjoyed his mission exceedingly. During his residence abroad, Mr. Madison offered him a seat on the bench of the Supreme Court of the United States, which he declined. Meanwhile the war of 1812 occurred, and the Czar proffered his services as arbitrator between the United States and Great Britain. This Great Britain declined, but suggested a mutual confer-

ence of commissioners at Ghent, which was assented to, and in December, 1814, terms of peace were agreed upon by which, under Mr. Adams' wise diplomacy, special fishery advantages were secured to the United States. A new commercial treaty was negotiated July 13, 1815, about six weeks after his appointment as minister to England. He remained in Great Britain till he received from President Monroe an appointment as Secretary of State. During his occupancy of this office he secured the cession of Florida through the Spanish Minister, Senor Onis, in consideration of the payment of $5,000,000 to liquidate claims against Spain by American merchants. He stood by General Jackson in upholding what he deemed the righttul claim of the United States to Spanish Florida, and favored the recognition of the independence of the revolted Spanish American colonies. By cautious policy he avoided all complications with the South American colonies; and emphasized and secured the authoritative recognition of the so-called "Monroe Doctrine," of which he was one of the principal authors.

In 1824 Adams, Jackson, Crawford and Clay were candidates for the presidency. The vote being indeterminate the choice was thrown into the House of Representatives, resulting in the election of Adams as president. John C. Calhoun was vice-president. On assuming the functions of office, President Adams appointed Henry Clay, of Kentucky, to the portfolio of State; Richard Rush, of Pennsylvania, to the Treasury; James Barbour, of Virginia, to the War Department; and of Mr. Monroe's cabinet retained Samuel L. Southard, of New Jersey, as Secretary of the Navy; John McPherson Berrian, of Georgia, as Attorney-General; and John McLean, of Ohio, as Postmaster-General. There was but one change in his official family during his administration, when, on the appointment of James Barbour as Minister to England, he made Peter B. Porter, of New York, Secretary of War. The appointment of Clay as Secretary of State created much feeling, Mr. Adams being vehemently accused by Jackson and his partisans as having in this way consummated a bargain by which the presidency had been secured, and which was afterward proved to have no foundation whatever. During his administration, party lines became more distinct between the Whigs on one side, advocating high tariff, internal improvements, and a national bank; and the Democrats on the other opposed to such measures. It was also at this time that the so-called "spoils system" was agitated, Mr. Adams taking a position similar to the practice of civil service afterward adopted, but Jackson claiming that "to the victors belong the spoils." During President Adams' administration, General Lafayette was the nation's guest. He reached New York the middle of August, 1824, made a tour of the States which was virtually a continuous triumphant ovation, and spent the last weeks of his stay at the White House in Washington, where he celebrated his sixty-eighth birthday, September 6, 1825. He visited Jefferson, Madison and Monroe at their homes in Virginia, and took leave of President Adams and the country on the 7th of September. The parting between the President and the guest was touching. He embraced Mr. Adams twice and shed tears. The eloquent address of Mr. Adams and the admirable reply of Lafayette on this occasion are preserved.

At the close of his administration, failing of reëlection, Mr. Adams returned to his home at Quincy. His residence there was not long, however, as he was elected to Congress by the anti-Masonic party in 1831, and served as a national representative for about sixteen years. During

his long term of service he was never deterred by threats or by the large majority against him. He stood on principle and contended for the right, and nothing could make him swerve from any course which his conscience approved. On taking his seat in Congress, his first act was to present a memorial of the "Friends" in Philadelphia concerning the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia. In 1835 he upheld Jackson in demanding from France the payment of $5,000,000 agreed upon for injury done our commerce in the Napoleonic war. This course was not approved by Massachusetts, and cost him a seat in the United States Senate; however, this did not move his great soul, but confirmed him in his independence in adhering to what he deemed to be right. He was especially vigorous in defence of the right of petition, and it was with reference to it that the infamous "gag law" was passed in 1836, which provided that "all petitions, memorials, resolutions or papers relating in any way or to any extent whatsoever to the subject of slavery, or the abolition of slavery, shall, without being either printed or referred, be laid upon the table, and that no further action whatever shall be had thereon." Mr. Adams not only voted against this rule, but added a vehement protest, saying: "I hold the resolution to be a direct violation of the Constitution of the United States, the rules of this house, and the rights of my constituents." Not only at this time, but at every subsequent session of the house, Mr. Adams was outspoken against it, and at last had the satisfaction of having it revoked in 1845. He did not hesitate to express his detestation of slavery, and whenever any opening offered he uttered no uncertain words against it. With an anticipation of the future which was well nigh prophetic, he uttered words which became very significant in view of the Emancipation Act of 1863. Without any mental reservation or secret evasion of mind, he said in 1836, to the representatives of the slaveholding States and their northern pro-slavery friends: "From the instant that your slaveholding States become the theatre of war—civil, servile, or foreign—from that instant the war powers of the constitution extend to interference with the institution of slavery in every way in which it can be interfered with."

A conspicuous instance of his ability to meet an unexpected crisis was given at the opening of the Twenty-sixth Congress in December, 1839. There was a double delegation from New Jersey, and this was made use of as a stumbling block in the organization of the house. When the house assembles for the first time in new session, having no officer, the clerk of the preceding Congress calls the members to order, reads the roll, and serves until a speaker is chosen. On calling the roll, when the clerk came to New Jersey, he refused to proceed. Motions were made, debate followed, but no organization could be effected. "Towards the close of the fourth day," says Edward Everett, "Mr. Adams rose, and expectation waited on his words. Having by a powerful appeal brought the yet unorganized assembly to a perception of its hazardous position, he submitted a motion requiring the acting clerk to proceed in calling the roll. This and similar motions had already been made by other members; the difficulty was that the acting clerk declined to entertain them. Accordingly, Mr. Adams was immediately interrupted by a burst of voices demanding, "How shall the question be put?" "Who will put the question?" The voice of Mr. Adams was heard above the turmoil, "I intend to put the question myself!" That word brought order out of chaos. There was the master mind. A distinguished member from South Carolina (Mr. Rhett)

moved that Mr. Adams himself should act as chairman of the body till the house was organized; and, suiting the action to the word, himself put the motion to the house. It prevailed unanimously, and Mr. Adams was conducted to the chair amidst the irrepressible acclamations of the spectators. Well did Mr. Wise, of Virginia, say: "Sir, I regard it as the proudest hour of your life; and if, when you shall be gathered to your fathers, I were to select the words which in my judgment are best calculated to give at once the character of the man, I would inscribe upon your tomb this sentence—'I will put the question myself.'"

In 1841, at the age of seventy-four, he appeared at the bar of the Supreme Court of the United States to plead the cause of Cinque and thirty other Africans who had been enslaved, sold in Cuba, and who slew the master of the "Amistad," which was deporting them to their owners' plantations, drifted into the United States waters, and were claimed by the Spanish authorities. The "old man eloquent" made such a convincing plea for them that the captives were set at liberty, and were afterwards conveyed to their native shores through the contributions of generous philanthropists.

Mr. Adams was stricken with paralysis in November, 1846, and was confined to the house for four months. He recognized the fact that he had been sealed by the hand of death, and his letters and papers after this time were referred to by him as "posthumous." Recovering slightly, he resumed his attendance upon the sessions of the house, and on February 21, 1848, while in his seat, experienced a second and fatal attack. He was removed from the representative hall to the speaker's room and lingered in an unconscious condition until the 23rd, when, just before death, he revived and said, "This is the last of earth"; and after a pause added "I am content."

Many of his letters, public papers, lectures, speeches, and eulogies have been published. Among them his "Letters on Silesia" (1800-1804); "Letter to Harrison Gray Otis on the Present State of our National Affairs" (1808); "Review of the Works of Fisher Ames" (1809); "Lectures on Rhetoric and Oratory" (1810); "Letters to his Son on the Bible" (1848-49); "Reports on Weights and Measures" (1821); "Letters to the Virginians in Answer to Slanders of General Alexander Smythe" (1823); "Eulogy on the Life and Character of James Monroe" (1831); "Dermott MacMorrogh, or the Conquest of Ireland" (1832); "Letters to Edward Livingston (against Free Masonry)" (1833); "Letters to William L. Stone and B. Cowell on Masonry and Anti-Masonry"; "Oration on the Life and Character of Gilbert Motier de Lafayette" (1835); "Eulogy on the Life and Character of James Madison" (1836); "Jubilee of the Constitution" (1839); and "Letters on the Masonic Institution" (1847). See also "Memoir of the Life of John Quincy Adams" (1858), by Josiah Quincy; "John Quincy Adams: Memoirs comprising portions of his Diary from 1795 to 1848," edited by his son Charles Francis Adams, twelve volumes, eight volumes (1874-77); "John Quincy Adams" (Boston, 1882), by John T. Morse Jr., and "History of the Life, Administration and Times of John Quincy Adams" (1888), by J. R. Ireland, in volume six of his "History of the United States."

WHITNEY, Eli,

Inventor of the Cotton Gin.

Eli Whitney was born in Westborough, Massachusetts, December 8, 1765. He engaged in the business of making nails by hand, and by his industry saved suffi-

cient money to defray his college expenses, and was graduated from Yale College, A. B., 1792, A. M. 1795. He was invited by the widow of General Nathanael Greene to make his home at her plantation, called Mulberry Grove, on the Savannah River in Georgia. He studied law, but abandoned it to follow his mechanical bent.

Giving himself to the problem of inventing a machine for separating the lint of cotton from the seed, in 1793 he succeeded in producing the saw cotton gin, consisting of two cylinders—one, revolving with great velocity, to detach the lint from the seed by means of from fifty to eighty steel disks with serrated edges; and the other to remove the lint from the saw teeth by means of stiff brushes. This machine, which, with a few improvements remains practically as it first came from Whitney's hands, has a capacity equal to that of three thousand pairs of hands in separating the lint from the seed, which process, up to the time of this invention, was the only means used in the separation. Mr. Whitney was unable to preserve the secret of his invention, and, before he could obtain a patent, several gins, modeled after his own, had been put in operation on various neighboring plantations. He formed a partnership with Phineas Miller, and removed to Connecticut to manufacture the machines, but, owing to frequent vexatious litigations caused by the infringement of his patent, he was obliged in 1796 to devote himself to the manufacture of firearms in order to obtain a livelihood.

Removing to New Haven, Connecticut, he there originated the system of making the manufacture of different parts of a gun interchangeable He built an armory at Whitneyville, near New Haven, and filled a government contract for ten thousand stand of muskets. He subsequently received $50,000 from the legislature of South Carolina for the general use of the cotton gin, and was allowed a further royalty on every gin used in the State, but, considering the universal benefit derived from the invention, this was but small recompense. He established a fund of $500 at Yale College, the interest to be devoted to the purchase of books on mechanical and physical science.

He was married, in 1817, to a daughter of Judge Pierpont Edwards. His "Memoir" was published by Denison Olmsted in 1846. He died in New Haven, Connecticut, January 8, 1825.

PARKER, Isaac,

Congressman, Jurist.

Isaac Parker was born in Boston, Massachusetts, June 17, 1768. He was graduated from Harvard in 1786, prepared himself for the bar, and settled in Castine, Maine, where he became eminent in his profession. In 1796 he was elected to Congress, in which he served until 1799, and was then appointed by President Adams United States marshal of the District of Maine, holding office until 1801. In 1806 he settled in Massachusetts, when he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court in that State, and presided as Chief Justice of that body from 1814 until his death. From 1816 until 1827 he was Professor of Law at Harvard College, and in 1820 president of the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention. For eleven years he was a trustee of Bowdoin College, and for twenty years an overseer of Harvard, which gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1814. He was distinguished for his scholastic acquirements, and the printed reports of his own decisions will remain unquestioned for ages. He published an "Oration on Washington" in 1800, and a "Sketch of the Character of Chief Justice Parsons" in 1813.

His death occurred in Boston, May 26, 1830.

LOWELL, John,

Publicist, Litterateur.

John Lowell was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, October 6, 1769, son of Judge John and Sarah (Higginson) Lowell, and grandson of the Rev. John and Sarah (Champney) Lowell, and of Stephen H. and Elizabeth (Cabot) Higginson.

He was graduated from Harvard, A. B., 1786, A. M., 1789. He studied law with his father, and was admitted to the bar in 1789. His health began to fail, and in 1803 he retired from practice. He travelled in Europe from 1803 to 1806, and on his return devoted himself to literature, writing on politics, agriculture and theology, under the signature, "Citizen of Massachusetts," "Massachusetts Lawyer," "Layman," and "Norfolk Farmer." During the war of 1812 he wrote constantly in support of the Federal policy, and when the Unitarian controversy broke out he published "An inquiry into the right to change the Ecclesiastical Constitution of the Congregational Churches of Massachusetts," which in all probability stopped the proposed plan for an arbitrary consociation of churches. He was the first man in the United States to establish a greenhouse on an ample scale and on scientific principles. His private charities were so extended that for many years he employed an almoner, with whom he placed a sum annually to be expended in fuel for the poor. He was a prominent promoter of the establishment of the Massachusetts General Hospital and of the Provident Institution for Savings; president of the board of trustees and a member of the Massachusetts Agricultural Society, and a patron of the Boston Athenaeum. He was a fellow of Harvard, 1810-22, and an overseer, 1823-27. He received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard in 1814. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. His political pamphlets were published in two volumes, and in 1901 were still extant. Among the pamphlets are: "Peace without Dishonor," "War without Hope," "Inquiry into the Subject of the Chesapeake" (1807), "Candid Comparison of the Washington and Jefferson Administrations" (1810); "Diplomatic Policy of Mr. Madison Unveiled" (1810); and "Mr. Madison's War; a dispassionate inquiry into the reasons alleged by Madison for declaring an offensive and ruinous war against Great Britain" (1812). His theological writings include "Are you a Christian or a Calvinist?" (1815). He married, June 8, 1783, Rebecca, daughter of John and Katharine (Greene) Amory, of Boston. He died in Roxbury, Massachusetts, March 12, 1840.

KIRKLAND, John Thornton,

Clergyman, Educator.

John Thornton Kirkland was born in Herkimer, New York, August 17, 1770, son of the Rev. Samuel and Jerusha (Bingham) Kirkland, grandson of the Rev. Daniel Kirkland, a native of Saybrook, Connecticut, and of Jabez and Mary (Wheelock) Bingham, of Salisbury, Connecticut, and a descendant of Myles Standish on his mother's side.

He was a student at Phillips Andover Academy, 1784-86, and was graduated from Harvard College with distinguished honors in 1789. He was an assistant instructor at Phillips Andover Academy, 1789-90. He studied theology with the Rev. Dr. Stephen West, at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, 1790-92. He was tutor in logic and metaphysics at Harvard College, 1792-94, and at the same time pursued his theological studies. He was ordained and installed pastor of the New

South Church, Boston, February 5, 1794, and served until 1810, when he was chosen to succeed Samuel Webber as president of Harvard College. Under his administration the institution prospered to a degree almost if not altogether unexampled. The course of studies was remodelled and enlarged; the Law School was established; the Medical School was resuscitated and reorganized; the Theological School was erected into a separate department, with able and learned professors and lecturers; four permanent professorships were added, endowed and filled in the Academical Department, the salaries of all the instructors were increased; Holworth, University and Divinity halls were erected at Cambridge, and the Medical College in Boston; the general library was doubled by the gifts of the collections of Palmer, Ebeling and Warden, by the Boylston donation, and from various other sources, and the law, medical and theological libraries were instituted. A grant of $100,000 was obtained from the Legislature, a sum still greater was bestowed in endowments by individuals, and $50,000 was collected by private subscription for theological educational purposes.

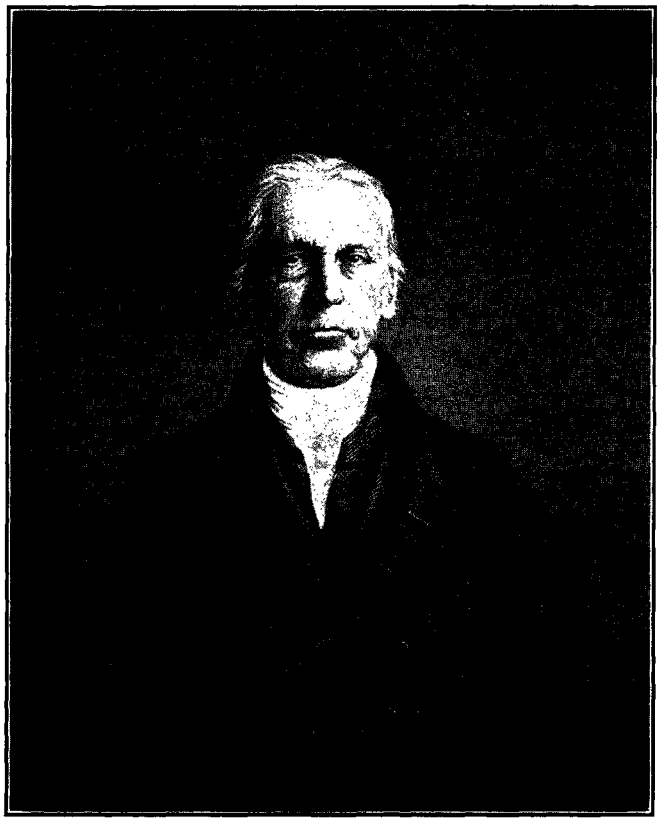
Dr. Kirkland retired from the presidency of Harvard University on account of ill health, March 28, 1828. He was married, September 1, 1827, to Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. George Cabot. In 1828 he traveled with his wife through the United States, and through Europe and the East in 1829-32. He was vice-president of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He received the honorary degree of A. M. from Dartmouth College in 1792, and from Brown University in 1794; that of D. D. from the College of New Jersey in 1802, and that of LL. D. from Brown University in 1810. He was the author of: "Eulogy on Washington" (1799); "Biography of Fisher Ames" (1809); "Discourse on the Death of Hon. George Cabot" (1823). He died in Boston, Massachusetts, April 26, 1840.

MOORE, Zephaniah S.,

Prominent Educator.

Zephaniah Swift Moore was born at Palmer, Massachusetts, November 20, 1770, son of Judah and Mary Moore. His father removed to Wilmington, Vermont, in 1778, and he worked on the farm until 1788. He attended a preparatory school at Bennington, Vermont, 1788-89, and was graduated from Dartmouth College, A. B. in 1793, and A. M. in 1796.

He was in charge of an academy at Londonderry, New Hampshire, in 1793-94, removing in the latter year to Somers, Connecticut, where he studied theology under the Rev. Dr. Backus. He was licensed to preach by the Tolland County Association on February 3, 1796, and was pastor at Leicester, Massachusetts, in that and the following years. Shortly after his removal to Leicester, he was married to a daughter of Thomas Drury, of Ward, Massachusetts. He was a trustee and the principal of Leicester Academy, 1807-11; Professor of Latin and Greek at Dartmouth College, 1811-15; and president and Professor of Theology at Williams College, 1815-21. On May 8, 1821, he was made a trustee and elected the first president of Amherst College, then in process of organization, and on September 18, 1821, he was made pastor of the parish church. The college was opened on September 19, 1821, and Dr. Moore began the matriculation of students. In addition to his duties as president, he was Professor of Divinity, taught the Oriental languages, and was the sole teacher of the senior class. The honorary degree of D. D. was conferred



Hosea Ballou.

on him by Dartmouth College in 1816. He bequeathed several scholarships to Amherst College, three of which were worth about $140 a year. He died at Amherst, Massachusetts, June 29, 1823.

BALLOU, Hosea,

Clergyman, Author.

The Rev. Hosea Ballou was born in Richmond, New Hampshire, April 30, 1771, son of Maturin and Lydia (Harris) Ballou, and the youngest of eleven children. His father, a Baptist preacher, had moved to New Hampshire from Rhode Island, where his ancestors had dwelt since the days of Roger Williams. In making the move into the almost unbroken wilderness of New Hampshire, the father was actuated by a desire to improve the worldly prospects of his large family by becoming a landholder. He received no salary for his pastoral services, depending for support on what his farm would yield, in return for his own hard labor in ploughing, sowing and reaping. So poor was he that he could not provide sufficient clothing or food for his children, nor could he offer them any further educational advantages than such desultory instruction as he (himself but slightly educated), could give them in the few leisure moments which his toil filled days afforded. Pen, ink and paper were unknown luxuries in the household, and the only books in the family library were a Bible, a small English dictionary, an old almanac, and a worn pamphlet containing the story of the tower of Babel.

Hosea's passion for knowledge was all-commanding. The Bible was his only text-book and his only guide to the fields of history, philosophy, poetry and literature; over its pages he pored whenever released from his work on the farm, and he thus acquired a verbal familiarity with its contents which was invaluable to him in after years. During a revival in 1789 he joined the Baptist church, but was soon afterwards led by his study of "predestination," "election," "eternal reprobation," and "total depravity," to doubt the tenets of the Baptist belief. He now came out boldly and put to the church authorities the questions that had so long been revolving in his mind. No answers were forthcoming, and he was excommunicated as a dangerous heretic. At the age of nineteen he attended school for the first time. With the earnings he had accumulated in two or three summers of toil in neighboring villages, he paid his tuition at a private school for a few weeks, and at Chesterfield (New Hampshire) Academy for one term. He then began to preach Universalist doctrines, supporting himself by teaching school during the week, or by performing farm labor. At first he believed and taught, as all so-called Universalists of the time believed and taught, that salvation was for all, but only on the Calvinistic basis of atonement and imputed righteousness. By degrees, however, and after much careful study of the Scriptures, he formulated the belief, now accepted by nine-tenths of the Universalist denomination, that "The Bible affords no evidence of punishment after death." He preached with rare power and eloquence, and had a marvelous gift not only for impressing the hearts of his hearers with the truths he uttered, but of stamping upon their memories the very words he used. He labored in various parts of New England during the first twenty years of his ministry, and in 1817 accepted a call to the School Street Church of Boston, where he remained until his death. He ranked among the most gifted and able preachers of his time, being regarded in his own denomination as an oracle. To meet the growing demands of the infant denomination, he wrote and published numberless hymns, essays, tracts, pamphlets and

controversial papers, which he scattered liberally. In 1819 he founded the "Universalist Magazine," acting as editor for several years. In connection with his grand-nephew, Hosea Ballou (2d), he established in 1831 the "Universalist Expositor," which afterwards became the "Universalist Quarterly." After resigning the editorship of "The Expositor," in 1833, he continued writing articles for it, and also for the "Universalist Magazine." The amount of labor he accomplished was phenomenal. His published works, it is estimated, would fill one hundred duodecimo volumes, and he preached more than ten thousand sermons. His most noteworthy publications are: "Notes on the Parables" (1804); "A Treatise on the Atonement" (1806); and an "Examination of the Doctrine of a Future Retribution" (1846). See "Biography of Hosea Ballou" by his son Maturin M. Ballou (1852); and "Hosea Ballou; a Marvellous Life Story," by Oscar F. Safford, D. D. (1889). He died in Boston, June 7, 1852.

BOWDITCH, Nathaniel,

Famous Mathematician.

Nathaniel Bowditch was born at Salem, Massachusetts, March 26, 1773, son of Habakkuk and Mary (Ingersoll) Bowditch. His first American ancestor, William Bowditch, emigrated from Exeter, England, and settled in Salem in 1639, where his only son, William, was collector of the port, who also left a son, William, a shipmaster, whose son Ebenezer followed the same occupation. Ebenezer was the father of Habakkuk, who became a shipmaster and cooper.

Nathaniel Bowditch at the age of ten was taken into his father's cooper shop, and two years later was apprenticed to a ship chandler. Without an instructor, he became proficient in mathematics, acquired some knowledge of navigation and surveying, and studied Latin in order to read Newton's "Principia." In 1795 he went to sea as a clerk, in 1796-98-99 sailed as a supercargo, and in 1802-03 he made his fifth and last voyage, as master and supercargo. Every spare moment was devoted to study, and, beside perfecting himself in the French, Italian, Portuguese and Spanish languages, he advanced in mathematics. On May 28, 1799, he was chosen a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and in May, 1829, he was elected president of the academy, as successor to John Quincy Adams. In 1804 he was made president of the Essex Fire and Marine Company, which position he held until he removed to Boston in 1823. During 1805-06-07 he was engaged in making a survey of Salem, Marblehead, Beverly and Manchester. In 1806 he was elected Hollis Professor of Mathematics in Harvard College, which he declined. In 1818 he declined the chair of mathematics in the University of Virginia, and in 1820 the chair of mathematics at West Point. In 1823 he removed to Boston, where he became actuary of the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, with a salary of five thousand dollars per annum.

Mr. Bowditch was a member of the Edinburgh Royal Society, the Royal Society of London, the Royal Irish Society, the Royal Astronomical Society of London, the Royal Society of Palermo, the British Association, and the Royal Academy of Berlin, as well as of the chief scientific societies of America. In July, 1802, he received the honorary degree of Master of Arts, and in 1816 that of Doctor of Laws, from Harvard College. From 1826 to 1833 he was a trustee of the Boston Athenæum. Between 1814 and 1817 he translated four volumes of La Place's "Celestial Mechanics," the original manuscript copies of which were placed in the Boston Public Library, together with a

bust of the translator, and the desk at which he did his work. He also published the "New American Practical Navigator" (1802), which was the result of an attempt to correct the previous standard manual, in which he discovered over eight thousand errors. A "Memoir of Nathaniel Bowditch," by Nathaniel I. Bowditch (1839); "Discourse on the Life and Character of Nathaniel Bowditch," by Alexander Young (1838), and a eulogy, with an analysis of his scientific writings, by Professor Pickering (1838), make record of his life work.

He was twice married; his first wife died seven months after their marriage, and in October, 1800, he was married to his cousin Mary, daughter of Jonathan Ingersoll. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, March 16, 1838.

WOODS, Leonard,

Theologian, Author.

Leonard Woods was born in Princeton, Massachusetts, June 19, 1774, son of Samuel Woods. He was graduated from Harvard, Bachelor of Arts, 1796; Master of Arts, 1799, and subsequently taught school. He studied theology, and became pastor of the Congregational Church in West Newbury, Massachusetts, 1798-1808. He was Abbot Professor of Christian Theology, and the leading spirit in directing the policy of the Andover Theological Seminary, from 1808 to 1846, and was professor emeritus after the latter year. The honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon Professor Woods by the College of New Jersey (Princeton), and by Dartmouth in 1810. He was a founder of the American Tract, Temperance and Education Societies, and also of the A. B. C. F. M., serving as a member of its prudential committee twenty-five years, and was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He was the author of: "Letters to Unitarians" (1820); "Lectures on the Inspiration of the Scriptures" (1829); "Memoirs of American Missionaries" (1833); "Examination of the Doctrine of Perfection" (1841); "Lectures on Church Government" (1843); "Lectures on Swedenborgianism" (1846); also of contributions to the Panoplist (1805), and of a History of Andover Seminary, left in MS. His collected works were published in five volumes, 1849-50.

He was married to Abigail Wheeler. Of their children, Harriet Newell (Woods) Baker was a well-known writer of juvenile books, and Margarette married the Rev. Edward A. Lawrence, D. D., of Marblehead, Massachusetts, whose "Modern Missions in the East" she edited (1895). She also wrote "Light on the Dark River" (1854); "The Tobacco Problem" (1885), and many articles on religious subjects. Dr. Woods died in Andover, Massachusetts, August 24, 1854.

HUMPHREY, Heman,

Educator, Clergyman.

Heman Humphrey, second president of Amherst College (1823-44), was born at West Simsbury, now Canton, Hartford county, Connecticut, March 26, 1779. His father, a farmer in humble circumstances, was a man of good sense, unblemished morals, and possessed of a more than ordinary taste for reading. His mother, Hannah Brown Humphrey, had uncommon mental and moral capacity, and contributed much to the education of her fourteen children.

Heman Humphrey attended such schools as there were in the neighborhood, working meanwhile on his father's farm. The best part of his education, however, he worked out for himself from a small parish library, many of whose volumes, chiefly of history, he read in the long winter evenings by the light of pine torches or the kitchen fire. From

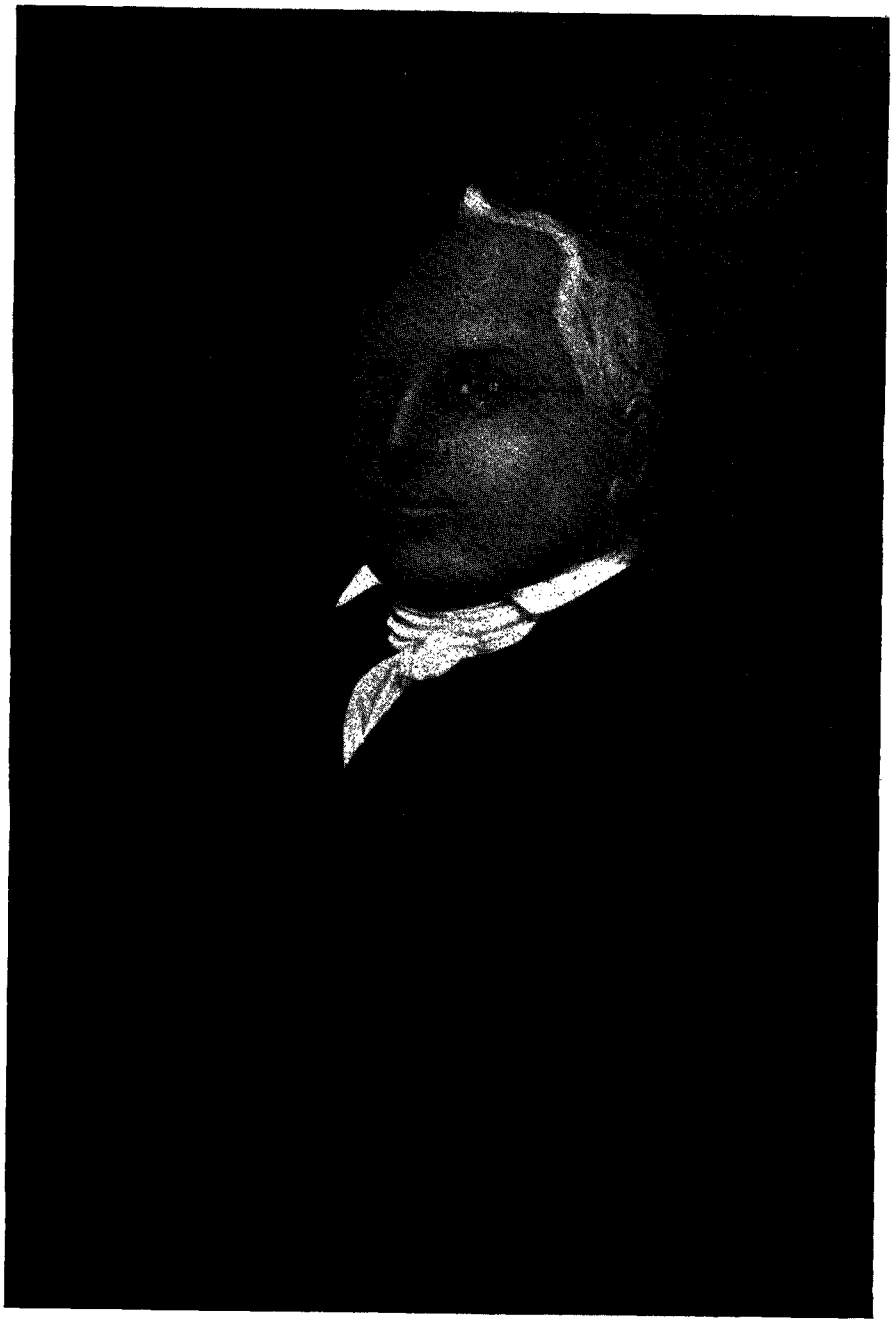
his seventeenth year until he was twenty-five, he "worked out" on the farms of wealthier neighbors every summer, and taught school every winter. Meanwhile, however, he became "converted" and was encouraged by his pastor to study for the ministry. After only six months of uninterrupted study, during which he made all his preparation in Greek and much of his preparation in Latin and mathematics, he entered the junior class of Yale College, where he was graduated in 1805, receiving an oration for his appointment, and having paid all the expenses of his own education, except some clothes furnished by his mother. He was thus well fitted to preside over a college whose students were to undergo a like experience. Having studied divinity six months with Rev. Mr. Hooker, of Goshen, Connecticut, and having been licensed in October, 1806, by the Litchfield North Association, he accepted a call from the church at Fairfield. He was ordained March 16, 1807, and continued his pastorate for about ten years. He was the leader of a great religious revival that took place during his ministry and a stirring temperance reformation. In September, 1817, he received a call from the Congregational church, at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where his ministry was again remarkable for an unusual revival in religion, lasting from 1820 to 1821. Dr. Humphrey's presidency of Amherst College began in the autumn of 1823, and ended in the spring of 1845. He found it the charitable institution of Amherst; he made it Amherst College. He found it the youngest and smallest of the New England colleges; he made it second only to Yale in numbers, and foremost of all in the work for which it was founded, that of educating young men to be ministers and missionaries. Of those who were graduated under his administration, he lived to see four hundred and thirty ministers of the gospel, more than one hundred pastors in Massachusetts and thirty-nine missionaries in foreign lands. It was under his presidency that the church was organized, separate worship instituted, the chapel built, and the pulpit made a power in the work of education, temperance, revivals and missions. Dr. Humphrey also left the stamp of his character upon the intellectual training of the college, not so much in the curriculum, college laws and methods of study and teaching, as in the manner of thinking and reasoning, the style of writing and speaking and the general tone of manners and morals. The first year after his resignation of the presidency he lived with his son-in-law, the Rev. Henry Neil, at Hatboro, subsequently removing to Pittsfield, where he remained until his death. To the last he maintained a lively interest in Amherst College, attended its commencements and reunions, and again and again delivered memorable addresses before its alumni and students. Dr. Humphrey wrote much, especially for the religious press. His published works comprise eleven volumes. His most celebrated address was "A Parallel between Intemperance and the Slave Trade," and his best known book is "Tour in France, Great Britain and Belgium." He died April 3, 1861.

STORY, Joseph,

Distinguished Jurist.

Joseph Story was born at Marblehead, Massachusetts, September 18, 1779, son of Elisha and Mehitable (Pedrick) Story. His father was a staunch patriot, active in all the revolutionary movements, and one of the "Indians" who helped to destroy the tea in the harbor of Boston, Massachusetts, in 1776.

Joseph Story was graduated from Harvard College, Bachelor of Arts, in 1798, and received the Master of Arts degree



JOSEPH STORY

in 1801. He studied law in the office of Samuel Sewall, and later with Judge Putnam, of Salem. Admitted to the bar in July, 1801, he established himself in practice in Salem. He declined the appointment of naval officer of the port of Salem in 1803. He was a Democratic representative in the State Legislature, 1805-07, and was elected a representative to the Tenth Congress, to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Jacob Crowninshield, serving in 1808-09. He was again chosen a representative in the State Legislature in 1810, and became speaker of the house. He argued before the United States Supreme Court the great Georgia claim case in 1810. On November 18, 1811, he was appointed Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Justice Cushing, and held the office until his death. His circuit comprised the States of Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and, owing to the extreme old age of his predecessor, his labors upon the circuit were multiplied by the immense accumulation of business. He denounced the slave trade, and it was owing to his charges to the grand juries in 1819 that the traffic was brought to a close. He opposed the Missouri Compromise, and spoke in a public meeting held in Salem against the measure. He was a member of the committee appointed to revise the constitution of Massachusetts in 1820, and opposed the motion that the legislature should have the power to diminish the salaries of the judges of the Supreme Court. He was Dane Professor of Law at Harvard College, 1829-45, and removed to Cambridge, Massachusetts. In 1831 he declined the office of Chief Justice of Massachusetts. After the death of Chief Justice John Marshall, he acted as Chief Justice in the United States Supreme Court until the confirmation of Roger B. Taney, and again in 1844, during the illness of Taney. He was an overseer of Harvard College, 1818-25; a fellow, 1825-45; a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society; a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the American Philosophical Society. The honorary degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred on him by Brown in 1815, by Harvard in 1821, and by Dartmouth in 1824. His name in "Class J, Judges and Lawyers," received sixty-four votes in the consideration of names for a place in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, New York University, October, 1900, and was accorded a place with those of James Kent and John Marshall. He was the author of: "The Power of Solitude, with Fugitive Poems" (1804); "Selection of Pleadings in Civil Actions" (1805), and numerous text books on jurisprudence, including: "Commentaries on the Law of Bailments" (1832); "Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States" (3 vols., 1833); "Commentaries on the Conflict of Laws" (1834); "Commentaries on Equity Jurisprudence" (2 vols., 1835-36); "Equity Pleadings" (1838); "Law of Agency" (1839); "Law of Partnership" (1841); "Law of Bills of Exchange" (1843), and "Law of Promissory Notes" (1845). He edited "Chitty on Bills of Exchange and Promissory Notes" (1809); "Abbot on Shipping" (1810), and "Laws on Assumpsit" (1811), and contributed to the "North American Review," the "American Jurist," and the "Encyclopædia Americana." He left unfinished a "Digest of Law," which is in the Harvard Law Library; and a collection of "Miscellaneous Writings" was published in 1835, and an enlarged edition edited by his son, William Wetmore Story, appeared after his death (2 vols., 1851). He died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, September 10, 1845.

CHANNING, William Ellery,

Clergyman, Reformer.

William Ellery Channing was born in Newport, Rhode Island, April 7, 1780, son of William and Lucy (Ellery) Channing, and grandson of William Ellery, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

He attended school in Newport until his twelfth year, when he was placed under the care of his uncle, Rev. Henry Chambers, of New London, Connecticut, who prepared him to enter Harvard. He was graduated in 1798 with the highest honors, having attracted the attention of both faculty and students by the brilliancy of his scholarship, the originality of his thought, and the remarkable charm of his personality. After his graduation he became tutor in the family of David Meade Randolph, of Richmond, Virginia. Though he there viewed slavery from its most attractive side, his innate hatred of the system was confirmed during his eighteen months in Richmond, and he declared "the influence of slavery on the whites to be almost as fatal as on the blacks themselves." His interest in politics, both American and European, was positive, and his private letters written at that time disclose great breadth of mind and lucidity of expression. The love of luxury which characterized the Virginians, he regarded as effeminate, and with unwise zeal he proceeded to curb his animal nature by the most rigid asceticism. He slept on the bare floor exposed to the cold, abstained from eating anything but the most necessary food, wore insufficient clothing, and made a practice of remaining at his study table until two or three o'clock in the morning. As a result, his once fine health was permanently destroyed.

In July, 1800, he returned to Newport, where he remained a year and a half, devoting his time to the study of theology, and to preparing the son of Mr. Randolph and his own younger brother for college. In December, 1801, he was elected regent of Harvard, and while performing the merely nominal duties of the office he pursued his theological studies. He began to preach in the autumn of 1802, and in December received an invitation from the Federal Street Society, Boston, to become their pastor. At the same time he was urged to accept the pastorship of the Brattle Street Church, but, believing that he could accomplish more good in the weaker society, he accepted the first call, and was ordained June 1, 1803. His earnestness and eloquence strengthened the little society, and in 1809 the number of listeners had so increased as to necessitate the building of a larger church edifice. In 1812 he was elected to succeed Dr. Buckminster as Dexter lecturer in the divinity school at Harvard College, but was obliged to resign in 1813. His fame and influence as a preacher were steadily increasing, while his physical strength was becoming enfeebled. In 1822 his parishioners deemed it necessary to send him abroad to recuperate, and from May of that year until August of 1823 he traveled over the whole world. In the spring of 1824 the Rev. Ezra Stiles Gannett was ordained the associate pastor of the Federal Street Society, and Mr. Channing was relieved of part of the care of the church. At the organization of the "Anthology Club" Mr. Channing contributed several essays to its journal; and he wrote frequently for the "Christian Disciple," which, in 1824, was enlarged and its name changed to the "Christian Examiner." In "The Examiner" there appeared the series of what he called "hasty effusions," which caused him to be recognized and admired by the world of letters. His subjects were: "Milton" (1826); "Bonaparte" (1827-28), and "Fenélon" (1829). Soon after this he was induced to collect and revise his

writings, which resulted in "Miscellanies" the first volume of which was published in 1830. His theology broadened in advance of his time, and though his sympathies were with the Unitarian movement, his mind was too large and free to be bound by any sect. He was "a member of the church universal, of the lovers of God and the lovers of man; his religion was a life, not a creed or a form." In 1830 the state of his health again demanded rest, and he made a voyage to the West Indies. Dr. Channing gradually withdrew from church work to give his energies more to the outside world, the aim of his life being to promote freedom of thought, and to bring about the abolition of slavery. In 1835, after years of preparation, he published his book on slavery, which was received with universal commendation. He delivered lectures and addresses in the cause of emancipation whenever opportunity was offered. His writings were collected and published in seven volumes, the last of which appeared in 1872. In 1820 Harvard conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. See "The Life of William Ellery Channing, D. D." (the centenary memorial edition in one volume, 1882), by his nephew, William Henry Channing. The Channing Memorial Church and Noble's heroic-size bronze statue of the great preacher stand in the Touro Park, Newport, Rhode Island. He died in Bennington, Vermont, October 2, 1842.

SHAW, Lemuel,

Jurist, Litterateur.

Lemuel Shaw was born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, January 9, 1781, son of the Rev. Oakes and Susannah (Haywood) Shaw; grandson of the Rev. John Shaw, who graduated from Harvard College in 1729. His father was pastor of the West Parish, Barnstable, from 1760 to 1807.

He received his early education from his father, and later attended a preparatory school at Braintree, Massachusetts, then entering Harvard College, from which he graduated with the Bachelor of Arts degree in 1800, receiving the Master of Arts degree in 1803. After his graduation he served as usher of the South Reading (Franklin) school, and also as assistant editor of the "Boston Gazette." He studied law in Boston and Amherst, and was admitted to the bar of Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, in 1804, and that of Plymouth county, Massachusetts, in October of the same year. He engaged in practice in Boston, where he made his residence during the remainder of his life. He was a member of the State Legislature from 1811 to 1815, and in 1819; a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention in 1820; and a State Senator in 1821-22 and 1828-29. In September, 1830, he succeeded Isaac Parker as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and held that position for a period of thirty years, and until within less than a year of his death. He was a most accomplished and industrious jurist, and his published decisions comprise nearly fifty volumes.

He was a man of literary ability and cultured tastes. He translated from the French the "Civil and Military Transactions of Bonaparte," and which he left unpublished. His addresses include, a "Discourse before the Humane Society of Massachusetts," in 1811, and a Fourth of July oration in 1815. He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws in 1831 from Harvard, of which college he was an overseer from 1831 to 1853 and a fellow from 1834 until his death; and the same degree from Brown University in 1850. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, a member of the Massachusetts and New England Historical societies and of various

local clubs, and a trustee of the Boston Library Society and the Boston Humane Society. He was twice married; first to Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah Knapp, of Boston; and (second) to Hope, daughter of Dr. Samuel Savage, of Barnstable, Massachusetts. Of his children, a son and namesake was a graduate of Harvard College, a practicing lawyer and a trustee of the Boston Public Library and the Boston Athenæum. Judge Shaw died in Boston, March 30, 1861.

EDWARDS, Justin,

Clergyman, Educator.

The Rev. Justin Edwards was born in Westhampton, Massachusetts, April 25, 1787. He was descended from Alexander (1655-1690), through Samuel, who died in 1749.

He was graduated from Williams College in 1810; studied at Andover Theological Seminary, 1811-12; was ordained December 2, 1812, and had charge of the South Parish, Andover, 1812-27. He then preached at the Salem Street Church, Boston, 1828-29. He was a member of the executive committee of the American Tract Society, 1817-21; corresponding secretary and business manager, 1821-29; helped to organize the American Society for the Promotion of Temperance in 1825, and was its first agent, 1825-27. He resigned the pastorate of the Salem Street Church in 1829, and engaged as secretary of the American Temperance Society, 1829-36, in travelling and lecturing in various parts of the country. He then served as president of Andover Theological Seminary, 1836-42. He was secretary of the American and Foreign Sabbath School Union, Boston, 1842-49, and organized the first temperance society in Washington, D. C. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Yale College in 1827. His published works include numerous sermons, tracts and addresses, of which millions of copies were distributed. He also edited the "Journal of the Temperance Society," and published the "Sabbath Manual and Temperance Manual." A memoir of his life by the Rev. William Hallock was published by the American Tract Society in 1855.

He was married to Lydia Bigelow, of Andover. He died at Bath Alum Springs, Virginia, July 24, 1853.

DAVIS, John,

Congressman, Governor.

John Davis, twelfth Governor of Massachusetts, was born at Northboro, Massachusetts, January 13, 1787. He was graduated at Yale College in 1812, studied law, was admitted to practice, and was for many years the leader of the Worcester bar.

In 1824 he was chosen on the Whig ticket to represent his district in Congress, and, being four times reëlected, served until January, 1834. As a representative he favored a high protective tariff, and strenuously opposed the Clay compromise tariff bill of 1833. He was frequently heard in debate, and took high rank as a legislator. In January, 1834, he became Governor of Massachusetts, and served one term. Soon after retiring from the governorship he was elected United States Senator, and sat in the Senate until January, 1841, when he resigned to again become Governor of his State. In the Senate he confirmed and supplemented the reputation he had made while in the house, and as the recognized champion of protection was opposed to the policies of both Presidents Jackson and Van Buren, and distinguished himself by able confutations of the free trade sentiments of southern statesmen. Many of his speeches were reprinted in pamphlet form and widely circulated as campaign documents, especially his speech

delivered in 1840, in opposition to the sub-treasury, of which a million copies were printed. After the expiration of his second term as Governor of Massachusetts, he was again elected to the United States Senate, where he vigorously opposed the war with Mexico, and the encroachments of the slave power. He supported the Wilmot Proviso, but was strenuously opposed to the Missouri Compromise of 1850. He declined a re-election. He was a man of great ability, aggressive in the support of his convictions, and of blameless private life.

His wife, a sister of George Bancroft, survived him, eighteen years. His eldest son, John Chandler Bancroft Davis, after a notable career as diplomatic agent of the United States on various important commissions, Assistant Secretary of State under President Grant, and United States States Minister to Germany, became in 1877 reporter of the United States Court of Claims, and in 1882 of the United States Supreme Court. He has written many valuable pamphlets on diplomatic subjects. His grandson, John Davis, was appointed judge of the United States Court of Claims in 1885. Governor Davis died at Worcester, April 19, 1854.

MANN, Horace,

Distinguished Educator.

Horace Mann was born in Franklin, Massachusetts, May 4, 1796, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Stanley) Mann; grandson of Nathan and Esther Mann; and a descendant of William Mann, who immigrated to America from England and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts.

He received but a limited education, as his father, who was a small farmer in Franklin, died while he was a lad, and he was obliged to help support the family. He studied English, Greek and Latin under Samuel Barrett, an itinerant schoolmaster, and entered Brown University in 1816, and although absent from his class throughout one winter, he was graduated with honor in 1819. He studied law with J. J. Fiske, of Wrentham, Massachusetts, but in a few months was invited to Brown University as a tutor in Latin and Greek, and librarian. He resigned in 1821, and entered the law school at Litchfield, Connecticut, under Judge Gould, and in 1822 entered the law office of James Richardson, of Dedham. He was admitted to the bar in December, 1823, and opened an office at Dedham, where he practiced in 1823-33. He was a representative in the State Legislature, 1827-33, his first speech was made in defence of religious liberty. He was married, September 29, 1830, to Charlotte, daughter of President Asa Messer, of Brown University, and in 1833 he removed to West Newton and was a partner with Edward G. Loring, Boston.

He was State Senator from 1833 to 1837, and presiding officer of the Senate during a portion of that period. During his legislative service he advocated laws for improving the common school system, and also was the means of procuring the enactment of the "fifteen-gallon law," in the interest of temperance, and the law for the suppression of the traffic in lottery tickets. He also proposed the establishment of the State Lunatic Hospital at Worcester, Massachusetts, in 1833, and was appointed chairman of the board of commissioners to contract for and superintend the erection of the hospital, and he was chairman of the board of trustees when the buildings were completed in 1833. In 1835 he was a member of a legislative committee to codify the statute laws of Massachusetts, and after their adoption he was associated with Judge Metcalf in editing the work. He was elected the first secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education, June 19, 1837, and addressed lectures to con-

ventions of teachers and friends of education, in which he explained to the public the leading motives of the legislature in creating the board. He also for twelve years published annual reports setting forth the advancement of education in the State, and superintended and contributed largely to the pages of the "Common School Journal," a monthly publication. During his term of office as secretary, he introduced a thorough reform in the school system, established normal schools, and visited at his own expense various educational establishments of Europe, especially in Germany, which investigation he embodied in his seventh annual report. He retired from the secretaryship in 1848, having served for twelve years with wonderful efficiency and large results. He was a representative in the Thirtieth, Thirty-first and Thirty-second Congresses, succeeding John Quincy Adams, deceased, and serving from 1847 to 1853. He declined the nomination for Governor of Massachusetts, September 15, 1852, and on the same day was chosen president of Antioch College, at Yellow Springs, Ohio, which offer he accepted. The college affairs were in a state of chaos, and, in spite of his labors the college property was advertised for sale at public auction in the spring of 1859. As a result of his effort, reorganization was affected, and the college, freed from debt, was soon successfully established. The third class was graduated the same year, and he served as president until his death.

He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Harvard in 1849. In the selection of names for a place in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, New York University, in October, 1900, his was one of fifteen in "Class C, Educators," submitted as eligible for a place, and the only one in the class to secure a place, receiving sixty-seven votes. He was the author of: "Reply to Thirty-One Boston Schoolmasters" (1844); "Report of Educational Tour" (1846); "A Few Thoughts for a Young Man" (1850); "Slavery, Letters and Speeches" (1852); "Lectures on Intemperance" (1852); "Powers and Duties of Woman" (1853); "Sermons" (1861). His lectures on education (1845) were translated into French by Eugene De Guer in 1873. Besides his annual reports he published the "Common School Journal," 1839-47; "Abstract of Massachusetts School Returns" (1839-47); "Supplementary Report on School Houses" (1838); "Massachusetts System of Common Schools" (1849); and a large number of pamphlets which have been bound together and lettered Mann's Educational Controversies. See "Life of Horace Mann," by his widow (1865). He died at Yellow Springs, Ohio, August 2, 1859.

CUSHING, William,

Distinguished Jurist.

William Cushing was born at Scituate, Massachusetts, March 1, 1732, a descendant of Matthew Cushing, who came to Boston from Gravesend, England, in 1638. His grandfather and father, both named John, were judges of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, the latter for a period of twenty-five years, during which he sat at the hearing of the great question of writs of assistance in 1760, and at the trial of Captain Preston and the British soldiers for the "Boston Massacre."

At fifteen years of age William Cushing entered Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1751. After teaching a public school at Roxbury for one year, he studied law under Jeremiah Gridley, "the father of the bar in Boston," and soon after his admission to practice in 1755 removed to Pownalborough, now Dresden, Maine, where he was made judge of probate for Lincoln county,

upon its organization in 1760. This office he held until 1771, when he succeeded his father, who resigned from the Supreme Court bench of the State. Until 1775 he abstained so carefully from any expression of his opinions in the excited condition of the times, that his sentiments were not known until he was forced to say whether he would receive his salary from the province or from the crown. He decided in favor of the province, being the only one of all the royal judges to take the side of his countrymen, in the rapid progress of events. On the reorganization of the judiciary, he was made one of the judges of the Supreme Court, and on the resignation of John Adams he became Chief Justice, an office he held for twelve years. Among his important decisions was one to the effect that by the constitution of the State—the first article of the bill of rights, declaring all men born free and equal—slavery was abolished in Massachusetts. During the insurrectionary period which followed the conclusion of the war for independence, the opposition to courts and judges was extreme. Mr. Cushing, however, opened court on one occasion in the face of an armed mob through which he passed firmly to the court house, and by the respect and affection in which he was held retained authority. In 1785 he declined the nomination of both parties in his State for Governor, an office he refused a second time in 1794; but in 1788 he was a member of the convention which ratified the Federal constitution, presiding over the debates in the absence of John Hancock, the greater part of the session. He was one of the electors of Massachusetts for the first President and Vice-President, and on the organization of the Federal government was made third in order of the Associate Judges of the Supreme Court of the United States. During the absence of Jay in England, he presided over that body, and on the rejection of Rutledge by the Senate, was appointed by Washington Chief Justice, and was unanimously confirmed, though he resigned at the end of a week. He remained on the bench, however, until September 13, 1810, when, in his seventy-eighth year, having prepared a letter of resignation, "he was called to resign life." In politics he was a Federalist, and enjoyed the confidence and friendship of Washington and John Adams. The distinguished trait of his character was moderation. He could be at once open and decisive without arousing opposition.

He was married, in 1774, to Hannah Phillips, of Middletown, Connecticut, but had no children.

APPLETON, Daniel,

Founder of Famous Publishing House.

Daniel Appleton was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 10, 1785, son of Daniel and Lydia (Ela) Appleton. He began his commercial career as clerk in a dry goods store and early established himself in a dry goods business of his own in Haverhill, and later in Boston. In 1825 he removed to New York City, locating in Exchange Place, where he opened an establishment for the sale of dry goods and books, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Jonathan Leavitt. In 1830 Mr. Leavitt withdrew from the concern, and William Henry, Mr. Appleton's eldest son, took his place as head of the book department. Later the dry goods business was abandoned, and Mr. Appleton removed to larger premises in Clinton Hall, corner of Beekman and Nassau streets, where he devoted his capital and energy to importing and selling books.

In 1830 Mr. Appleton made his first venture as a publisher, issuing a volume three inches square and a half inch thick, of one hundred and ninety-two pages, en-

titled "Crumbs from the Master's Table," consisting of Bible texts compiled by W. Mason. A copy of this book is preserved in the Appleton family. A still smaller volume, "Gospel Seeds," appeared in the following year, and was followed in 1832, the year of the cholera epidemic, by "A Refuge in Time of Plague and Pestilence." In 1838 Mr. Appleton visited Europe and established the London agency of the house at 16 Little Britain; he also purchased in Paris a number of rare illuminated missals and manuscript specimens of the work of the early monks, which were eagerly bought in America and afforded the firm a large profit. In 1838 William Henry Appleton was admitted to a partnership, and the firm became D. Appleton & Company, and removed to 200 Broadway. In 1840 they issued Tract No. 90, by Rev. Dr. Pusey, which was followed by the writings of Drs. Newman, Manning, Palmer, Maurice, and others of the Oxford School of Theological Ideas. In 1848 Mr. Appleton retired, making the proviso that the official signature of the firm should remain Daniel Appleton & Company. A printing house and bindery were established by the firm in Franklin street, New York, in 1853. In 1857 the "New American Cyclopædia" was begun, the last volume being issued in 1863. The work proved a success, upwards of thirty thousand sets being sold. In 1868, owing to the increase of business, the mechanical departments were transferred to Brooklyn, where an immense block of buildings had been erected to accommodate them. In 1861 the first copy of "The Annual Cyclopædia" was issued, a volume appearing every year thereafter, uniform in style and size with the "American Cyclopædia," of which during the years 1873-76 a revised edition was prepared, with engravings and maps. "Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography," a valuable work of reference in six volumes, was commenced in 1886, and "Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia, Revised," in 1893, in eight volumes. The wide range of books published by the Appletons comprises school text-books, medical and scientific works, Spanish books for the Central and Southern American trade, literature concerning the Civil War, poems, novels, etc., covering, in fact, the whole range of literature. The works of Darwin, Huxley, Spencer and Tyndall were first printed in America by this firm, under royalty agreement with the authors. Owing to the theological prejudices of the time, the publication of these books brought some odium upon the Appletons. They were also the first to produce in New York the works of Mme. Muhlbach, one of the most popular novels published by the house being her "Joseph II. and His Court," the sale of which was rivalled by Disraeli's "Lothair," of which eighty thousand copies were sold. Among the firm's illustrated publications are: "Picturesque America," "Picturesque Europe," "Picturesque Palestine," and "The Art of the World."

Daniel Appleton died in New York City, March 27, 1849.

HUTCHINSON, Thomas,

Late Colonial Governor.

This distinguished man occupies a unique position in the history of Massachusetts and of the United States. He was a conspicuous actor in the scenes immediately preceding the Revolution. A man of good character, of unwearying industry and high intellectual attainments, he has been given, by common consent, a loftier place than any other of the colonial governors. It was his lot to live in a period when the loyalty to royal authority, which had been a main part of his education and his life thought, was suddenly brought into conflict with revolutionary

ideas and aspirations. He held to his views with courage, ability and excellent temper; and, indirectly and unintentionally, his conservatism really aided the Revolutionary cause in some degree.

Governor Hutchinson was born in Boston, September 9, 1711, son of Thomas and Sarah (Foster) Hutchinson. He was a descendant of the celebrated religious teacher, Anne Hutchinson, being the great-grandson of her eldest son, Edward Hutchinson. His grandfather, Elisha Hutchinson, was the first Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas under the old charter, and also a councillor under the new; and his father, a merchant of Boston, at one time very wealthy, was for more than a quarter of a century a member of the Council of Assistance, and colonel of the First Suffolk Regiment.

When only five years old, Thomas Hutchinson began attending the old North Grammar School, and having completed the course there in his twelfth year, was sent to Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1727. From early youth he showed a decided tendency towards mercantile pursuits, which led him to begin trading through his father's vessels while yet a college student. After graduation he entered his father's counting house, where during four years he proved himself to have a talent for business. In 1737, he was made a selectman for the town of Boston, and in the same year was elected representative to the General Court. He now devoted much time to study of English common law and the principles of the British constitution, having an idea that he would follow a public career. At the time when he was in the General Court, Massachusetts was stirred to its depth over the depreciation of the paper currency of the period, and a great many wild schemes for improving the financial situation were devised. Hutchinson proved to have a remarkably clear and just idea of financial questions in the abstract, and practically he fought the paper money theories of his contemporaries with great zeal and determination. Notwithstanding the prevalence of these ideas, he was re-elected in 1738, but as a result of continued opposition to the notions which were now becoming generally adopted, he was not elected again at the expiration of his second term. In 1740 Parliament applied to the colonies a law with regard to joint-stock companies, intended for Great Britain, after the explosion of a South Sea bubble, with the result that such companies in Massachusetts were closed out and many of the persons connected with them, including Samuel Adams Sr., were ruined. Hutchinson, in this time of misfortune, showed himself both wise and patriotic, but advice which he gave to the Governor and which would have saved much disaster was not followed. In the same year he was sent to England as commissioner to adjust the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and, despite his failure, was on his return in 1741, again chosen a representative, continuing thereafter until 1749 and from 1746 to 1748, being speaker of the house. The infatuation for paper money continued, and there was about £140,000 of it afloat in the colony in 1750. At this time Parliament voted the sum of £138,649 to the colony of Massachusetts as compensation for the cost of the capture of Louisburg, that stronghold being now restored to France in exchange for Madras, in Hindustan. Hutchinson made the suggestion that Parliament should send this money in Spanish silver dollars, and that these should be employed for the purpose of buying up and cancelling the depreciated paper currency, whose actual value, as stated above, was about one-eleventh of its face value, and that the

redemption should be on this basis. He succeeded in getting a bill passed to this effect, but its passage incurred for him the enmity of the entire business community of Boston, who had an idea that the result would be such a contraction of the circulating medium as would ruin them all. They were greatly surprised when the money arrived, to find that a metallic currency had so much greater purchasing power than the depreciated paper, and that on the latter being put out of circulation, the coin would remain in it. Trade improved steadily, and the result was that Hutchinson, who had lost his election in 1749, although he was at once chosen a member of the Council, now became one of the most popular men in the colony. The practical result of his financiering was that, in 1774, Massachusetts was entirely out of debt, and was able to enter upon the Revolutionary War, while Rhode Island, which had held to the paper currency, was hopelessly poverty stricken.

In 1749 Mr. Hutchinson was appointed head of a commission which effected a treaty of peace with the Indians of Casco Bay. He had now determined to retire from public life, and with that view had built himself a beautiful residence at Milton, Massachusetts (which was still standing in 1887), but in 1753, the death of his wife, whom he dearly loved, changed all his plans, and having succeeded his uncle as judge of probate, he began to devote himself again to public affairs. In 1754, with Benjamin Franklin, he was in the celebrated Albany Congress, which was appointed to draw up a plan of union for the thirteen colonies. In 1756 he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor, in 1760 was made Chief Justice, and at one time held, besides this office, that of Lieutenant-Governor, and those of councillor and judge of probate. In 1761 he presided at the trial of the celebrated case of the Writs of Assistance, during which James Otis made his important speech, which was the forerunner of the Revolution. In 1765, considerable feeling had been aroused against Hutchinson, who was charged with having accused certain merchants of Boston with smuggling. Another point which was used against him was the fact that on the passage of the Stamp Act, Andrew Oliver, his brother-in-law, was appointed distributor of stamps. The latter was hanged in effigy on the great tree at South Boston; the building which he had erected, and which was supposed to be designed for a stamp office, was destroyed by a mob, and the furniture of his house was broken to pieces. Mr. Oliver immediately resigned his office, whereupon he was thanked by the mob, who built a large bonfire on Fort Hill, near his house, to express their commendation of his action. The next evening, however, the house of Mr. Hutchinson was attacked, rumors against him having been increased by a report that he had written letters in favor of the Stamp Act. On this occasion, however, no serious damage was done beyond the breaking of the windows, but a few evenings later, on August 26, the mob collected in King street, and having first plundered the cellars of the comptroller of the customs of the wine and spirits in his charge, they proceeded with intoxicated rage to the house of Mr. Hutchinson, on the North Side. This they sacked, splitting the doors to pieces with broad-axes, stealing the money, plate and wearing apparel, and destroying the handsome furniture, and, what was still worse, Hutchinson's library, with its contents of valuable manuscripts and documents, which it had taken him thirty years to collect. On the following day there was a meeting of citizens at Faneuil Hall, who voted their abhorrence of the riot, but no one was

punished for the act. This outrage was committed in the face of the fact that Hutchinson had made every effort to induce the British minister to refrain from passing and enforcing the Stamp Act. He later received indemnification to the amount of £3,194 17s. 6d. In 1768 the arrival of British troops at Boston again brought Hutchinson into trouble, as it fell to him, through his position of Lieutenant-Governor, to appoint a house for the accommodation of the troops. In the following year Governor Bernard went to England, when Hutchinson was left as Acting-Governor. On March 5, 1770, occurred the "Boston Massacre," when by his promptitude in arresting Captain Preston and his men, Hutchinson doubtless prevented the affair from being much more serious and sanguinary than it was. In 1771 Hutchinson was commissioned Governor, and within two years he was again in conflict with the people, and in dispute with the assembly and council. The royal order that the salaries of the judges should be paid by the crown aroused the already excited people to violent anger, and Samuel Adams took the revolutionary step of organizing the Committee of Correspondence, which afterward became so important factor in the affairs of the Revolution. In 1773 Hutchinson sent a message to the Assembly in which he asserted the supreme authority of Parliament, and provoked still more acrimonious discussion. In the meantime, certain confidential letters of Governor Hutchinson had been obtained in England by Benjamin Franklin and sent over to Massachusetts. In the spring of 1773, Hutchinson succeeded in adjusting with the Governor of New York the long disputed boundary line between that colony and Massachusetts, and, although this was a matter of great satisfaction to Massachusetts, on his return to Boston it was to meet the excitement caused by the publication of his confidential letters obtained by Franklin. The result of this publication was to create the impression that Hutchinson was responsible for the most severe measures of the British minister. The General Court petitioned that Hutchinson and the Lieutenant-Governor, Oliver, should be removed. The petition was refused, but in June, 1774, Hutchinson was superseded by General Gage, and sailed for England, where he was graciously received by the king and offered a baronetcy, which he refused. In the meantime, his exit was amidst the execration of the people of Massachusetts. His fine residence at Milton, with all his other property, was confiscated, and it is alleged that the best coach in his stable in the following year was taken over to Cambridge, where it was put to the use of General Washington. After his arrival in England, Hutchinson received a pension, and during the remainder of his life resided at Brompton, near London. The death of his youngest son, William, in February of that year, greatly affected him. Of his two other sons, Thomas died in England, in 1811, aged seventy-one, and Elisha, in 1824, aged eighty.

Governor Hutchinson, with all his loyalty, had a profound affection for New England, and until after the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, he hoped to return and pass the remainder of his days there. Hutchinson's own story of his life was published in Boston in 1884-86, in two volumes, under the title, "Diary and Letters of Thomas Hutchinson." He wrote "History of Massachusetts Bay," the first two volumes of which were published in 1764-67, but the third not until after his death, in 1828. This work covers the history of the colony of Massachusetts Bay from its first settlement in 1628 until the year 1750. He also published a collection of original papers rela-

tive to the same subject, in 1769. The third volume of his history was published by his grandson, Rev. John Hutchinson, and comprises the period between 1749 and 1774 and a continuation brought to 1803 was subsequently prepared by Judge George R. Minot.

Governor Hutchinson married, May 16, 1734, Margaret Sanford, a very beautiful woman, a granddaughter of Governor Peleg Sanford, of Rhode Island; she died in 1753, and her husband, who never remarried, died in Brompton, England, June 3, 1780.

HARVARD, John,

Founder of Harvard University.

The unmeasurable influence growing out of the work of this estimable man, would suggest that no work dealing with the history of the people of Massachusetts could properly omit mention of him. The life effort of the greater number of his compeers are lost sight of, and the objects for which they strove have been accomplished, but the influences growing out of the work of John Harvard are continually expanding, and will undoubtedly endure as long as does the nation.

He was born in Southwalk, London, England, in November, 1607, son of Robert and Katherine (Rogers) Harvard; his father was a well-to-do butcher. At the age of twenty he entered Emmanuel College, University of Cambridge, received the A. B. degree four years later, and subsequently that of A. M., and was ordained as a dissenting minister. In 1637 he married a daughter of Rev. John Sadler, a minister of Sussex, and the same year emigrated to the colony of Massachusetts, and settled at Charlestown, where he was made a freeman, was awarded a grant of land, and performed the duties of minister to what was afterward known as the First Parish Church, being its third pastor. In 1638 he was made one of a committee to "consider of some things tending toward a body of laws." At his death he left a bequest of "the one moiety or halfe parte of my estate, the said moiety amounting to the sum of seven hundred seventy-nine pounds seventeene shillings and two pence," for the erection of a proposed school at Cambridge. He also left his library of two hundred and sixty volumes to the proposed institution. His bequest was a large sum of money at that time, and his library was regarded as of great magnitude. At the General Court held at Boston, March 13, 1639, it was ordered "that the colledge agreed upon formerly to be built at Cambridg shall bee called Harvard Colledge," in honor of its first donor.

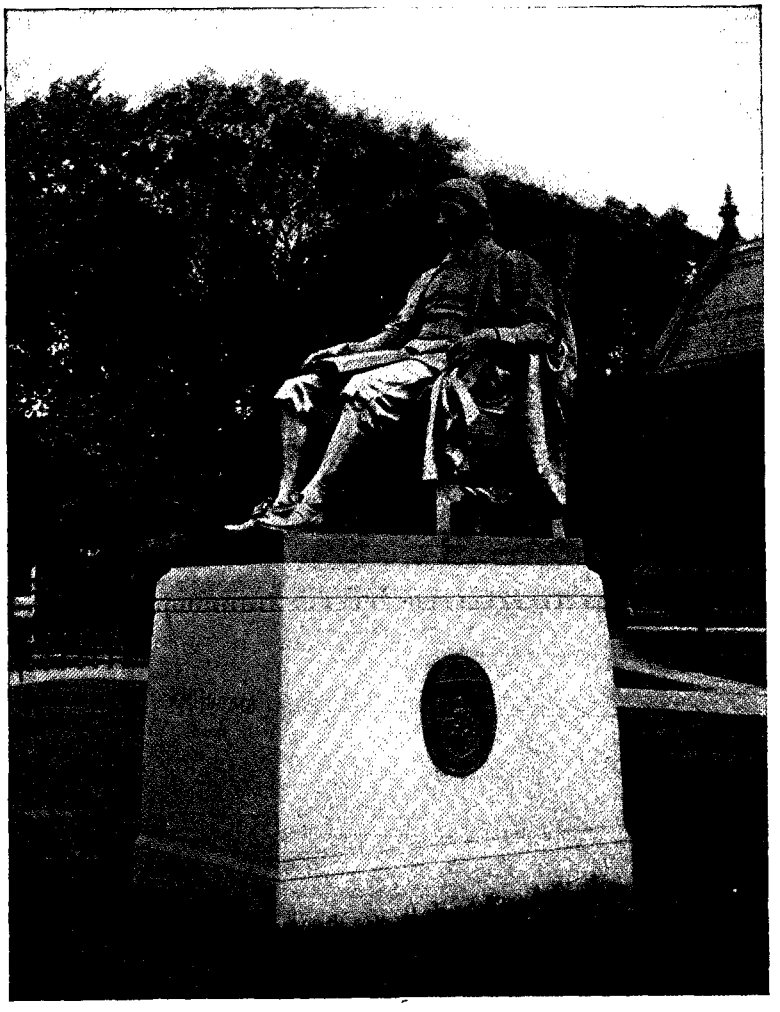
He died in Charlestown, September 24, 1638. His widow married Rev. Thomas Allen, pastor of the Second Parish, Charlestown. A statue to the memory of John Harvard was erected in the burial ground at Charlestown, and was dedicated with an address by Edward Everett, September 26, 1828, and an ideal statue of him by Daniel C. French, the gift of Samuel James Bridge, was unveiled on the delta of Harvard University, October 15, 1884.

BRADSTREET, Anne,

First Female Poet of America.

Anne Bradstreet, distinguished as the earliest poet of her sex in America, though a native of England, was a person who by reputation and residence conferred honor upon her Massachusetts home, and left a deep impress upon New England, not only in her own day but in several following decades.

She was the daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, and the wife of Governor Simon Bradstreet. She was born in 1612-13, probably at Northampton, England. Of her youth, but little is



John Harvard

known, and from what is left in her own writing leads to the belief that she was religiously brought up according to the Puritan standards of that time. When she was about sixteen she had the smallpox. She was married at about that age, and came to this country. Her husband was the son of a minister of the non-conformist order in the old country. In 1635 she became a resident of Ipswich, Massachusetts, but there are no particulars of importance regarding her stay in that town, and the exact year when she removed to Andover is not known, but it is presumable that the latter removal was before the year 1644. The portion of the town where she settled was that now called by the name of North Andover. Her husband's house there was burned to the ground in July, 1666, and it is supposed to have been replaced with another, in which she died in September, 1672. This house, which was the residence of her son, Dudley Bradstreet, was standing a very few years ago, and is probably yet in existence.

Her poems were first published in London, in 1650, under the title of "The Tenth Muse Lately Sprung up in America." She appears to have had from her birth a very delicate constitution, and was troubled at one time with lameness, and subject to frequent attacks of sickness, to fevers, and fits of fainting. She was the mother of eight children, four sons and four daughters, all but one of whom survived her. Of her opinions, she regarded health as the reward of virtue, and her various maladies as tokens of the divine displeasure. She says her religious belief was at times shaken; but she believed that her doubts and fears were exaggerated by her tender conscience. Her children were constantly in her mind; and for them she committed to writing many of her thoughts and experiences, especially religious. Her poetic similes refer much to domestic life and the bringing up of children, and among her own offspring she notes the most diverse traits of character; some of them were obedient and easily governed, while others were unruly and headstrong. She derived satisfaction from the virtues of some, and deplored the failings of others. Her married life was happy, but she continuously dwelt in her thoughts on the great ills to which humanity is subject. By the burning of her house at Andover, in July, 1666, her papers, books and other things of great value were destroyed. Her son wrote that his father's loss by this fire was over eight hundred books. Thus, from what is derived from Mrs. Bradstreet's works, one may realize that the world of her day was not much different from the present in the experiences of domestic trials. The fact of her being able to compose anything of a literary order, was in her time a wonder compared with such things now. She was however, living in a new country, scarcely yet settled, and that she even was exposed to criticism by her neighbors for studying and writing so much, is evident from her lines:

> I am obnoxious to each carping tongue
> Who says my hand a needle better fits.

She died of consumption, and a statement of her sad condition in the last stages of the disease, is preserved in the handwriting of her son. It is supposed, as her burial place is not known at Andover that she may have been interred in her father's tomb in Roxbury.

In 1678, after her death, a second edition of her poems was brought out in Boston. Her descendants have been very numerous, and many of them have more than made up, by the excellence of their writings, for whatever beauty or spirit hers may have lacked. Among these were

Dr. William E. Channing, Rev. Joseph Buckminster, of Portsmouth, and his son, Rev. Joseph S. Buckminster, and his daughter, Mrs. Eliza B. Lee; Richard H. Dana, the poet, and his son, Richard H. Dana Jr.; Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes; Wendell Phillips, and Mrs. Eliza G. Thornton, of Saco, Maine, whose poetry was once much esteemed.

WILLARD, Samuel,

Distinguished Educator.

Samuel Willard, seventh president of Harvard College (1701-07), was born at Concord, Massachusetts, January 31, 1640, son of Major Simon Willard, founder of Concord.

He was graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1659. He then studied theology, and in 1663 was ordained as minister at Groton, Massachusetts, where he succeeded Rev. John Miller. Here he was deeded a house and land, with the understanding that he should remain pastor for life, and faithfully served the society until the village was burned by the Indians during King Philip's war, early in 1676. He then removed to Boston, where in 1678 he became colleague of the famous Thomas Thatcher, rector of old South Church, and upon the latter's death in the following October succeeded to the pastorate, holding it until his death. His ministrations were so acceptable that it was remarked that "his removal to Boston was a compensation for the disasters of King Philip's war." Edward Randolph wrote of him in 1682: "We have in Boston one Mr. Willard, a minister, brother to Major Dudley; he is a moderate man, and baptizeth those who are refused by the other churches, for which he is hated." His "moderation" was further shown by his conduct during the persecution of the alleged witches. In company with the Rev. Joshua Moodey he visited Philip English and his wife, who were in prison awaiting trial at Salem, consoled them, and doubtless sympathized with Moodey's successful zeal in assisting them to "escape from the forms of justice, when justice was violated in them." A story illustrating his humor relates that his son-in-law, Rev. Samuel Treat, of Eastham, having preached in his pulpit a sermon distasteful to the congregation, from its faulty delivery, he was requested not to permit any more from that source. Willard, however, borrowed the sermon, and some weeks later delivered it himself, and by his capital delivery so delighted his people that they requested its publication, remarking how superior was his treatment of the text to that of his son-in-law. When Governor Andros assumed control of the colony in 1686, he demanded that the Church of England services be held in South Church, and, being refused, commanded the sexton to ring the bell, which he was frightened into doing. For three years, thereafter, Episcopal services were held in the building every Sunday morning, Mr. Willard's congregation being obliged to wait until their completion. On the first Sunday, Andros promised to allow them possession of the building at 1:30 p. m. but kept them waiting until long after two o'clock, while he and his staff prolonged their devotions. Afterward he was accustomed to suit his own convenience about the hour of service, much to the annoyance of the people of Mr. Willard's society. It is surprising that in this age of inflammable religious prejudice, no violence resulted from this high-handed measure, but Willard's wise counsels doubtless guided his people, and both parties came to evince a desire to accommodate one another. He was early made a fellow of Harvard College, and in 1700 became vice-president. On the resignation of President Mather in 1701 he succeeded to the control of the institu-

tion, but continuing his residence in Boston and the active pastorate of South Church, he was, according to the resolution of the General Court, debarred from the title of president and was never inaugurated. After resuming the responsibilities in the college he associated with himself, as the assistant rector of South Church, the Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton.

Early in the presidency of Mr. Willard, the printing establishment in Cambridge was discontinued by the death of Samuel Green, who had conducted it for fifty years. In most respects Mr. Willard's administration was able, and characterized by his usual scholarship and moderation. He had the confidence of the authorities of the colony, and the support of its best representatives. He wrote and preached ably against the witchcraft delusion, and, besides numerous sermons, published an "Answer to the Anabaptists" (1681); "Mourner's Cordial" (1691); "Peril of the Times," "Love's Pedigree," and the "Fountain Opened" (1700). His masterpiece was the "Compleat Body of Divinity, and 250 Lectures on the Shorter Catechism," edited by his successors, J. Sewell and T. Prince, which appeared in a folio of 914 pages in 1726. Professor C. F. Richardson, of Dartmouth, prefers his English to that of the Mathers, and credits him with "an evenly-balanced mind, a logical plan, a clear style, and some imagination." Pemberton speaks of him as "a sage patriot in Israel."

He was twice married; (first) August 8, 1664, to Abigail, daughter of John Sherman, of Watertown, and (second) to Eunice, daughter of Edward Tyng, about 1679. He had twenty children, eight by the first wife and twelve by the second. Of his descendants, none bear the name of Willard, save only the descendants of his grandson Samuel (H. U., 1723), who was father of Joseph Willard (H. U., 1765), later president of the college. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, September 12, 1707.

WADSWORTH, Benjamin,

Clergyman, College President.

Benjamin Wadsworth, ninth president of Harvard College (1725-37), was born in Milton, Massachusetts, in 1669, seventh son of Captain Samuel Wadsworth, an early martyr to the cause of civilization, he having been killed by the Indians in a battle fought at Sudbury, Massachusetts, April 18, 1676, and his memory perpetuated by a monument erected on the spot by his son.

After a thorough preparatory training, young Wadsworth was admitted to Harvard in the class of 1690, and was graduated with that class, the largest that had ever left the college. He then took a course in theology, was licensed to preach, made assistant teacher in the First Church, Boston, November, 1693, and became colleague pastor September 8, 1696. He was made a fellow of Harvard College, serving until July 7, 1725, when he was inaugurated president to succeed John Leverett, and held the position until his death. During his administration donations from home and abroad in money, books, silver-plates, apparatus, and the like were being constantly received. To these gifts the General Court added £1,700, and in 1725 voted the sum of £1,000 to build a new house for the president, and also increased his salary; but through depreciation in the value of currency, the salary paid rarely exceeded in value £150 English money. The benefactions of Thomas Hollis also continued unabated; in 1726 he founded the professorship of mathematics and natural and experimental philosophy which bears his name, and Isaac Greenwood was chosen its first in-

cumbent with his approval. In his death, which occurred in 1731, Harvard lost one of its most generous and devoted benefactors. As a theologian, President Wadsworth held some theological opinions not current in his day. He was an industrious student of the Bible, and a celebrated textuary, able to adorn any point with numerous quotations from Holy Writ. He always preached plain, practical sermons, avoiding points in debate, and was seldom drawn into controversy. President Eliot, in an address delivered on the 250th anniversary of the First Church, Boston, quotes President Wadsworth as saying in a sermon preached in 1711: "'Tis of the mere undeserving mercy of God that we have not all of us been roaring in the unquenchable flames of hell long ago, for 'tis no more than our sins have justly deserved." Again he says, that "nothing is more grating, cutting, and enraging to the devil than to have the gospel faithfully preached to men." "But," says Eliot, "when Dr. Wadsworth in a sermon entitled 'The Saint's Prayer to Escape Temptation,' told parents how to bring up their children, he gave advice good for all times, which the latest as well as the earliest president of Harvard College might gladly adopt as his own." There is no doubt that President Wadsworth was more of a preacher than an educator, and made a better pastor of a church than a master of a school. In his administration of the affairs of the college, however, was witnessed the gathering of the rich fruitage of the toils, sacrifices, and faithful devotion of the early presidents of Harvard College, and his term closed with the first century of the history of the college. The growing "worldliness" among the students prompted the authorities to take measures for its suppression, and a new code of laws for the college was formulated, forbidding, among other things, on pain of penalties, the dispensing of roast meats, prepared dishes, plum-cake or distilled liquors, or "unseemly dancing" by the students on commencement day; especially mentioning that any attempt to evade the statute by "plain cake, would cause the offender to forfeit the honors of the college." During President Wadsworth's administration the board of overseers was faced by a perplexing dilemma: The Rev. Timothy Cutler, formerly of Yale College, having become an Episcopalian, was appointed rector of Christ Church, Boston, and at once made strenuous efforts to obtain a place on the board. His success would certainly have ended the sectarian control in the college, and great excitement prevailed among the authorities. He was finally thwarted in his efforts, and a law was passed that none but Congregational ministers were entitled to become overseers. Cutler had previously been ejected from his tutorship in Yale for preaching a sermon denying the validity of Presbyterian ordination. He was a person of overbearing pride and haughtiness. Although in failing health at the time of his appointment, President Wadsworth faithfully stood by his post, preferring, as Tutor Henry Flynt expressed it in his eloquent mortuary oration, to "wear out rather than rust out." He died at the president's house in Cambridge, March 16, 1737.

LOVELL, John,

Prominent Educator.

John Lovell was born in Boston, Massachusetts, June 16, 1710. He was graduated at Harvard in 1728, and the following year became usher in the Public Latin School of Boston, where he succeeded Jeremy Gridley as assistant headmaster in 1734. In 1738, upon the death of Dr. Nathaniel Williams, he became headmaster of the school, and remained

in this position until the outbreak of the Revolution. In 1742 he delivered the dedication address in Faneuil Hall, at the meeting called on the decease of its founder, Peter Faneuil.

He was a genial and witty companion, an excellent teacher, and a good scholar, but a stern disciplinarian, and feared by his pupils, who were obliged to go to another school to learn to write and cipher, as he regarded it beneath his dignity to teach these branches. As a reward for good progress and behavior he allowed the boys to work for him in his garden. He was a staunch loyalist, although many of his former pupils were leaders in the struggle for independence, and, accompanied by his youngest son Benjamin, he went with the British troops to Halifax, March 14, 1776, having previously dismissed his school with the words: "War's begun—school's done." Another son was in the ordnance department under General Howe during the British occupation of Boston. He published several pamphlets of a political and theological nature, and contributed English and Latin essays to the "Pietas et Gratulatio" (1761), also to the "Weekly Rehearsal" of Boston. He was an elegant and pleasing writer. He died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1778.

DALTON, Tristram,

Statesman of the Revolution.

Tristram Dalton was born at Newbury, Massachusetts, May 28, 1738, son of Michael and Mary (Little) Dalton. His earliest American ancestor was Philemon Dalton, who came to New England in 1635 and settled at Dedham, Massachusetts.

Tristram Dalton's elementary education was received in Dummer Academy, Byfield, under Samuel Moody, after which he entered Harvard College and was graduated in 1755, in the class with John Adams. He then studied law in Salem, but on the completion of his studies returned to Newbury and joined his father in business. He became actively interested in public affairs previous to the Revolution, his name frequently appearing on the records of the town. He served on various committees, and gave considerable time and attention to the revision of the public school system of Newbury. In 1774 he was one of the delegates to the Provincial Congress, and in 1776 he was elected representative to the General Court. During the Revolutionary War he ardently supported the Continental government. From 1782 to 1785 he was an influential member of the State Legislature, and in 1783 was chosen speaker of the house. From 1786 to 1788 Mr. Dalton was a member of the State Senate, and also a delegate from Newbury to the Constitutional Convention of 1788. He zealously advocated the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, and after a long and protracted contest he and Caleb Strong were elected Senators to the first National Congress.

He was distinguished for his scholarly accomplishments, and at his residence, Spring Hill, he entertained Washington, Adams, Talleyrand, and other famous persons. Following the advice of his friend, President Washington, he sold his property in Massachusetts to invest the proceeds in real estate in Washington, D. C., but through the mismanagement of his agent was reduced to poverty. In 1815 he obtained the post of Surveyor of the Port of Boston, which he held until his death. He was married, October 4, 1758, to Ruth, daughter of Robert Hooper, a rich merchant of Marblehead, and had five children. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, May 30, 1817.

LOWELL, John,

Statesman, Jurist.

John Lowell was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, June 17, 1744, the son of John Lowell, minister of the first church in Newburyport (1726-67), who was distinguished among his brethren as a scholar.

He was graduated at Harvard College in 1760, and applied himself to the study of law, and soon rose to great eminence in his profession. He represented Newburyport in the Provincial Assembly in 1776. In 1771 he removed from Newburyport to Boston, and was chosen representative for the town at the General Court, and one of their twelve delegates to the convention which formed the constitution. In that assembly he was very much distinguished by his eloquence and knowledge. He was one of the framers of the Massachusetts State Constitution in 1780, and procured the insertion in the bill of rights the declaration that "all men are born free and equal," for the purpose, as he said, of abolishing slavery in Massachusetts, and offered his services to any slave who desired to establish his right to freedom under that clause. The Supreme Court of the State upheld this enactment as constitutional in 1783, since which time slavery has had no legal existence in Massachusetts. In 1781 he was chosen a member of the Continental Congress, and in December of the following year was appointed by that body one of the three judges of the Court of Appeals. When the Federal government was established, he was appointed by President Washington judge of the District Court of Massachusetts, and remained in that office until the new organization of the Federal judiciary in 1801, when he was appointed by President Adams to be Chief Justice of the Circuit Court for the first circuit comprehending the district of Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island.

Judge Lowell took an active interest in the welfare of Harvard College, and, when there was a vacancy in the corporation in 1784, he was elected a member of that board, on which he served for eighteen years. He was brilliant in conversation, an able scholar, and an honest and patriotic leader, and was one of the founders of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He died May 6, 1802.

WEBBER, Samuel,

Educator, Litterateur.

Samuel Webber, fourteenth president of Harvard College (1806-10), was born in Byfield, Massachusetts, in 1759. His early life was spent upon a farm, and by hard labor, many privations, and much earnest effort, he prepared himself for college, and was graduated at Harvard with the class of 1784, with special honors in mathematics. He then took a course in theology and was ordained a minister in the Congregational church. In 1787 he was made a tutor at Harvard College, and two years after was promoted to the Hollis chair of mathematics and natural philosophy, which he held for fifteen years. Upon the death of President Willard, September 25, 1804, Fisher Ames was elected to the presidency of Harvard, but declined in 1805, when the choice fell to Professor Webber, who was inaugurated in 1806. He was not gifted with the brilliant powers which fascinated the contemporaries of Fisher Ames, but he was learned, faithful, industrious, and devout. His early life on the farm had deprived him of a training calculated to give him the ease of manner and courtly dignity that characterized his predecessor, but he was urbane and gentle, and his administration was popular and successful. Through grants from the legis-

lature and numerous private contributors, the treasury of the college during his tenure was an index of the high degree of public favor the institution enjoyed. Dr. Webber served as one of the commissioners, appointed to settle the boundary line between the United States and the British provinces. He was vice-president of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences of Boston, and a member of the American Philosophical Society. In 1806 Harvard conferred upon him the degree of S. T. D. He was author of a "System of Mathematics," intended for use in Harvard, which was for a long time the only text-book on mathematics used in New England colleges. He also published a "Eulogy on President Willard" (1804). He died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, July 17, 1810.

WINTHROP, Thomas Lindall,

Publicist.

Thomas Lindall Winthrop was born at New London, Connecticut, March 6, 1760, son of John Still and Jane (Borland) Winthrop, and a descendant in the fifth generation of Governor John Winthrop.

He prepared for college at Lebanon, Connecticut, and at the age of sixteen entered Yale College, but at the end of two years was honorably dismissed, and completed his education at Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1780. He then made a journey to the south for the improvement of his health, and afterward spent some time traveling through England, France and Holland. Returning to America, he engaged in commercial pursuits at Charleston, South Carolina, where he resided for a few years and then settled in Boston. On July 25, 1786, he was married to Elizabeth Bowdoin Temple, a granddaughter of Governor Bowdoin, of Massachusetts, and a daughter of Sir John Temple, Consul-General of Great Britain in the United States.

In his early life Winthrop was an active Federalist, but after the beginning of the war of 1812 he joined the Republicans, and having retired from business became conspicuous in public life. He was a Presidential Elector, served in the State Senate, and in 1826 became Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, to which office he was annually re-elected until his retirement in 1832. He served for many years on the board of overseers of the University of Cambridge; was senior member of the board of visitors of that institution: acted as chairman of the committee for establishing primary schools, and devoted special attention to the promotion of agriculture, acting for thirty-six years as trustee of the Massachusetts Agricultural Society, and as its president for the last ten years of his life. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; of the American Philosophical Society; president of the Historical Society of Massachusetts from 1835, and was connected with a large number of other American and foreign learned bodies. In 1813 he became a member of the American Antiquarian Society, in 1821 was chosen to its council, in 1828 served as vice-president, and three years later became its second president, and held this position until his death. He had a daughter who became the wife of Rev. Benjamin Tappan, of Augusta, Maine, and five sons, one of whom, James, took the name of Bowdoin. Another son, Robert Charles, became a United States Senator. He died in Boston, February 22, 1841. His body was placed in the family tomb in Kings Chapel burying ground.

ASHMUN, Eli Porter,

Distinguished Lawyer.

Eli Porter Ashmun was born at Blandford, Massachusetts, in 1771. He studied law with Judge Sedgwick, of Stockbridge,

Massachusetts, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in his native town until 1807, when he settled in Northampton, becoming a distinguished lawyer. He served for several years as a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives and Senate. In 1816 he was elected to the United States Senate from his native State, succeeding Christopher Gore, who had resigned. As senator he served in only two congresses, however, resigning in 1818. As a lawyer he was exceedingly conscientious, having been known to send away with scorching sarcasm a client who wished to take a dishonest advantage of an opponent. The honorary degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by Middlebury College in 1807, and by Harvard in 1809.

He was married to Lucy, youngest daughter of Rev. John and Sarah (Worthington) Hooker, and granddaughter of Colonel John Worthington, of Springfield, Massachusetts. Two sons were born to him, John Hooker and George. The former, who was born at Blandford, July 3, 1800, studied for three years at Williams College, was graduated at Harvard in 1818, and became a lawyer. Upon the death of Judge Howe in 1828 he became the head of the Northampton Law School, and in 1828 received an appointment as Professor of Law at Harvard University, being the first to occupy the chair founded by Isaac Royall. He died April 1, 1833, having acquired a high reputation as a jurist. Eli P. Ashmun died at Northampton, Massachusetts, May 10, 1819.

LAWRENCE, Abbott,

Man of Affairs, Diplomat.

Abbott Lawrence was born at Groton, Massachusetts, December 16, 1792, fifth son of Deacon Samuel Lawrence. a farmer, who was a major in the Revolutionary War, a descendant of John Lawrence, one of the first Puritan emigrants who settled at Watertown about 1635 and in 1660 removed to Groton. The family traces its descent to the twelfth generation, their ancestor, Sir Robert Lawrence, having been knighted by Richard Coeur de Lion in 1191, for bravery in scaling the walls of Acre.

Abbott Lawrence attended the district school during the winter, and worked on the farm in summer, and after attending the Groton Academy for a few months went to Boston, where he apprenticed himself to his brother Amos, who was well established in business. He devoted himself assiduously to his business, and spent his evenings in repairing the deficiencies of his education. When he came of age in 1814, the two brothers formed a co-partnership which was only severed by death. The firm engaged in the importation and sale of foreign manufactures, and stood at the head of its department of trade. They engaged largely in the sale of cottons and woolens on commission, and in 1830 became actively interested in the cotton mills at Lowell. When the Suffolk, Tremont and Lawrence companies were established, they became large owners, and were afterward interested in other corporations, and from that time forward their business was conducted on a gigantic scale, and the income derived therefrom was proportionately large. Mr. Abbott Lawrence was for a number of years successfully engaged in the Chinese trade.

He took an active interest in politics and all public matters, and in 1834 was elected to the Twenty-fourth Congress from the Suffolk district, by the Whig party; he served on the committee of ways and means, and at the end of his term declined re-election, but was again elected to the Twenty-sixth Congress in 1839-40, and resigned after filling the office but a short term. In 1842 he was

appointed a commissioner by the State of Massachusetts to settle the question of the northeastern boundary of the State. Mr. Lawrence settled this difficult question with Lord Ashburton, the representative of Great Britain, on a basis that was satisfactory to both governments. In 1844 he was delegated to the Whig convention, and one of the electors-at-large for the State, and his name was prominently put forward for vice-president on the ticket with General Taylor, and he only lacked six votes of being nominated for the office. He declined a portfolio in President Taylor's cabinet, but accepted the position of United States Minister to Great Britain, and in 1849 sailed for England. He resumed the negotiations regarding the Nicaragua canal that had been brought forward by his predecessor, Mr. Bancroft, and found documents in the archives that illegalized England's territorial claims in Central America. He was arranging this paper into a legal argument and historical document, when, much to his regret, he received word in 1850 from the Secretary of State, Mr. Clayton, that "these negotiations were entirely transferred to Washington, and that he was to cease altogether to press them in London." Mr. Lawrence personally held "that whenever the history of the conduct of Great Britain shall be published to the world, it will not stand one hour before the bar of public opinion without universal condemnation." Mr. Lawrence devoted considerable attention to another matter left unsettled by Mr. Bancroft, relative to the postal rates on the transit of letters across England. He also performed important service in the adjustment of the fisheries question, which threatened to assume an attitude of importance. In 1852 Mr. Lawrence requested to be released and returned to America, and henceforth devoted himself to his private affairs. It is probable that with the exception of Dr. Franklin, no minister from the United States ever attained the same diplomatic success that Mr. Lawrence did, which was due to his peculiar talents and adaptability of fathoming the foundation of facts, quick comprehension, combined with wisdom, a ready tact, and perfect truthfulness. He always took a warm interest in all matters pertaining to the progress of America, was a liberal subscriber to the various railroads, and munificent in his public charities. In 1847 he gave $50,000 for the establishment of the Scientific School at Harvard which bears his name, and left an additional donation to the institution at his death, and a further sum of $50,000 for the building of model lodging houses, the income derived therefrom to be devoted to certain public charities. He was awarded the degree of LL. D. by Harvard in 1854.

Mr. Lawrence was married early in life to Katherine Bigelow, daughter of Timothy Bigelow, the distinguished speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives. His eldest son married a daughter of William H. Prescott, the historian. Mr. Lawrence was stricken with his fatal illness in June, and lingered until August. It is not often that a man filling no public position is so universally lamented. A meeting was held in Fanueil Hall, to pass resolutions upon his death; the government of Harvard and a number of societies held special meetings, and adopted resolutions to attend the funeral. He died at Boston, Massachusetts, August 18, 1855.

GREENE, Benjamin Daniel,

Scientist.

Benjamin Daniel Greene was born in Demerara, British Guiana, in 1793, while his parents were temporarily absent from Boston, their place of sojourn. He was

graduated at Harvard College in 1812, and after studying law was admitted to the bar of Suffolk county in September, 1815, but finding natural history more congenial to his taste, he studied medicine in the schools of Paris and Scotland, and in 1821 obtained the degree of M. D. at Edinburgh. Not depending upon his profession for support, he gave most of his time to the study of the natural sciences, especially botany, and collected an extensive herbarium and a valuable botanical library. These he always placed at the disposal of investigators, and in 1857 presented them to the Boston Society of Natural History. He was one of the founders of the latter body in April 28, 1830, and Thomas Nuttall having declined the presidency, he became its first president and served until 1837. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1862, bequeathing the sum of $9,000 to the society.

LOWELL, John,

Philanthropist.

John Lowell was born in Boston, Massachusetts, May 11, 1799, son of Francis Cabot and Hannah (Jackson) Lowell. His father was a distinguished cotton merchant, after whom the city of Lowell, Massachusetts, was named. His earliest American ancestor was Percival Lowell, who emigrated from Bristol, England, in 1639, and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, and from this Percival the line of descent is traced through his son John and his wife Mary; through their son John, and his wife, Naomi Sylvester; through their son Ebenezer, and his wife, Esther Shailer; through their son John, and his wife, Sarah Champney; and through their son John, and his wife, Susanna Cabot, who were the grandparents of the philanthropist.

In 1810, owing to the ill health of his father, the Lowell family visited England, and the son John was placed in the high school at Edinburgh, Scotland. Upon his return to America in 1813 he matriculated at Harvard College, but was obliged to forego the course on account of ill health. He possessed a desire for knowledge, was a great reader, especially along the line of foreign travel, and had a better knowledge of geography than most men. At the age of seventeen he made two voyages to India, and became a merchant, doing business principally with the East Indies. On April 6, 1825, he was married in Boston to Georgina Margaret, daughter of Jonathan and Lydia (Fellows) Amory. In 1830-31, in the midst of a happy and useful life, his wife and two daughters died, his home was broken up and he sought relief in travel.

In the summer of 1832 he made a tour of the Western States, and in the following November he sailed for Europe. As his intention was to be absent for a long period, he made a will, bequeathing about $250,000, a half of his property, "to found and sustain free lectures for the promotion of the moral and intellectual and physical instruction or education of the citizens of Boston." He spent some months in England, Scotland and Ireland, and the following winter in France and Italy, meantime preparing for his eastern journey. He continued his travels in Sicily, Turkey, Greece and Egypt, and in the latter country was taken seriously ill. Fearing he would not recover, he made another will, giving more details about his noble gift to the people of Boston. "These few sentences," said Edward Everett, "penned with a tired hand on the top of a palace of the Pharaohs, will do more for human improvement then, for aught that appears, was done by all of that gloomy dynasty that ever reigned." He journeyed up the Nile and then across the Red Sea, where he was nearly shipwrecked on the island of

Dassa, and finally arrived in Bombay, India, much exhausted from exposure and his recent illness. This last trip proved too much for him, and after three weeks of suffering he died. In fulfilment of his wishes, the Lowell Institute was established, one of the most unique educational institutions of Boston. His will provided for courses in physics, chemistry, botany, zoology, mineralogy, literature, and historical and internal evidences of Christianity. The management of the fund was left to one trustee, who should be, "in preference to all others, some male descendant of my grandfather, John Lowell, provided there shall be one who is competent to hold the office of trustee, and of the name of Lowell." Mr. Everett said further: "The idea of a foundation of this kind, on which, unconnected with any place of education, provision is made, in the midst of a large commercial population, for annual courses of instruction by public lectures to be delivered gratuitously to all who choose to attend them, as far as it is practicable within our largest halls, is, I believe, original with Mr. Lowell. I am not aware that, among all the munificent establishments of Europe, there is anything of this description upon a large scale." The free lectures were begun December 31, 1839, with a memorial address on Mr. Lowell by Edward Everett. The first course of lectures was on the subject of geology, delivered by Professor Benjamin Silliman, and now over five hundred are annually given free to the public by some of the most eminent and learned men of both hemispheres. Mr. Lowell died in Bombay, India, March 4, 1836.

REED, William,

Philanthropist.

William Reed was born at Marblehead, Massachusetts, June 6, 1776. He was an eminent merchant, was highly esteemed for his benevolent and religious character, and was a member of Congress from Massachusetts in 1811-15. He was president of the Sabbath-school Union of Massachusetts and of the American Tract Society, and vice-president of the American Education Society. He was also a member of the board of visitors of the Theological Seminary at Andover, and of the board of trustees of Dartmouth College. Besides liberal bequests to heirs and relatives, he left $68,000 to benevolent objects, of which $17,000 were to Dartmouth College, $10,000 to Amherst College, $10,000 to the Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, $9,000 to the First Church and Society in Marblehead, $7,000 to the Second Congregational Church in Marblehead, and $5,000 to the Library of the Theological Seminary at Andover. He married Hannah Hooper, a native of Marblehead. He died at Marblehead, Massachusetts, February 22, 1837.

SHATTUCK, George Cheyne,

Friend of Education.

George Cheyne Shattuck was born at Templeton, Massachusetts, July 17, 1783, son of Dr. Benjamin and Lucy (Barron) Shattuck, and a descendant of William Shattuck, who emigrated from England in 1642 and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts. From him the line runs through his son William, who married Susanna Randall; their son Benjamin, who married Martha Sherman, and their son Stephen, who married Elizabeth Robbins, and was Mr. Shattuck's grandfather.

He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1803, and then studied medicine at the Dartmouth Medical College, where he was graduated in 1806, and received the degree of M. D. in 1812. He settled in practice in Boston, Massachusetts, which was his permanent abode. He was president of the American Statistical As-

sociation during 1846-52, president of the Massachusetts Medical Society, an honorary member of the New Hampshire Medical Society, and a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He received the degree of LL. D. from Dartmouth College in 1853. He was the founder of the Shattuck School at Fairbault, Minnesota, and gave liberally to his *alma mater*, building its observatory, which he furnished with valuable instruments, and contributing largely to the library. He was married (first) October 3 1811, to Eliza C., daughter of Caleb Davis, of Boston; (second) to Amelia H., daughter of Abraham Bigelow, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. He died in Boston, March 18, 1854.

PRESCOTT, William Hickling,

Famous Historian.

William Hickling Prescott was born at Salem, Massachusetts, May 4, 1796. He was the grandson of William Prescott, the distinguished soldier of the Revolution, to whose memory a statue was erected on Bunker Hill. His father was a lawyer of means and culture, and gave careful attention to his son's education.

Upon the removal of the family to Boston in 1808, he was placed under the tuition of Dr. Gardner, a pupil of Dr. Parr. In his school days he had a passion for mimic warfare and for the narration of original stories, which might be indicative of his historical bias. He had a healthy aversion to persistent work, though he made good use of his permission to read at the Boston Athenaeum, an exceptional advantage at a time when the best books were not easily accessible. In 1811 he entered Harvard College with a fairly thorough mental equipment, but almost at the outset of his career, met with an accident which affected his whole subsequent course of life. A hard piece of bread, thrown at random in the Commons Hall, struck his left eye with such force as to fell him to the floor, destroying the sight of the eye. Notwithstanding this hardship, he resumed his college work with success in classics and literature, but abandoned mathematics, in which he could not obtain even average proficiency. After graduating honorably in 1814 he entered his father's office as a student of law, but in January the injured eye showed dangerous symptoms, and it was determined that he should pass the winter at St. Michael's and in the spring seek medical advice in Europe. During his visit to the Azores, which was constantly broken by confinement in a darkened room, he began the mental discipline which enabled him to compose and retain in memory large passages for subsequent dictation; and, apart from his gain in culture, his journey to England, France, and Italy during the following year was scarcely beneficial. The injured eye was found to be hopelessly paralyzed, and the sight of the other depended upon the maintenance of his general health. His further study of law seemed out of the question, and upon his return to Boston he remained at home, listening to a great deal of reading. On May 4, 1820, he married Susan Amory, and resolved to devote his life to literature.

Thus far he had not displayed any remarkable aptitude, but, having once determined his future occupation, he set himself strenuously to the task of self-preparation. With almost amusing thoroughness he commenced the study of "Murray's Grammar," the prefatory matter of "Blair's Rhetoric," and "Johnson's Dictionary," reading at the same time, for purpose of style, a series of standard English writers. A review of Byron's "Letters on Pope," in 1821, constitutes his first contribution to the "North American Review," to which he continued for many years to send the re-

sults of his slighter researches. He next turned to French literature, mitigating its irksomeness by incursions into the early English drama and ballad literature. Of the quality and direction of this thought he has left indications in his papers on "Essay Writing," and "French and English Tragedy." In 1823 he began the study of Italian literature, passing over German as demanding more labor than he could afford, and so strongly did he feel the fascination of the language that for some time he thought of selecting it as the chief sphere of his work. In the following year, however, he made his first acquaintance with the literature of Spain, under the influence of his friend and biographer, Ticknor, who was then lecturing upon it, and while its attractiveness proved greater than he had anticipated, the comparative novelty as a field of research served as an additional stimulus. History had always been a favorite study with him, and Mably's "Observations sur l'Histoire" appears to have had considerable influence in determining him in the choice of some special period for historic research. The selection was not made, however, without prolonged hesitation. The project of a history of Italian literature held a prominent place in his thought, and found some tentative expression in his article on "Italian Narrative Poetry," published in 1824, and in reply to Da Ponte's criticism; but he had also in contemplation a history of the revolution which converted republican Rome into a monarchy, a series of biographical and critical sketches of eminent men, and a Spanish history from the invasion of the Arabs to the consolidation of the monarchy under Charles V. It was not until 1826 that he recorded in his private memorandum, begun in 1820, his decision "to embrace the gift of the Spanish subject." It was a bold choice, for he not only had an absolute dislike of investigation of latent and barren antiquities, but his eyesight was fast failing, which, by others than Milton, has been deemed indispensable to an historian. He could only use the eye which remained to him for brief and intermittent periods, and, as traveling aggravated his affliction, he could not expect to make personal research amongst unpublished records. He was, however, in possession of ample means and admirable friends to supply necessary materials, and began his great work, "The History of the Reign of Ferdinand and Isabella." Mr. English, one of his secretaries, has furnished a picture of him at this period, seated in his study lined on two sides with books, and darkened by green screens and curtains of blue muslin, which required readjustment with almost every passing cloud. In a letter to the Rev. George E. Ellis, he describes the difficulties under which he worked:

> I obtained the services of a reader who knew no language but his own. I taught him to pronounce the Castilian in a manner suited, I suspect, much more to my ear than to that of a Spaniard, and we began our wearisome journey through Mariani's noble history. I cannot even now call to mind, without a smile, the tedious hours in which, seated under some old trees at my country residence, we pursued our slow and melancholy way over pages which afforded no glimmering light to him, and from which the light came dimly struggling to me through a half intelligible vocabulary. Though in this way I could examine various authorities, it was not easy to arrange in my mind the results of my reading, drawn from different and often contradictory accounts. To do this I dictated copious notes as I went along, and when I had read enough for a chapter (from thirty to forty and sometimes fifty pages) I had a mass of memoranda in my own language which would easily bring before me at one view the fruit of my researches. These notes were carefully read to me, and while my recent studies were fresh in my recollection, I ran over the whole of my intended chapter in my mind. This process I repeated at least half a dozen times, so that

when I finally put my pen to paper it ran off pretty glibly, for it was an effort of memory rather than of composition. Writing presented to me a difficulty even greater than reading. Thierry, the famous blind historian of the Norman conquest, advised me to cultivate dictation; but I have usually preferred to substitute that I found in a writing case made for the blind, which I procured in London forty years ago. It is a simple apparatus, often described by me for the benefit of persons whose sight is imperfect. It consists of a frame of the size of a sheet of paper, traversed by brass wires as many as lines are wanted on the page, and with a sheet of carbonized paper, such as is used in getting suplicates, pasted on the reverse side. With an ivory or agate stylus the writer traces his characters between the wires on the carbonated sheet, making indelible marks which he cannot see on the white page below. This treadmill operation has its defects; and I have repeatedly supposed I had completed a good page and was proceeding in all the glory of composition to go ahead, when I found I had forgotten to insert my sheet of writing paper below, that my labor had all been thrown away, and that the leaf looked as black as myself. Notwithstanding these and other whimsical distresses of the kind, I have found my writing-case my best friend in my lonely hours, and with it have written nearly all that I have sent into the world the last forty years.

His progress was necessarily slow. He still continued his yearly experimental contributions to the "North American Review," elaborating them with a view as much to ultimate historical proficiency as to immediate literary effect. The essays on "Scottish Song," "Novel Writing," "Molière," and Irving's "Granada" belong to this preparatory period. The death of his daughter in 1828 led him aside to the study of Christian evidences, with the result that he convinced himself of the fundamental truth of Christianity, though he did not accept all the tenets of orthodoxy. On October 6, 1829, he began his actual work of composition, which was continued until June 25, 1836. During this period he interrupted his work to write the essays on "Asylums for the Blind." "Poetry and Romance of the Italians," and "English Literature of the Nineteenth Century." Another year, during which time his essay on "Cervantes" appeared, was spent in the final revision for the press, in which labor he was assisted by Gardiner, the son of his old schoolmaster, who criticised the style, and Folsom, who verified the facts. Upon its publication in Boston its success was immediate and marked, and it was speedily republished in England, where its success was equally great. From the position of an obscure reviewer, Prescott found himself elevated to the first rank of contemporary historians. Daniel Webster spoke of him as a comet which had suddenly blazed out upon the world in full splendor, and American, British and Continental reviews were no less laudatory. Its reception determined the nature of his future work. Hitherto he had inclined to the history of literature rather than to polity and action, on the ground that it was more in consonance with his previous studies and more suitable for his special powers. A close examination of his work in the department of literary criticism does not bear out this estimate of his own genius, and the popular voice in approving his narrative faculty, gave the required impetus in the right direction. After coquetting awhile with the project of a life of Molière he decided upon a "History of the Conquest of Mexico." Washington Irving, who had already made preparation to occupy the same field, withdrew in his favor, and in May, 1838, Prescott began reading upon the subject, and completed the work in 1843. During these five years he reviewed Lockhart's "Life of Scott," "Kenyon's Poems," "Chateaubriand," "Bancroft's United States," "Mariotti's Italy," and Madame Calderon's "Life in Mexico." He also made an abridgement of "Ferdinand and Isa-

bella" in anticipation of its threatened abridgement by another hand. In 1843 his "Conquest of Mexico" was published, the whole edition was sold in four months, the London and Paris edition having a similar reception. The careful methods of work which he had adopted from the outset had borne admirable fruit. While the study of authorities had been no less thorough, his style had become more free and less self-conscious, and the epic qualities of the theme were such as to call forth in the highest degree his picturesque narration. It was only a step to the "Conquest of Peru," and scarcely three months elapsed before he began to break ground on the latter subject, though actual composition was not commenced until the autumn of 1844. While the work was in progress and before the close of the year, his father died, a heavy blow to him, inasmuch as the elder and younger members of the family had continued to share the same home upon almost patriarchal terms, and the breach was therefore in an association extending over forty-eight years. In 1848 he was elected a corresponding member of the French Institute in place of the Spanish historian, Navarette, and also to the Royal Society of Berlin. The next winter he arranged his articles and reviews for publication, and issued them almost contemporaneously in London and New York. After his removal from Bedford street to Beacon street, visits to friends, and a renewed failure of sight, he completed the "Conquest of Peru" in November, 1846, and it was issued in the following March, and soon translated into French, Spanish, German and Dutch, in addition to the English issue, in New York, London, and Paris. He was now over fifty, and his sight showed serious symptoms of enfeeblement. Although it had been of very intermittent service to him, it had by his careful regimen so far improved that he could read with some regularity during the writing of the "Conquest of Mexico," though in a less degree during the years devoted to the "Conquest of Peru." Now, however, the use of his remaining eye had been reduced to an hour a day, and he was forced to conclude that future plans must be formed upon the expectation of blindness. He had for many years been collecting material for a history of Philip II., but he hesitated for some time to attempt a work of such magnitude, occupying himself meanwhile with a memoir of John Pickering for the Massachusetts Historical Society and the revision of Ticknor's "History of Spanish Literature." But in March, 1848, he set himself with characteristic courage to the accomplishment of the larger project, though with the intention of writing memoirs rather than a history, as admitting of less elaborate research. He was fortunate in obtaining the aid of Don Pascual de Gayangos, then Professor of Arabic Literature in Madrid, who enabled him to obtain material not only from the public archives of Spain, but from the muniment rooms of the great Spanish families. With this extended range of information he began his history in 1849, but finding himself still unsettled in his work, he decided in the spring of the following year to carry out his long projected visit to England. His reception was most cordial and gratifying, and, returning reinvigorated for his work, he dismissed his idea of memoirs in favor of the more elaborate form, and in November, 1855, issued the first two volumes of his uncompleted "History of Philip II." Its success eclipsed that of any of his former works, and his fame was greatly increased and extended. This was his last great undertaking, but as the light of new sources of information made Robertson's "Charles V." inadequate to take its place as a link in the series, he repub-

lished it in an extended and improved form in 1856. A slight attack of apoplexy on February 4, 1858, foretold the end, though he persevered with the preparation of the third volume of "Philip II." for the press. He never entirely recovered from this attack, and in January, 1859, as he stepped into an adjoining room, he was seized with another stroke, and expired at two o'clock on the same day.

In personal character, Prescott possessed admirable and amiable qualities. As an historian he stands in the direct line of descent from Robertson, whose influence is clearly discernible, both in style and method. His power lies in the clear grasp of fact in selection and synthesis, and in the vivid narration of incident. For critical analysis he had small liking and faculty; his critical insight is limited in range, and he confines himself to the concrete elements of history. Few historians have had in a higher degree that artistic feeling in the broad arrangement of materials which insures interest. The romance of history has seldom had an abler exponent. Humboldt said of "Ferdinand and Isabella," that it was an enduring history and could never be surpassed. The portion of history selected by Prescott had not been covered by previous writers, and had only been touched upon by Italian writers and not until the treasures concealed in the tragic "Annals of Llorente" and the political disquisitions of Mariana, Sempere, and Capmany were unlocked, could any faithful narrative of this particular era be given to the world. Prescott had unusual facilities for research in the many and rare works purchased in Spain by his friend, George Ticknor, in connection with his own work in Spanish literature. He also collected an enormous number of unpublished documents through the agency of A. H. Everett, Arthur Middleton and Obadiah Rich. Prescott spent his fortune liberally in the collection of every item which could throw light upon his subject, and gained access to secret depositories which never before had been opened to the eye of the exploring historian. Prosper Merimee says of Prescott: "Of a just and upright spirit, he had a horror of parade. He never allowed himself to be drawn away by it, and often condemned himself to long investigation to refute even the most audacious assertions. His criticism, full at once of good sense and acuteness, was never deceived in the choice of documents, and his discernment was as remarkable as his good faith. If he may be reproached with often hesitating, even after a long investigation, to pronounce a definite judgment, we must at least acknowledge that he omitted nothing to prepare the way for it, and that the author, perhaps too timid to decide always, leaves his reader sufficiently instructed to need no other guide." Professor C. C. Felton wrote: "It is a saying that the style is the man; and of no great author in the literature of the world is that saying more true than of him whose loss we mourn. For in the transparent simplicity and undimmed beauty and candor of his style were read the endearing qualities of his soul, so that his personal friends are found wherever literature is found, and love of him is co-extensive with the world of letters, not limited to those who speak the Anglo-Saxon mother language to the literature of which he has contributed such splendid works, but co-extensive with the civilized language of the human race."

HAWTHORNE, Nathaniel,

Famous Author.

Nathaniel Hawthorne was born in Salem, Massachusetts, July 4, 1804, only son of Captain Nathaniel and Elizabeth Clark (Manning) Hathorne; grandson of

Nath H. Van Cleve

The Wayside. Hawthorne's Home, Concord

Captain Daniel and Rachel (Phelps) Hathorne, Captain Hathorne being commander of the privateer "The Fair American;" great-grandson of Joseph Hathorne, a farmer; great-grandson of John Hathorne, Chief Justice in the witch trials at Salem; and great-grandson of William Hawthorne (born 1607, died 1681), who came from Wiltshire, England, with John Winthrop, in the "Arabella" in 1630, settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and in 1636 removed to Salem in consideration of a gift of large tracts of land, the settlers at Salem holding such a citizen to be "a public benefit."

Nathaniel Hawthorne was a pupil in the school of Dr. Joseph E. Worcester, the lexicographer, from 1811 to 1818. His mother removed to Raymond, Maine, and after living there in the woods one year, Nathaniel returned to Salem and prepared for college. He matriculated at Bowdoin College in 1821, at which time he restored the original English spelling of the family name. He was graduated at Bowdoin, Bachelor of Arts, 1825, and Master of Arts, 1828. Among his classmates were John S. C. Abbott, James Ware Bradbury, Horatio Bridge, George Barrell Cheever, Jonathan Cilley, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Hezekiah Packard, David Shepley, William Stone, and other men of mark. President Franklin Pierce and Professor Calvin Ellis Stone were of the class of 1824. For twelve years after he left college Hawthorne lived a recluse, reading and writing by night or day, as suited his fancy. He published his first novel, "Fanshawe," at his own expense, in 1826, and sold a few hundred copies. He then completed "Seven Tales of My Native Land," stories of witchcraft, piracy and the sea, but finally decided to destroy the manuscript. In 1830 he wandered as far as the Connecticut valley in company with an uncle, and in 1831 he went through New Hampshire, Vermont and New York State to Ticonderoga and as far west as Niagara Falls. He contributed short stories, sketches and essays to the "Salem Gazette" and the "New England Magazine," and in May, 1831, Samuel G. Goodrich published four of his tales in the "Token" and "Atlantic Souvenir," but they received little notice except from the Peabody sisters, who learned that the anonymous author was the son of their neighbor, Widow Hawthorne, and this led to the acquaintance that made Sophia Peabody his wife.

In 1836 Hawthorne was made editor of the "American Magazine of Useful and Entertaining Knowledge" at a salary of $500 per annum, by Mr. Goodrich. He also compiled a "Universal History," for which he received $100, and which gave rise to the "Peter Parley" works of Mr. Goodrich. When his tales in "The Token" reached London, "The Athenaeum" gave favorable notices, and this encouraged him to follow the advice of his classmate, Horatio Bridge, and publish them in a volume, Bridge agreeing to take the pecuniary risk. In this way "Twice Told Tales" was printed by the American Statesmen Company in Boston. Longfellow's review of the book in the "North American Review" started the sale, which reached about seven hundred copies. In 1837 he visited Horatio Bridge, at his home in Augusta, Maine. In 1838 he became a contributor to the "Democratic Review." In 1839 George Bancroft, then collector of the port of Boston, appointed him weigher and gauger, his salary being $1,200 per annum, and he held the office until the advent of the Whig administration of 1841. He then published in Boston and New York the first part of "Grandfather's Chair." He joined the Brook Farm Community the same year, invested $1,000, his savings from his custom

house position, in the enterprise, and was one of the most diligent and painstaking of the laborers. He was married in June, 1842, to Sophia Peabody, but instead of going back to Brook Farm he took up his abode in the Old Manse in Concord, where he wrote tales for the "Democratic Review," which were preserved in "Mosses from an Old Manse." He again became a recluse, and except when on a daily walk, an occasional boat ride on the river by moonlight, or an infrequent chat with Channing, Emerson, Henry Thoreau, or Margaret Fuller, he lived by himself. His contributions to the "Democratic Review" kept the wolf from the door, but gave no feasts. In 1845 the "Twice Told Tales," second series, appeared in book form. In 1846 he was appointed by President Polk, United States surveyor in the custom house, Salem, Massachusetts, and held the office until the incoming of a Whig administration in 1849. While occupying the position he made the first draft of "The Scarlet Letter," which was published by James T. Field in 1850, and within two weeks the edition of five thousand copies was exhausted and the book was reset and stereotyped and republished in England. In 1850 Hawthorne removed to Lenox, Massachusetts, where in an old red farm house he wrote "The House of the Seven Gables," published in 1851, which proved almost as great a success as the "Scarlet Letter." In the autumn of 1851 he removed to West Newton, where he wrote "The Blithedale Romance," using the life at Brook Farm as side scenes. In 1852 he published "The Wonder Book." In the same year he purchased Bronson Alcott's house and twenty acres of land at Concord, Massachusetts, and called it "The Wayside." In 1852 he prepared and published a campaign life of his friend, Franklin Pierce and in the winter of 1852-53 he wrote "Tanglewood Tales." In March, 1853, President Pierce appointed him United States Consul at Liverpool, England, where he lived with his family four years, and his experiences there suggested "English Note Books" and "Our Old Home." He visited France, Switzerland and Italy in 1857-59, and gained the material for his "French and Italian Note Books," and while in Italy he began "The Marble Faun," which was published in 1860, the English edition bearing the title, "Transformation." He returned to the United States in 1860. "Our Old Home," which he dedicated to Franklin Pierce, against the protest of his publishers, was issued in 1863, and suffered but little from its dedication.

In the spring of 1864 his health began to fail rapidly, while he was publishing "The Dolliver Romance" in "The Atlantic Monthly." He went to Philadelphia in April, 1864, with his publisher, W. D. Ticknor, and while in that city Mr. Ticknor died. This incident was a great shock to Hawthorne in his weak condition. The next month he went with ex-President Pierce to the White Mountains, and when they reached Plymouth, New Hampshire, May 18, Hawthorne died in his sleep. He was buried in Sleepy Hollow cemetery, Concord, Massachusetts, May 24, 1864, and Emerson and Thoreau, his lifelong friends, rest nearby. His widow, Sophia Peabody Hawthorne, who edited his "Note Books" and published "Notes in England and Italy" (1868), died in London, England, February 26, 1871. Their eldest daughter, Una, died in England in 1887, unmarried. Their daughter Rose was married to George Parsons Lathrop, and after her husband's death in 1898 devoted herself to charitable work under the directions of the Roman Catholic church, whose faith she

and her husband embraced in 1892. Hawthorne's only son Julian became a well-known author and journalist. Nathaniel Hawthorne died at Plymouth, New Hampshire, May 18, 1864.

STOUGHTON, William,

Clergyman, Jurist.

William Stoughton, Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, and Acting Governor (1699), was born in England, May 30, 1632. He was the son of Colonel Israel Stoughton, who commanded the Massachusetts troops in the Pequod War. He settled in Dorchester, and in 1633 was admitted as a freeman, and was a member of the first General Court, which convened in May, 1634. Having opposed the Governor in regard to certain of his alleged powers, he was for three years debarred from holding office, but in 1635 his privileges were restored to him. He was a commissioner to administer the government of New Hampshire in 1641, and from 1637 to 1642 was assistant to the Governor of Massachusetts. He was a large landowner in Dorchester, and gave three hundred acres to Harvard College. He died in Lincoln, England, in 1645.

William Stoughton attended Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1650. He studied theology, and, returning to England, became a fellow of New College, Oxford, but at the time of the restoration was ejected from that position. In 1662 he settled as a preacher in New England, gaining such high reputation that he was chosen to deliver the election sermon in 1668, which has been ranked among the best delivered on an occasion of that character. Although frequently invited to establish himself in charge of a church, he always declined, but preached as assistant or otherwise, as occasion offered, between 1671 and 1676. In 1677 he went to England, where he acted as agent for the colony, remaining there for two years. He had been chosen a magistrate in 1671, and was afterward a member of the Council and Chief Justice of the Superior Court, and occupied the latter position from July to December, 1686. He was made a member of the Council of Governor Edmund Andros, in which place he remained until 1689, when the Council of Safety was appointed, of which he was a member, and which ousted the Governor. In May, 1692, Stoughton was appointed Lieutenant-Governor, and he held that position as long as he lived, while after the death of Sir William Phips he was Acting Governor. He was Chief Justice of the Superior Court during the witchcraft trials, and persisted ever after that he had acted in those cases up to his best judgment, although others admitted that they had been victims of a delusion.

Lieutenant-Governor Stoughton is described as a man of great learning, integrity, prudence and piety. He was a generous benefactor of Harvard College, to which institution he gave about £1,000, besides bequeathing to it a considerable tract of land for the support of students, natives of Dorchester. He died in Dorchester, Massachusetts, July 7, 1701.

HOLYOKE, Edward Augustus,

Distinguished Surgeon.

Edward Augustus Holyoke was born in Boston, Massachusetts, August 1, 1728, son of Rev. Edward Holyoke, who for many years was president of Harvard College, and Margaret Appleton.

He was graduated at Harvard at the age of eighteen, and three years later received the degree of Master of Arts. He studied medicine with Dr. Berry, of Ipswich, and in 1749 settled in Salem, Massachusetts, where he resided until his death, practicing his profession for eighty years. He won great distinction as a

surgeon, and at the age of ninety-two successfully performed a difficult operation. He also took deep interest in classical and scientific studies, and made some researches in astronomy. He was a founder and the first president of the Massachusetts Medical Society, to which he subsequently bequeathed his voluminous diaries and books, and was a member, and in 1814-20 president of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. His one hundredth birthday was celebrated in Boston by a public dinner given him by fifty physicians, on which occasion he smoked his pipe and gave an appropriate toast. Soon afterward he began a work entitled "Some Changes in the Manners, Dress, Dwellings and Employments of the Inhabitants of Salem." He was twice married, and by his second wife had twelve children. His son Samuel was a musician and composer. Dr. Holyoke died at Salem, Massachusetts, March 21, 1829.

PORTER, Ebenezer,

Clergyman, Educator.

Ebenezer Porter, first president of Andover Theological Seminary (1827-34), was born at Cornwall, Litchfield county, Connecticut, October 5, 1772, son of Thomas Porter, a Revolutionary soldier, and Abigail Howe; and a descendant of Thomas Porter, one of the founders of Hartford and Farmington. His father, who had been a member of the Connecticut Legislature for many years, removed to Tinmouth, Vermont, served in the Assembly of that State, and in 1782-85 was a councillor, and was judge of the Supreme Court in 1783-86.

Ebenezer Porter was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1792. He studied theology under Dr. Smalley, of New Britain, Connecticut, and was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church at Washington (Judea Society), Connecticut, September 6, 1796. In 1811 he was invited to become Professor of Sacred Rhetoric at Andover Seminary, and on April 1, 1812, was inducted into office. In 1827 he accepted the principalship of the seminary, having previously declined several proffers to become Professor of Divinity at Yale, and president of the University of Vermont; Middlebury College, Vermont; Hamilton College, New York, South Carolina College, and Dartmouth College. A few years after he began his duties as professor, he suggested the formation of a society for the education of young men for the ministry, modeled after one in operation in Vermont, but national in its character, and the Education (now the Congregational Education) Society was the result. He was active in promoting temperance reform, Sabbath observance, and the improvement of prison discipline, and at meetings held in his study Monday evenings originated, it is believed, the "monthly concert of prayer for missions," and the American Tract Society. "He was necessary to the institution, not only as an instructor, but in winning friends, holding them bound to it, and in supplying through long years those pecuniary means needed to its success." To his pupils he was a "judicious, prompt, yet considerate and gentle critic * * * His pulpit discourses, if not profound in thought, nor boasting the attributes of striking originality, were sound in doctrine, perspicuous alike in method and expression, pure in idiom, simple, finished and classical in style, and sometimes wrought up in the peroration with tender pathos." Said the writer just quoted, a graduate of the seminary: "He was a man to whom you would go in difficulty for counsel, and in seasons of despondency, to be animated by his cheerful piety, and inspired with courage and hope by his tranquil and steady resolve. He did not dazzle us

with the splendor of his genius; he did not overwhelm us by the resistless power of his argument; he did not sway us by the strong current of his unrestrained emotions; he did not amaze us by the vastness and multifariousness of his learning; but he satisfied our judgment, and when he came to know us well, he won our hearts and held them ever in filial reverence."

Yale College gave him the degree of A. M. in 1795, and Dartmouth that of D. D. in 1814. In addition to occasional sermons and abridgements of Owen on "Spiritual Mindedness," and on the "130th Psalm" (1833), he wrote "Young Preacher's Manual" (1819); "Lecture on the Analysis of Vocal Inflections" (1824); "Analysis of the Principles of Rhetorical Delivery" (1827); "Syllabus of Lectures" (1829); "Rhetorical Reader" (1831); "Lectures on Revivals of Religion" (1832); "Lectures on the Cultivation of Spiritual Habits and Progress in Study" (1834); "Lectures on Homiletics, Preaching and Public Prayer" (1834); second edition London (1835); "Lectures on Eloquence and Style" (1836). Dr. Porter was married at Washington, Connecticut, in May, 1797, to Lucy Pierce, daughter of Rev. Noah Merwin, his predecessor. He died at Andover, Massachusetts, April 8, 1834.

LLOYD, James,

National Legislator.

James Lloyd was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1769, son of Dr. James Lloyd. His great-grandfather, James Lloyd, emigrated to America from Somersetshire, England, about 1670. His father (1728-1810) was a talented physician, having studied medicine in London, England, two years. During the Revolution he was a loyalist, but refused to declare himself a British subject, even in order to secure compensation for his losses.

James Lloyd was graduated at Harvard College in 1787, and subsequently for some time was engaged in mercantile pursuits. About 1792 he visited Europe, and for a year made his home in St. Petersburg, Russia. Returning to Boston, he was elected to the Massachusetts Legislature in 1800, and after re-election to the lower house became a member of the State Senate. Later he was elected to supersede John Quincy Adams in the United States Senate, serving from June 9, 1808, until his resignation in 1813, and in 1822 he was again elected as a Federalist, filling the place of Harrison Gray Otis from June 5, 1822, until May 23, 1826, when he resigned and retired to private life in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. During his second term in the Senate he was chairman of the committees on commerce and naval affairs. Senator Lloyd was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard in 1826. He died in New York City, April 5, 1831.

FENWICK, Benedict Joseph,

Roman Catholic Divine.

Benedict Joseph Fenwick was born at Leonardtown, St. Mary's county, Maryland, September 3, 1782. He was descended from the Fenwicks of Fenwick Tower, Northumberland, England. His first ancestor in America, Cuthbert Fenwick, was a prominent jurist in Maryland. His cousin, Edward Dominic Fenwick (1768-1832), was a pioneer Dominican missionary.

Benedict Joseph Fenwick was educated at Georgetown College, 1793-1805, and at the College of St. Sulpice, 1805-08. He was ordained to the priesthood at Georgetown, District of Columbia, March 12, 1808, and was stationed at St. Peter's

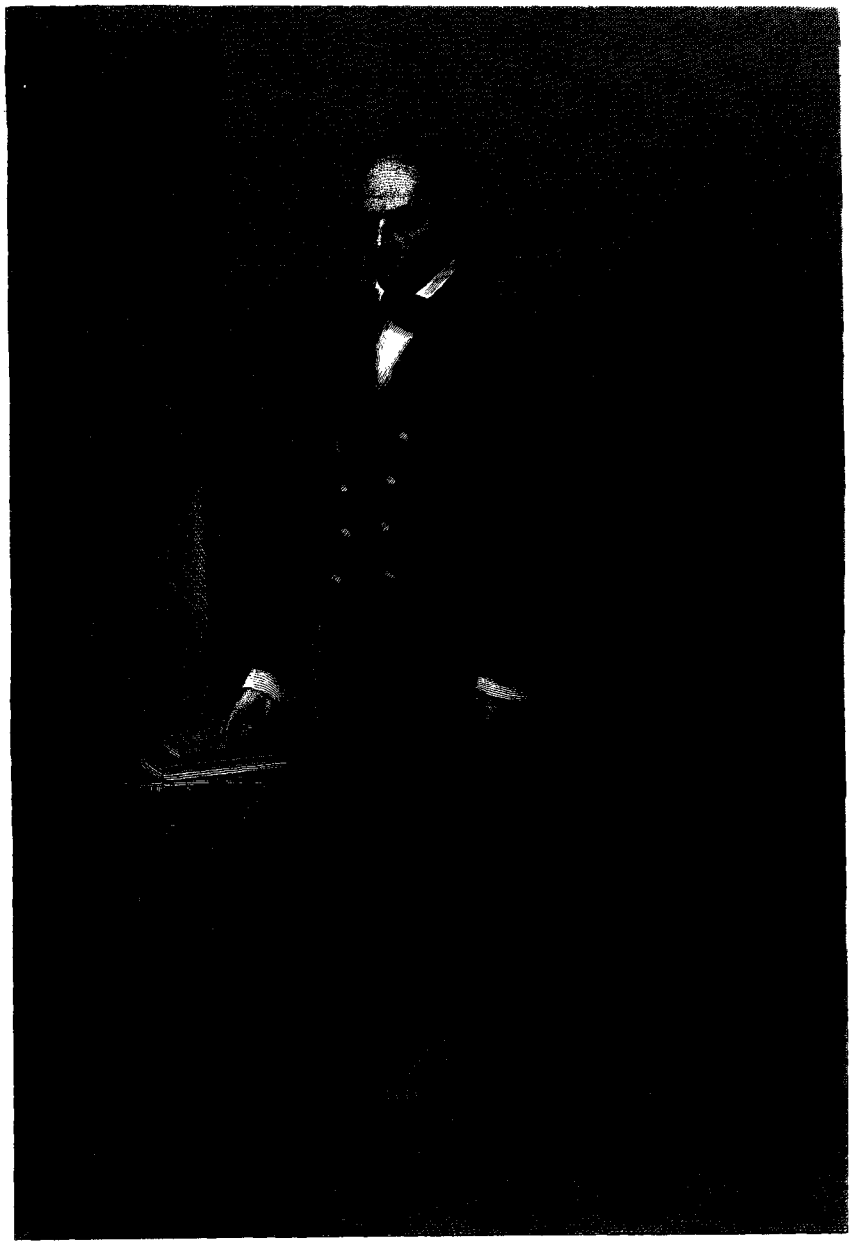
Church, New York City, 1808-17. He visited Thomas Paine during his last illness at the urgent request of the dying man. He founded the New York Literary Institute, and made the plans and designs for St. Patrick's Cathedral, of which he began the erection in Mulberry street. In 1816 he was made vicar-general, and in 1817 was president of Georgetown College and rector of Trinity Church, Georgetown, District of Columbia. He was sent to Charleston, South Carolina, in 1818, to reconcile differences between the French and English Catholics in the diocese, and on his return to Georgetown in 1822 he was appointed procurator-general of the Society of Jesus in the United States. On November 1, 1825, he was consecrated at Baltimore, Maryland, by Archbishop Marechal, bishop of the diocese of Boston, which at that time embraced the whole of the territory of New England, but had only four churches. He opened parochial schools in Boston, built the convent and academy of St. Benedict in Charlestown, and made a visitation of his diocese in 1827, organizing congregations and marking out sites for churches. He provided missionaries and churches for the Indians and witnessed rapid progress in their civilization. By 1831 he had erected seventeen new churches, but under considerable opposition and persecution. In 1834 the convent at Charlestown was burned by a mob during the night, but the nuns escaped without injury. He founded the College of the Holy Cross, Worcester, Massachusetts, in 1843, and at his death his diocese contained fifty prosperous churches, an orphan asylum and numerous parochial schools, academies and colleges. In 1835-36 he was administrator *sede vacante* of the diocese of New York. His brother Enoch was also a Roman Catholic priest. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, August 11, 1846.

WEBSTER, Daniel,

Statesman and Orator.

Daniel Webster was born in Salisbury, New Hampshire, January 18, 1782, son of Captain Ebenezer and Abigail (Eastman) Webster. The Websters were of Scotch extraction, immigrants to America about 1638. His father, the owner of a heavily mortgaged mountain farm which he had rescued from the wilderness and on which he had erected a mill, was a man of influence, had served in the French and Indian wars, and, when the Revolution was ushered in by the battle of Lexington, raised a company of his neighbors and commanded them throughout the war for independence. After 1791 he served as associate judge of the Hillsborough County Court of Common Pleas. He was a firm Federalist, and opposed the French revolution and the Democracy of Jefferson. Daniel Webster's mother, Abigail (Eastman) Webster, was a strong woman mentally and physically, of Welch extraction.

Daniel Webster, with his brother Ezekiel, two years his senior, attended the district school, and worked upon the farm and at the saw-mill. In 1794 he entered Exeter Academy, having at the time already read "Hudibras," the "Spectator" and Pope's "Homer," and committed the "Essay on Man" and much of the Bible to memory. He was prepared for college by the Rev. Samuel Wood and nine months at Phillips Andover Academy, and in August, 1797, matriculated at Dartmouth. While in college he delivered two or three occasional addresses which were published, and on the Fourth of July, 1800, he delivered before the citizens of Hanover his first public oration, in which occurred the passages: "Columbia stoops not to tyrants. Her spirit will never cringe to France. Neither a supercilious five-headed directory nor a gasconading pilgrim of Egypt will ever dictate



Daniel Webster

terms of sovereignty to America." Before leaving Dartmouth he induced his father to send Ezekiel to college, and trust to the advantages gained there for future financial help from his two boys. Daniel Webster was graduated from Dartmouth College in August, 1801, and that winter engaged in teaching school at Fryeburg, Maine, and with the money thus earned paid his brother's tuition at Dartmouth, enabling him to graduate in 1804. The same year Daniel received the master's degree in course, and an honorary A. M. degree from Harvard. He became a law student in the office of Christopher Gore, of Boston, and while so engaged was offered the clerkship of the Hillsborough county court, in which his father was an associate judge, with a salary which would place his father's family beyond the financial straits then experienced. With filial duty foremost in his mind, Daniel went to his law preceptor for advice. Mr. Gore told him not to accept it, as "he was not made to be a clerk," and after conveying to his father the disappointing news of his determination to continue his law studies, he returned to Boston. He was admitted to the bar in March, 1805, and began practice at Boscawen, near Salisbury, New Hampshire. In April, 1806, occurred the death of his father, whose debts Daniel announced his determination to assume. In 1807 he left his law practice at Boscawen to his brother and "hung out his shingle" in Portsmouth, the principal town of the State and the center of its law practice. In 1812 he delivered a Fourth of July oration before the Washington Benevolent Society, in which he advocated a larger navy.

In August he was sent as a delegate to the Rockingham county assembly, and he was the author of the "Rockingham Memorial" opposing the war. The favor with which the memorial was received in New Hampshire secured his election as representative in the Thirteenth Congress, in 1812, where he took his seat May 24, 1813, and was given a place in the committee on foreign affairs, of which John C. Calhoun was chairman. He was re-elected to the Fourteenth Congress in 1814, and was admitted to the bar of the United States Supreme Court. He opposed the war with Great Britain, but advocated the strengthening of the defences; opposed a tariff for protection, on the ground that he did not wish to see the young men of the country shut out from external nature, and confined in factories with the whirl of spools and spindles, and the grating of rasps and saws constantly sounding in their ears. He favored specie payment, and opposed the enlistment bill. When challenged by John Randolph to the "field of honor," he refused to meet him, but declared himself "prepared at all times to repel in a suitable manner the aggression of any man who may presume upon such a refusal."

His growing law practice induced him to remove to Boston in June, 1816, and after the close of his second term he retired from public life to take up the practice of law for the purpose of accumulating money then much needed to pay his debts and support his family. In September, 1817, he made his first great argument, in the celebrated Dartmouth College case, and on March 10, 1818, made his final argument in that case before the United States Supreme Court in Washington. He spoke in Doric Hall, State House, Boston, December 3, 1819, on the danger of the extension of slavery, and he was made chairman of a committee to present a memorial to Congress. He was made a member of the State Constitutional Convention of Massachusetts in 1820, and the same year he pronounced his great oration at Plymouth, to commemorate the landing of the Pilgrims,

December 22. He was a representative from Boston, by an almost unanimous election in the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Congresses, 1823-27, taking his seat December 1, 1823, and was made chairman of the judiciary committee by Speaker Clay. On January 19, 1824, he delivered his speech in the house in favor of appointing a commissioner to Greece, and in March he spoke against the tariff of 1824. On June 17, 1825, he delivered his first Bunker Hill oration, and the next year, August 2, he delivered his eulogy on Adams and Jefferson, in Faneuil Hall. He wore small clothes and an orator's gown, and was in the perfection of his manly beauty and strength, his unused manuscript lying on a table by his side. He was elected United States Senator from Massachusetts in June, 1827, took his seat December 3, and was reëlected in 1833. He delivered an address in April, 1828, for the benefit of the surviving officers of the American Revolution, and in May made his famous speech in the Senate in favor of the tariff of 1828, and followed it by voting for "the tariff of abominations," making the grounds for his change of policy that his constituents in Massachusetts had invested their money in manufacturing on the faith that the government would protect those industries. On January 20, 1830, he made his first answer to Senator Hayne, of South Carolina, and on January 26, 1830, made his great reply and argument against nullification, which became historical. He supported the bill introduced to enforce the act of 1828, in a great speech on February 8, 1833, and the bill called the "force bill" or "bloody bill," was passed and became a law March 2. On February 16 he replied to Calhoun's nullification arguments, his reply being that the constitution was not a compact between sovereign States. He made a tour of the western States in the summer of 1833, looking to his candidacy for the presidency in 1836. The Massachusetts Legislature nominated him for the presidency in 1836, there being no national convention that year, the Democratic National Convention at Baltimore, May 20, 1835, having named the Van Buren and Johnson ticket. The other candidates indicated by State choice were William Henry Harrison and John McLean, of Ohio; Hugh L. White, of Tennessee; Willis P. Mangum, of South Carolina, which nominations, with that of Mr. Webster, gave to the country five Whig candidates in 1836. McLean withdrew before the election, and the Whig electoral votes were divided, seventy-three going to Harrison, twenty-six to White, fourteen to Webster, and eleven to Mangum.

Mr. Webster delivered a powerful oration at Niblo's Garden, New York City, March 15, 1837, on the general question of slavery, and in it he warned the South against seeking to extend the institution, or to endeavor to arrest the strong feeling that existed and had taken hold of the consciences of men, saying that "should it be attempted, he knew of nothing, even in the constitution or in the Union itself, which would not be endangered by the explosion that might follow." He was reëlected to the Senate in January, 1839, and spent that summer in Europe. His political friends, when they saw the overwhelming popularity enjoyed by General Harrison, and that he was sure of the presidential nomination, advised Webster to allow the use of his name for vice-presidential candidate, but he preemptorily declined. Harrison was made the Whig candidate by the national convention that assembled at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, December 4, 1839, and Senator Webster, although personally disappointed, made a vigorous campaign for Harrison and Tyler. He resigned his seat

in the Senate, February 22, 1841, and when Harrison was inaugurated he accepted the cabinet position of Secretary of State, and as such concluded a treaty with Portugal; negotiated the Ashburton treaty, which settled the northwestern boundary question between Great Britain and the United States; provided for the mutual extradition of criminals; and arranged for the suppression of the slave trade. He defended the Ashburton treaty against his own party, standing by President Tyler when deserted by the other members of his cabinet. He resigned, however, in May, 1843, and returned to the practice of law in Boston, and the enjoyment of his farm at Marshfield, Massachusetts.

On June 17, 1843, he made his second Bunker Hill oration. He was not a candidate before the Whig National Convention at Baltimore, May 1, 1844, but supported Henry Clay. Rufus Choate, who had been elected his successor in the United States Senate, closed his term on March 3, 1845, and Mr. Webster was elected his successor, taking his seat four days after the passage of the resolution annexing Texas, and on April 6-7, 1846, he made his speech on the justice of the expenditures made in negotiating the "Ashburton Treaty." He helped to the peaceable settlement of the Oregon boundary, and in 1847 voted for the Wilmot Proviso, and opposed territorial agrandizement in view of its disturbing the peace of the country on the slavery issue. He visited the Southern States in 1847, and his views on the rights of slaveholders appear to have modified, for, while presenting the resolutions of the Legislature of Massachusetts against its extension, he cautioned against the interference with the constitutional rights of the owners of slaves.

Senator Webster was again a candidate for the presidential nomination in 1848, but when the Whig National Convention met at Philadelphia, June 7, and nominated General Zachary Taylor, he refused the second place on the ticket, against the advice of his political friends, and Fillmore was named; and in a speech at Marshfield, September 1, he expressed his disappointment emphatically by saying that the nomination of Taylor was "not fit to be made, but was dictated by the sagacious, wise and far-seeing doctrine of availability." On March 7, 1850, he made the most famous of his later speeches on the Public Square in front of the Revere House, Boston, Faneuil Hall having been refused his use. In this speech he favored the compromise offered by Henry Clay; dwelt upon the constitutional rights of the people of the slave States; and made a legal defence of the fugitive slave law as proposed in the compromise. Senator Hoar (in 1899) attributed Webster's course at this time "not to a weaker moral sense," but "to a larger and profounder prophetic vision," and in his resistance to the requisition of California, Senator Hoar says: "He saw what no other man saw, the certainty of civil war." In 1850, when President Taylor died and Millard Fillmore succeeded to the presidency, Webster was made Fillmore's Secretary of State, which portfolio he accepted, July 23, 1850, resigning his seat in the Senate on July 22, Robert C. Winthrop filling it by appointment from July 30, 1850, to February 7, 1851, and Robert Rantoul Jr., who was elected his successor, taking the seat, February 22, 1851, and completing the term, March 3, 1851. On December 21, 1850, Webster wrote the Hulseman letter, in which he gave notice to European powers that the United States was a great nation, and as such had a right to express sympathy with any struggle for Republican government. When the Whig National Convention

met at Baltimore, June 16, 1852, he was a candidate for the presidential nomination, and on the first ballot he received twenty-nine votes, but on the fifty-second ballot General Winfield Scott was nominated. Webster refused to support the Whig candidate, and requested his friends to vote for Franklin Pierce, the Democratic nominee. In May, 1852, he was thrown from his carriage and seriously hurt. He was able to travel to Boston in July, and to Washington for the last time in August, but on September 8 he returned to Marshfield and died there, October 24, 1852.

He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from the College of New Jersey in 1818, Dartmouth in 1823, Harvard in 1824, Columbia in 1824, and Allegheny College in 1840. Dartmouth College celebrated the centennial of his graduation, September 24-25, 1901, when the cornerstone of a new building known as Webster Hall was laid. His name in Class M, Rulers and Statesmen, received ninety-six votes and a place in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, October, 1900, standing second only to that of George Washington, and equal to that of Abraham Lincoln. Twenty biographical sketches of Daniel Webster appeared in book form between 1831 and 1900, of more or less value to the student of history, but no really great "Life of Webster" had appeared. His works under the title "Daniel Webster's Works," appeared in six octavo volumes in 1851, and his correspondence as "Daniel Webster: Private Correspondence," edited by Fletcher Webster, appeared in 1857. A statue by Powell was placed in front of the Massachusetts State House; one by Ball in Central Park, New York; and a simple stone stands in the burial ground at Marshfield.

He married, in 1808, Grace Fletcher of Salisbury, who died January 21, 1828. He married (second) December 12, 1829, Caroline LeRoy, of New York City, who brought him a considerable fortune. In 1848 he suffered a double bereavement in the death of a daughter, Mrs. Appleton, in Boston, and of a son, Major Edward Webster, who fell in battle in Mexico, and whose body reached Boston for burial on May 23rd.

BUSSEY, Benjamin,

Philanthropist.

Benjamin Bussey was born at Canton, Massachusetts, March 1, 1757. At the age of eighteen he enlisted in the army of the Revolution, participated in several important engagements, and was present at the capture of Burgoyne. When twenty-two years of age he was married, and with only ten dollars in money began business as a silversmith at Dedham, Massachusetts, whence he removed in 1782 to Boston, where he engaged in foreign trade. His industry and integrity soon gave him the means and credit wherewith he acquired a fortune, and in 1806 he retired from business and devoted his life to agricultural pursuits on his estate at Jamaica Plain, near Boston. By his will he provided that upon the death of his last survivor, his estate should go to Harvard College, one-half to endow a farm school, which should provide the means of acquiring instruction in agriculture; while he made other bequests for promoting a knowledge of scientific agriculture. He endowed the law and divinity school of the university with the remainder of his fortune. At the time of his death it was estimated that his bequests amounted to $350,000. In 1870 the university established the Bussey Institution at Jamaica Plain. He died at Roxbury, Massachusetts, January 13, 1842.

BOND, William Cranch,

Accomplished Astronomer.

William Cranch Bond was born in Portland, Maine, September 9, 1789, youngest son of William and Hannah (Cranch) Bond. His family traced its ancestry back to the time of the Conquest. Both of his parents were natives of England. His father, who was born in Plymouth, Devonshire, was a clockmaker and silversmith by trade, but on emigrating to the United States he engaged in cutting ship timber for exportation to England, but removed to Boston in 1793 and resumed his old trade.

William C. Bond became an apprentice to his father when very young, and from the outset showed unusual mechanical ability. Before he was fifteen years of age he constructed a ship chronometer after a description of an instrument used by La Perouse, the navigator. When he came of age he was taken into partnership by his father, and the making and repairing of chronometers became an important branch of their business, and the first sea-going chronometer constructed in America was the work of the son. In 1806 a total eclipse of the sun occurred, and young Bond took the liveliest interest in watching the phenomenon, beginning at that time his career as an astronomer, although his interest in the science had been awakened at a still earlier date. He now pursued his studies systematically, using some rude instruments of his own devising, and was greatly encouraged by the Hon. Josiah Quincy, who had seen the boy in his father's shop and was struck with his intelligence and scientific bent. In 1810 the family removed to Dorchester, where he had better opportunities to carry on his observations, in which he was aided by an elder brother. In April, 1811, he sighted a comet, and watched its progress most carefully, anticipating the professors at Harvard, one of whom, John Farrar, not observing it until four months later. In a paper contributed to the memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, giving an account of his own observations, Professor Farrar included the notes made by Mr. Bond, and this brought the rising astronomer to the knowledge of a larger circle of scientists, some of whom, especially Dr. Nathaniel Bowditch, became personal friends, anl did all in their power to facilitate his course as an investigator. About 1818 Mr. Bond made a trip to England, and while there, at the request of the authorities of Harvard, studied the construction and mechanical equipment of the observatory at Greenwich, and made drawings which were to be utilized in the erection of an observatory at Cambridge; but the resources of the college were so limited that neither building nor satisfactory apparatus could be secured.

Mr. Bond continued to carry on his regular business in Boston, devoting his spare time to astronomy, and building at Dorchester a small observatory, and importing from Europe the most improved appliances. In 1839 the Wilkes expedition to the South Pacific was undertaken, and the United States navy appointed Mr. Bond as an assistant. All the magnetic instruments used were tested by him; he made investigations for the purpose of fixing a zero of longitude, whence final reference to Greenwich might be had; and made a continuous record of magnetic observations for comparison with like records obtained at distant points by the scientists of the expedition. His old friend, Josiah Quincy, who for some years had been president of Harvard, now urged Mr. Bond to remove to Cambridge and to give his services to the college, and to this he finally consented, although no return could be made excepting the use of a house as a residence. His

connection with the college began in the winter of 1839, and what was known as the Dana house was fitted up for his use as an observatory. In 1844 a new observatory was completed, and the instruments were removed to it from his residence. The dome, constructed after a model made by Mr. Bond soon after his return from Europe was supported at equidistant points by smoothly turned spheres of iron, after his own original idea. For six years he served as director without compensation, besides paying many items of expense out of his own private funds. In 1845 he declined the charge of the observatory at Washington, D. C. In 1847 the university observatory was provided with a fifteen-inch equatorial telescope, and the scope of Professor Bond's investigations was greatly enlarged. On September 19, 1848, he discovered the eighth satellite of Saturn with this instrument. In co-operation with the United States Coast Survey and scientific bodies, he conducted a large number of chronometer expeditions, making more than seven hundred independent records. As early as 1848 he made attempts to picture the sun by means of the daguerreotype and talbotype processes, and in 1850, aided by G. J. A. Whipple, a daguerreotyper, he obtained several impressions of the star Vega. Among the many mechanical appliances constructed by him was a chair for use in connection with the great telescope of the observatory, and which is still in use. In 1848, in collaboration with the Coast Survey, he made experiments for determining the differences of longitude by aid of the telegraph, and devised an automatic circuit interrupter to form a connecting line between the astronomical clock and the electric wire, and a clock to be used for this especial line of work. Finding difficulty in obtaining an accurate registry of the beats of the clock after being transmitted by the galvanic circuit, he began experiments with his son, George Phillips Bond, which resulted in 1850 in the perfecting of an apparatus which performed the registry without fault. This instrument, originally called the spring governor and later the chronograph, was adopted by the coast survey, and soon after throughout Europe. About 1848 the observatory began using the chronograph to transmit the true local time from Cambridge to Boston and other parts of New England, but it was not until 1872 that the regular time-service department was organized. Among experiments made by Professor Bond and his assistants were some undertaken in 1852, in co-operation with Captain Charles Wilkes, to determine the velocity of the sound caused by the discharge of a cannon under different atmospheric conditions.

Professor Bond was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the American Philosophical Society, and the Royal Astronomical Society of England. The degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by Harvard in 1842. He married, at Kingsbridge, Devonshire, England, July 18, 1819, his cousin, Selina Cranch. His two sons were of great assistance to him in his researches. One died in 1842; the other, George Phillips Bond, succeeded his father as director of the observatory. Professor Bond died in Cambridge, January 29, 1859.

PARKER, Theodore,

Clergyman, Author.

Theodore Parker was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, August 24, 1810, son of John and Hannah (Stearns) Parker, grandson of Captain John Parker, an officer at the battle of Lexington, and a descendant of Thomas Parker, the immigrant, Lynn, 1635.

Theodore Parker worked on his

father's farm and in his shop, and was a student at the public school, afterward attending a day school in Lexington one term in 1826, where he took up algebra, Latin and Greek. From his seventeenth year he was self-instructed, making rapid progress, and in 1830 was examined and admitted to Harvard College, where he passed his successive examinations in each class, but under the rules of the college was not allowed to receive a degree. He taught in a private school in Boston in 1831, in a private school in Watertown, Massachusetts, 1832-42, and prosecuted his post-graduate studies, including theology, in 1834. The honorary degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by Harvard College in 1840. He was ordained pastor of the Unitarian Society at West Roxbury, Massachusetts, June 21, 1837, remaining minister of that society until February, 1845, when he was excommunicated by the Unitarian Association on account of alleged heretical teachings, and resigned his pastorate. He formed and was installed as pastor of a new society, January 4, 1846, and preached in Boston at the Melodeon, 1846-52, and at Music Hall, 1852-59. The new society grew rapidly, aided by the reform movement in Massachusetts, which had reached its height. Mr. Parker was a leader in effecting the escape of runaway slaves in Boston, and defended and helped the revolutionary movement of John Brown in the west. He accepted the editorship of the "Massachusetts Quarterly" and conducted it, 1847-50. During the winter of 1857, while on a lecturing tour in central New York, he contracted a severe cold which settled on his lungs, and in January, 1859, he made a voyage to Santa Cruz for the benefit of his health. In May, 1859, he went to Southampton and thence to Switzerland and Rome, where he suffered a relapse during the wet season, and was taken to Florence, where he died, May 10, 1860, and was buried in the cemetery outside the walls, the Rev. Mr. Cunningham, an old friend, conducting the funeral service. Busts were made by William W. Story and Robert Hart, and in January, 1902, a bronze statue by Robert Kraus was erected on the lawn of the First Parish (Unitarian) Church at West Roxbury by the society. Mr. Parker was the author of: "A Discourse of Matters Pertaining to Religion" (1849); "Occasional Sermons and Speeches" (two volumes, 1852); "Ten Sermons on Religion" (1853); "Sermons on Theism, Atheism and the Popular Theology" (1853); "Additional Speeches and Addresses" (two volumes, 1855); "Trial of Theodore Parker for the Misdemeanor of a Speech in Faneuil Hall Against Kidnapping" (1855); "Two Christmas Celebrations and Experience as a Minister" (1859); "A Volume of Prayers" (1862), and "Historic Americans" (1870). His complete works were edited by Frances P. Cobbe (fourteen volumes, 1863-71), and also "Lessons from the World of Matter and the World of Man," selections from his unpublished sermons by Rufus Leighton (1865). His biography was written by John Weiss (1864), and O. B. Frothingham (1874). In October, 1900, his name received twenty-one votes for a place in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, New York University, being fifth in "Class G, Preachers and Theologians," numbering twenty-six names, of which but three, Beecher, Channing and Edwards, received a place.

WHITE, Daniel Appleton,

Lawyer, Jurist, Author.

Daniel Appleton White was born in Methuen (now Lawrence), Massachusetts, June 7, 1776, son of John and Elizabeth (Haynes) White; grandson of William and Sarah (Phillips) White, and of

Joseph and Elizabeth (Clement) Haynes, and a descendant of William White, who came from Norfolk county, England, in 1635, settling first in Ipswich, afterward in Newbury, and finally in Haverill, Massachusetts. John White removed from Haverill to Methuen about 1772.

Daniel A. White attended Atkinson Academy in 1792-93, then entering Harvard College, from which he graduated A. B. 1797, A. M. 1800. He taught school in Medford, Massachusetts, 1797-99, and was tutor at Harvard College, 1799-1803. He studied law in Salem, Massachusetts, 1803-04, was admitted to the bar June 26, of the latter year, and began practice in Newburyport, Massachusetts. Mr. White served as State Senator, 1810-15, and was elected an Essex North representative to the Fourteenth Congress in 1814, but resigned before taking his seat to become Judge of Probate for Essex county, Massachusetts, retaining that office until 1853. He removed to Salem, Massachusetts, in 1817. The honorary degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by Yale, 1804, and that of LL. D. by Harvard, 1837, of which latter organization he was overseer, 1842-53. He was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; trustee of Dummer Academy; chairman of the committee appointed by the New Hampshire Legislature in 1815 to investigate the difficulties existing between President Wheelock and the trustees of Dartmouth College; a director of the Society for the Promotion of Theological Education in Harvard College; and first president of the Salem Lyceum and of the Essex Institute. He was the author of: "A View of the Jurisdiction and Proceedings of the Court of Probate in Massachusetts" (1822); "New England Congregationalism" (1861); also eulogies on George Washington (1800), Nathaniel Bowditch (1838), and John Pickering (1847), and addresses.

He was married in Concord, Massachusetts, May 24, 1807, to Mary, daughter of Dr. Josiah and Mary (Flagg) Wilder, of Lancaster, Massachusetts, and widow of Antoine Van Schalwyck; she died, June 29, 1811. He married (second) August 1, 1819, Eliza, daughter of William and Abigail (Ropes) Orne and widow of William Wetmore; she died March 27, 1821. Judge White was married (third) January 22, 1824, to Ruth, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Kettell) Hurd, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and widow of Abner Rogers. He died in Salem, Massachusetts, March 30, 1861.

THOREAU, Henry David,

Favorite Author.

Henry David Thoreau was born in Concord, Massachusetts, July 12, 1817, son of John and Cynthia (Dunbar) Thoreau, grandson of John and Jane (Burns) Thoreau, and of Asa and Mary (Jones) Dunbar, and great-grandson of Philip and Marie (le Galais) Thoreau. John Thoreau, the grandfather of Henry David Thoreau, emigrated from Jersey to Boston, and removed thence to Concord, settling in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, in 1818, returning in 1821 to Boston, and in 1823 to Concord, where he died in 1859. He was a pencil maker, and taught his trade to all his children, both sons and daughters.

Henry David Thoreau first attended school in Boston, concluding his preparation for college in Concord, and matriculating at Harvard in 1833. During his college course he won no distinction, puzzling and vexing the faculty by his utter indifference to the prizes and other artificial incentives to study. At this time began his friendship with Emerson, the attention of the latter having been

attracted to him by the discovery of a common friend that a note in Thoreau's diary contained the same kernel of thought as one of Emerson's early lectures. Thoreau was graduated from Harvard College, A. B., in 1837, but declined a diploma to save the five dollar fee that was exacted. In 1838, bearing recommendations from Ezra Ripley, Emerson, and President Josiah Quincy, of Harvard, he went to Maine with the intention of teaching school, but was unsuccessful in his quest for a position. For a short time he taught in Concord, but later engaged in pencil making, surveying, and other occupations. He became deeply interested in transcendentalism, in the movement for the abolition of slavery, and in other social and political reforms. Later his home became a station on the "Underground Railway," and his uncompromising attitude toward slavery was further evidenced by his memorable address to the citizens of Concord on behalf of John Brown, at the time of the latter's arrest in 1859. Thoreau succeeded in earning a fair living by making pencils, but when he had attained such skill in this work that financial success seemed assured, he announced that he should never make another pencil, for he could never make a better, and the only times he did resort to this means of making money was when some dependent relative stood in need of aid. He was a true student of nature, being ever more at home in the open than under cover. His woodcraft was marvelous, enabling him to follow a trail by the tread, after dark. He was strong, long-limbed, and of a nervous, untiring nature; apt at all kinds of manual labor, often surveying for his neighbors, farming for himself, and building for any one wishing a new house. He said, "I found that the occupation of a day laborer was the most independent of any, especially as it requires only thirty or forty days in a year to support one." Love of liberty and love of truth were Thoreau's most conspicuous traits of character. In 1836 his theories led him to renounce the church and decline to pay its tax; and in 1846 he renounced the State and refused to pay his taxes, preferring to go to jail rather than contribute to the support of what seemed to him an evil. When Emerson visited him in his cell and asked him why he was there, Thoreau replied, "And why are you not here?" In March, 1845, he built with his own hands a little cabin, in which he lived and wrote for two years. The cabin was situated on a piece of land owned by Bronson Alcott, on the shore of Lake Walden. Thoreau did not live there as a hermit, as is sometimes supposed; on the contrary, he mingled with his fellow-men as usual, and frequently spent a day or a night at their home.

While at Walden, he edited his "Week on the Concord and Merrimac Rivers," chapters of which had begun to appear in the "Dial" in 1840. In 1846 he sent his essay on Carlyle to Horace Greeley, who had it published in "Graham's Magazine." In the same year he visited a relative in Bangor, Maine, and traveled with him to the headwaters of the Penobscot river and to the summit of Mount Katahdin, a region at that time unexplored. He returned to Concord in 1847, having sold his hut on the lake. In the same year he sent to Agassiz specimens which he had gathered in the woods, some of which were entirely new to the scientist, who unsuccessfully endeavored to cultivate the acquaintance of the careful observer. Greeley purchased his "Katahdin and Maine Woods" in 1848, and in 1849 the "Week on the Concord and Merrimack Rivers" was published and favorably received by such critics as George Ripley and James Russell Lowell, but the sale did not pay the expense of printing, and

to free himself from debt Thoreau took up surveying once more. Greeley was almost insistent in his requests that Thoreau should write frequent short articles, such as essays on Emerson and other Concord contemporaries, but Thoreau knew no way but his own. "A Yankee in Canada," a journal of his journey with Ellery Channing in French Canada in 1850, was accepted by "Putnam's Magazine" in 1852, but was not published there because of a disagreement between Putnam and Thoreau. "Walden, or Life in the Woods" (1854), and the "Week," were the only volumes published during the life of the author. Thoreau was stricken with pulmonary consumption, an inherited disease, and died after a long illness. Unlike his friend Emerson, he did not grasp the Divine as a personality, but, like the Indians he so closely resembled, he saw Him in the clouds and beheld Him in the winds. When, on his deathbed, he was questioned by Parker Pillsbury regarding his belief in the future, he replied, "One world at a time." A cairn marks the spot on the shores of Walden where his hut stood.

His writing frequently appeared in such periodicals as the "Dial," "Atlantic," "Putnam's" and "Graham's." His poems are of uneven merit, some of them reaching a high plane. Following is a list of his published books: "A Week on the Concord and Merrimack Rivers" (1849); "Walden, or, Life in the Woods" (1854); "Excursions" (1863 and 1866); "The Maine Woods" (1864); "Cape Cod" (1864); "Early Spring in Massachusetts" (1881); "Summer" (1884); "Winter" (1887); and "Autumn" (1892), all from the journal of Henry David Thoreau, edited by H. G. O. Blake. For biographies of Thoreau, see life by F. B. Sanborn, in "American Men of Letters" series (1882); sketch by R. W. Emerson in the Riverside edition of Thoreau's works (1893); life, by W. E. Channing, under the title "The Poet-Naturalist" (1873); life by H. A. Page (1877); and sketch by R. L. Stevenson in "Familiar Studies of Men and Books." His name in Class A, Authors and Editors, received three votes for a place in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, New York University, in October, 1900. Mr. Thoreau died in Concord, Massachusetts, May 6, 1862.

FELTON, Cornelius Conway,

Notable Scholar and Educator.

Cornelius Conway Felton, twentieth president of Harvard College (1860-62), was born in West Newbury, Massachusetts, November 6, 1807. He was descended in direct line from ancestors who originally settled in Danvers in 1636.

He was prepared for college at the Franklin Academy, Andover, and entered Harvard when only sixteen years of age. To meet his college expenses he was obliged to teach winter schools in his sophomore and junior years, at one time teaching at Round Hill School, Northampton, Massachusetts, under George Bancroft. He early gave himself to literary composition, and was one of the conductors of the "Harvard Register" during his senior year. He was graduated from College in 1827, and during the next two years taught the high school at Genesee, New York, then being appointed Latin tutor in Harvard, and the next year Greek tutor. Two years later he was given the Greek professorship, and in 1834 he received the appointment of Eliot Professor of Greek Literature, succeeding Mr. Everett and Mr. Popkin. In April, 1853, he made a year's tour in Europe, visiting the art centres and making a study of their antiquities. He went to Greece, where he spent five months, visiting the most celebrated places for the purpose

of illustrating ancient Greek history and poetry and in studying at Athens the remains of ancient art, the present language and literature of Greece, the constitution and laws of the Hellenic kingdom, and in attending courses of lectures at the university. He was an ardent admirer of the modern Greeks, by whom he was known as the "American Professor."

Dr. Felton's scholarship was of the broadest, embracing the principal languages and literature of Europe, ancient as well as modern, besides quite a knowledge of Oriental literature. Few men have attained so high a position in one department, with so generous a culture in all. Besides numerous contributions to periodical literature, he published a large number of works upon general literary topics. He edited the "Iliad," with Flaxman's illustrations, and translated Menzel's "German Literature." In 1840 he published a Greek reader, and during the next few years a number of classical textbooks, besides various poetical translations for Longfellow's "Poets and Poetry of Europe." In 1849 he translated Professor Arnold Guyot's "Earth and Man," which went through numerous editions in this country, and was reprinted in four distinct editions in England. He also published a revised edition of Smith's "History of Greece," with a continuation from the Roman conquest to the present time. One of his latest labors was the preparation of an edition of Carlisle's "Diary in Turkish and Greek Waters." He also published selections from modern Greek authors in prose and poetry. Besides teaching classes, he delivered many courses of lectures on comparative biology, and the history of the Greek language and literature through the classical periods, the middle ages, and to his own time. Outside of the university, besides numerous lectures delivered before lyceums, teachers' institutes, etc., Dr. Felton delivered three courses before the Lowell Institute, which were afterward published in 1867 under the title "Greece, Ancient and Modern." Of these the "Nation" said, "it cannot fail to give many a new sense of the value of the classics." In 1865 he published "Familiar Letters, from Europe," which gave a delightful view of classical places and topics. He revisited Europe in 1858, and greatly extended his researches into Greek antiquities. In 1860, by the concurrent voices of all friends of the university, he was chosen its president, to succeed President Walker. He not only maintained the institution in the high standard it had attained, but in everything that was good and noble he added to the reputation it had already won. President Felton's supervision of the university was of but short duration, but he brought to his work a scholar's enthusiasm. He did not confine himself to professional technicalities, but illustrated its learned topics in a liberal as well as an acute literal manner. At the same time he found time to write critical expositions upon the current scientific and popular literature of the day. As an orator he was skillful and eloquent. In 1856 he was elected regent of the Smithsonian Institution, and was also a member of the Massachusetts Board of Education. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences of Boston, a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and corresponding member of the Archaeological Society of Athens. The degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Amherst College in 1848, and by Yale College in 1860. On his way to Washington to attend a meeting of the regents of the Smithsonian Institution, in the early part of 1862, he was stricken with heart disease, and died at the house of his brother, Samuel Morse Felton, at Chester, Pennsylvania, February 26, 1862.

SPARKS, Jared,

Educator and Historian.

Jared Sparks was born in Willington, Tolland county, Connecticut, May 10, 1789, son of Joseph and Eleanor (Orcutt) Sparks. He worked on a farm and in a carpenter's shop, and attended the district schools. He was then a teacher until 1809, when he took up private studies under the Rev. Hubbell Loomis. He attended Phillips Exeter Academy, 1809-11, then entering Harvard College, from which he was graduated A. B. 1815, A. M. 1818. He taught school in Bolton, Massachusetts, in 1811-12-13, and at Havre-de-Grace, Maryland, to help defray his college expenses. While teaching at the last named place in 1813, he joined the Maryland militia and served against the British at Havre-de-Grace. He attended the Harvard Divinity School, 1817-19; was tutor of mathematics and natural philosophy at Harvard, and acting editor of the "North American Review" 1817-19. He was ordained to the Unitarian ministry May 5, 1819, the Rev. Channing preaching the ordination sermon. He was pastor of a church at Baltimore, Maryland, 1819-23; and chaplain of the House of Representatives, Washington, D. C., 1821-23. He edited the "Unitarian Miscellany and Christian Monitor," a monthly periodical, 1821-23, and on his removal to Boston he edited the "North American Review," 1824-31. In 1825, he collected and edited the writings of George Washington, and was the originator and first editor of the "American Almanac and Repository of Useful Knowledge," 1830-61. He was McLean Professor of Ancient and Modern History at Harvard, 1838-49; succeeded Edward Everett as president of the college, February 1, 1849, and resigned on account of failing health, February 10, 1853.

He was a member of the American Philosophical Society; the Maryland Historical Society; the Pennsylvania Historical Society, and the Vermont Historical Society; a fellow of the American Academy; vice-president of the Massachusetts Historical Society; corresponding secretary of the American Antiquarian Society; and a corresponding member of many foreign societies. The honorary degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Dartmouth College in 1841, and by Harvard in 1843. His published works include: "Letters on the Ministry, Ritual and Doctrines of the Protestant Episcopal Church" (1829); "Collection of Essays and Tracts in Theology from Various Authors" (six volumes, 1823-26); "Life of John Ledyard" (1828); "The Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution" (twelve volumes, 1829-30); "Life of Gouverneur Morris" (three volumes 1832); "The Writings of George Washington" (twelve volumes, 1834-38); and "Life of George Washington" (1839). The writings of George Washington were collected from the archives of the capitols of the thirteen original States and from the papers of General Washington, preserved at Mt. Vernon. The books were reissued in French and German. He edited "The Library of American Biography" (ten volumes, 1834-38; second series, fifteen volumes, 1844-47); "Works of Benjamin Franklin" (ten volumes, 1836-40); "Remarks on American History" (1837); "Additions to William Smyth's Lectures on Modern History" (1841), and "Correspondence of the American Revolution, being Letters of Eminent men to George Washington" (four volumes, 1853). His collection of original manuscripts was presented to Harvard College. His name in Class A, Authors and Editors, received three votes for a place in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, in 1900. He married (first) October 16, 1832, Frances Anne,

Photograph by Brady.

Engd by J.C. Buttre

F. W. Lander

BRIG. GEN. LANDER.

daughter of William Allen, of Hyde Park, New York, and (second) May 21, 1839, Mary Crowninshield, daughter of Nathaniel Silsbee. He died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, March 14, 1866.

LANDER, Frederick West,

Soldier, Civil Engineer.

General Frederick West Lander, soldier, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, December 17, 1821, son of Edward and Eliza (West) Lander. He was educated as a civil engineer at Drummer Academy, Byfield, Massachusetts, and entered the service of the United States government as surveyor, making two trips across the continent to determine a railroad route to the Pacific. The second expedition was undertaken at his own expense, and he was the only member of the party who survived the hardships. His knowledge of the country enabled him to survey and construct the great overland wagon route in 1858, and for five fruitful expeditions across the continent, he received official recognition from the Secretary of the Interior.

In 1861 he was employed by the United States government to visit secretly the Southern States in order to determine the strength of the insurgents, and when General McClellan assumed command of the army in Western Virginia, he became volunteer aide on his staff. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers May 17, 1861, participated in the capture of Philippi, June 3, and the battle of Rich Mountain, July 11, 1861. He was given command of one of the three brigades making up General Charles P. Stone's division on the Upper Potomac in July, 1861, and upon the defeat of the Federal forces at Ball's Bluff, October 21, 1861, he hastened to Edward's Ferry, which place he held with a single company of sharpshooters. In this engagement he was severely wounded. He reorganized his brigade into a division, and on January 5, 1862, at Hancock, Maryland, he defended the town against a greatly superior Confederate force. On February 14, 1862, although still suffering from his wound, he led a brilliant charge at Blooming Gap into a pass held by the Confederates, thereby securing a victory, for which he received a special letter of thanks from the Secretary of War. On March 1, 1862, he received orders to move his division into the Shenandoah Valley to co-operate with General Banks. While preparing the plan of attack on the Confederates, he died of a congestive chill caused by exposure and hardships, and his command was assumed by General Shields. His death was announced in a special order issued by General McClellan, March 3, 1862. He was the author of numerous patriotic poems inspired by incidents of the campaign. He died in camp on the Cacapon river, Morgan county, Virginia, March 2, 1862.

LINCOLN, Levi,

Lawyer, Jurist, Governor.

Levi Lincoln (second), eleventh Governor of Massachusetts, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, October 25, 1782. He was a son of Levi Lincoln, sixth Governor of Massachusetts, and brother to Enoch Lincoln, fourth Governor of Maine. His mother was a daughter of Daniel Waldo, a lawyer of Worcester.

Entering Harvard College at the age of sixteen, he was duly graduated in 1802, and then commenced the study of law in his father's office. In 1805 he was admitted to the bar, and immediately entered upon a successful practice in Worcester, where he speedily attained front rank as a forcible pleader and jury lawyer. He was elected to the State Legislature in 1812, and served continuously until 1822, except for three years when

he refused nomination; he was speaker of the house during 1820-22. Like his father, he was a zealous adherent of the Republican (Jeffersonian Democratic) party, which although at the time of his election in a decided minority, was gradually gaining in strength and importance. In office, however, he was noted for his dignified impartiality to all, friends and opponents alike. During the legislative session of 1814, party feeling ran particularly high, and there was much criticism by the Federalists of the war policy of the national government. As a result, the famous resolution was passed favoring a joint meeting of all the State Legislatures of New England to consider the question of revising the United States Constitution, particularly on points touching equal State representation. Lincoln was immovably opposed to this measure from the outset, and drew up the minority protest, which was signed by seventy-five members besides himself. In 1820, upon the separation of Maine, a convention was called to revise the constitution of Massachusetts so as to provide for the new conditions. Lincoln was elected a delegate, and served on the committee on division of public lands. In 1823 he was presidential elector, casting his vote for John Quincy Adams, and during the same year served as Lieutenant-Governor under Governor William Eustis. In February, 1824, he was appointed to the bench of the Supreme Judicial Court as successor to Judge George Thacher, resigned. Although he held office little over one year, he achieved honorable distinction for strong judicial qualities and for decisions and opinions evincing the broadest legal acumen.

His election to the governorship in 1825 was under peculiar although most gratifying conditions. The popular election had resulted in the choice of William Eustis, but his death in February, 1825, necessitated another vote. Samuel Lathrop, the Federalist candidate, having refused to stand again, both parties agreed upon Judge Lincoln, who was elected by 35,000 out of a total of 37,000 votes, and assumed office in May. His occupancy of office is notable not only for length (1825-34), but also for the many and valuable advances in all directions. In his inaugural address he advocated the construction of a canal from Boston to the Connecticut river, as well as others throughout the State; but, when popular sentiment turned to favor railroads, he willingly acceded to the demand for their trial. In 1828 the State Board of Internal Improvements was appointed, with the Governor as *ex officio* head, and under their advice a system of railroads was inaugurated, the Boston and Lowell being the first constructed (1829). By his recommendation, notable reforms were achieved in prison management; in the care of the insane; and in the inauguration of the splendid normal school system of the State. As a result, the act establishing the State Lunatic Asylum was passed in 1829, and the one establishing normal schools in each county in 1828. But his policy was also to curb what he considered unjust and harmful measures; he was the first Massachusetts Governor to use the veto power granted by the constitution. He was specially applauded for vetoing the bill to construct a second bridge over the Charles river, to be run in opposition to the corporation that had already controlled the highway for many years. This, he claimed, would be a violation of the State's guarantee to the company. In 1836 he declined further nomination for Governor, but allowed himself to be elected Congressman from the Worcester district, to succeed John Davis. In this new capacity he fully maintained his former honorable record—faithfulness to

Governor Levi Lincoln.

principles without faction; and progressiveness, wisely tempered with conservatism. Thoroughly characteristic was his protest against the bitter charges of extravagance urged by certain congressmen against President Van Buren, when with his usual energy of oratory he declared himself utterly "unwilling that even a good cause should borrow aid from so questionable a means of attack." After three terms in Congress, he declined reelection, and in 1841 was appointed Collector of the Port of Boston by President W. H. Harrison. After occupying this position with acceptance until 1843, he removed to Worcester, intending to retire from public life. This, however, a grateful public would not allow, and almost by compulsion he was honored with elections to the State Senate (1844-45), being president in the latter year; as first mayor of Lowell (1848), and as presidential elector in 1848, when he presided over the electoral college; and in 1864, when he cast the State vote for Abraham Lincoln. In 1847 he was appointed on a committee to revise the State militia laws, and his able report proved the basis of the excellent system still in use. Again, in 1854, he was commissioner appointed to inquire and report on the number and condition of insane persons in Massachusetts. Governor Lincoln was an earnest Christian and a lifelong advocate of temperance. He served for many years as president of the Worcester County Bible Society, and presided over the first temperance convention (Worcester, 1833). In his later years he devoted his attention principally to agriculture. He owned an extensive stock farm near Worcester, in which he took great pleasure, and was president of the county agricultural society (1824-52). He was also a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and an overseer of Harvard College.

His wife, a daughter of William Sever, of Kingston, survived him, with three sons and one daughter. He died in Worcester, May 29, 1868.

PEABODY, George,

Philanthropist.

George Peabody was born in Danvers, Massachusetts, February 18, 1795, a descendant of Lieutenant Francis Peabody, the immigrant (1614-97).

He served as apprentice to a country grocer in Danvers, 1806-10. He resided in Thetford, Vermont, in 1810-11, and engaged in the dry goods business in Newburyport, Massachusetts, with his elder brother, David, in 1811, removing after the destruction of the store by fire to Georgetown, D. C., to become financial assistant to his uncle, John Peabody. Upon the outbreak of the war of 1812, he joined a company of volunteer infantry, and was stationed at Fort Warburton, commanding the river approach to Washington. In 1814 he formed a partnership in the wholesale dry goods business with Elisha Riggs, and in 1815 the house removed to Baltimore. He traveled on horseback through western New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, and in 1821 had so increased the business that branch offices were opened at Philadelphia and in New York City. In 1829 Mr. Riggs retired from business, and in 1837 Mr. Peabody established the firm of George Peabody & Company, merchants and money brokers, Wamford Court, London, England. The business grew to be among the foremost in London, and the firm negotiated large government loans, including the sale of $8,000,000 Maryland State bonds in 1835. The $200,000 commission thereon Mr. Peabody remitted to the State, for which he received a special vote of thanks from the Legislature. In 1851 he advanced $15,000 to enable the products of Ameri-

can industry to be properly displayed at the exhibition of that year, and in 1852 he donated $10,000 to be used for equipping the "Advance," which had been presented by Henry Grinnell, of New York City, for a second Arctic expedition to search for Sir John Franklin. The searchers named part of the newly-discovered territory "Peabody Land." In June, 1852, he donated the means for the establishment of the Peabody Institute in his native town; in 1866 established the Peabody Library at Thetford, Vermont, and founded the Peabody Institute at Baltimore, Maryland, in 1866. In 1859 he began a plan for promoting the comfort and happiness of the poor of London, advancing $750,000 for the foundation of a tenement-house fund. The work of erection was at once begun, and in 1864 a block was opened to its tenants, the fund being increased by Mr. Peabody in 1873 to $2,500,000. He also gave $3,000,000 for the education of the poor children of the south, part of which fund was in Mississippi State bonds, which remained inactive, but the interest from the earning part of the gift was used to assist normal schools for teachers in the southern States. In 1866 he declined the choice of a baronetcy or the grand cross of the Order of the Bath. On July 23, 1869, the Prince of Wales unveiled in a public square in London a bronze statue of Mr. Peabody, the donation of the people of the city. Among his other notable gifts were the following: $150,000 to Harvard University; $150,000 to Yale; $140,000 to the Peabody Academy of Science, Salem, Massachusetts; $25,000 to Kenyon College, Ohio; $25,000 to Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts; $20,000 for the Massachusetts Historical Society, and $100,000 for the building of a church in memory of his mother at Georgetown, Massachusetts.

He visited America for the last time in 1869, and on his return to England was in such poor health that he decided to remove to France. He died, however, in London, and the funeral services were held at Westminster Abbey, and his remains were brought to the United States in H. M. S. "Monarch," convoyed by an American and a French vessel. When the body reached Portland, Maine, it was received by an American naval squadron and transferred to Peabody, Massachusetts, where, after appropriate services were held, it was placed in the family vault at Harmony Grove Cemetery, Salem, Massachusetts. His name was given a place in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, New York University, October, 1900, in "Class F, Philanthropists" receiving seventy-two votes, the highest in the class. He died November 4, 1869.

TICKNOR, George,

Man of Letters.

George Ticknor was born in Boston, Massachusetts, August 1, 1791, son of Elisha and Elizabeth (Billings) Ticknor, grandson of Colonel Elisha Ticknor, and his first wife, Ruth (Knowles) Ticknor, and a descendant of William Ticknor, who came from Kent, England, to Boston, Massachusetts, about 1640, was sergeant in King Philip's war, and was married to Hannah Stockbridge. His father was a public-spirited man, to whose efforts was largely due the establishment of the public primary schools in Boston. He was also one of the founders of the first savings bank.

George Ticknor was a natural student, and at the age of nine had an entrance certificate to Dartmouth College. He entered as a junior in 1805; was graduated A. B. in 1807; studied Greek and Latin, 1807-10, and received the Master of Arts degree in the latter year. He read law in 1810-13, and after practicing the pro-

fession for one year, decided to give his attention to letters. He traveled in this country during 1814-15, and visited England and Holland in 1815, studying at Göttingen University. In 1817, while still abroad, he accepted the chair of French and Spanish Languages and Literature and Belles Lettres at Harvard College, and shortly after visited France, Italy, Spain and Portugal. He went to Paris in 1818 and thence to London and Edinburgh, returning to Boston in 1819 to accept the chair at Harvard, which he held until 1835. He was appointed an examiner at the United States Military Academy in 1826. He visited England, Ireland and Germany in 1835-36; Austria, Bavaria, Switzerland and Italy, 1836-37, and then the Tyrol, Paris, London and Scotland, returning to Boston in 1838, where he spent his time in literary work.

Realizing the need of a public library in Boston, he began to interest the citizens in the matter, and in 1851 Edward Everett donated one thousand volumes as the nucleus of a library. In 1852 Mr. Ticknor was appointed a member of the board of trustees to form the library, and in its interest and at his own expense he went to London, where he procured a gift of $50,000 from Joshua Bates. In 1856 he made a second visit to Europe in the interest of the library. Mr. Ticknor maintained that a public library should not be for scholars exclusively, but should contain books suited to the average reader, and he also arranged to have it used by the pupils of the public schools. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the American Philosophical and the Massachusetts Historical societies. He received from Harvard the honorary degrees of A. M., in 1814, and LL. D. in 1850; from Brown and Dartmouth, that of LL. D. in 1850 and 1858. respectively, and from the University of the State of New York, that of L. H. D. in 1864. His name was presented for consideration for a place in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, New York University, in October, 1900, with twenty-two others comprising Class A, Authors and Editors. He is the author of: "Outlines of the Principal Events in Life of Lafayette" (1825); "The History of Spanish Literature" (1849-63, and an enlarged edition, 1871); and "Life of William Hickling Prescott" (1864). He was married, September 18, 1821, to Anna, daughter of Samuel Eliot, of Boston. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, January 26, 1871.

DALTON, Edward Barry,

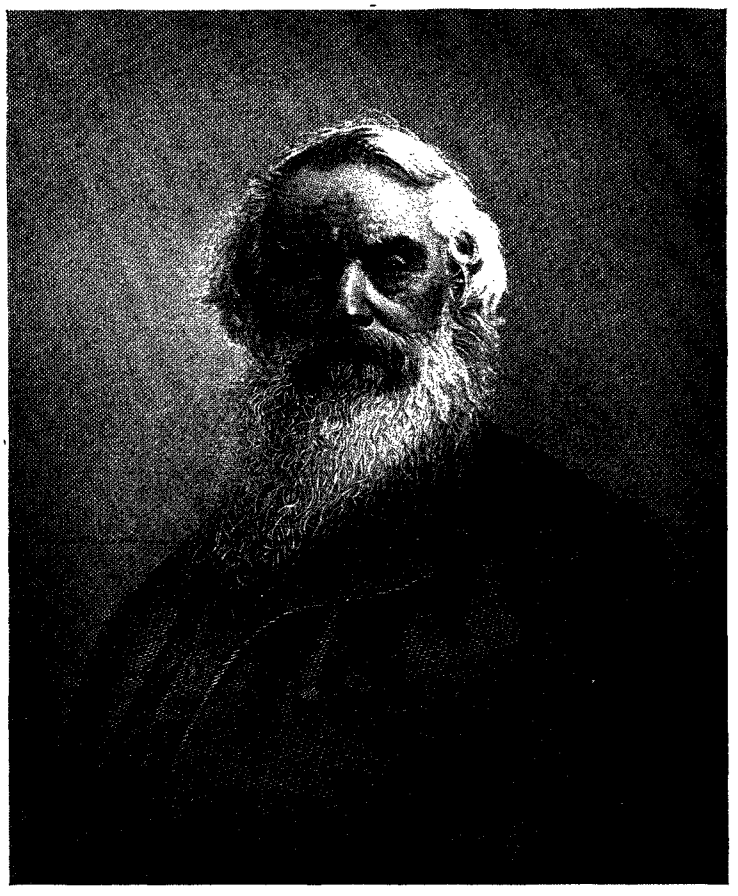
Surgeon, Civil War Veteran.

Edward Barry Dalton was born at Lowell, Massachusetts, September 21, 1834, brother of Dr. John C. Dalton.

Prepared for college by private tutors, he entered Harvard College, and was graduated in 1855. A few months later he went to New York City and entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, where he was graduated in regular course in 1858. He is said to have been particularly interesting to his preceptors on account not only of his aptitude, but for the rapidity with which he grasped the essential points of a surgical operation, even of the most difficult nature. Beginning with the avowed intention of being a medical practitioner, this natural skill carried him almost involuntarily into surgery, in which he made his name famous. Immediately after graduation he served as interne at Bellevue Hospital for eighteen months, and resident physician of St. Luke's Hospital for the same period. The Civil War breaking out at this time, he at once volunteered, and was appointed assistant surgeon in the United States Navy. Five months later he was commissioned surgeon to the

Thirty-sixth Regiment, United States Volunteers, and in 1863 he was made surgeon of volunteers, United States army, and promoted to be medical inspector of the Sixth Army Corps, assigned to the staff of Major-General Sedgwick. Shortly after, he was made surgeon in charge of the general hospital at Portsmouth, Virginia, and in succession became medical director of the Ninth Army Corps; medical inspector of the Army of the Potomac; lieutenant-colonel; chief medical director of depot field hospitals, Army of the Potomac, and for general brilliant efficiency was brevetted colonel. The depot of field hospitals of the Army of the Potomac, as finally established at City Point, Virginia, was capable of accommodating ten thousand patients, and nearly that number was often under treatment at the same time. It covered an area of two hundred acres, with twelve hundred hospital fly-tents arranged in rows, with streets sixty feet wide, abutting on a main avenue one hundred and eighty feet wide, with an underground water pipe system having frequent hydrants, supplied from a pumping station at the river, furnishing an abundance of water for laundry, bathing and other coarse purposes, while for drinking and cooking wells were sunk in the vicinity at numerous springs. The streets were sprinkled by watering carts, and bowers were planted continuously for moderating the heat. Surface drainage was secured by an eight-inch trench around each group of two tents, leading to wide ditches on each side of the streets, which connected with larger ones leading to the adjacent ravines. From May 16, to October 31, 1864, 68,540 men and officers were under treatment in the depots, for at least forty-eight hours, of which 10,706 returned to duty. A large number received treatment for less than forty-eight hours, and were sent north on transports. This vast field hospital system was unique in military experience, in its extent, in its thorough sanitary equipment, and splendid curative results. It attracted the attention of many foreign governments, who detailed officers to inspect and report upon it. On March 25, 1865, Dr. Dalton was relieved from duty at the hospital and assigned as medical director of the Ninth Army Corps; was with it in the main assault of April 2d, and in entering Petersburg on the 3rd. For the successful management of his department at the field hospitals, at the assault, and subsequently, he received special commendation in the reports of both the medical director and medical inspector of the army. On the return of the army to Washington, after Lee's surrender, he was assigned as chief medical officer at the depot hospital at Alexandria, Virginia. These duties injured his constitution and in May, 1865, he resigned his commission and returned to New York City to begin the practice of surgery.

In spite of his distaste for public life, it seemed impossible for him to avoid it, and in 1868 he was appointed sanitary superintendent of the Board of Health of New York. His remarkable executive ability greatly improved the service, but he resigned his post in January, 1869, and thereafter devoted himself to his private practice. In 1869 he originated the present system of ambulance service for the transportation of the sick and injured. His health failing, he sought relief in a journey abroad, but without avail, and after trying various health resorts he went to California, where he died in the prime of manhood. The Boston "Advertiser" wrote of him: "He was one of those rare characters of whom it is difficult to say enough. * * *His mod-



Sam'l F. B. Morse.

esty was only exceeded by his innate self-respect, remarkable decision of character, gentleness and courage." He died at Santa Barbara, California, May 13, 1872.

EASTBURN, Manton,

Clergyman, Author.

Manton Eastburn, third Protestant Episcopal bishop of Massachusetts, was born in Leeds, England, February 9, 1801. His parents removed to the United States when he was a child. His brother was James Wallis Eastburn, who wrote the hymn, "O, Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord."

In his youth, Manton Eastburn was of a religious turn of mind, and even then had a decided taste for theological studies. In 1817 he was graduated at Columbia College, and afterward entered the General Episcopal Theological Seminary in New York. He was ordained in 1822, and officiated as assistant minister in Christ Church, New York City, for several years thereafter. In 1827 he became rector of the Church of the Ascension, and on December 29, 1842, was made assistant bishop of the diocese of Massachusetts. Upon the death of Bishop Griswold, of the Eastern Diocese, he became bishop of Massachusetts. He took a deep interest in missionary work, and upon his death bequeathed his property to the domestic missions in Massachusetts, to the endowment of a Protestant Episcopal theological school at Cambridge, and to the American Bible Society. Among his publications were, "Four Lectures on Hebrew, Latin and English Poetry," delivered before the New York Athenaeum (1825); and a portion of a volume of "Essays and Dissertations on Biblical Literature" (1829); also "Lectures on the Epistles to the Phillipians" (1833). He delivered the oration at the centennial anniversary of Columbia College in 1837. He edited Thornton's "Family Prayer" (1836). He died in Boston, Massachusetts, September 11, 1872.

MORSE, Samuel Finley Breese,

Distinguished Scientist.

Samuel Finley Breese Morse was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, April 27, 1791, son of the Rev. Jedediah and Elizabeth Ann (Breese) Morse; grandson of Deacon Jedediah and Sarah (Child) Morse, of Woodstock, Connecticut, and of Samuel and Rebecca (Finley) Breese; great-grandson of John and Sarah Morse, of Benjamin and Patience (Thayer) Child, and of the Rev. Samuel and Sarah (Hill) Finley; great-grandson of Benjamin and Grace (Morris) Child, and a descendant of John Morse, who came from Marlborough, England, in 1635, and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts.

He attended the public schools of Charlestown, and was graduated from Yale, A. B. 1810, A. M. 1816. While in college he attended Professor Silliman's lectures on electricity, and became especially interested in natural philosophy, chemistry and galvanism. He decided to become an artist, and in 1811 accompanied Washington Allston to London, where he studied painting under Allston, West and Copely. In 1813 he exhibited a colossal painting of the "Dying Hercules" at the Royal Academy, where it received honorable mention, and the same year presented a model in clay of the same subject to the Society of Arts in competition, and received the prize medal for the best original cast of a single figure. In July, 1814, he completed a painting of "The Judgment of Jupiter in the Case of Apollo, Marpesa and Idas," and sent it to the Royal Academy for exhibition. He returned to America in

1815, and his picture was rejected on account of his absence. He then engaged in portrait painting in Boston, Massachusetts, and in Charleston, South Carolina. In 1819 he painted a portrait of James Monroe at Washington, D. C., which was placed in the City Hall at Charleston. He then removed to New York City, and established a studio on Broadway, opposite Trinity Church, where he painted portraits of Chancellor Kent, Fitz Greene Halleck, and a full length portrait of General Lafayette, for the city of New York. He founded the New York Drawing Association and was elected its first president; was the first president of the newly established National Academy of Design, 1826-42; president of the Sketch Club; and delivered a course of lectures on "The Fine Arts" before the New York Athenaeum. In 1829 he traveled and studied in London, Paris and Italy. While in Paris he produced a canvas on which he depicted in miniature fifty of the finest pictures in the Louvre.

He returned to the United States in 1832, on the packet-ship "Sully," and on the voyage the subject of electro-magnetism and the affinity of magnetism to electricity became a frequent topic of discussion, several of the passengers being well versed in science. Mr. Morse became impressed with the idea that signs representing figures and letters might be transmitted to any distance by means of an electric spark over an insulated wire, and on his arrival in New York City, making use of the electro-magnet invented by Professor Joseph Henry, of Princeton, New Jersey, he began to develop the use of his proposed alphabet. He devised a system of dots and spaces to represent letters and words, to be interpreted by a telegraphic dictionary. He was professor of the literature of the arts of design in the University of the City of New York, 1832-72, and it was in the university building on Washington square that he completed his experiments, with the help and advice of Professor Henry, with whom he was in correspondence. The models were made of a picture frame fastened to a table; the wheels of a wooden clock, moved by a weight, carried the paper forward; three wooden drums guided and held the paper in place; a wooden pendulum containing a pencil at its power end was suspended from the top of the frame and vibrated across the paper as it passed over the center wooden drum. An electro-magnet was fastened to a shelf across the frame, opposite an armature made fast to the pendulum; a type rule and type for breaking the circuit rested on an endless bank which passed over two wooden rollers moved by a crank, this rule being carried forward by teeth projecting from its lower edge into the band; a lever with a small weight attached and a tooth projecting downward at one end, was operated on by the type, and a metallic form projected downward over two mercury cups. A short circuit of wire embraced the helices of the electro-magnet and connected with the poles of the battery, and terminated in the mercury cups. By turning the wooden crank, the type in the rule raised one end of the lever and by bringing the fork into the mercury it closed the circuit, causing the pendulum to move and the pencil to leave its mark upon the paper. The circuit was broken when the tooth in the lever fell into the first two cogs of the types, and the pendulum swinging back made another mark. As the spaces between the types caused the pencil to make horizontal lines long or short, Mr. Morse was able, with the aid of his telegraphic dictionary, to spell out words and to produce sounds that could be read. The perfected idea was heartily endorsed by those to whom

he had exhibited it, and after many improvements in the details he published the results of his experiments in the "New York Observer," April 15, 1837.

In the summer of 1837, Alfred Vail became interested in Mr. Morse's instrument, and advanced the means to enable him to make a more perfectly constructed apparatus. In September, 1837, Morse filed an application for a patent, and endeavored to obtain from Congress the right to experiment between Washington and Baltimore, but without avail. He then went to Europe to obtain aid but did not meet with success. He returned to the United States in May, 1839, and it was not until March 3, 1843, just before the close of the session, that he obtained from the Forty-seventh Congress an appropriation of $30,000 for experimental purposes, the first vote standing ninety ayes to eighty-two nays. He at once began work on his line from Washington to Baltimore, which was partially completed May 1, 1844, and the first message transmitted a part of the way by wire was the announcement of the nomination of Henry Clay for president by the Whig Convention at Baltimore, Maryland. By May 24th the line was practically completed, and the first public exhibition was given in the chamber of the United States Supreme Court in the capitol at Washington, his associate, Mr. Vail, being at Mount Claire depot, Baltimore, Maryland. Anna G. Ellsworth, daughter of the United States Commissioner of Patents, selected the words, "What hath God wrought," and the message was transmitted to Mr. Vail and returned over the same wire. The news of the nomination of James K. Polk for president was sent to Washington wholly by wire, and the news was discredited in Washington until the nomination of Silas Wright for vice-president was received and communicated by Mr. Morse to Senator Wright, who directed Mr. Morse to wire his positive declination of the nomination, the receipt of which so surprised the convention that it adjourned to await a messenger from Washington. A company was formed soon after, and the telegraph grew with great rapidity. In 1846 the patent was extended, and was adopted in France, Germany, Denmark, Russia, Sweden and Australia. The defense of his patent-rights involved Professor Morse in a series of costly suits, and his profits were consumed by prosecuting rival companies, but his rights were finally affirmed by the United States Supreme Court.

Morse now turned his attention to submarine telegraphy, and in 1842 laid a cable between Castle Garden and Governor's Island, New York Harbor. He gave valuable assistance to Peter Cooper and Cyrus W. Field in their efforts to lay a cable across the Atlantic ocean, being electrician to the New York, Newfoundland & London Telegraph Company. He was an intimate friend of Jacques Haude Daguerre, the inventor of the daguerreotype, whom he had met in Paris in 1839, and on his return to the United States constructed an apparatus and succeeded, in connection with Dr. John W. Draper, in producing the first sun pictures ever made in the United States. Morse also patented a marble-cutting machine in 1823, which he claimed would produce perfect copies of any model. Professor Morse made his home at "Locust Grove," on the Hudson river, below Poughkeepsie, New York, retaining his winter residence on Twenty-second street, New York City, and on the street front of this house a marble tablet has been inserted, inscribed: "In this house S. F. B. Morse lived for many years, and died." The honorary degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Yale College in 1846, and he received a great

silver medal from the Academie Industrie, Paris, in 1839, and decorations from Turkey, France, Denmark, Prussia, Wurtemberg, Spain, Portugal, Austria, Sweden, Italy and Switzerland. He was elected a member of the Royal Academy of Fine Arts of Belgium in 1837; corresponding member of the National Institute for the Promotion of Science in 1841; a member of the Archaeological Association of Belgium in 1845, and the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in 1849. In 1856 a banquet was given him by the telegraph companies of Great Britain, and in 1858 representatives of France, Austria, Sweden, Russia, Sardinia, Turkey, Holland, Italy, Tuscany, and the Netherlands met at Paris and voted an appropriation of 400,000 francs to be used for a collective testimonial to Mr. Morse. A banquet was held in his honor in New York City on December 30, 1868, Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase presiding. A bronze statue of heroic size, representing him holding the first message sent over the wires, was modelled by Byron M. Pickett and was erected in Central Park, New York City, by voluntary subscriptions June 10, 1871. The evening of the same day a reception was held at the Academy of Music, a telegraph instrument was connected with all the wires in the United States, and the following message was sent: "Greeting and thanks of the telegraph fraternity throughout the land. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will to men." To this message Morse transmitted his name, with his own hand on the instrument. On January 17, 1872, Professor Morse unveiled the statue of Benjamin Franklin in Printing House Square, New York City.

In the selection of names for places in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, New York University, in October, 1900, his was one of the sixteen names submitted in "Class D, Inventors," and was one of three in the class to secure a place, receiving eighty votes, while eighty-five votes were given to Robert Fulton, and sixty-seven to Eli Whitney. Mr. Morse published several poems and various scientific and economic articles in the "North American Review"; edited the "Remains of Lucretia Maria Davidson," (1829), and is the author of: "Foreign Conspiracy against the Liberties of the United States" (1835), "Imminent Dangers to the Free Institutions of the United States through Foreign Immigration and the Present State of the Naturalization Laws, by an American" (1835), "Confessions of a French Catholic Priest" (1837), and "Our Liberties Defended, the Question Discussed; Is the Protestant or Papal System most favorable to Civil and Religious Liberty?" (1841).

He was married, October 6, 1818, to Lucretia, daughter of Charles Walker, of Concord, New Hampshire, by whom he had children, Charles Walker, Susan, and James Edward Finley. He was married (second) August 10, 1848, to Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Arthur Griswold, United States Army, and by her had children: Samuel Arthur Breese, Cornelia Livingston, William Goodrich and Edward Lind. Mrs. Morse died at the home of her daughter in Berlin, Germany, November 14, 1901. His death was observed by Congress, and in several State legislatures memorial sessions were held in his honor. He died in New York City, April 2, 1872.

MASON, Lowell,

Distinguished Musician and Composer.

Lowell Mason was born at Medfield, Massachusetts, January 8, 1792. He was a descendant of Robert Mason, probably one of John Winthrop's company which settled the town of Roxbury, Massachusetts, in the year 1630.

His advantages were slight, and in his earlier years he was not regarded as having any useful talent, though he showed an ardent love for music, and a wonderful facility in mastering every musical instrument that came to hand. By Dr. Mason's own account of his early life he was, in the opinion of the community, "a wayward, unpromising boy, although indulging in no vices." He gave little promise save for music, and his great passion for musical instruments led him to save carefully his small means that he might buy them. He spent twenty years of his life doing nothing but playing upon all manner of musical instruments that came within his reach. But, as the sequel showed, these twenty years of "doing nothing" were a valuable preparation for the useful life that followed. While still a boy he took charge of the choir of the church in his native village, and until he was twenty conducted singing classes in neighborhood communities. In 1812 he went to Savannah, Georgia, where he divided his attention between the banking business and his musical studies. In order to understand the lifework upon which Lowell Mason now entered, it is necessary to have a clear knowledge of the state of things which he had to face. The Puritan fathers, in the zeal of their asceticism, not only broke off from the abuses but from many of the advantages, aesthetic and social, which they had known in Europe. The plastic arts seemed to them insidious devices of the devil, and of music they only preserved the simple and embryonic variety which they had been accustomed to hear in the dissenting churches of the mother-country. The tunes soon became almost unrecognizable, and were sung by the congregation with no attempt at musical training or culture. At this juncture a style of music was introduced from England which made a great stir, the so-called "fugue tunes." They were lively melodies in the imitative form, the parts responding to each other like a "catch" or madrigal, and in contrast with the former heavy, lifeless style, proved very attractive. Persons with no knowledge of harmony and little musical genius, took up the new fashion and flooded the country with their elastic compositions, and the last state of the churches was little better than the first. It was in this discouraging condition that Lowell Mason found music in the Protestant churches, and it was as a pioneer in the work of replacing it by tunes at once simple and noble, tunes founded on the fundamental principles of musical art, symmetrical in form and infused with essential dignity, that he became entitled to gratitude and respect. Not only did he interest himself in the ecclesiastical side of art, but also saw clearly that in order to bring about a real revolution in musical conceptions and ideals he must go further back—he must begin at the beginning. This was the motive that led him to introduce the teaching of vocal music as a regular branch of common school education, and the children of our country are indebted to him that they are taught to sing as they are taught to read. He was not a great composer. His tunes lay no claim to originality, many of them being frankly adaptations and versions of the classical melodies of Handel, Haydn, Mozart, and Beethoven, of the magnificent old Gregorian tones, or plain chants of the ancient Roman church, and even of popular street melodies, but his strength lay in the clearness of vision by which he saw the lack of nobility in the tunes current in the churches of his youth, and in the freedom from narrow sectarian prejudice in which he gratefully accepted the gifts of a parent civilization and their appropriateness as the musical media of religious expression, and the zeal which

enabled him to bring about the great reform he undoubtedly accomplished. At Savannah he was so fortunate as to find a truly cultivated musician by the name of F. L. Abell, with whom he studied harmony and musical composition. In 1821 he returned to Boston with a bundle of manuscript for which he found a publisher, and which was brought out in 1822 in a book entitled "Boston Handel-Haydn Society's Collection of Church Music." Its success was immediate and unprecedented, and led to his removal to Boston in 1827, where his work was divided between the choirs of three churches that had arranged with him to take charge of the music of each church for six months alternately, but becoming dissatisfied with this plan, he made a permanent arrangement with the Bowdoin Street Church, of which Dr. Lyman Beecher was pastor, and the choir was not long in gaining a national reputation. Pilgrimages were made from all parts of the land to hear the wonderful singing, and the descriptions they gave of the beautiful vocal music they had heard stimulated their choir leaders to more faithful efforts in their own church work. Clergymen, attending ministerial gatherings in Boston, carried home oftentimes quite as much musical as spiritual inspiration.

Dr. Mason was led to his first efforts in the systematic instruction of children in music, by the necessities of his choir. Wishing to strengthen the alto part, and recognizing the peculiar fitness of certain boys' voices for that part, he selected six boys and trained them regularly at his home. This was a great marvel at that day, and the skepticism of the public mind to the training of children in music cannot well be realized at the present time. Through Dr. William C. Woodbridge, who had spent several years in studying the educational systems of the Old World, he was led to test the inductive method of Pestalozzi, and accepted it so fully and pressed it so vigorously that he may be truly said to have done more than any other person to make that name a household word in America. In 1832 he founded the Boston Academy of Music, and in 1837 went abroad to examine the latest methods of musical instruction on the continent of Europe and in England. Dr. Mason was the creator of the musical convention which has become an American institution. He put forth a series of tune books extending over a period of half a century, numbering more than fifty volumes, and having an aggregate circulation of 2,000,000 copies. He was associated with Professors Park and Phelps, of Andover, as musical editor of the important "Sabbath Hymn Book" (1858). In 1830 he produced "The Juvenile Lyrics," said to be the earliest collection of songs for secular schools, and several others of later date, besides "Musical Letters from Abroad" (1853). Among his most familiar and renowned tunes are the following: "Corinth" (I love to steal awhile away); "Cowper" (There is a fountain filled with blood); "Bethany" (Nearer, my God, to Thee); "Missionary Hymn" (From Greenland's Icy Mountains); and "Mount Vernon" (Sister, thou wast mild and lovely).

The degree of Music Doctor, conferred on him by the University of the City of New York, was the first ever given in America. In 1817 Dr. Mason married Abigail Gregory, by whom he had four sons, of whom the third son, Dr. William Mason, is recognized as one of the most distinguished musicians America has yet produced. In the last years of his life he lived at his home in Orange, New Jersey. He was a man of strong and impressive individuality, a virile nature in which an iron will was coupled with a

L. Agassiz

gentle and tender heart. He was chivalrously honorable and held an uncompromising regard for truth, which, while sometimes seeming to be too obstinately literal, was yet in essence a noble care for uprightness and integrity. He died at Orange, New Jersey, August 11, 1872. His large musical library was given to Yale College.

AGASSIZ, Jean Louis Rudolphe,
Distinguished Naturalist.

Jean Louis Rudolphe Agassiz was born in the village of Motier-en-Vuly, in the Canton Fribourg, Switzerland, May 28, 1807, son of Louis Rudolphe and Rose (Mayor) Agassiz. His father was a Protestant clergyman, as had been his progenitors for six generations. His mother, the daughter of a physician, a woman of intellect and refinement, assisted her husband in the education of her sons.

Louis Agassiz early developed a passionate fondness for birds and animals of all sorts, and he observed their habits and characteristics with great accuracy and intelligence. In the parsonage garden stood a large stone basin full of spring water, and in this the embryo ichthyologist had quite a collection of fishes before he was five years of age. In 1817 he was sent to a gymnasium at Bienne, where he became proficient in ancient and modern languages. In 1822 he entered the college at Lausanne, where he had access to a fine biological collection owned by Professor Chavannes, the director of the cantonal museum. It had been intended by his parents that Louis should follow commercial pursuits, but his singular aptitude for scientific study led them to change their plans and allow him to fit himself for the study of medicine; he, therefore, in 1824 began his medical studies at Zurich, where he benefited greatly by the kindness of Professor Schinz, who held the chair of natural history and physiology, and who allowed the youthful scientist free access to his private library and to his valuable collection of birds. In 1826 he passed to the University of Heidelberg, where he made the acquaintance of Alexander Braun, like himself an enthusiastic naturalist. Their friendship was of mutual benefit. An interesting item in connection with his studies at Heidelberg is the fact that the magnificent collection of fossils owned by Professor Bronn, the paleontologist, and used by him in giving Agassiz his first paleontological instruction, was bought in 1859 by the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was there used by Agassiz in instructing his American pupils. Agassiz in 1827 entered the University of Munich, and the lodging rooms of himself and Braun, who was again his fellow student, were the headquarters for the "Little Academy," an organization started by Agassiz, and over which he presided. There the most earnest and energetic young spirits of the university met to discuss scientific problems and to disclose to each other the results of their investigations in the various fields in which they were interested. Many of the professors attended these student lectures, and some of Professor Dollinger's most important physiological discoveries were there made known for the first time. In the summer of 1828, Von Martius proposed to Agassiz that he should write a description of a collection of some one hundred and sixteen specimens of fishes brought from Brazil by his lately deceased friend and colleague, J. B. De Spix. To this highly flattering proposition Agassiz assented with reluctance, fearing the work might too greatly interrupt his studies. He arranged and classified the collection in a most original manner, and the work, written in Latin and illustrated by

twenty-nine handsome plates, made its appearance in 1829. Agassiz was barely twenty-two years of age, and had just received the degree of Ph. D. from the University of Erlangen, when this his first published work brought him into prominence and won for him the recognition and commendation of the chief naturalists of the world. He received his degree of M. D. from the University of Munich, April, 1830, the dean in conferring it remarking: "The faculty have been very much pleased with your answers; they congratulate themselves on being able to give the diploma to a young man who has already acquired so honorable a reputation." The subject of his graduation thesis was, "The Superiority of Woman over Man." He had already begun his "Fresh Water Fishes," and in December, 1829, he commenced collecting material for a work on fossil fishes, for which purpose he visited the collections in the Imperial Museum in Vienna, reaching his father's house at Concise on the thirtieth of December, 1830. Here he passed nearly a year, with his artist, M. Dinkel, preparing plates and letterpress for "Fossil Fishes." At the close of the year 1831, he was enabled through the generosity of friends and relatives to go to Paris. Here he met Cuvier, to whom he dedicated his "Brazilian Fishes." The great naturalist, after questioning him as to the scope of his projected work on fossil fishes, and seeing the collection of accurate and artistic drawings which Agassiz had prepared, not only permitted him to see his private laboratory, but relinquished his own intention of publishing a volume on the same subject, and placed at Agassiz's disposal his collected material, notes and drawings. Agassiz held this as the happiest moment of his life, and he set to work with renewed vigor to show the master, who had thus honored him, that his confidence had not been misplaced. Two or three weeks later, Cuvier's sudden death added to the sacredness of this trust which had been committed to the youthful scientist. In March, 1832, his funds being exhausted, he was urged by his parents to leave Paris, and all his bright prospects might have suffered a total eclipse, had not Von Humboldt, hearing accidentally of his predicament, insisted in the most delicate manner on loaning him a thousand francs to tide him over the crisis.

In November, 1832, Agassiz accepted an appointment as Professor of Natural History in the college at Neuchâtel, at a salary of about $400, declining brilliant offers in Paris because of the leisure for private study that this position afforded him. His reputation attracted to the college a large number of students, and Neuchâtel became the cynosure of all scientific eyes. The presence of Agassiz was at once stimulating to the intellectual life of the little town. With the two Louis de Coulon, father and son, he founded the Société des Sciences Naturelles, of which he was the first secretary, and in conjunction with the Coulons also arranged a provisional museum of natural history in the Orphans' Home. He was hardly established in his chair at Neuchâtel, when he was offered that of zoölogy at Heidelberg, as successor to Leuckart; this appointment, although the emoluments were more than double the amount accruing from the Neuchâtel position, he declined. A serious calamity at this time threatened Agassiz; his eyesight became seriously impaired, and he was obliged to live in a darkened room, and to desist from writing for several months, which precautions effected a cure. In 1833 he married Cecile Braun, sister of his friend Alexander Braun, and established his household at Neuchâtel. Trained to scientific drawing by her brothers, his wife was of the greatest assistance to

Agassiz, some of the most beautiful plates in "Fossil and Fresh Water Fishes" being drawn by her. In 1833 appeared the first number of his "Récherches sur les Poissons Fossiles," a work comprising five quarto volumes, which took ten years for its completion. The first number was received with enthusiasm by the scientists, whose regard had long been attracted to Agassiz. He received February 4, 1834, at the hands of Mr. Charles Lyell, the Wollaston prize of the Geological Society of London, a sum of £31 10s., which was awarded as a recognition of the value of his lately issued volume. Buckland, Murchison, Lyell, and other English scientists were pressing in their invitations to Agassiz to visit England, which he did in August, 1834, was received with cordial enthusiasm, and made some fruitful paleontological investigations during his short stay. He was awarded the sum of one hundred guineas, voted by the British Association for the Advancement of Science for the "facilitating of the researches upon the fossil fishes of England," a gift, which at the instance of Lockhart, Sedgwick and Muchison, was repeated the following year, when he attended the meeting of the association in Dublin. Guided by Professor Buckland, he visited every public and private collection in the country, being treated with the greatest generosity by the English naturalists, who loaned him two thousand specimens of fossil fishes selected from sixty collections, which he was allowed to take to London and classify and arrange in a room at Somerset House placed at his disposal by the Geological Society. Two friends he made at this time, whose valuable assistance and coöperation were at his command during the rest of his life—Sir Philip Egerton and the Earl of Enniskillen, who placed at his disposal the most precious specimens of their noted collection of fossil fishes (now owned by the British Museum). He made a second visit to England in 1835, and in 1836 was awarded the Wollaston medal of the Geological Society.

The vacation of 1836 was spent by Agassiz and his wife in the little village of Bex, where he met De Charpentier and Venetz, whose recently announced glacial theories had startled the scientific world, and Agassiz returned to Neuchâtel an enthusiastic convert. His conclusion that the earth had passed through an ice age he announced at a meeting of the Helvetic Society of Natural Sciences in 1837, and despite the incredulity and derision with which it was at first received, the address was afterwards published, and led to profitable investigation on the part of geologists. In 1836 were published his "Prodromus of the Class of Echinodermata," a paper on the Echini of the Nescomien group of the Neuchâtel Jura; a description of fossil echini peculiar to Switzerland; and the first number of "Monographied Echinodermes." His work on fossil fishes steadily progressed, and he was greatly helped at this time by the sale of his original drawings, which were purchased by Lord Francis Egerton, and presented by him to the British Museum. In 1837 he was offered a professorship at Geneva, and a few months later one at Lausanne, both of which he declined, preferring to remain at Neuchâtel. The Neuchâtelois presented him with the sum of six thousand francs and a letter of thanks on his decision being made known. In 1838 he opened a lithographic establishment at Neuchâtel, where his delicate plates were printed under his own supervision. It has been said of this period of the life of Agassiz that "he displayed during these years an incredible energy, of which the history of science offers, perhaps, no other example." In addition to his duties as

professor, he was issuing his "Fossil Fishes" and "Fresh Water Fishes" and pursuing his investigations on fossil echinoderms and mollusks, the latter study leading to important results embodied in his volume, "Etude Critique sur les Molluscs Fossiles," which contained one hundred plates. In 1838 he made excursions to the valley of Hassli and to the glaciers of Mont Blanc, and later attended a session of the Geological Society of France at Porrentruy, where he reported his discoveries and conclusions, as he did later at the meeting of the Association of German Naturalists at Freiburg-im-Breisgau, in the Grand Duchy of Baden. In this year Agassiz was elected "Bourgeois de Neuchatel," a position which was remunerative as well as honorable. March 17, 1838, the King of Prussia gave 10,000 louis for the founding of an academy at Neuchâtel, and Agassiz was confirmed as Professor of Natural History. In 1839 he visited the Matterhorn and the chain of Monte Rosa, on both occasions being accompanied by artists and fellow scientists. During the winter of 1840 he recorded the results of his explorations in "Etudes sur les Glaciers." In this work he says: "The surface of Europe, adorned by a tropical vegetation and inhabited by troops of large elephants, enormous hippopotami, and gigantic carnivora, was suddenly buried under a vast mantle of ice, covering alike plains, lakes, seas and plateaus. Upon the life and movement of a powerful creation fell the silence of death. Springs paused, rivers ceased to flow, the rays of the sun, rising upon this frozen shore (if indeed it was reached by them), were met only by the breath of the winter from the north, and the thunders of the crevasses as they opened across the surface of this icy sea." In the summer of 1840, he established a station on the Aar Glacier, 8,000 feet above the sea, which became noted as the "Hôtel du Neuchâtelois." Here the summer was spent in confirming previous observations and in studying the phenomena of glaciers. Immediately on his return from the Alps, Agassiz visited England, and with Buckland, the only English naturalist who shared his ideas, made a tour of the British Isles in search of glacial phenomena, and became satisfied that his theory of the ice age was correct. He gave a summary of his discoveries before the British Association in 1840. In 1843 the "Récherches sur les Poissons Fossiles" was completed, and in 1844 the "Devonian system of Great Britain and Russia" appeared. In 1845 he received the Monthyon Prize of Physiology from the Academy at Paris for his "Poissons Fossiles." During the years 1841-45 Agassiz made constantly recurring visits of observation to the Alps, and in 1846 published "Système Glaciaire."

In 1846 he received a commission from the King of Prussia to visit the United States to continue his explorations. His fame had preceded him, and before he left Switzerland he was invited to deliver a course of lectures at the Lowell Institute, Boston. His subject was "The Plan of the Creation, especially in the Animal Kingdom," and his lectures met with enthusiastic applause, notwithstanding his broken English. He delivered in French, by special request, a second course on "Les Glaciers et l'Epoque Glaciaire." The Lowell course was repeated in Albany, New York, Charleston, South Carolina, and New York City, and other lectures were delivered in different parts of the country, where he journeyed seeking material for his Prussian report. In 1847, through the courtesy of Superintendent A. D. Bache, of the United States Coast Survey, the steamer "Bibb" was placed at his disposal, and greatly facilitated his researches. This generosity was one of the incidents which determined Agassiz

to remain in America. In 1848 the Lawrence Scientific School was established at Cambridge by Mr. Abbott Lawrence, and Agassiz, having honorably cancelled his engagement with the King of Prussia, accepted the chair of natural history proffered him by the founder. Agassiz burst like a full-orbed sun upon the little coterie of American scientists, who at the time needed a leader, not only dazzling them, but holding their attention and winning their hearts. His example of originating and putting into execution new projects, soon revolutionized not only the college with which he was connected, but other institutions of learning in America, and his vivifying influence awakened a universal interest in science. Harvard College was without either laboratory or collection to assist him in his classroom work, and an old bath house was the very humble beginning whence sprang the Cambridge Museum of Comparative Zoölogy, an enduring monument to the memory of him who was the moving spirit in its establishment. During 1848 he prepared, in conjunction with Dr. A. A. Gould, "Principles of Zoölogy," for the use of schools and colleges; in 1850 he published "Lake Superior; its Physical Characteristics"; from 1851 to 1854 he held the chair of comparative anatomy and zoölogy in the Medical College at Charleston, South Carolina; and in 1851, at the request of Superintendent Bache, made a survey of the Florida reefs and keys. In the spring of 1852 the Prix Cuvier was awarded to him for "Poissons Fossiles." The year 1854 saw the completion of a work begun in conjunction with H. E. Strickland, the "Bibliographia Zoölogiae et Geologiae." In 1857 the first volume of "Contributions to the Natural History of the United States" was published. The fifth and last volume being left by him incomplete, was edited by his son.

In August, 1857, Agassiz was offered the chair of paleontology in the Museum of Natural History in Paris, which he refused. Later he was decorated with the cross of the Legion of Honor. In 1859 the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy at Cambridge was founded, and he was given the post of permanent curator. He urged the foundation of a National Academy of Science, and was actively instrumental in 1863 in its organization and incorporation. His sympathies during the Civil War were with his adopted country, which he attested by being naturalized when the disruption of the Union seemed imminent. In 1861 he was awarded the Copley medal, the highest honor at the disposal of the Royal Society. In 1863 he made his most extensive lecturing tour, fearing that the growth of the museum might be stunted by lack of funds. In 1865 he visited Brazil, primarily for the benefit of his health, but the generosity of Nathaniel Thayer made it possible for him to take a staff of assistants to pursue his scientific researches. His return enriched the museum with large collections, and literature with "A Journey in Brazil." In 1868 he was appointed non-resident Professor of Natural History at Cornell University. In 1871 he participated in a trip of observation in the coast survey ship "Hassler" around Cape Horn, and then along the Pacific coast, and returned with valuable collections of mollusks, reptiles and fishes, and new evidence of the truth of the glacial theory. In 1873 he spoke eloquently to the Legislature, on its annual visit to the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy, of the needs of a summer school, and within a week John Anderson, of New York, who had read the speech in a newspaper, presented to him, as the site for a school, the Island of Penikese, in Buzzard's Bay, with the buildings thereon, and an endowment of $50,000 for the

equipment of the school, which was named by Agassiz "The Anderson School of Natural History." Professor Agassiz, who was growing enfeebled, remained the whole of the last summer of his life at Penikese. He had been elected a member of nearly all the scientific societies of the world, was given the degree of LL. D. by Edinburgh and Dublin Universities, before he had attained his thirtieth year, and in 1836 was made a fellow of the Royal Society of London, and a member of the French Academy of Science. Though he himself materially aided Darwin in arriving at evolutionism, he obstinately refused to accept the admirably marshalled facts on which the "Origin of Species" was based. To Agassiz the organic world presented stages of dominant types created according to a definite, preconceived plan, and so distinct from each other that, however close the gradations of forms constituting the types might be, no evolutionary progress from one to the other could ever be possible. Of this series of types he regarded man, by reason of his cosmopolitanism, as the final term. Among his publications are: "Natural History of the Fresh Water Fishes of Europe" (1839-40); "Etudes sur les Glaciers" (1840); "Fossil Fishes of the Devonian System" (1844); "Fishes of the London Clay" (1845); "Nomenclator Zoölogicus" (1842-46); "Principals of Zoölogy" (with Dr. A. A. Gould, 1848); "Lake Superior; Its Physical Characteristics" (1850); "Bibliographia Zoölogicae et Geologiae" (with H. E. Strickland, four volumes, 1848-54); "Contributions to the Natural History of the United States" (five volumes); "The Structure of Animal Life" (1852); "Methods of Study in Natural History" (1863); and "Geological Studies" (second series, 1866-76).

His second wife, Elizabeth Cary Agassiz, daughter of Thomas G. Cary, of Boston, caught the infection that made all who knew Agassiz desire to share his studies, and aided her distinguished husband in preparing his "A Journey in Brazil," and in connection with his son, Alexander Agassiz, wrote "Seaside Studies in Natural History," and "Marine Animals of Massachusetts." She also edited "Louis Agassiz; His Life and Correspondence" (1886). He was buried in Mount Auburn, Cambridge, Massachusetts, where Swiss pines shade his grave, and a boulder from the glacier of Aar marks its locality. He died December 14, 1873.

SAVAGE, James,

Legislator, Antiquarian.

James Savage was born in Boston, Massachusetts, July 13, 1784, son of Habijah and Elizabeth (Tudor) Savage, grandson of Thomas and Deborah (Briggs) Savage, and of John and Jane (Varney) Tudor, and a descendant of Major Thomas Savage, who came from St. Albans, England, to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1635.

He was graduated at Harvard College, A. B. 1803, A. M. 1806. He studied law under Isaac Parker in Portland, and under Samuel Dexter and William Sullivan in Boston, was admitted to the bar in 1807, and practiced in Boston. He was a representative in the State Legislature in 1812, 1813, and 1821; a member of the State Constitutional Convention, 1820; State Senator, 1826; and a member of the Executive Council, of the Boston Common Council, and of the Board of Aldermen. He founded the Provident Institution for Savings in Boston in 1817, and served successively as its secretary, treasurer, vice-president and president, through a period of forty-five years. He was an overseer of Harvard College, 1838-53; librarian of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1814-18, its treasurer, 1820-39, and its president, 1841-55; a fel-

low of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; and a member of the Boston Anthology Society. He received the degree LL. D. from Harvard in 1841. He devoted many years to antiquarian research and was for five years an associate editor of the "Monthly Anthology," which led to the "North American Review." He revised the volume of charters and general laws of the Massachusetts Colony and the Province of Massachusetts Bay, and edited William Payley's works (five volumes, 1823, new edition, 1830). He also published John Winthrop's "History of New England, 1630-46" (two volumes, 1825-26; second edition revised, 1853). His most notable work was his "Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, showing Three Generations of those who came before May, 1692" (four volumes, 1860-64), the result of twenty years of painstaking research.

He was married, April 25, 1823, to Elizabeth Otis, daughter of George Stillman, of Machias, Maine, and widow of James Otis Lincoln, of Hingham, Massachusetts. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, March 8, 1873.

MEREDITH, William Morris,

Lawyer, Statesman.

William Morris Meredith was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, June 8, 1799. His father was William Meredith, a distinguished lawyer of Philadelphia, who married Gertrude Gouverneur Ogden, a niece of Lewis Morris, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and of Gouverneur Morris. This lady was a woman of great accomplishments and of remarkable intellectual powers, and both she and her husband were contributors to the "Portfolio," a notable periodical of the time. Mr. William Meredith was president of the Schuylkill Bank, and for some time filled the office of city solicitor. He brought up his son carefully, while the latter was remarkable for his precociousness, as he is said to have been only thirteen years of age when he was graduated B. A. from the University of Pennsylvania, receiving the second honor in his class which made him valedictorian.

Following the example of his father, the young man chose the vocation of law, and at once gave himself up to study with such success that four years later he was admitted to practice. His youth was against him, however, and for several years it appears that he never had a case. When he was twenty-five years old he was elected a member of the State Legislature, and continued there until 1828, and was practically the leader of the Whigs in the lower house. Mr. Meredith was not successful at the bar until he had been a member of that fraternity for thirteen years; he then chanced to be thrown into connection with the celebrated Girard will case, which brought him into public notice, and business began to come to him soon after. Indeed, it is stated that in all the important cases in Philadelphia between 1840 and 1873, Mr. Meredith was concerned. In 1843 he became president of the Select Council of Philadelphia, and continued to hold that position until 1839. In 1837 he was one of the members of the State Constitutional Convention, and he was a prominent candidate for the United States Senate in 1845. In 1849, when General Zachary Taylor became president, he appointed Mr. Meredith to be Secretary of the Treasury, and he continued in the office until the death of General Taylor, when he returned to Philadelphia and resumed the practice of law. In 1861 Mr. Meredith was appointed by Governor Curtin a member of the celebrated Peace Congress, which disbanded after much earnest effort, but without accomplishing anything. In the same year Mr. Mere-

dith was appointed Attorney-General of the State of Pennsylvania, and continued to hold that position until 1867, when he resigned. His service in this important office is credited with having been marked by the exhibition of rare ability. In 1870 he was appointed by President Grant senior counsel, on the part of the United States, of the Geneva Arbitration Tribunal, and he assisted in preparing the American case, but resigned soon after. In 1872 he was again a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention, of which he was made presiding officer.

As a lawyer, Mr. Meredith was highly esteemed, and in his cases before the United States Supreme Court, was listened to earnestly and with respect. He died in Philadelphia, August 17, 1873.

TODD, John,

Clergyman, Author.

The Rev. John Todd was born at Rutland, Rutland county, Vermont, October 9, 1800, a direct descendant of Christopher Todd, a native of Pontefract, Yorkshire, England, who with his wife and child settled in New Haven, Connecticut, between 1641 and 1647. The family is a large one, and is distinguished for the number of clergymen, doctors and soldiers it has produced, but probably none has exerted a wider influence than John Todd, whose words, to use the language of the Psalmist, have gone "unto the end of the world," and none has gained a greater victory over oppressing circumstances.

Six years after John Todd was born, his father, who had been crippled for some time, died; his mother was an incurable invalid, and the children, who were many, were scattered among various relatives, John going to live with an aunt at North Killingworth, Connecticut. At the age of ten he was placed with another relative at New Haven, Connecticut, and there attended school for a time and formed the determination to go to college. In 1818 he presented himself for admission to Yale, having walked to New Haven on foot from Charlestown, Massachusetts, and was allowed to enter, although he was insufficiently prepared. This want of adequate preparatory training and the necessity of supporting himself by teaching, made his progress through college difficult, and twice his health broke down under the strain. His will power carried him through, however, and he was graduated with his class. He then entered Andover Theological Seminary, where he paid his expenses largely by his pen, and became so favorably known as a preacher and orator that he was offered a pastorate before he had finished his studies. He was graduated at the seminary in 1825, and in 1826 became pastor of a new Congregational church at Groton, Massachusetts, formed by seceding "Orthodox" members of the old First Church, and here he remained, prospering in his work, until 1833, declining calls to Portland, Maine, and Salem, Massachusetts, and an invitation to become the editor of the "New York Observer." From 1833 until 1836 he served as pastor of a new Congregational church at Northampton, Massachusetts, and from 1836 until 1842 of the First Congregational Church of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. In 1842 he was called to the First Congregational Church of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and he remained its pastor until failure of health forced him to resign in 1872. His parish was a large one, and in addition to the regular duties of preaching, visiting, marrying and burying, he performed those of chairman of the school committee and president of the board of trustees of a girls' school.

By this time his works were well known in England, as well as at home, and his pen was kept busy in producing

new books, or in writing for religious newspapers. He produced about thirty volumes in all, some of which sold to the extent of several hundred thousand copies, several of them being translated into various European and Asiatic languages. Those for children and youth were especially popular. His "Student's Manual" and "Index Rerum" (1835), have passed through a number of editions. His "Lectures to Children" (1834) was used as a text-book at Sierre Leone mission, and was printed in raised letters for the blind. "Simple Sketches" (1843) embodied several essays written during his college course. "Woman's Rights" (1867) was wittily answered by Gail Hamilton in "Woman's Wrongs" (1888). His last book, "Old Fashioned Lives," was published in 1870. Dr. Todd visited the Adirondacks every summer for more than twenty years, and subsequently "roughed it" in the woods of Maine and Canada. He was an expert fisherman and a good shot, though he never took the life of any creature for mere sport. His reputed prowess in that direction and his staunch Calvinism are supposed to have suggested to Longfellow the character of the parson in his "Birds of Killingworth" (1863):

The wrath of God he preached from year to year,
And read with fervor Edwards "On the Will."
His favorite pastime was to slay the deer,
In summer, on some Adirondack hill.

Recreation at home was found in keeping bees and in forming and carving articles of wood and ivory in a well equipped workshop adjoining his study. Dr. Todd greatly encouraged and helped Mary Lyon in her efforts to found Mt. Holyoke Seminary, and his labors in behalf of education in general were almost as important as those performed as a religious teacher. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Williams College in 1845. He was married, in 1830, to Mary Skinner, daughter of Rev. Joab Brace, for fifty years pastor of the Congregational church at Newington, Connecticut. He died at Pittsfield, August 24, 1873. See "John Todd, the Story of his Life," edited by his son, Rev. John E. Todd (1876).

WYMAN, Jeffries,
Scientist, Author.

Jeffries Wyman was born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, August 11, 1814, son of Dr. Rufus Wyman, the first physician of the McLean Insane Asylum.

He was graduated from Harvard, Bachelor of Arts, 1833, Master of Arts and Doctor of Medicine, 1837, and began practice in Boston, Massachusetts. He was Demonstrator in Anatomy at Harvard College, 1836-37. In 1839 he became curator of the Lowell Institute, giving a course of lectures there on comparative anatomy and physiology, 1840-41, and a second course in 1849. He continued his medical studies in Paris and London in 1841-43. He was Professor of Anatomy and Physiology in Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia, 1843-47, and Hersey Professor of Anatomy at Harvard College, 1847-74. He was also a member of the faculty of the Museum of Comparative Zoology, which he had himself founded, and an instructor in comparative anatomy in the Lawrence Scientific School, Harvard. He was a member of the Boston Society of Natural History, its recording secretary, 1839-41, curator of various departments, and president of the society, 1856-70, leaving to this organization his rare collection in comparative anatomy; a fellow, councillor, and president (1856) of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; was named by Congress a corporate member of the National Academy of Sciences in

1863; was chosen one of the original seven trustees of the Peabody Museum, and also its curator, contributing to the reports of the trustees (seven volumes, 1867-74); was a member of the Linnæan Society of London, of the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain, and of various other scientific organizations. His researches resulted in important discoveries in comparative anatomy, physiology, palæontology, ethnology and archæology.

His bibliography, embracing one hundred and seventy-five titles, includes: "On the External Characters, Habits and Osteology of the Gorilla" (1847); "On the Nervous System of the Bull-Frog" (1853); "Observations on the Development of the Skate" (1865); "Observations and Experiments on Living Organisms in Heated Water" (1867), and "Fresh-water Shellmounds of the St. John's River, Florida" (posthumously, 1875). See "Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences" (volumes ii, 1886); also biographical sketches by Asa Gray, O. W. Holmes, S. Weir Mitchell, F. W. Putnam, B. G. Wilder, and a memorial sonnet by Lowell. He died in Bethlehem, New Hampshire, September 4, 1874.

WINLOCK, Joseph,

Famous Astronomer.

Joseph Winlock was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, February 6, 1826, son of Fielding and Nancy (Peyton) Winlock. His grandfather, Joseph Winlock, enlisted in the Continental army as a private, rose to the rank of captain, was in the battles of Germantown and Monmouth, and endured the privations of Valley Forge. In 1787 he was married to a Miss Stephenson, of Virginia, and settled in Kentucky, on lands granted him for military service. He aided in framing the State Constitution, and was for some years in the State Senate. In the war of 1812 he held the rank of brigadier-general, and went with three regiments to Vincennes. Fielding Winlock, a lawyer by profession, was clerk of the State Senate committee on military affairs during the preparations for the war of 1812, and performed many of the duties of adjutant-general. He served in the army as aide to his father, and later on General Shelby's staff, and after the war held various honorable positions.

Joseph Winlock was graduated at Shelby College, Kentucky, in 1845, and was appointed Professor of Mathematics and Astronomy in that institution. An excellent Merz equatorial telescope was the property of the college, and he made himself familiar with its construction and manipulation. In 1851 he attended the fifth meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in Cincinnati, and the result was an invitation in 1852 to become a computer in the office of the "American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac" at Cambridge, Massachusetts. In 1857 he became Professor of Mathematics in the United States Naval Observatory at Washington, but soon returned to Cambridge as superintendent of the "American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac." In 1859 he removed to Annapolis, Maryland, to take charge of the mathematical department in the United States Naval Academy, but on the removal of the academy to Newport, Rhode Island, in consequence of the outbreak of the Civil War, he returned to his old position at Cambridge. In 1866 he became Phillips Professor of Astronomy at Harvard College and director of the observatory, and later was given the additional position of Professor of Geodesy in the Lawrence Scientific School of the university. He at once began to provide for the redaction and publication of the unfinished work of his predecessors,

the Bonds, father and son, issuing a volume on sun-spots, and also projecting a catalogue of zone-stars. A catalogue of polar and clock-stars appeared after his death. He added to the appliances of the observatory in every direction, among the instruments acquired being a seven-foot equatorial by Clark, a Bond standard-clock with break-circuit attachment for transmitting time-signals, a Frodsham break-circuit disereal chronometer (the original device of Mr. Winlock), a transit made in the workshop of the Pulkowa observatory, and a Zollner astrophotometer. Through his influence $12,000 were contributed for the purchase of a new meridian circle, and in 1867 he went to Europe to visit the principal observatories and to acquaint himself with improvements in astronomical instruments. The circle ordered for the Cambridge Observatory embodied some improvements of his own suggestion, and these were endorsed by the most skilled astronomers. The new instrument was first put to use in 1870 and was turned upon the zone of stars between 50° and 55° of north declination, that being the field of observation assigned to the observatory at Cambridge by the Astronomische Gesellschaft. By 1877 as many as 30,000 observations had been made with this instrument. He greatly lengthened a catalogue of time stars, begun in 1867, added a catalogue of new double stars, and produced a work upon stellar photometry, posthumously published.

In 1869 Professor Winlock headed a party that coöperated with officers of the coast survey in observing in Kentucky the total eclipse of the sun, August 7, and took eighty photographs, seven during totality. Subsequently he superintended the construction of a micrometer adapted to the nice measurement of distances and positions on the photographic plates. He was the first to obtain a photograph of the corona during any solar eclipse, and was the first to adapt to photographic purposes a telescope of long focus, fixed horizontally, and used without an eye-piece or a heliostat. He organized and directed a party under the auspices of the Coast Survey, which went to Spain to observe the total eclipse of the sun of December 22, 1870. He greatly increased the efficiency of the observatory in furnishing standard time to Boston, and in 1872 secured a contract for a special wire between Cambridge and that city, which should not be diverted to any other business. In 1874 he was appointed chairman of a commission appointed by Act of Congress to make inquiries into the causes of steam-boiler explosions, and devised some ingenious experiments calculated either to confirm or refute in detail the various theories which had been suggested to explain this class of accidents.

Professor Winlock received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Harvard in 1868. He was one of the corporate members of the National Academy of Sciences, and was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, not to mention other scientific associations. In 1872 Professor Winlock began preparing a series of astronomical engravings, and at the time of his death thirty-five large plates, beautifully executed, were ready for publication. He was one of the most modest and unassuming of men and his thought found expression in actions rather than words. To discover, was to impart unselfishly for the benefit of others, and he took no security for his own inventions and discoveries. Of him James Russell Lowell wrote:

Shy soul and stalwart, man of patient will
Through years one hair's breadth on our Dark to gain,
Who, from the stars he studied not in vain,
Had learned their secret to be strong and still.

Professor Winlock was married at Shelbyville, Kentucky, December 10, 1856, to Isabella, daughter of George Washington and Frances (Adams) Lane. She survived him with two sons and four daughters. Professor Winlock died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 11, 1875.

CUSHMAN, Charlotte Saunders,
Famous Actress.

Charlotte Saunders Cushman was born in Boston, Massachusetts, July 23, 1816, daughter of Elkanah and Mary Eliza (Babbit) Cushman, and eighth in descent from Robert Cushman, the pilgrim. In 1829 her father's death made it necessary for her to leave school to eke out the family income by singing in church and on public occasions. Her mother at great self-sacrifice procured lessons for her, and later a friend of the family furnished her with means for obtaining the best instruction Boston afforded. By chance she was brought to the notice of Mrs. Joseph Wood, an English singer, who arranged with James G. Maeder to fit her for an opera singer.

She made her debut at the Tremont Theatre, Boston, April 8, 1835, as the Countess in the "Marriage of Figaro," and during this engagement also sang in "Guy Mannering." Later she appeared in New Orleans, Louisiana, where her voice was impaired from overstraining, and by advice of James Caldwell, manager of the Camp Street Theatre, New Orleans, she decided to try the dramatic stage. After careful study she played Lady Macbeth to the Macbeth of William Barton. This led to a three years' engagement to play leading roles at the Bowery Theatre in New York City, where she opened September 12, 1836. Shortly afterward, this theatre was destroyed by fire, and her contract was cancelled. She then secured an engagement at Albany, New York, where she was retained for five months. At the close of the Albany season in 1837 she returned to New York City, and for two years played utility parts at the Park Theatre. In 1839 she appeared in support of Macready, the English actor, and later toured the northern States in his company. During the season of 1842-43 she successfully managed the Walnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia, and won special notice as Romeo to the Juliet of her sister Susan.

In 1844, accompanied by her sister, she sailed for London, England, where she appeared, February 14, 1845, as Bianca in "Fazio." She subsequently appeared in Liverpool, Manchester, Dublin, and other cities of the British Isles, and returned to the United States in 1849. Tours of the United States alternated with tours of England from that time till 1858, when she retired and took up her residence in Rome, Italy, making but occasional tours in America and Europe. In 1870 she returned to the stage, and remained before the public as an actress and reader for about four years. Her last tour came to an end on November 7, 1874, at Booth's Theatre, New York City, with a testimonial performance of "Macbeth," at the close of which she was presented with a laurel wreath by the Arcadian Club. William Cullen Bryant delivered the presentation address, and Charles Roberts read an ode, "Salve Regina," composed for the occasion by Richard Henry Stoddard. She was tendered a similar ovation in her native city on May 15, 1875, when she played "Lady Macbeth," at the Globe Theatre. Her final appearance on any stage was as a reader at Easton, Pennsylvania, June 2, 1875, and the remainder of her life was spent in Newport, Rhode Island, Ashland, and Boston, Massachusetts. Her greatest characters were Lady Macbeth, Queen Katherine, Nancy Sykes, and

Meg Merrilies in "Guy Mannering," which last she created. She frequently assumed male characters such as Hamlet, Romeo, Claude Melnotte, and Cardinal Wolsey, in which she was eminently successful. See "Charlotte Cushman: Her Letters and Memoirs of Her Life" (1878), by Emma Stebbins, the sculptor, a friend of Miss Cushman during her residence in Rome.

She died in Boston, Massachusetts, February 18, 1876.

BIGELOW, Jacob,

Physician, Scientist.

Jacob Bigelow was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, February 27, 1787, son of Jacob Bigelow. His father, a graduate of Harvard University in 1776, was the minister of the town of Sudbury for many years.

Jacob Bigelow Jr. was graduated at Harvard University in 1806, and received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the University of Pennsylvania in 1810. From 1815 and for fifty years thereafter he was Professor of Materia Medica in the Medical Department of Harvard University, and during 1816-27 was Rumford Professor of the Application of Science to the Useful Arts in the Academic Department of the same institution. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences for sixty-seven years, and president from 1846 to 1863, when he declined a reëlection. He was a member of the American Philosophical Society, the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Medico-Chirurgical Society of Edinburgh, the Linnean Society of London, and other scientific associations. He was recognized as a wise and judicious teacher and as the promoter of beneficent public institutions and improvements. He conceived the plan of an extensive forest garden cemetery, and Mount Auburn was laid out in 1831 according to his plans. He originated his own experiments, and solved his own problems. He was a born artificer, mechanician and inventor, familiar with the work and methods of every sort of handicraft. He constructed the models and drawings for his lectures, and when illustrations were needed for his great work on botany he brought into use an original method of printing in color directly from copper plates, long before the time of photography and chromolithography.

Dr. Bigelow published: "Florula Bostoniensis" (1814), which was for nearly two centuries the manual for New England amateur botanists; an American edition of "Sir James Edward Smith's Introduction to Botany" (1814); "American Medical Botany," with color plates (1817-21); "Nature in Disease," a volume of essays (1854); "A Brief Exposition of Rational Medicine" (1858); "History of Mount Auburn" (1860), and "Modern Inquiries" (1867). His botanical knowledge, with that of the materia medica and his classical scholarship, placed him at the head of the committee which in 1820 formed the "American Pharmacopœia." Several genera of plants were named Biglovia in his honor, notably some golden flowered composite of the Southern and Western United States, of Mexico and the Andes of South America. In 1816 he published the substance of his Harvard lectures in a volume entitled "Elements of Technology." Of his medical writings, his discourse on "Self-Limited Diseases" is the most famous, and an address delivered before the Massachusetts Institute of Technology on "The Limits of Education" is scarcely less so. He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Harvard University in 1857.

He married Mary Scollay, of Boston, by whom he had several children, the eldest of whom was the distinguished surgeon and educator, Dr. Henry Jacob Bigelow. Dr. Bigelow died in Boston, January 10, 1879.

CUSHING, Caleb,

Statesman.

Caleb Cushing was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, January 17, 1800, son of John Newmarch Cushing; grandson of Benjamin and Hannah (Hazeltine) Cushing; great-grandson of Caleb and Mary (Newmarch) Cushing; great-great-grandson of the Rev. Caleb and Elizabeth (Cotton) Cushing; great-great-great-grandson of John and Sarah (Hawke) Cushing; and great-great-great-great-grandson of Matthew and Nazareth (Pitcher) Cushing, who emigrated from England in 1638 and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts.

He was graduated at Harvard in 1817, pursued a post-graduate course in mathematics, moral philosophy and law, 1817-19, and was tutor in mathematics and natural philosophy, 1820-21. He then engaged as law clerk in the office of Ebenezer Mosley, of Newburyport, and was admitted to the bar in 1822. In 1825, 1833, 1834, 1846 and 1850 he was a representative in the State Legislature from Newburyport, and in 1826 a State Senator from Essex county. He was a Whig representative in the Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh Congresses, 1835-43. In the disruption of the party incident to the accession of President Tyler, Mr. Cushing supported the administration, and came to be classed as a Democrat. President Tyler sent his name to the Senate as Secretary of the Treasury, but he was refused confirmation on political grounds. The President in 1843 appointed him commissioner to China to negotiate a treaty with the empire, enlarging his powers to envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary, and in 1844 authorizing him to treat also with Japan. He was successful in negotiating a treaty and establishing regular diplomatic relations with the celestial empire, and in 1844 he returned to America by way of Mexico, thus completing the circumnavigation of the globe. In 1846 he was elected by both parties a State Representative from Newburyport. He appealed to the Massachusetts Legislature to appropriate $20,000 to equip a regiment of volunteers for the Mexican war, and, failing to obtain the appropriation, he, with the aid of friends, contributed the sum needed, and he went to Mexico as colonel of the regiment, being promoted to the rank of brigadier-general soon after his arrival at the seat of war. While in Mexico he was nominated by the Democrats of Massachusetts for Governor of the State, and was again nominated in 1848, but in both elections was defeated by George N. Briggs, the Whig candidate. In 1850 he was again a member of the State Legislature, and was mayor of Newburyport, 1851-52. He was appointed an additional justice of the Supreme Court of the State in 1852, and on March 4, 1853, he was appointed by President Pierce Attorney-General in his cabinet. At the close of the Pierce administration he was a representative in the Legislature from Newburyport three successive terms. At the meeting of the Democratic National Convention in Charleston, South Carolina, in April, 1860, Mr. Cushing was made permanent chairman, and left the convention with the other Northern Democrats who subsequently met in Baltimore, Maryland, and nominated Stephen A. Douglas as their candidate for the Presidency. In December, 1860, President Buchanan appointed him a confidential commissioner to South Carolina to determine the disposition of the people toward reconciliation. He supported the administration of Mr. Lincoln, offering his services to Governor Andrew "in any capacity, however humble, in which it may be possible for me to contribute to the public weal in the present critical emergency," and was

entrusted with various confidential missions both by the President and by the cabinet officials at Washington. In 1866 he was a member of the commission appointed to revise and codify the laws of Congress. He was sent to Bogota, South America, in 1868, by Secretary Seward, to negotiate with the United States of Colombia, and successfully accomplished the mission. With Morrison Waite and William M. Evarts, he was counsel for the United States at Geneva in 1871 in settling the Alabama claims. In 1873, upon the death of Chief Justice Chase, President Grant appointed Mr. Cushing Chief Justice of the United States, but his name was not favorably received by the Senate, and before a vote was taken, Mr. Cushing declined the appointment. He was United States Minister to Spain, 1874-77.

He received from Harvard the degree of Master of Arts in 1820, and that of Doctor of Laws in 1852. He was an overseer of Harvard, 1852-56, and was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. Among his works are: "History of the Town of Newburyport" (1826); "The Practical Principles of Political Economy" (1826); "Historical and Political Review of the Late Revolution in France" (two volumes, 1833); "Reminiscences of Spain" (two volumes, 1833); "Growth and Territorial Progress of the United States" (1839); "Life of William H. Harrison" (1840); "The Treaty of Washington" (1873); and frequent contributions to magazines and reviews. He died in Newburyport, Massachusetts, January 2, 1879.

He was married, in 1823, to Caroline, daughter of Judge Wilde, of the Massachusetts Supreme Court.

CLIFFORD, John Henry,

Lawyer, Governor.

John Henry Clifford, governor of Massachusetts, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, January 16, 1809, son of Benjamin and Achsah (Wade) Clifford.

He was graduated at Brown University in 1827, admitted to the bar in 1830, and practised law in New Bedford, Massachusetts. He was elected a State Representative in 1835, was an aide-de-camp to Governor Everett, 1836-40, and in 1845 was elected to the State Senate. He was District Attorney, 1839-49, Attorney-General, 1849-53, and prosecuted Professor John W. Webster, of Harvard, for the murder of Dr. Parkman in 1850.

In 1853 he was elected Governor of the State by the Legislature, having failed to secure a plurality in the regular election, although he had 25,000 more votes than either of his opponents. He was again Attorney-General, 1854-58. In 1862 he was again elected to the State Senate and served as president of that body. In 1867 he was elected president of the Boston & Providence railroad. He was overseer of Harvard College, 1854-59 and 1865-68, and president of the board of overseers, 1868-74; trustee of the Peabody Education Fund from its foundation, and a member of the United States Commission on the Fisheries, under the arbitration treaty with Great Britain. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He officiated at Harvard College on the occasion of the induction of President Walker, May 24, 1853, and of President Eliot, October 19, 1869, on each occasion delivering an impressive address. In 1877 he declined appointments as United States Minister to Turkey and to Russia, severally tendered him by President Grant. Brown University conferred upon

him the degree of Master of Arts in 1830, and that of Doctor of Laws in 1849, and Harvard and Amherst gave him the degree of Doctor of Laws in 1853. He died in New Bedford, Massachusetts, January 2, 1876.

He was married, in 1832, to Sarah Parker, daughter of William Howland Allen, granddaughter of the Hon. John Avery Parker, of New Bedford, and a lineal descendant of Captain Myles Standish, the Puritan.

GARRISON, William Lloyd,

Leader in Abolition of Slavery.

William Lloyd Garrison was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, December 10, 1805, son of Abijah and Frances Maria (Lloyd) Garrison, who emigrated from Nova Scotia to Newburyport in 1805. The father, a seafaring man, left his home in his son's infancy and never returned.

William Lloyd Garrison was an apprentice, compositor and foreman in the printing office of the "Newburyport Herald" from 1818 to 1825. In 1826 he became editor of the "Newburyport Free Press," to which John G. Whittier sent anonymous contributions, and, on his identity being discovered by Garrison, became his firm friend. This enterprise not succeeding, he next went to Boston, where he edited the "National Philanthropist," a temperance journal. In 1828 he removed to Bennington, Vermont, and became editor of the "Journal of the Times," an organ established to support the candidacy of John Quincy Adams for the Presidency for the second term. In September, 1829, he joined Benjamin Lundy at Baltimore in the publication of an anti-slavery paper called the "Genius of Universal Emancipation," with the understanding that he might advocate the doctrine of immediate emancipation. His denunciation of a citizen of Newburyport for employing his ships in the domestic slave trade caused his prosecution and imprisonment for libel. Arthur Tappan, of New York, shortly afterward paid the fine, and he was released and went North to procure support for a journal of his own at Boston. Christian churches refused him the use of their audience rooms, and Julian Hall, the headquarters of an infidel society, was used by him for the delivery of three lectures. On January 1, 1831, he founded in Boston "The Liberator," which he continued to edit until slavery was abolished and the war ended in 1865. In "The Liberator" he announced a purely moral and pacific warfare against slavery, but he was charged with inciting slave insurrections, and the State of Georgia offered a reward of $5,000 for his apprehension. In January, 1832, with eleven others, he organized the New England Anti-Slavery Society, and in December, 1833, the American Anti-Slavery Society was founded in Philadelphia, and Mr. Garrison drew up its "Declaration of Sentiments." He opposed the scheme of African colonization, and recommended the formation of anti-slavery societies in every Free State. On October 21, 1835, he was mobbed in Boston after an effort made by the mob to find George Thompson, the English abolitionist, who was advertised to speak before the Boston Female Anti-Slavery Society. After being hustled through the streets with a rope around his body, he was finally saved by being put into jail. He opposed the formation of an anti-slavery political party, and advocated the admission of women to participation in the anti-slavery societies as speakers, voters and officers. As a non-resistant he refused to vote, but he also refrained because of the pro-slavery compromises of the Constitution of the United States, which in this aspect he pronounced (in Scriptural language) "a covenant with death and an agreement with hell." In

1844 he succeeded in bringing all the anti-slavery societies to this position. He parted company with the anti-slavery party on its formation, and continued his moral agitation, supported by a powerful band of followers. He advised the placing of the war on an anti-slavery basis, and the establishing of a new union with a constitution forever prohibiting slavery.

At the close of the war the sum of $30,000 was raised by public subscription and presented to Mr. Garrison as a token of grateful appreciation of his life services, and citizens of Boston erected on the city's most beautiful thoroughfare a bronze statue to his memory. He was a guest of the government at the raising of the national flag over Fort Sumter, April 14, 1865, on the fourth anniversary of the surrender of the fort and of the inauguration of the war.

He was married, in Brooklyn, Connecticut, September 4, 1834, to Helen Eliza, daughter of George and Sally (Thurber) Benson. They were the parents of seven children, of whom four sons and one daughter survived infancy. His last resting place is on Smilax path, in Forest Hills Cemetery, Boston, near the Soldiers' monument and French's bronze tablet for the sculptor Millmore. The Public Library and the State House in Boston also perpetuate his name on their walls. He died in New York City, May 24, 1879.

CLARKE, Edward H.,

Physician, Author.

Edward H. Clarke was born at Norton, Bristol county, Massachusetts, February 2, 1820, son of Rev. Pitt and Mary Y. (Stimpson) Clarke. His mother was a native of Hopkinton, Massachusetts.

He was graduated at Harvard College in 1841, at the head of his class, and intended to take up the study of medicine, but owing to ill health he could not carry out his wishes for several years, and did not receive the degree of Doctor of Medicine until 1846. On account of the mild climate of Philadelphia, he made that city his home while he was studying. On returning to Boston to practice he met with unexpected opposition on account of the fact that he had received his diploma outside the State of Massachusetts. He joined with Dr. Henry I. Bowditch in establishing his Society for Medical Observation, and in or about 1850, with some other practitioners, he attempted to found the Boylston Medical School in opposition to the Harvard interest, but the effort failed, the legislature refusing them the right of conferring degrees. Dr. Clarke's ability, however, could no longer be suppressed, and in 1855 he was appointed Professor of Materia Medica at Harvard, a position he retained until 1872. He was renowned for his skillful use of drugs, and after the death of his friend, Dr. Pury, he had the largest general practice of any physician in the city. In addition to this he made a specialty of diseases of the eyes and nerves, and cured some of the most difficult cases of nervous diseases on record. His principle was not to strengthen nervous patients by stimulants further than was necessary to produce a healthful circulation. It was his custom to exact a small fee from a patient who made a short story of his condition, but when people worried him by their loquacity, to charge them accordingly. He believed that the woman's rights movement was responsible for many nervous troubles, and in 1874 he published a work entitled "Sex in Education" to prove that women, by the nature of their constitution, were unable to bear the same mental and physical strain as men. This excited a lively controversy in America and Europe. In a book on "Visions," written during his

last illness and edited by Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, he advanced some rare instances of mental illusion, and explained them by scientific analysis, with illustrations of the visions represented in Shakespeare's plays. Other publications were: "Observations on the Treatment of Polypus of the Ear" (1869); "The Building of a Brain" (1874); and, with R. Amory, "Physiological and Therapeutical Action of Bromide of Potassium and Bromide of Ammonium" (1871). He delivered an address on "Education of Girls" before the National Educational Association at Detroit, August 5, 1874.

Dr. Clarke was married, October 14, 1852, to Sarah Loring Loud, of Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died in Boston, November 30, 1877.

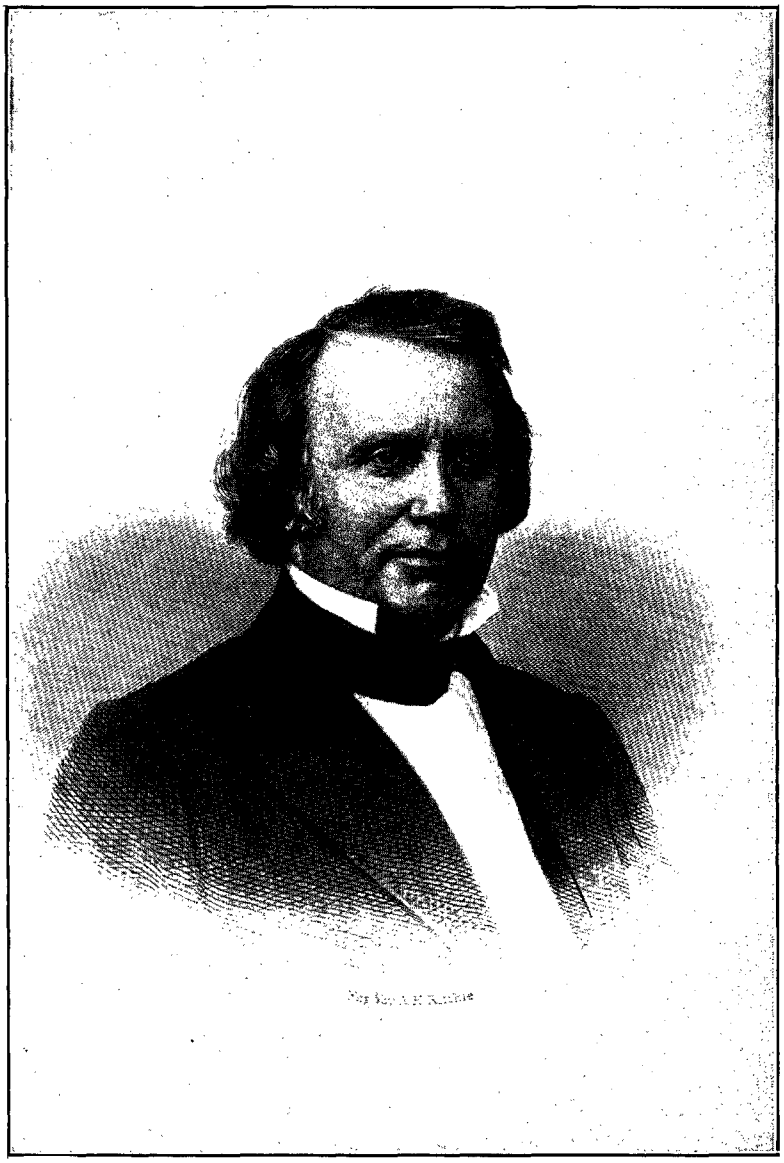
BOYDEN, Uriah Atherton,

Engineer and Inventor.

Uriah Atherton Boyden was born at Foxboro, Norfolk county, Massachusetts, February 17, 1804, son of Seth and Susan (Atherton) Boyden. After receiving his early education in the country schools he assisted his father in farming and blacksmithing until he joined his eldest brother Seth at Newark, New Jersey, in 1825. Returning to Massachusetts he was engaged under James Hayward on the first survey for the Boston & Providence railroad, which was his first work in an engineering capacity. Later he was employed at the dry dock in the Charlestown navy yard, under Colonel L. Baldwin, and subsequently at Lowell, in the construction of the Suffolk, Tremont and Lawrence mills and the Boston & Lowell railroad. In 1833 he opened an office in Boston, where he continued in the engineering profession and in scientific investigations until his death. During 1836-38 the Nashua & Lowell railroad was built under his direction.

His attention was directed toward the study of hydraulics, which he thoroughly mastered, and as the engineer of the Amoskeag Company he established extensive hydraulic works at Manchester, New Hampshire, an undertaking which occupied several years. In 1844 he designed an improved Fourneyron turbin water wheel for the mills of the Appleton Company at Lowell, Massachusetts, which utilized ninety-five per cent. of the power expended, and gained fully twenty per cent. over the style then existing. The original turbine was invented by Fourneyron, of France, in 1833; but the improved form, known as the Boyden turbine, is much used in the United States.

Many years previous to his death, Mr. Boyden had retired from the active practice of his profession, and devoted himself entirely to scientific investigations and experiments in light, electricity, magnetism, meteorology, chemistry and metallurgy. With apparatus of his own design, giving very exact results, he made an elaborate series of tests to determine the velocity of sounds traveling through the conduit pipes of the Charlestown and Chelsea water works. He was a man of hard, common sense, discriminating judgment, sagacity and foresight, possessing the peculiar practical wisdom that molds the means into results. Mr. Boyden gave considerable sums of money for the encouragement of study in the direction of mathematics and physics. In 1874 he deposited $1,000 with the Franklin Institute, to be awarded to any resident of North America who should determine by experiment whether light and other physical rays are transmitted with the same velocity. He established the Soldiers' Memorial Building at Foxboro, and to the Boyden Library of that town (which was so named in his honor) he donated $1,000 as a productive fund for the annual purchase of books. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, October 16, 1879.



H. Wilson

WILSON, Henry,

Statesman, Vice-President.

Henry Wilson was born in Farmington, New Hampshire, February 12, 1812, son of Winthrop and Abigail (Witham) Colbath. His father was a farm laborer, and was not only a poor man himself but was the descendant of poor men, with all his ideas of life associated with conditions of extreme poverty. Henry Wilson's father, grandfather and great-grandfather had been men without education and without experience more than that which was obtained by mere living in a new country. Even so late as 1812, Farmington was still a new country, having been incorporated into a town only fourteen years before the birth of Henry Wilson It was composed of only about a dozen houses, and the nearest approach to a town in the vicinity was Rochester, eight miles distant, while the nearest market was Dover, eighteen miles away, to which point everything raised in the way of products and for sale had to be hauled over rough roads. On his father's side, Wilson's ancestors were Scotch-Irish who came to America from the North of Ireland early in the eighteenth century, and settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. His great-grandfather, James Colbath, was the grandson of the first settler of that name, and died at an advanced age in the year 1800, leaving eight children. On the mother's side, there was the same show of constant poverty; but with both families there was never any taint of crime or wrong-doing, while his mother seems to have been a woman of great sense and discretion, and with more ambition than was exhibited by any other member of the family.

Henry Wilson was christened Jeremiah Jones Colbath, a name which was afterward changed by act of legislature to that by which he obtained fame, Henry Wilson. He was the eldest of a family of eight boys, and during his earliest boyhood succeeded in obtaining a knowledge of reading, but little else. It is related of him that when he was only seven or eight years old a sister of Governor Levi Woodbury of New Hampshire (afterward Secretary of the Treasury) gave him permission to make use of her library, or rather that of her husband, who was a lawyer of the neighborhood. At the age of ten the boy was bound out to service with a farmer, and from that time forward he was self-supporting. His apprenticeship lasted eleven years, during which period he received no schooling, or, at least, only that which his farmer-employer was bound to allow him, one month in each year, amounting to eleven months in the entire apprenticeship. However, his devotion to books and to work was so determined that he is remarkable in biography for the amount of information he acquired under these discouraging conditions. In the meantime he was active, industrious, and full of energy and determination. As he grew to young manhood he read newspapers, and even "Niles's Register." He also found in the library to which he had access, Plutarch's "Lives" and a memoir of Napoleon, and, at last, the biography of one Henry Wilson. This latter volume seems to have made a deep impression upon his youthful mind, for he resolved to be called by the same name, and carried out this resolution legally on obtaining his majority. At the age of fifteen he heard of Marshall's "Life of Washington," and became so much interested in what he learned of the book that discovering the existence of a copy at Rochester, seven miles from the farm where he worked, he traveled that distance until he had borrowed the book, which after a thorough reading he returned. At the age of twenty he could name the location of every battle in the

Revolution and the War of 1812, with date, numbers engaged, and the killed, wounded and prisoners on both sides. After completing his apprenticeship he engaged work on another farm and earned nine dollars per month, while receiving for his eleven years' service a yoke of oxen, six sheep, and the knowledge of farming which he had gained by experience. But during this period he had read nearly a thousand books, and, gifted with a remarkable memory, had in mind a great store of useful information which he felt assured would be of great use some day. In 1833 young Wilson heard that the trade of shoemaking could be learned at Natick, Massachusetts, with the prospect of self-establishment in that business after learning it. He traveled to that town on foot, and made a contract to serve a shoemaker for five months, or until he had learned the trade. He did learn it most thoroughly, and then worked for himself, earning his board and twenty dollars per month; and, when he had saved up sufficient means, he went to Stratford Academy, New Hampshire, and studied there and at Wolfsborough and Concord academies for several terms, teaching district schools during the winter. Unfortunately he loaned his earnings to a friend who failed to reimburse him, and he was obliged not only to abandon his intention of continuing his studies, but was compelled to return to Natick and to work again at the shoe business, for the following five years continuing to make shoes on his own account.

Meantime he began to interest himself in politics, and by 1840 began to be known as a public speaker and debater; as a matter of fact, through his efforts, many in his neighborhood were induced to abandon Democracy and vote for General Harrison for President, and, in the same election, in November, 1840, Henry Wilson was elected a member of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts from the town of Natick. While discharging his public duties with energy and ability, his shoe manufacturing prospered, his output in 1840 amounting to from one thousand to twenty-five hundred pairs per week. Curiously enough his goods were chiefly adapted to the Southern trade, and this although Mr. Wilson was an avowed Abolitionist; in fact, one of Mr. Wilson's Southern customers, who failed, offered to compromise his debt by the payment of money which would be the result of the sale of some of his slaves, whereupon Wilson gave him full discharge of the debt, declaring that he would receive no money obtained by traffic in human beings.

In the Massachusetts Legislature, during the first session of which he was a member, Mr. Wilson devoted himself to making entire acquaintance with routine business, and made little mark, but he was reëlected for the session of 1842, and then took a firm stand as a protectionist, the tariff question then being prominent. In 1843 and 1844 he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate, and declined reelection in 1845. It was in 1845 that Mr. Wilson first began to appear publicly in opposition to the slave trade and slavery, especially on the question of the admission of Texas to the Union. In 1848 he bought a newspaper in Boston, the "Republican," which he edited for two years, making it the leading paper of the Free Soil party. In 1850 Mr. Wilson was again elected to the State Senate, and made president of that body. In 1852 he was chairman of the Free Soil National Convention, held at Pittsburgh, and afterward of the national committee of that party. He was also nominated for Congress in that year, but was defeated, and in the following year was the unsuccessful Free Soil candidate for Governor.

Finally, in 1855, the Free Soil party combined with the American party in Massachusetts, and was successful in having him chosen to succeed Edward Everett in the United States Senate, and he took his seat in that body in February, 1855. It should be said of Mr. Wilson that if he had chosen to desert his principles and at the same time take part against a friend whom he respected he could have been elected United States Senator at the time when Charles Sumner was chosen on the twenty-sixth ballot in the Legislature, and by a change of a single vote. Wilson elected Sumner, and the latter acknowledged it by writing him a letter of thanks.

Mr. Wilson's first important speech in the United States Senate was made on February 23, 1855, and was in response to an attack by Senator Stephen A. Douglas, no mean antagonist, referring sharply to the way in which the North had been misrepresented in Congress by its own representatives. During the celebrated Kansas-Nebraska times, Mr. Wilson was consistent in the tenacity with which he held to his position as a Free Soil Republican. When Charles Sumner was brutally assaulted in the Senate chamber by Preston S. Brooks, of South Carolina, Mr. Wilson assisted in conveying his colleague to his lodgings, and on the following day brought the matter before the Senate, denouncing the act as "a brutal, murderous and cowardly assault." Brooks sent a challenge to Wilson, which he declined, in his answer repeating his sentiments concerning Brooks' attack, and expressing his firm belief in the right of self-defence. Later, in the Senate chamber, in reply to Mason, of Virginia, Wilson said: "This is not a place for assumed social superiority, as though certain senators held the keys of cultivated society. Sir, they do not hold the keys, and they shall not hold over me the plantation whip."

Not only with reference to the slavery question and its allied issues, but in connection with every important matter before the Senate, Mr. Wilson was frequently heard, and always listened to with respect, both for his opinions and for his acknowledged acquaintance with facts. On the outbreak of the war of the rebellion, Senator Wilson was made chairman of the committee on military affairs, and remained at the head of that committee during the entire war. In 1861 he recruited a regiment in Massachusetts and accompanied it to the front as its colonel, and for a time served on the staff of General George B. McClellan. Mr. Wilson's oratory was powerful and effective, if not polished, and he was one of the most industrious and useful members of the Senate. After the war he was very active in legislation on the reconstruction of the State governments in the South, being liberal to the Southern whites, while demanding for the blacks the full rights to which they were entitled. At the close of the term ending in March, 1871, he was reëlected to the Senate for another six-year term, but in June, 1872, was nominated for Vice-President of the United States on the ticket with General Grant, and was elected in the following November, receiving two hundred and eighty-six out of three hundred and fifty-four electoral votes. He resigned his seat in the Senate on March 3, 1873, and took his place as Vice-President, but during that year his health failed, and he suffered from a stroke of paralysis from which he never recovered. Many of Mr. Wilson's speeches and public addresses were published, and he had nearly completed his "History of the Rise and Fall of the Slave Power in America,"

which was published in Boston in three volumes (1872-75).

Mr. Wilson married, in 1840, Harriet M. Howe, of Natick, who died in 1870. Their only child, Lieutenant Hamilton Wilson, died in 1876, in Texas. Mr. Wilson died November 22, 1875.

SUMNER, Hon. Charles,

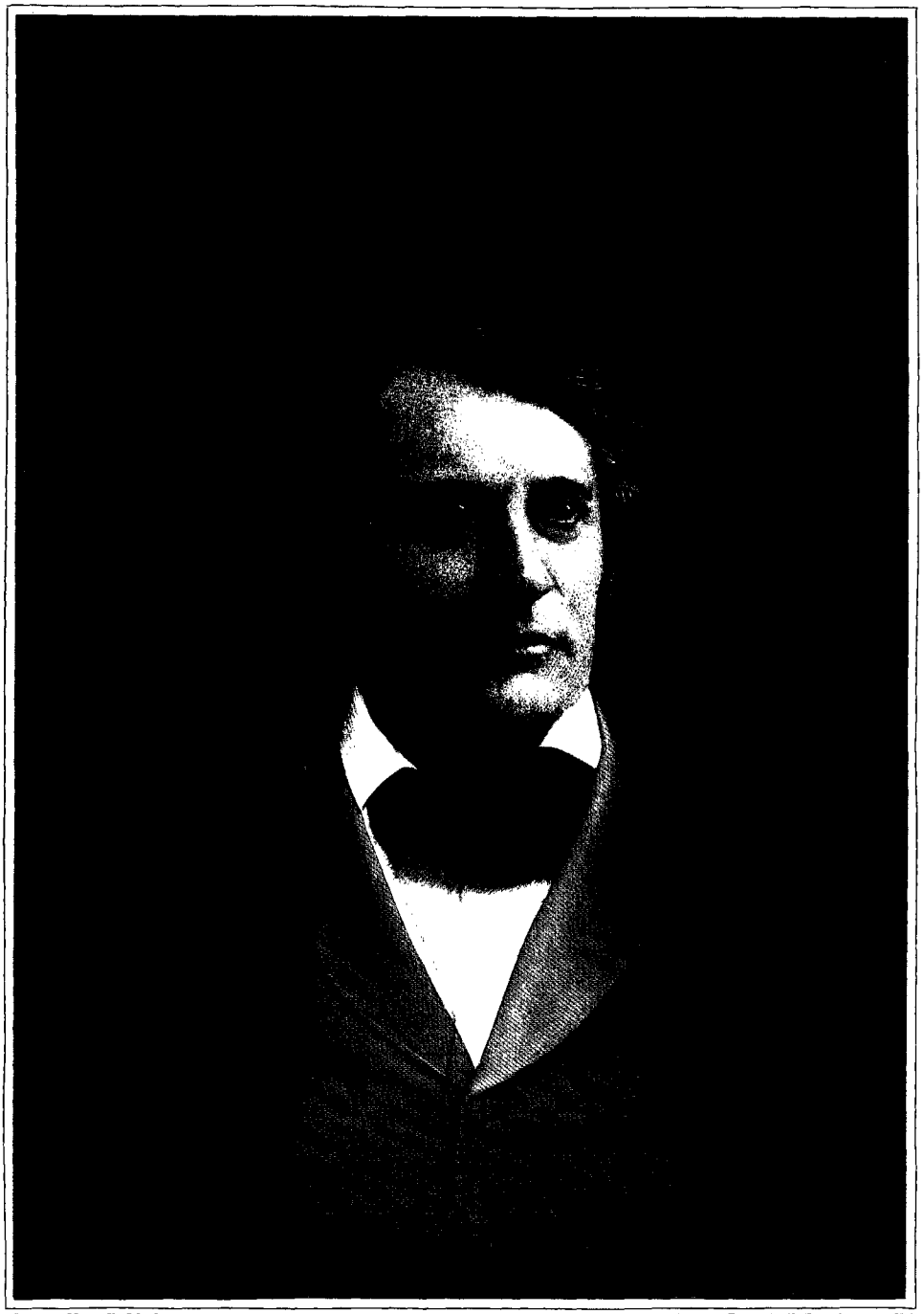
Distinguished Statesman.

Hon. Charles Sumner, one of America's most distinguished statesmen, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 6, 1811, son of Charles Pinckney and Relief (Jacob) Sumner, and grandson of Job Sumner, an officer in the Revolutionary army, who served at Bunker Hill, in the siege of Boston, and was second in command of the forces in New York at the time of its evacuation by the British.

Charles Sumner attended the Boston public schools, and, failing to obtain an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point, in his fifteenth year entered Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1830; as a student he excelled in history, literature and the classics, and won a second Bowdoin prize for an essay on "The Present Character of the Inhabitants of New England." He taught school, meantime studying at the Harvard Law School, from which he was graduated in 1834. He attracted the attention of Judge Story and Simon Greenleaf, and in 1834 entered the law office of Benjamin Rand, of Boston. While serving as editor of "The Jurist," he visited Washington, Philadelphia and New York, and met many of the distinguished men of the day. Returning to Boston, he engaged in practice, in partnership with George S. Hilliard. In 1835-36-37, during the absence of Judge Story, he served as an instructor in the Law School. He was selected to report "Story's Decisions," which he published in three volumes, also assisting Greenleaf in his "Maine Digest," and preparing the index to Story's "Equity Jurisprudence." In December, 1837, he visited Europe, and was cordially received by leading barristers, literary celebrities and political and social leaders in London, Paris, Vienna and Berlin.

Returning home, in 1840 he resumed his law practice, and was retained by the British consul in actions brought against British officers who had searched American ships suspected of being slavers. On July 4, 1845, in an oration at Boston, he made an argument against war, his effort marked by courage and sparkling eloquence. In 1845, as a member of the Whig State Committee appointed to organize the opposition to the admission of Texas as a Slave State, he formulated the resolutions presented at a meeting in Faneuil Hall, November 4 that year, declaring that "The government and independence of the United States are founded on the adamantine truths of equal rights and the brotherhood of all men." From this time Mr. Sumner was a recognized leader of the anti-slavery movement. On February 4, 1846, in Faneuil Hall, he urged the withdrawal of the United States troops from Mexico, and in the same month delivered a lecture on "White Slavery in the Barbary States." In 1848 he opposed the presidential nomination of Taylor, in the Whig Convention in Worcester, and later supported Martin Van Buren in the Free Soil National Convention at Buffalo.

He was now fairly launched upon a political career. He was the Free Soil nominee for Congress, against Robert C. Winthrop, and, although defeated, gained a national reputation by his conduct in the campaign. He was defeated for a seat in the Thirty-first Congress. He was a member of the Massachusetts Free Soil Convention in 1850. In the following year he was nominated for United



Lewis Mac Pubr Jr. — Martin Ormsbee Brooklyn N.Y.

Charles Schultz

States Senator, receiving the unanimous vote of the Free Soil members of the Legislature, and two-thirds of the vote of the Democratic members, and, being elected, took his seat December 1, 1851. His first important speech in the Senate, August 26, 1852, on "Freedom national. Slavery sectional," created a profound impression throughout the country, and attracted much attention abroad. In February, 1854, he opposed the Kansas-Nebraska bill in a masterly effort in which he epitomized the history of slavery, and foretold the breaking of the slave power. A debate followed between himself and Senator Butler, of South Carolina, which intensified the pro-slavery feeling against Mr. Sumner, and a proposal to expel him was seriously considered. On May 29-30, 1856, he delivered his speech on "The Crime against Kansas," and which was pronounced by Longfellow to be "the greatest voice, on the greatest subject, that has been uttered since we became a nation." On May 22, in the Senate chamber, the body not being in session, Senator Sumner was violently assaulted over the head with a cane by Preston S. Brooks, sustaining injuries from which he never entirely recovered. Mr. Sumner was unable to resume his seat in the Senate in the ensuing session, and for a time meditated resignation. He was reëlected in 1857, and attended the Senate for a single day, in order to cast his vote on the tariff bill, soon afterward sailing for Paris for medical treatment. He returned in November, and in December resumed his seat in the Senate, but was soon obliged to return to Paris on account of his ill health. He did not return to the Senate until December, 1859, and took no part in debate until June 4, 1860, when he delivered a strong speech on "The Barbarism of Slavery." When South Carolina seceded, he opposed any form of compromise between North and South. As chairman of the Committee on Foreign Affairs, he urged the surrender of Mason and Slidell, the Confederate envoys who had been taken from the British steamer "Trent" by Captain Wilkes, of the United States ship "San Jacinto." On September 10, 1863, in New York City, he delivered a speech on "Our Foreign Relations," which did much toward keeping the good will of England and France. He was reëlected to the Senate for a third term in 1863. He was a firm supporter of President Lincoln; he urged slave emancipation, introduced a bill to repeal all fugitive slave laws, and was the leading advocate of the Freedmen's Bureau bill. In 1864 he introduced the first bill to reform the civil service and advocated numerous salutary educational and other measures. In the Presidential campaign of that year he spoke in several large cities in support of Lincoln. In the Supreme Court he moved the admission of a colored man to the bar, and which was granted by Chief Justice Chase. In Boston, on July 1, 1865, he delivered a masterly eulogy upon Lincoln. He urged negro suffrage as essential to hastening reconstruction; opposed President Johnson, and voted for his impeachment. In February, 1867, he bore a leading part in effecting the legislation providing for negro suffrage. He opposed the proposed acquisition of Santo Domingo, which led to a personal rupture between President Grant and Secretary Fish, and the removal of Mr. Sumner from the chairmanship of the Committee on Foreign Affairs. In March, 1871, he delivered a speech censuring President Grant for his course on the Santo Domingo affair, and that project was consequently abandoned. As an anti-administration Republican he opposed the reëlection of Grant, and supported Greeley, declaring that "principles must be preferred to party." His health

breaking down, in 1872 he sailed for England, where he learned of his nomination by the Democrats for the Governorship of Massachusetts, and at once cabled his declination. On his return to the Senate in November, he was so ill that he asked to be relieved from service on committees, but on the opening day of the session he introduced a bill providing that "the names of battles with fellow citizens be not contained in the Army Register or placed on the regimental colors of the United States." He delivered his last public address in December, 1873, at the New England Society dinner in New York City; and on January 27, 1874, made his last appeal in the Senate for civil rights for colored citizens. He died in Washington City, March 11, 1874, being the senior Senator in consecutive service, having been elected four times; he was buried in Mount Auburn Cemetery, Massachusetts.

Mr. Sumner received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Yale, Harvard and Amherst colleges; he was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the American Philosophical Society and the Massachusetts Historical Society. A bust of Sumner by Crawford is in the Boston Art Museum, and another by Milmore is in the State House, Boston; a bronze statue by Ball is in the Public Gardens, Boston; and one by Anne Whitney stands opposite the Harvard Law School in Cambridge. In selecting names for the place in the Hall of Fame in New York, he was classed among "Rulers and Statesmen."

Mr. Sumner married, in Boston, in October, 1866, Alice Mason Hooper.

BARTLETT, William Francis,
Soldier of the Civil War.

William Francis Bartlett was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, January 6, 1840. A junior student at Harvard in 1861, when President Lincoln issued his first call for troops, he left college and joined the Fourth Battalion of Massachusetts Volunteers. Showing great aptitude for military duties and drill, he was appointed captain in the Twentieth Massachusetts Volunteers. On October 21, 1861, he was for the first time under fire at Ball's Bluff. He was severely wounded at Yorktown in the spring of 1862, and obliged to have his leg amputated. Returning to college for a brief period, he was enabled to graduate with his class and receive a degree. In September of the same year he organized the Forty-ninth Massachusetts Volunteer Regiment at Pittsfield, and was chosen colonel. Shortly afterward the regiment accompanied General Banks' expedition to Louisiana. Notwithstanding his physical disability, Colonel Bartlett led his men on all occasions with the most reckless daring, so that even the Confederate officers, struck with admiration at his bravery, on one occasion ordered their soldiers to desist from firing at him. He was twice wounded at Port Hudson, May 27, 1863. Returning North, he organized the Fifty-seventh Massachusetts Regiment, in time to participate in the Wilderness campaign the next spring. He was again severely wounded, and was promoted to brigadier-general for gallant and meritorious conduct. Resuming active service in the field when he was scarcely able to maintain his seat in the saddle, and reckless of danger as ever, he was taken prisoner before Petersburg, July 30, 1864. After a sufficient taste of the horrors of Libby Prison, he was exchanged in September, and assumed command of the First Division of the Ninth Corps, and in 1865 was brevetted brigadier-general.

Peace being declared, General Bartlett engaged in business for a time at the Tredegar iron works, Richmond, Vir-

W. F. Bartlett

J. Hooker

ginia, but eventually returned to New England, and married a lady of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where he made his residence and established himself in business. General Bartlett's military career is one of the most brilliant on record, and yet he suffered much from severe wounds and trying imprisonment, and his constitution never recovered from these terrible war experiences. Financial troubles harassed his latter years until he finally succumbed and died in Pittsfield, December 17, 1876, at the untimely age of thirty-six. See "Memoir of William Francis Bartlett," F. W. Palfrey (Boston, 1878).

HOOKER, Joseph,

Soldier of Two Wars.

Joseph Hooker was born in Hadley, Massachusetts, November 13, 1814. He received a thorough preliminary education, and when fourteen years of age entered the West Point Military Academy, from which he was graduated in 1837, at the age of twenty-three, in the same class with Generals Jubal Early and Braxton Bragg, both of whom came to distinction as Confederate leaders. At the beginning of the Mexican War he was appointed to the staff of Brigadier-General Hamar, being a second lieutenant in the First Artillery. He was present at the battle of Monterey, and so distinguished himself that he was brevetted captain, and in March, 1847, obtained the full rank of captain and assistant adjutant-general. He was with Scott at Vera Cruz, and was made major and lieutenant-colonel for gallant conduct at the National Bridge and Chapultepec. He remained in the army until 1853, but the conditions of a time of peace were objectionable to him, and in that year he resigned his commission and went to California, settled in Sonora county, and for several years worked his own farm. In 1858 he was appointed superintendent of military roads in Oregon, and obtained some other military surveying, and for three years was colonel of California militia.

At the outbreak of the Civil War he offered his services to the government, and in May, 1861, was commissioned brigadier-general and assigned to duty with the Army of the Potomac. The actual time of issuing General Hooker's commission was in August, but it was dated back to May 17. General Hooker was present at the battle of Bull Run, but took no part in it. From July to the following February he was stationed on the north bank of the Potomac, in Southern Maryland, to watch the enemy and to defeat any effort on their part to cross the river for the purpose of moving on Washington from that direction. He commanded the Second Division in the Third Corps of the Army of the Potomac, under General Heintzelman. This division afterward formed part of McClellan's army in the peninsular campaign, and at the siege of Yorktown, lasting from April 5 to May 4, 1862, Hooker so distinguished himself that on the day after the evacuation he was appointed a major-general of volunteers. As soon as it was learned that the enemy had evacuated Yorktown, Stoneman was sent forward to harass the Confederate rear with his cavalry, while Hooker with his division was ordered to support him. This movement brought about the battle of Williamsburg, in which Hooker's division held the entire Confederate army in check, though he had to contend with overwhelming numbers. Seeing that the retreating army had halted and that reinforcements were being sent back, Hooker sent to Heintzelman for assistance. He stubbornly held the road, which was the centre of his operations, while waiting for the requested aid, and three times the hostile columns pushed up to this key to

his position, and were driven back. He fought all the forenoon, and soon after midday Longstreet came up with a fresh division in support of the Confederates, and attacked so sharply that, though Hooker repulsed him, it was with the loss of four of his guns. At this juncture Kearny came up with his division, and relieved him. Hooker's loss in this engagement was 2,228 men killed and wounded.

General Hooker further distinguished himself on the Peninsula at the battles of Fair Oaks, Frazier's Farm, Glendale and Malvern Hill, during McClellan's change of base. On account of the part which he took in these battles, his division became known as "Fighting Joe Hooker's Division," thus giving him the sobriquet by which he was afterward always known. When the Army of the Potomac was called from the Peninsula to assist Pope in front of Washington, Heintzelman's corps with Hooker's division was one of the first to reach him at Warren Junction, where, on August 27, he was attacked by General Ewell, whom he repulsed and attacked in turn, driving him along the railroad, and compelling him to leave his dead, many of his wounded, and much of his baggage in Federal hands, this defeat of Ewell saving the army from a very critical situation. When the army was reorganized in September, preparatory to the Maryland campaign, he was assigned to the command of the First Army Corps. On the 14th of September occurred the battle of South Mountain, when Hooker, as a corps commander, added still more to his laurels. The attack was made by General Reno early in the morning, and was kept up for seven hours under a heavy fire, when Hooker came up with his corps, and at three o'clock in the afternoon formed his line of battle at the base of the mountain. The passes through South Mountain had been carried, and Hooker attacked the mountain side on the right of the gap, while General Reno attacked on the left; the enemy retreating precipitately before this terrible onslaught. Three days later occurred the battle of Antietam, in which Hooker bore a most important part. Lee's army lay behind the heights which line the western bank of Antietam creek, extending from near its mouth, where it enters the Potomac, for several miles up. McClellan's plan was to send across Hooker's corps above, supported by Mansfield, Sumner and Franklin, and to have them come down on the Confederate left. When he had turned it, Burnside was to cross a stone bridge on the Federal left and force back Lee's right, pushing on to Sharpsburg, thus reaching the enemy's rear and preventing his passage across the Potomac. Hooker made his first movement on September 16, and there was some artillery firing that night. Early in the morning the battle of Antietam began. A fierce attack was made by the enemy, and the right wing of the Federal army, under General Sumner, was badly shattered. General Hancock, who commanded a brigade in Smith's division, pushed forward in support of the Federals, driving back the force which had attacked Sumner. After this engagement the Federal army was so firmly established that the enemy did not again assail it with infantry, although it suffered considerably from artillery fire at short range. In this battle General Hooker was wounded in the foot, but remained on the field until the close of the engagement. The battle of Antietam was important, since it arrested General Lee's march of invasion, and obliged his retreat across the Potomac into Virginia. Hooker was unable to take the field again until November, when he superseded General Fitz John Porter in the com-

mand of the Fifth Corps; on Burnside's assuming the chief command, Hooker was assigned to the centre grand division of the Army of the Potomac, comprising the Third and Fifth Corps. When Burnside commenced his movement on Fredericksburg, Hooker brought up the rear of the grand army. He had no faith in the promise of Burnside's anticipated surprise of Lee, and he took no part in the great battle of Fredericksburg, which proved a frightful mistake, in which the loss of the Federal army was over 12,000 killed, wounded and missing.

Early in January, 1863, the divisions of Franklin and Hooker were put in motion in parallel columns, with the purpose of moving across the Rappahannock and along its banks six miles above Fredericksburg. A heavy rainstorm came up in the night, lasting two days, and converting the country roads into almost fathomless mud, through which the columns struggled on in what is known in army history as the "mud march." Finding that Lee was fully informed of his movement, General Burnside recalled the army to its quarters.

On January 26 General Burnside was relieved of his command, at his own request, and General Joseph Hooker succeeded him under appointment by the President. The result of this change of commanders was to revive in the army that zeal and confidence which had certainly been considerably weakened by the recent disaster. After his appointment to the command, General Hooker determined not to attempt any large operations on the impassable roads during the winter season, and he spent three months in efforts to bring the army into a condition of greater efficiency. He effected a number of improvements, such as abolishing the "grand divisions;" perfecting the several departments; consolidating the cavalry under able leaders, and improving its efficiency; and introducing corps badges, for the double purpose of distinguishing to what corps a soldier belonged and forming *l'esprit du corps*.

Before the spring campaign opened, Hooker found himself at the head of 120,000 infantry, and 12,000 well appointed cavalry. The Confederate army numbered scarcely half that force, two divisions under Longstreet having been detached, and which did not rejoin it until after the battle of Chancellorsville. General Hooker now formed the bold plan of marching up the Rappahannock, crossing it and its tributary, the Rapidan, turning Lee's flank near Chancellorsville, and attacking him *en reverse*. His turning column was put in motion April 27, 1863, including the Second, Fifth, Eleventh and Twelfth Corps. The movement resulted in the battle of Chancellorsville, which was attended by great loss of men, and resulted disastrously. Hooker was badly defeated, a fact which enabled Lee to concentrate a heavy force against him, and he was compelled to recross the river, narrowly escaping total destruction. It was a terrible disaster, and what made it worse was that on April 30 Hooker had issued an address in which he said, "It is with heartfelt satisfaction that the general commanding announces to the army, that the operations of the last three days have determined that our enemy must ingloriously fly, or come out from behind their defences, and give us battle on our own ground, where certain destruction awaits them." The result that actually occurred angered the whole country. Hooker had declared that the Army of the Potomac had failed to take Richmond on account of the incompetency of its leaders, and there was little sympathy felt for him in his defeat. Lee was so elated with his success in defeating the Army of the Potomac that he

formed a bold plan to invade Maryland and Pennsylvania, moved his army nearly one hundred and fifty miles around by the Shenandoah valley to the Potomac, and crossed the latter near Hagerstown.

The failure of Hooker to arrest this invasion caused great dissatisfaction, and at Fredericksburg he resigned his command, General Meade being appointed in his place. Hooker's failure had been complete, but it did not blind the administration to his great merit as a soldier. He was placed in command of the combined Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, and was sent to reinforce Rosecrans at Chattanooga. It was understood that as a division or corps leader Hooker had no superior. Soon after Grant assumed command at Chattanooga, his line being complete from the northern end of Lookout Mountain to the northern end of Missionary Ridge, Hooker made his splendid attack on the former position, which has passed into history as the "Battle above the Clouds," on November 24, 1863. All up the mountain side the battle raged furiously, the scene being hidden from Grant and Thomas down below in Chattanooga by the low-hanging clouds, which wrapped the contending armies from sight. Suddenly the fog lifted, and all in Chattanooga were witnesses of this strange conflict among the clouds, and saw the enemy driven from his works upon the summit, and that the mountain stronghold was Hooker's. Later Hooker joined in the pursuit of Bragg from Missionary Ridge, and pushed on until the Confederates took refuge in Dalton. When General Sherman organized his famous "March to the Sea" by the invasion of Georgia, Hooker remained in command of the Twentieth Corps, which was the consolidation of the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, and added to the laurels gained at Lookout Mountain by his splendid fighting at Resaca, Dallas, and in the operations in front of Atlanta. After the death of General McPherson, commanding the Army of the Tennessee, Hooker expected to succeed him, but was disappointed. Sherman did not altogether like Hooker, and advised the President to appoint General Oliver O. Howard to the vacant post. This was done, and Hooker asked to be relieved July 30, and was placed upon waiting orders until September 28. He was remembered, however, and his services respected, and he was brevetted a major-general in the regular army under date of March 13, 1865. After the close of the war he was placed in command of the Department of the East, with headquarters in New York City. In August, 1866, he was sent to Detroit, and put in command of the Department of the Lakes. September 1, 1866, he was mustered out of the volunteer service, and for some time was a member of a board for the retirement of officers. He was stricken with paralysis, however, and being incapacitated for further active service, he was retired at his own request, on October 15, 1868, retaining the full rank of major-general.

For the remainder of his life General Hooker resided in New York, and at last in Garden City (Long Island), New York, where his remains lie buried. He was a gallant and able soldier and general. As has been already said, in command of a division or corps he had no superior, but, precisely, as Ney and Murat, could not be turned into Napoleons by placing them in chief command of an army, so Hooker was out of place and unsuccessful when given the supreme charge, in the conduct of which so many other experienced officers had failed. He died in Garden City, Long Island, New York, October 31, 1879.

PEARSON, Eliphalet,

Clergyman, Educator.

The Rev. Eliphalet Pearson was born at Byfield, Massachusetts, June 11, 1725, son of David and Sarah (Danforth) Pearson, and a descendant of John Pearson, who emigrated from Yorkshire, England, in 1643, and settled at Rowley, Massachusetts, where he built the first clothing mill in New England.

Eliphalet Pearson first attended Dummer Academy, Byfield, Massachusetts, then entering Harvard College, from which he was graduated A. B., 1773, and received the A. M. degree in 1776. He taught school at Andover, Massachusetts, for a time. He was engaged with Samuel Phillips in the manufacture of gunpowder for the American army in 1775. Upon the opening of the Phillips school in April, 1778, he became its first preceptor, which office he held until 1786. He was Hancock Professor of Hebrew at Harvard College, 1786-1806, a period of twenty years. Upon the death of Lieutenant-Governor Phillips in 1802, Mr. Pearson succeeded him as president of the board of trustees of Phillips Academy, and continued in that office until 1820. He was acting president of Harvard College, 1804-06. He was connected with Colonel John Phillips in the establishment of the Andover Theological Seminary, and succeeded in combining the Hopkinson and Andover seminaries in 1808. He was ordained to the ministry, September 22, 1808, and served as Associate Professor of Sacred Literature at the Andover Theological Seminary, 1808-09. He was secretary of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; a member of the Society for Promoting the Gospel among the Indians and Others in North America; a founder of the American Education Society; president of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge; a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. The honorary degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Yale College and by the College of New Jersey in 1802. He edited Bishop Wilson's "Sacra Privata," and was the author of a Hebrew grammar, and lectures. He died at Greenland, New Hampshire, September 12, 1826.

He was married (first) to Priscilla, daughter of President Edward Holyoke, of Harvard College, and (second) in 1785, to Sarah, daughter of Henry Bromfield, of Harvard, Massachusetts.

RUSSELL, Benjamin,

Early Printer and Publisher.

Benjamin Russell was born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 13, 1761, son of John Russell. In August, 1775, he was apprenticed to Isaiah Thomas, of Worcester, publisher of the "Massachusetts Spy," and in 1780 substituted in the Continental army for his employer, who had been drafted. He joined the army at West Point, and was one of the guard at the execution of Major André. At the expiration of his military service he returned to Worcester, was released from his indenture, and on March 24, 1784, with William Warden, began publishing the "Massachusetts Centinel." In 1785 he became sole owner and editor, changed the name of the paper to the "Columbian Centinel," and continued to edit and publish it for forty-four years. During the crisis that followed the treaty of Versailles, and through the trying times of Shay's Rebellion, when other papers were fomenting up sedition, Mr. Russell stood for nationalism, and gave the administration of Washington his unwavering support. In the conduct of his paper he made a specialty of local news, which he gathered on street corners and in public

meetings. He also procured foreign news, personally boarding every vessel that came into Boston harbor. During the stay of the French exiles, Louis Philippe and other noblemen, in this country, Mr. Russell made lifelong friendships with them. He received from Louis Philippe an atlas which proved a great aid when he was editing the war news from Europe. In 1795 he began the publication of the "Boston Gazette." He retired from the "Centinel" in 1828 and from the "Gazette" in 1830. The "Centinel" has always been considered the best type of the early political newspaper of the United States; the most eminent Federalist statesmen and writers contributed to its columns, and it wielded no little influence in the early history of New England. It was united with the "New England Paladium" in 1830, and with the Boston "Gazette" in 1836. In 1840 it became merged in the "Daily Advertiser."

Mr. Russell was a member of the State Senate, of the Governor's Council, and of the Constitutional Convention of 1820. He published all the laws and official documents of the First Congress, 1789-91, intending that the work should be gratuitous, but a few years later, when the treasury could afford to pay, he was presented with $7,000. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, January 4, 1845.

PERKINS, Thomas Handasyd,

Man of Affairs, Philanthropist.

Thomas Handasyd Perkins was born in Boston, Massachusetts, December 15, 1764, son of ——— and Elizabeth (Peck) Perkins, and grandson of Edmund and Edna (Frothingham) Perkins, and of Thomas Peck, whose wife was a Handasyd. His father was a merchant, and his mother a founder of the Boston Female Asylum.

He was prepared for Harvard College by the Rev. Mr. Shute, of Hingham, but did not matriculate, having determined upon engaging in commercial pursuits. He was trained in a Boston counting room in 1785, visited and engaged in business with his brother James in Santo Domingo, and returned soon after as the Boston agent of his brother's house. He formed a partnership with his brother James in Boston in 1792, and which continued until the latter's death in 1822, and in the meantime established a house in Canton, China, under the firm name of Perkins & Company. He traveled in Europe in 1794-95. He was made president of the Boston Branch of the Bank of the United States in 1796, but resigned the next year and was succeeded by George Cabot. He was elected to the Massachusetts Senate in 1805, and for nearly twenty years thereafter served either in that or the other house of the Legislature. He was a projector of the Quincy railroad, the first in the United States, in 1827, and retired from business with a large fortune in 1838. He was prominent in establishing the Massachusetts General Hospital, with an asylum for the insane, and about 1812 donated his mansion house on Pearl street, Boston, worth $50,000, for a blind asylum, which was the foundation of the Perkins Institution for the Blind in 1853. The condition of the gift was that $50,000 should be raised as a fund for its support. With other members of his family he gave more than $60,000 to the Boston Athenaeum, and was the largest contributor to the Mercantile Library Association. He also contributed liberally to the erection of the Bunker Hill Monument and toward the completion of the Washington Monument. In 1827 he published a small book intended to teach the art of reading to the blind, in 1834 the "Gospel of St. John, for the Blind," and afterward several other books for the blind. His diaries of

travel and autobiographical sketches were partly preserved in Thomas G. Cary's "Memoir of Thomas H. Perkins" (1856).

He married, in 1788, Sarah, daughter of Simon Elliott. He died in Brookline, Massachusetts, January 11, 1854.

JACKSON, James,

Physician, Litterateur.

James Jackson was born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, October 3, 1777, son of the Hon. Jonathan and Hannah (Tracy) Jackson, and grandson of Edward and Dorothy (Quincy) Jackson, and of Captain Patrick Tracy.

He was graduated at Harvard College, A. B., 1796, and received the A. M. degree in 1799. He taught a year at Leicester Academy, and next became for a short time clerk for his father, who was a government official. He then studied medicine in Salem for two years and afterward in London, England, being at the time a "dresser" at St. Thomas's Hospital. He returned to Boston in 1800, and entered the Harvard Medical School, from which he received the degree of M. B. in 1802, and that of M. D. in 1809. He practiced medicine in Boston for a period of sixty-six years, beginning in the year 1800. He became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1803, and was for a number of years its president. With Dr. John C. Watson he founded the Asylum for the Insane at Somerville in 1810, and proposed the establishment of what was afterward the Massachusetts General Hospital, of which latter he was the first physician from 1812 to 1835. He was also one of the founders of the Boston Athenaeum and of the "Boston Medical and Surgical Journal." He was Hersey Professor of the Theory and Practice of Physics in Harvard Medical School from 1812 to 1836, and Professor Emeritus, 1836-67. He was an overseer of Harvard College, 1844-46; was president of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, a member of the American Philosophical Society, and honorary member of the Royal Chirurgical Society of London, England. He was the author of: "On the Brunonian System" (1809); "Remarks on the Medical Effects of Dentition" (1812); "Eulogy on Dr. John Warren" (1815); "Syllabus of Lectures" (1816); "Text-Book of Lectures" (1825-27); "Memoir of James Jackson" (1834); "Letters to a Young Physician" (1855), and numerous papers in the "Boston Medical and Surgical Journal" and in the "Transactions of the State Medical Society." He died in Boston, Massachusetts, August 27, 1867.

PICKERING, John,

Philologist, Author.

John Pickering was born in Salem, Massachusetts, February 7, 1777, son of Timothy and Rebecca (White) Pickering.

He was graduated from Harvard College, A. B., 1796, and received the A. M. degree in 1799. He studied law in Philadelphia, meantime serving as secretary to William Smith, United States Minister to Portugal, 1797-99, and to Rufus King, United States Minister to Great Britain, 1799-1801. He practiced law in Salem, Massachusetts, from 1801 to 1827; removed in the latter year to Boston, where he was city solicitor until his resignation in 1846. He was a representative in the State Legislature, State Senator, and member of the Senate committee that revised and arranged the statutes of Massachusetts. He spoke fluently the English, French, Portugese, Italian, Spanish, German, Romaic, and Greek and Latin languages, and studied the Eastern languages and the Indian languages of America. He declined the professorship

of English and Oriental Languages, also that of Greek Literature, at Harvard, and the office of provost of the University of Pennsylvania. He was a member of the board of overseers of Harvard College, 1818-24, and received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Bowdoin College in 1822, and from Harvard College in 1835. He was president of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and of the American Oriental Society; a member of the Linnaean Society of New England, the American Philosophical Society, the American Antiquarian Society, the Society of the Cincinnati, the Boston Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Royal Society of Northern Antiquarians, the French Society of Universal Statistics, the Berlin Academy of Sciences, and the Oriental Society of Paris; an honorary member of the Philadelphia Society for the Promotion of Legal Knowledge; and a member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, the Archaeological Society of Greece, the New Hampshire Historical Society, the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge in China, the Michigan Historical Society, and the Egyptian Literary Association.

Mr. Pickering was the author of "A Vocabulary or Collection of Words and Phrases which have been supposed to be peculiar to the United States of America" (1814); "Memoir on the Adoption of a Uniform Orthography for the Indian Languages of North America" (1820); "Review of the International McLeod Question" (1825); "Comprehensive Dictionary of the Greek Language" (1826); "Lecture on the Alleged Uncertainty of Law" (1830); "The Agrarian Laws" (1833); "Memoir on the Inhabitants of Lord North's Island" (1835); "Remarks on the Indian Languages of North America" (1836). He died in Boston, Massachusetts, May 5, 1846.

THAYER, Sylvanus,

Army Officer, Philanthropist.

General Sylvanus Thayer was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, June 9, 1785. He was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1807, then entering the United States Military Academy, from which he graduated in 1808. He served on surveying and engineering duty, 1808-09 and 1811-12, and was instructor in mathematics at the Military Academy, 1809-11. He was promoted to first lieutenant, July 1, 1812, and served in the War of 1812 as chief engineer of the Northern Army under General Henry Dearborn, and of the right division under General Wade Hampton. He was promoted to captain in the corps of engineers, October 13, 1813; was chief engineer of the forces under General Moses Porter in the defences of Norfolk, Virginia, 1814-15, and was brevetted major February 20, 1815, for distinguished and meritorious services. He was sent to Europe on professional duty, and examined fortifications, schools and military establishments, and studied the operations of the allied armies before Paris, on the fall of Napoleon, 1815-17. He served as superintendent of the United States Military Academy, 1817-33, and raised the school from its elementary condition to one of the finest military schools in the world. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, March 3, 1823; promoted to major, May 24, 1828, and brevetted colonel March 3, 1833, for faithful service ten years in one grade. He was superintending engineer of the construction of Forts Warren and Independence, Boston Harbor, Massachusetts, 1833-46; general superintendent of harbor improvements and coast defences in Maine and Massachusetts, 1836-43; was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, July 7, 1838; was superintending engineer in Massachusetts, 1846-57, and president of

the board of engineers for coast defences, 1837-57. He was promoted to colonel, March 3, 1863; brevetted brigadier-general, United States army, May 31, 1863, and retired June 1, 1863.

General Thayer was elected a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in 1834, of the American Philosophical Society in 1838, and of various other scientific societies. The honorary degree of A. M. was conferred on him by Harvard College in 1825; that of LL. D. by St. John's College, Maryland, in 1830; by Kenyon College, Ohio, in 1846; by Dartmouth College in 1846; and by Harvard University in 1857. He gave $30,000 for the endowment of an academy at Braintree, Massachusetts, and $32,000 for a free library there; and $40,000 for a school of architecture and civil engineering at Dartmouth. He was the author of: "Papers on Practical Engineering" (1844). His statue at West Point, inscribed "Father of the Military Academy," was unveiled June 11, 1883. He died in South Braintree, Massachusetts, September 7, 1872.

PEIRCE, Benjamin,

Litterateur, Legislator.

Benjamin Peirce was born in Salem, Massachusetts, September 30, 1778, son of Jerahmael (or Jerathmiel) and Sarah (Ropes) Peirce, grandson of Jerahmael, of Charlestown, and Rebecca (Hurd) Peirce, great-grandson of Benjamin, of Charlestown, and Hannah (Bowers) Peirce, great-great-grandson of Robert, of Woburn, and Mary (Knight) Peirce, and great-great-great-grandson of John Pers, weaver, and Elizabeth Pers, who emigrated with four children in 1637 from Norwich, England, to Watertown, Massachusetts.

Benjamin Peirce was graduated from Harvard College with the highest honors of his class, A. B., 1801, A. M., 1804. He entered business with his father in Salem, as a member of the firm of Peirce & Waite, having trade with China. He was a representative from Salem in the General Court for several years, and State Senator in 1811. He was librarian of Harvard College, 1826-31, and prepared a "Catalogue of the Library of Harvard University" (four volumes, 1830-31), and "A History of Harvard University from its foundation in the year 1636 to the period of the American Revolution" (1833).

He was married, December 11, 1803, to Lydia Ropes, daughter of Ichabod and Lydia (Ropes) Nichols, of Salem. He died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, July 26, 1831.

BROWN, John,

Soldier of the Revolution, Explorer.

Colonel John Brown was born in Sandisfield, Massachusetts, October 19, 1744, his parents having removed from Connecticut. After preparing for college, he entered Yale College, where he graduated in 1771, and then studied law, subsequently practicing his profession at Providence, Rhode Island, and Johnstown, New York. In 1773 he removed to Pittsfield, Massachusetts. He took an early stand against the oppressive acts of the British government, and expressed his sentiments without reserve. He was a man of original views and determined character, and these traits, taken together with his commanding presence, gave him great prominence. In 1774 he was chosen by the State Committee of Massachusetts to go to Canada and endeavor to incite a revolt there. Under the pretense of being a buyer of horse, he made two journeys to Canada, and after several times escaping capture, returned home. In 1775 he was made a delegate to the Provincial

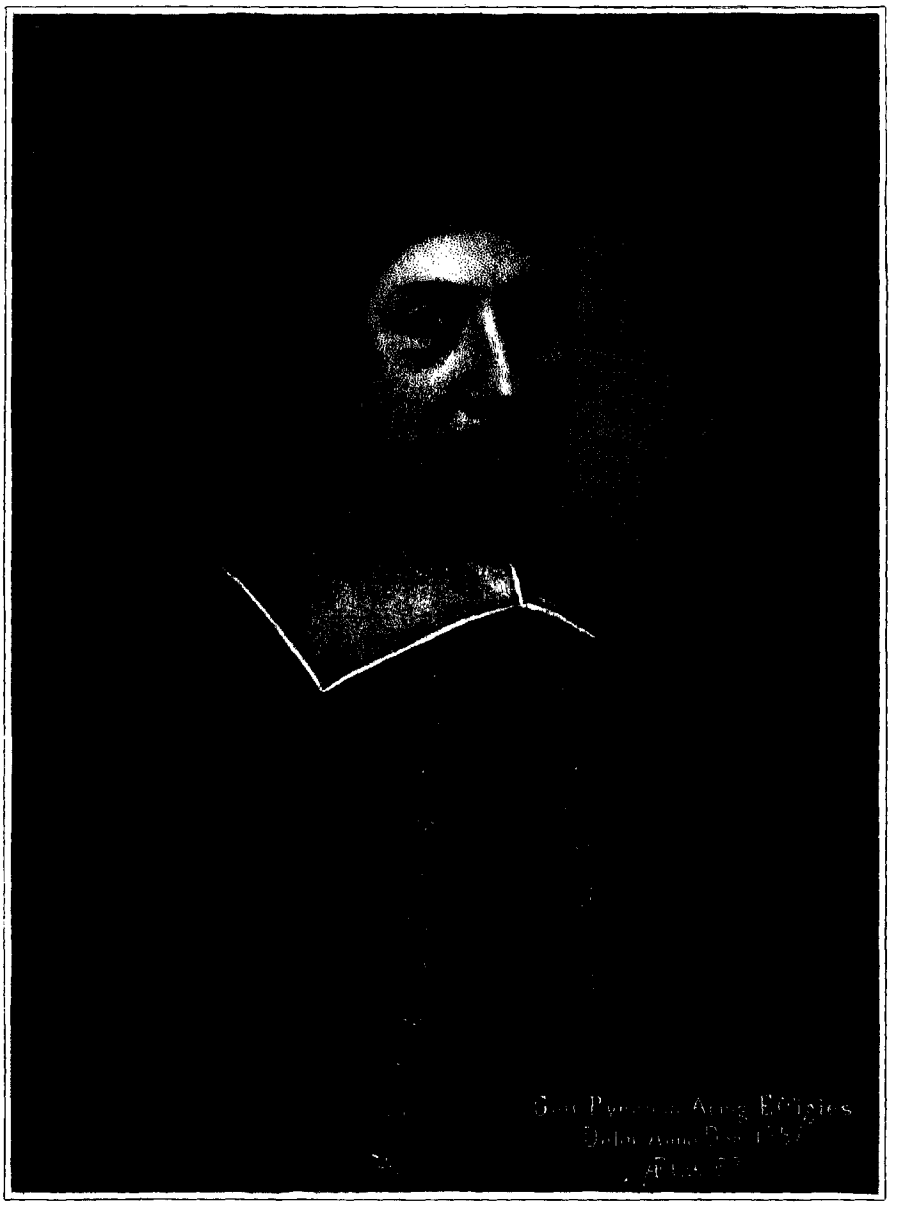
Congress. The battle of Lexington having brought matters to a crisis, an attempt was made to surprise and capture Fort Ticonderoga, which was effected May 10th, under the leadership of Benedict Arnold, and John Brown was a member of this expedition. Later he was a member of the General Congress at Philadelphia. Later he went with Ethan Allen and Montgomery on the Canada expedition. Brown, who had been commissioned major, joined Arnold in front of Quebec. On August 6, 1776, he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, by act of Congress, and in December he commanded a regiment of militia to Fort Independence. After the defeat of the Americans at Bennington, Vermont, in the following year, he was sent against one of the outposts of Fort Ticonderoga, which he captured, releasing one hundred American prisoners, capturing two hundred and ninety-three British soldiers, and also seizing the landing at Mount Hope, with its blockhouse, several bateaux, an armed sloop, some cannon and a quantity of stores. Not long afterward, he resigned, largely on account of his strong feeling against Benedict Arnold, whom he accused of making forced exactions from the Canadians for his own personal benefit, and asserting that he would yet prove a traitor. In 1778 Colonel Brown was a member of the General Court. Two years later he conducted an expedition up the Mohawk river, for the relief of General Schuyler, but fell into an ambuscade, and was killed, with forty-five of his men, on his birthday, October 19, 1780.

GARDNER, John Lane,

Distinguished Soldier.

General John Lane Gardner was born in Boston, Massachusetts, August 1, 1793. He served in Canada under General James Wilkinson in the War of 1812, as lieutenant in an infantry regiment, and was wounded at La Cole's Mill, March 30, 1814. He served as assistant quartermaster-general with the rank of captain from 1820 to 1830, and was brevetted major of the Fourth Artillery in 1833, for faithful services. In the campaign against the Seminoles he was commended for "activity, skill and intrepidity" at the battle of Wahoo Swamp, November 21, 1832. He was promoted to major in 1845. In the Mexican War he commanded his regiment, and was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for gallantry in action at Cerro Gordo, April 18, 1847, and colonel for like service at Contreras, August 20. He was in command of the District of Florida, 1849-50; was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in 1859; and in 1860 was in command of the forts in Charleston harbor, South Carolina.

When the State of South Carolina was making preparations for seceding from the Union, he was quartered in Fort Moultrie, with less than fifty men. He obtained provisions for six months without the knowledge of the War Department, and announced to the authorities of the State of South Carolina who demanded the possession of the fort, that he would defend it to the last extremity. Secretary of War Floyd then ordered him to report to General David E. Twiggs in Texas, and the command of the fort devolved on Major Robert Anderson, who was in command until the reduction of Fort Sumter. Lieutenant-Colonel Gardner was promoted to colonel of the Second Artillery, July 23, 1861, and in 1862 was retired at his own request, having been disabled for active service. He then served on recruiting service, and in 1865 was brevetted brigadier-general in the United States army for "long and faithful services."



William Pynchon

He was married, October 6, 1825, to Caroline, daughter of Charles Washington and Catharine (Roberts) Goldsborough. He died at Wilmington, Delaware, February 19, 1869.

PYNCHON, William,

Leader Among Colonists.

William Pinchon, or Pynchon, as the name is generally indexed and according to his autograph, but spelled "Pinchon" in all the colonial records of Massachusetts, was born at Springfield, Essex, England, about 1590, son of John and ——— (Orchard) Pynchon, the father, a native of Wales, and sheriff of London, 1532.

He was a man of wealth, had been educated at Cambridge, and became interested in the American colonies, being one of the original patentees of the colony of Massachusetts Bay in New England. In 1629 a charter was granted to the patentees and their associates in England, establishing a corporation and making the associates a body politic, with power to establish a government over a proposed colony to be formed in the new world, the laws so created to be "not repugnant to the laws of England," and giving the colonists the privilege to "repulse and exclude" all persons whom they should believe to be undesirable as settlers. The patentees met and elected Matthew Craddock governor, having previously planned a form of government, and in 1628 they sent John Endicott, one of the patentees, to Salem, with a party of Puritans, with power to govern the colony in subordination to the governor and company in London. Craddock declining to serve on October 30, 1629, they elected John Winthrop governor. and from this time William Pynchon was a regular attendant and adviser at the meetings in London, and was one of the eighteen assistants to the governor. He is named in the charter of the colony both as a patentee and assistant, the charter having been granted to the council established at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, on November 3rd, in the eighteenth year of the reign of James, and the instrument was signed by Walseley, March 4, 1628-29, and he is recorded as being present at the meeting held May 11, 1629, and also at the meeting of assistants held at Southampton, March 18, 1629-30, but, his name not appearing at the meeting on the "Arabella," he evidently came to New England by another ship. He was chosen assistant at the first General Court held at Charles Towne, August 25, 1630, and he was treasurer, 1632-34; assisted in founding Roxborough; and was prominent in organizing the First Church in that town. He was fined for non-attendance at the meeting of the General Court, September, 1630. He engaged in the fur trade with the Indians, and had a great control over the savages, who during his stay in Roxborough treated him with great respect. He was a large owner of the stock of the colony, and was granted valuable patents for extensive tracts of land in the Connecticut Valley by Charles I. The General Court, at a meeting held March 3, 1635-36, granted a commission to William Pynchon "to govern the people of Connecticut for the space of one year, in view of the great removal of our long friends, neighbors, freemen and members of the town of Newtowne, Dorchester, Watertown and other places, who are resolved to transplant themselves and their estates unto the River of Connecticut, there to reside and inhabit." The commissioners appointed by the General Court, besides William Pynchon, governor, were Robert Ludlowe, Esq., John Steele, William Swaine, Henry Smith, William Phelps, William Andrew Warner, and three commissioners, or the

"greater part of them," were given definite powers. His last appearance at the General Court as a citizen of Roxborough was September 8, 1636. He led his small company through the wilderness to Agawam river, opposite where it unites with the Connecticut, and there founded the town of Agawam, and proceeded to make the colonists comfortable and happy in their new surroundings. His first care was for the church. He understood in 1638 that his settlement was under the jurisdiction and within the territory of Connecticut Colony, and he was a delegate to the legislature of that colony, but his views did not agree with the majority of the governing body, and he rebelled and withdrew from that government and asked the General Court of Massachusetts Bay to reassume jurisdiction. To this end the General Court of June 2, 1641, gave him the following commission:

Its now hereby ordered that Willi. Pinchon Gent. for this yeare shall hereby have full power & authority to govern the inhabitants at Springfield & to heare & determine all causes and offences both civil & criminall that reach not to life, limb and banishment, according to the laws established, provided that in matters of weight or difficulty, it shall bee lawfull for any party to appeal to the Court of Assistants at Boston, so as they psecute the same according to the order of the court; provided also that these tryalls bee by the oathes of 6 men untill they shall have a greater number of inhabitants for that service.

The same court appointed him, with his son-in-law, Mr. Smith, to set out five hundred acres of land, granted to Sir Rich. Saltonstall, Knight, below Springfield, if it fell within his patent. He was the principal owner of the patent, and his estates embraced thousands of acres, and he erected saw and grist mills and encouraged agriculture and the building of houses and barns and clearing the rich lands. He was elected assistant by the General Court, and took the oath of office May 14, 1644, and again in 1646-47-48-49, and in May, 1649, was excused from further attendance at the General Court in Boston for that session, in order to carry out duties devolving on him in Springfield. He was again chosen assistant May 22, 1650, when Thomas Dudley, Esq., was elected governor, and John Endicott, Esq., deputy governor, and he is recorded as William Pinchon, Esq., Gent., the first assistant named. The same year he visited England, and while there passed through the press his much discussed book, "The Meritorious Price of Man's Redemption," in which he controverted the Calvinistic view of the atonement. He brought copies of this book to Boston and it was regularly published in London. The ministers in Boston and Salem, on reading the book, were shocked at its contents, and loudly condemned it and laid its contents, as interpreted by them, before the General Court, and it was pronounced heretical and dangerous, and the author was summoned to appear forthwith and either own or disclaim the authorship. The most intelligent and impartial account of the proceedings of the General Court in the matter will be gained through a transcript of the proceedings which will immediately follow, the writer of this article inserting here the fact that the orders of the court were fully carried out, and a copy of the book was publicly burned in the Market Place, Boston, and that the book has disappeared from circulation in its original form, only three copies being known to exist, one being in the British Museum, one copy was owned by Mr. H. S. Sheldon (deceased), of Suffield, Connecticut, and one by a private book collector in New York City; the identity of this owner we have been unable to discover. At a meeting of the General Court of May 26, 1652, following this incident, was passed an act making

the denial of the Holy Scriptures, as being the word of God, a crime punishable by death or banishment:

General Court of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, October 15, 1650.

The Court having had the sight of a book lately printed under the name of William Pinchon of New England, Gentlemen, do judge meet first that a protest be drawn fully and duly, to satisfy all men that this court is so far from approving the same as that they do utterly dislike it and detest it as eronius and dangerous; secondly that it be sufficiently answered by one of the reverend elders; thirdly that the said William Pinchon, gent., be summoned to appear before the next general court to answer for the same; fourthly, that the said book now brought over, be burned by the executioner, or such other as the magistrate shall appoint (the forty being willing to do it) in the Market Place in Boston, on the morrow, immediately after the lecture.

October 16, 1650. The General Court now sitting at Boston in New England this 16th of October, 1650: There was brought to our hands a book written (as was herein subscribed) by William Pinchon, in New England, Gent. entitled "The Meritorious Price of Man's Redemption, Justification, Etc." Clearing it from some common errors, etc., which book was brought over either by a ship a few days ago since, and containing many errors and herecies, generally condemned by all orthodox writers that we have met with. We have judged it meet and necessary (for vindication of the truth so far as in us lyeth) as also to keep and preserve these people here committed to our trust and care, in the true knowledge and faith of our Lord, Jesus Christ, and of our redemtion by him, as likewise for the clearing of ourselves to our Christian brethren, and others in England where this book was printed and is dispersed, hereby to protest our innocency, as being neither parties nor privy to the writing, composing, printing or divulging thereof, but that on the contrary, we detest and abhor many of the opinions and assertions therein as false, erroneous and heretical, yea, and whatsoever is contained in the said book which are contrary to the Scripture of the Old and New Testament, and the general received doctrines of the Orthodox churches, extant since the time of the last and best reformation, and for proof of our sincere and plain meaning therein, we do hereby condemn the said book to be burned in Market Place in Boston by the Marshall, which was done accordingly, and do propose with all convenient speed to convent the same Mr. William Pinchon, before authority to find out whether the said William Pinchon will own the said book as his or not, which, if he doeth, we propose, God assisting, to proceed with him according to his demerits, unless he retract the same and give full satisfaction, both here and by some second writing to be printed and dispersed in England. All which we thought needful for the reasons above alleged, to make known by this short protestation and declaration. Also we further propose, with what convenient speed we may, to appoint some fit person to make particular answer to all material and controversal passages in the same book, and to publish the same in prints, that so the errors and falsities therein may be fully discovered, the truths cleared, and the minds of those who live and seek after the truth confirmed therein.

It is ordered that the declaration published yesterday, concerning the book subscribed by the name of William Pinchon of New England, Gent. shall be agreed by the secretary and sent to England, to be printed there.

It is ordered that Mr. John Newton of Ipswich be entrusted to answer Mr. Pinchon's book.

It is ordered that Mr. William Pinchon shall be summoned to appear before the next General Court of Elections, on the first day of their sitting, to give his answer to the book printed and published under the name of William Pinchon in New England, Gent. entitled, "The Meritorious Price of Redemption, Justification, etc., and not to depart without leave from the Court." The contradictory members of the General Court who voted against the declaration made October 15, 1650, were: William Hawthorne, Speaker of the Deputies; Jos. Hills, Henry Bartholomew, Richard Walker, Edward Holyoke, Stephen Kingsley, and in the session of the Court, October 16, 1650, after passing the declaration and protest of the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, resolved by the unanimous vote by the Court that the reasons mentioned by the contradiscenting brethren of the Deputies should not be recorded or kept in filem, thus disrespecting the law as it stood in regard to records of this Court.

On May 8, 1651: Mr. William Pinchon, being summoned to appear before the General Court according to their order, the last session, made his appearance before the Court, and being demanded whether that book which goes under his name, and there presented to him, was his

or not; he answered for the substance of the book, he owned it to be his.

Wherefore the Court, out of their tender respect for him offered him liberty to confer with all the reverend elders now present, or such of them as he should desire and choose. At last he took it into consideration, and returned his mind at the present in writing under his hand, viz.: According to the Court's advice, I have conferred with the Reverend Mr. Cotton, Mr. Norrice and Mr. Norton, about some prints of the greatest consequence in my book, and I hoped have so explained my meaning to them as to take off the worst construction, and it hath pleased God to let me see that I have not spoken in my book so fully of the prize and merit of Christ's sufferings as I should have done; for in my book, I call them but trials of his obedience, yet intended thereby to amplify and exalt the mediatorial obedience of Christ as the only meritorious price of man's redemption. But now at present I am much inclined to think that his sufferings were appointed by God for a further end, namely, as the due punishment of our sins by way of satisfaction to divine justice for man's redemption.

Subscribed your servant in all dutiful respects, Boston, May 9, 1651. WILLIAM PINCHON.

The Court finding by Mr. Pinchon's writings given to the Court that through the blessing of God on the pains of the reverend elders to convince him of the errors in his book that he is in a hopeful way to give satisfaction, and therefore at his request, judge it meet to give him liberty, respecting the present troubles of his family, to return home some day, the next week, if he pleases, and that he shall have Mr. Norton's answer to his book with him, to consider thereof, that so at the next session of the court, being the 14th of October next, he may give all due satisfaction as it is hoped for and desired, to which session he is hereby enjoyned to make his personal appearance for that end.

For as much as there is a present necessity that some care be taken respecting the care of Springfield, they being at present destitute of any magistrates or others to put issue to such causes and differences as shall or may arise among them, upon their request it is ordered by this Court and the authority thereof, that Mr. Henry Smith of Springfield aforesaid for this year ensuing, or till the Court shall take further order, shall hereby have full power and authority to govern the inhabitants of Springfield, and to hear and determine all cases and offences, both civil and criminal, that read not life, limb or banishment, according to the laws here established; provided that in all matters of weight and difficulty it shall be lawful for any party to appeal to the Court of Assistants at Boston, so that they prosecute the same according to the order of the Court; provided also that their trials by the oaths of six men if twelve cannot be had for that service; and the said Mr. Smith hath power to give oaths, and send constables as shall be legally chosen, and to examine witnesses, as any magistrate may do. This was delivered to him, and he took his oath accordingly.

Mr. Henry Smith, of Springfield, being a member of this court, upon his request, "having urgent occasion to return home is dismissed from further attendance or the service of this court for this session.

On October 24, 1651, the judgment of the court in Mr. Pinchon's case was suspended to May next, and it was also ordered that the answer to Mr. Pinchon's book, written by Mr. John Newton, should be sent to England to be printed.

The church in Springfield was greatly disturbed by the action of the General Court and the ministers of Boston, and Colonel Pinchon, feeling himself unjustly prosecuted, and evidently disgusted by the action of his longtime colleagues in the boards of assistants, he decided not to appear before the body again, after having been unsuccessfully called in October, 1651, and again in May, 1652, and with his wife, his minister, the Rev. John Moxon, his son-in-law, Henry Smith, and probably his daughter Anne, he arranged his affairs in Springfield, turning the management of his large estate over to his son John, and, bidding farewell to his people, who truly loved him for his kind consideration for him in the past, and especially for preserving the peace with the Indians that they had thus far enjoyed, he departed from Springfield and the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, in September, 1652, and took ship for England.

On October 19, 1652, his son, John Pinchon, together with Elizur Holyoke and John Parker, were sworn in as a board of commissioners to administer the government of the town of Springfield, and these commissioners were empowered by the General Court on May 18, 1653, to administer the freeman's oath, and at the same time they confirmed John Pinchon as lieutenant and Elizur Holyoke as ensign in the local militia, and deferred the confirmation of Henry Smith as captain until his return from Europe.

On reaching London, Colonel Pinchon made his home in Wraisbury, near Windsor, where he passed his closing years in the employment of a handsome income from his American estate. He devoted his time after his return to England to theological writing, and he lived in entire conformity with the Church of England. His second book, "The Jewish Synagogue," was published in England in 1652, followed by "How the First Sabbath was Ordained," 1654; "The Meritorious Price of Man's Redemption, or Christ's Satisfaction Discussed and Explained" (1655), which was a rejoinder to the book of the Rev. John Norton on the same subject, published in London by order of the General Court of the Colony of Massachusets Bay, and a copy of which rejoinder is preserved in Harvard University library. His last book, "The Covenant of Nature Made with Adam," was published in London in 1662.

William Pynchon married Anna, daughter of William Andrews, of Twiwell, Northamptonshire. She died in Roxborough in 1630. Other members of his family were: John, born in Springfield, England, in 1621; Anne, who became the wife of Henry Smith, who became a prominent figure in the enterprises carried on in the Connecticut river valley; Margaret, who after her arrival married William Davis, a druggist in the town of Boston; Mary, who married Captain Elizur Holyoke. Before leaving Roxborough he married, as his second wife, Frances Sanford, of that town. She died on his English estate at Wraisbury, England, October 10, 1657, and he survived her five years, the date of his death being October 29, 1662.

SHERMAN, Roger,

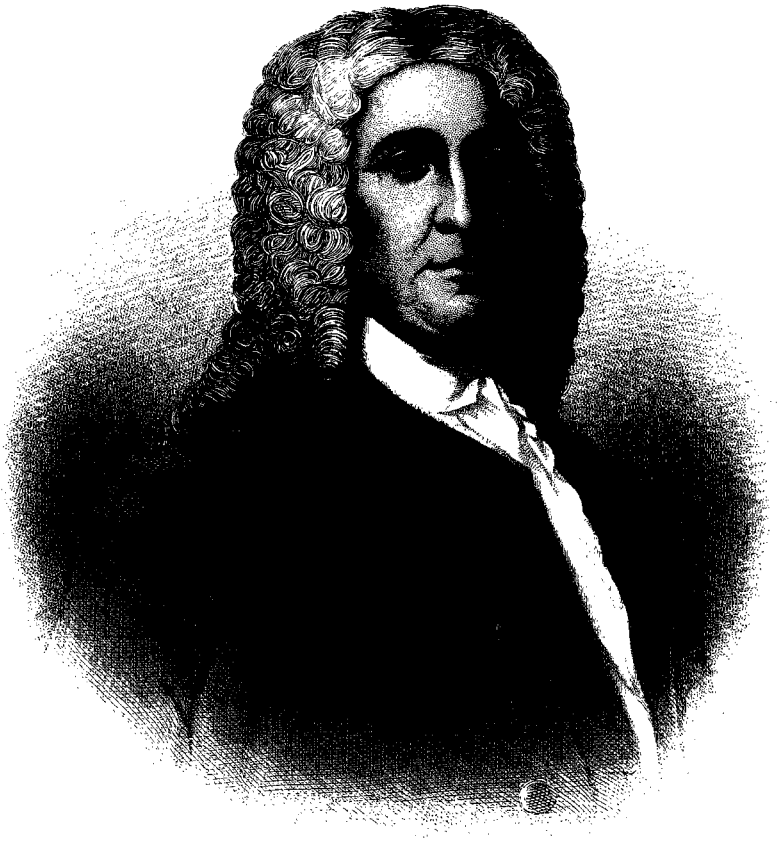
Signer of Declaration of Independence.

Roger Sherman was born in Newton, Massachusetts, April 19, 1721, son of William and Mehetabel (Wellington) Sherman, grandson of Joseph and Elizabeth (Winship) Sherman and of Benjamin and Elizabeth Wellington, and great-grandson of Captain John and Martha (Palmer) Sherman (or Shearman), who emigrated from Dedham, Essex county, England, and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, about 1634.

The parents of Roger Sherman removed to Stoughton (now Canton), Massachusetts, in 1723, and he worked on the farm and learned the shoemaker's trade under his father. He gained a fair knowledge in various branches of science by studying while at work, doubtless being assisted by the Rev. Samuel Dunbar, pastor of the church at Stoughton. His father died in 1741, leaving him the sole support of his mother and the younger children, and in 1743 they removed to New Milford, Connecticut, where he followed his trade and conducted a store with his brothers. The General Assembly appointed him surveyor of lands for the county of New Haven in 1745, and of Litchfield county in 1752, and was also employed in surveying land for private individuals in New Milford. In 1752, when the New England colonies were flooded with irredeemable currency, he wrote and issued a pamphlet in which he pointed out the dangers attending this

issue of paper money, and subsequently, when a member of the Constitutional Convention, he introduced and moved the adoption of the clause that "no State can make anything but gold and silver a legal tender." He became one of the largest investors in real estate in his town, filled various town offices, and was admitted to the Litchfield county bar in February, 1754. He represented New Milford in the General Assembly in 1755 and 1758-61, was justice of the peace, 1755-59, and a justice of the quorum and of the Court of Common Pleas, 1759-61.

Roger Sherman removed to New Haven, Connecticut, in June, 1761, from whence he was a representative in the Legislature, 1764-66, a member of the Senate, 1766-85, justice of the peace and of the quorum, and judge of the Superior Court, 1766-89. His activity as a patriot began with the efforts of the crown to enforce the Stamp Act. He was a member of the committee to consider the claims of the settlers near the Susquehanna river in 1774. He was a delegate from Connecticut to the Continental Congress, 1774-81, and 1783-84, serving on the most important committees, including that of June 11, 1776, to draft the Declaration of Independence, of which he was a signer; that of June 12, 1776, to prepare the Articles of Confederation; that of the Connecticut Council of Safety, 1777-79 and 1782, and that of the convention of 1787 that reported the Connecticut Compromise. In the controversy that arose in the Continental Congress regarding the rights of States to vote irrespective of population, Mr. Sherman proposed that the vote should be taken once in proportion to population, and once by States, and that every measure should have a majority. This principle, eleven years afterward, Mr. Sherman, then a member of the Constitutional Convention, presented to that body, and it was framed into the Federal Constitution, and was known as the Connecticut Compromise. It was not until he had made several speeches in its favor that he gained any attention, when a long and bitter debate followed, and it was finally referred to a committee of which he was made a member. After the adoption of the compromise, he moved the provision that no amendment be made that would deprive any State of its equal vote without its consent. It is agreed by all historians that this compromise, for which Mr. Sherman is solely responsible, saved the Constitutional Convention from breaking up without accomplishing anything, and made possible a union of the States and a national government. Roger Sherman was the only delegate in the Continental Congress who signed all four of the great State papers which were signed by all the delegates of all the colonies, namely: the Declaration of 1774, the Articles of Confederation, the Declaration of Independence, and the Federal Constitution. He revised the statute laws of Connecticut with Judge Richard Law in 1783. He was chosen the first mayor of New Haven in 1784, to prevent a Tory from being chosen, and the Legislature then provided that the mayor should hold his office during the pleasure of the General Assembly, and under this act Mr. Sherman remained mayor until his death. He was a delegate from Connecticut to the Constitutional Convention at Philadelphia in May, 1787. He was also active in the State Convention in procuring the ratification of the constitution, and wrote a series of papers on that subject which materially influenced the public mind in its favor, signed "A Citizen of New Haven." He was a representative in the First Congress, 1789-91, where he favored an address introduced by the Quakers against the slave trade. He was elected to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Wil-



PETER DANIEL.

From the original picture by Stuart in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society

liam S. Johnson and served from October 24, 1791, until his death. He was treasurer of Yale College, 1765-76, and received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from that college in 1768. He furnished the astronomical calculations for a series of almanacs, published in New York and New England, which bore his name.

He was married, November 17, 1749, to Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon Joseph Hartwell, of Stoughton, and (second) May 12, 1763, at Danvers, to Rebecca, daughter of Benjamin Prescott, of Salem, Massachusetts. He died in New Haven, Connecticut, July 23, 1793.

BASS, Edward,

Divine of Revolutionary Period.

Edward Bass, first bishop of Massachusetts, and seventh in succession in the American episcopate, was born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, November 23, 1726. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1744, and for several years occupied himself as a teacher. He was licensed as a Congregationalist preacher, but in 1752 he accepted the tenets of the Established Church, and in May of that year was ordained deacon at the chapel of Fulham Palace, by the bishop of London, and received his ordination as a priest at the hands of the same prelate, May 24, 1752.

He was sent as a missionary to Newburyport, Massachusetts, by the Venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and became incumbent of St. Paul's Church. At the opening of the Revolutionary War, in deference to the public sentiment, he omitted the prayer for the King, but when the Continental Congress requested that clergymen no longer use the royal collects, he closed his church for twelve months, and did not open it even then until he was disturbed by the sight of his congregation gradually going over to the dissenters. He refused to read the Declaration of Independence in church, called himself a Tory, and declared himself to be inimical to the liberties of America, but notwithstanding his efforts to make his action clear with the society, his past due stipend was refused and his name dropped from the roll. Finding him driven from the support of the society, his friends in America nominated him for bishop. The first election was not recognized, but after another attempt he was consecrated on May 7, 1797, first bishop of Massachusetts, by Bishops White, Provoost and Claggett. His jurisdiction was later extended to New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Vermont. He was awarded the degree of Doctor of Divinity by the Pennsylvania University in 1789. He published several sermons and addresses, and a pamphlet on his connection with the Venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. He died at Newburyport, Massachusetts, September 10, 1803.

FANEUIL, Peter,

Founder of Faneuil Hall, Boston.

Faneuil Hall, probably the best known building in the United States, is known as the "Cradle of American Liberty." Its historic walls have frequently resounded with the eloquent utterances of patriots and statesmen whose lives have obtained for them deathless fame. Its name has come to be synonymous with freedom and the advancement of humanity, and it has proved itself peculiarly worthy of its dedication "to the interests of truth, of justice, of honor, and of liberty."

Peter Faneuil, founder of Faneuil Hall, was born at New Rochelle, New York, in 1700, and died in Boston, March 3, 1743. He was of Huguenot descent. On the

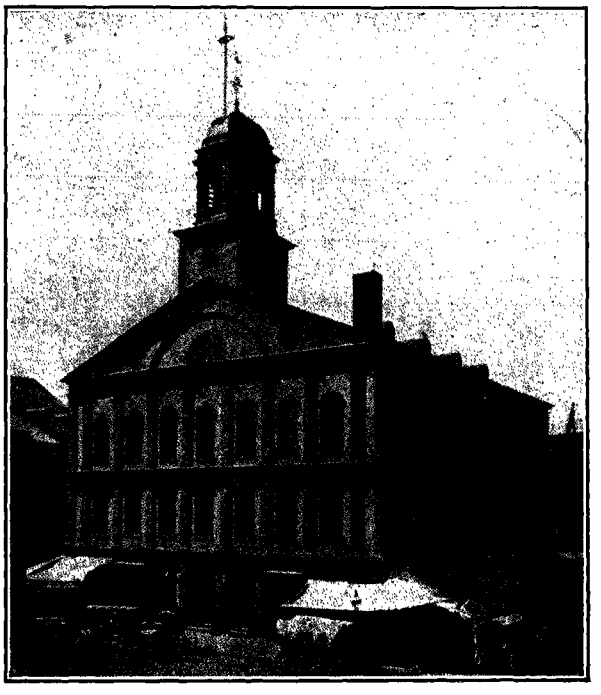
revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1690, his father and uncle, Benjamin and Andrew Faneuil, came to New York, and founded the settlement of New Rochelle, thus perpetuating the name of their native place in France. A year after their coming, they removed to Boston, where they established a mercantile business which proved to be lucrative. Peter Faneuil also became a merchant, and one of the most influential citizens of Boston. As early as 1717 the people of Boston mooted the establishment of a market, with regular sale days and established prices. This plan was defeated year after year by the country people, who preferred the old method of selling their products from door to door, and to the highest bidder. As a consequence, in stormy weather the people of the town frequently suffered for want of food, while the poorer folk were utterly destitute. Finally, in 1734, the town meeting made an appropriation of £700, and a market was opened, but within four years, owing to the hostility of the country people the buildings were either torn down or diverted to other uses, and the town meeting could never be persuaded to make another appropriation for a new building. In order to end the dissension and provide a market, in 1740 Peter Faneuil offered to build a market house and give it to the town, but so strong was the country opposition that his offer was accepted by a majority of only seven votes, and with the provision that hucksters should continue their old house to house marketing should they so choose.

Mr. Faneuil spent two years in building what was considered the most spacious and elegant edifice in Boston. The first floor was given to market stalls, while the upper floor was used for a town hall and public offices. The hall was opened to the public in 1742; the next year its donor died, and the first use to which it was put was for the delivery of a funeral oration in honor of Mr. Faneuil, by the famous schoolmaster, John Lovell, who pronounced the building "incomparably the greatest benefaction ever yet known to our western shores." As a market, the building was a failure, the hucksters persisting in their old methods. Late in 1760, two months after the event, word came of the death of King George II., and on December 30th the accession of his grandson was celebrated by the blare of trumpets from the balcony of Faneuil Hall, and in the evening a state dinner in the town hall in the building, this being the last time that there was in the colony a public recognition of the accession of a king of England. In 1761 the building was burned, only the walls being left standing. It was at once rebuilt, and was the scene of many famous meetings before and during the Revolutionary War. In 1768 the citizens held a meeting there to consider means of protecting themselves against the British troops then recently landed. While they were in session, the governor declared their meeting a "very high offense," and ordered them to disperse, but met with a refusal. Later, a British regiment was quartered in the building several weeks, the people having refused to have the soldiers billetted upon them. From that time forward the hall was used for patriotic meetings, and with peculiar advantages in the time of the Civil War.

HUTCHINSON, Israel,

Soldier of the Revolution.

Israel Hutchinson was born in Danvers, Massachusetts, in November, 1727, son of Elisha and Ginger (Porter) Hutchinson, and a descendant in the fifth generation from Richard Hutchinson, who came to Salem, Massachusetts, in 1634.



FANEUIL HALL

His father was a member of the first board of the Governor's Council of Massachusetts Bay.

Israel Hutchinson saw military service as sergeant in a company of rangers in 1757 in the colonial wars against the allied forces of the French and Indians, and was one of the non-commissioned officers who led the Massachusetts militia to the defence of Ticonderoga and Lake George in 1758. For his gallantry in these sanguinary engagements he was promoted to the captaincy of his company, and with it joined the forces of General Wolfe in the assault on the Heights of Abraham, at Quebec, September 13, 1759, which saved to England the colonies of America.

When the British soldiers fired upon the people of Lexington, April 19, 1775, the news reached Danvers at nine o'clock in the morning, and by eleven o'clock Captain Hutchinson had sixty minute-men gathered ready to intercept the British troops on their return to Boston. This they did at West Cambridge, where from behind breastworks improvised from bundles of shingles, Captain Hutchinson's company were attacked by a flanking party of the main British column, and eight of their number fell, martyrs to the cause of American liberty, and on the morning of April 20, 1775, the bodies of the slain were taken back to Danvers. For his conduct at West Cambridge he was on May 3, 1775, made lieutenant-colonel of the Nineteenth Massachusetts Regiment, Colonel John Mansfield, and with the regiment joined the American militia assembled at Cambridge. At sunset, June 16, 1775, Lieutenant-Colonel Hutchinson marched from Cambridge Green with one thousand men, under Colonel Prescott, and fought in the battle of Bunker Hill. He was engaged in the siege of Boston under Washington, as colonel of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, and accompanied the commander-in-chief to Long Island, where his men manned the boats in the retreat across the East river to New York, and the regiment was a part of the retreating army through New Jersey and across the Delaware. He returned to Danvers in 1777, where he was a miller up to the time of his death. He represented his town in the General Court of the commonwealth for nineteen years, and was a member of the Governor's Council two years, besides serving in other public capacities.

He was married, in 1747, to Anna Cue, by whom he had four children; he was married (second) in 1759, to Mehitable Putnam. He died at Danversport, Massachusetts, March 16, 1811. A granite monument was erected to his memory, on the site of his home at Danversport, in 1896, and inscribed with a record of his military and civil life.

NIXON, John,

Revolutionary Soldier.

John Nixon was born in Framingham, Massachusetts, March 1, 1727, son of Christopher and Mary (Sever) Nixon, and grandson of Joseph Sever. Christopher Nixon came to Framingham early in 1724.

John Nixon joined the troops under Sir William Pepperell in 1745 in the expedition against Cape Breton and in the capture of Louisburg. He served in the colonial army, 1745-75, except 1752-55, when he was at his home in Framingham. He was a lieutenant in Captain E. Newell's company in the expedition to Crown Point, 1755-56. Commissioned captain in 1756, he took part in the defence of Fort William Henry, Lake George, 1756; commanded a company in Colonel T. Ruggles' regiment, at Half Moon, 1758, and was captain in command of one hundred and eight men, 1761-62. He led a com-

pany of minute-men at the battle of Lexington, and commanded a regiment at the battle of Bunker Hill, where he was seriously wounded. He was promoted to brigadier-general in the Continental army, August 9, 1776, and commanded the forces stationed at Governor's Island in New York Harbor. In the battle of Stillwater he commanded the First Massachusetts Regiment, in the army of General Horatio Gates. He resigned his commission in the Continental army, September 12, 1780, owing to ill health occasioned by his wounds.

He was married (first) February 7, 1754, to Thankful, daughter of Joseph Berry, and (second) February 5, 1778, to Hannah (Drury) Gleason, widow of Captain Micajah Gleason and daughter of Josiah Drury. She died September 26, 1831. General Nixon died in Middlebury, Vermont, March 24, 1815.

HEATH, William,

Revolutionary Soldier and Statesman.

William Heath was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, March 7, 1737. He lived on the farm originally settled upon by his first ancestor in America in 1636. He was early in life a student of military science, and joined the militia, in which he rose to the rank of captain, and then colonel of the Suffolk regiment. In 1770 he commanded the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, and prided himself as being "fully acquainted with the theory of war in all its branches and duties, from the private soldier to the commander-in-chief."

He was a member of the General Assembly in 1761, and again in 1771-74; was a member of the Committee of Correspondence and Safety, and a member of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, 1774-75. On December 8, 1774, he was commissioned provincial brigadier-general, and was the only general officer on the field at the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775, and as such directed the pursuit of Percy from Concord. He then engaged in drilling and disciplining the provincial army at Cambridge, and on June 20, 1775, was promoted to major-general of the provincial troops. On the organization of the Continental army he was on June 22, 1775, commissioned brigadier-general, and on August 9, 1776, was made major-general. He was ordered to New York and opposed the evacuation of that city, and after the disaster at White Plains commanded the defences of the Highlands. In 1777 he succeeded General Ward in command of the eastern department, with headquarters in the house of Thomas Russell, on Summer street, Boston. He had charge of Burgoyne and his army at Cambridge, Massachusetts, where they were held as prisoners of war from November 6, 1777, to October 15, 1778, when they were removed to the center of the State, and in November were marched to Virginia. On November 6, 1778, General Gates succeeded to the command in Boston, and General Heath, with four regiments commanded the posts of the Hudson river at West Point in 1779, after Arnold's treason, and several times was in temporary command of the entire American army.

He returned to his farm after the war, and was a member of the convention of Massachusetts that ratified the Federal Constitution; was a State Senator, 1791-92; probate judge of Norfolk county, 1793; and declined to serve as Lieutenant-Governor of the commonwealth in 1806. He outlived all the other major-generals of the war. He was the author of: "Memoirs of Major-General William Heath, containing Anecdotes, Details of Skirmishes, Battles, etc., during the American War" (1798). He died in Roxbury, Massachusetts, January 24, 1814.

BIGELOW, Timothy,

Officer in the Revolution.

Timothy Bigelow was born at Worcester, Massachusetts, August 2, 1739. He learned the trade of a blacksmith, and afterwards carried on the business. Being a strong champion of the rights of the colonists, he became associated with the leading patriots of the day, in March, 1773, was a member of the local Committee of Correspondence, and in December of the same year organized the "Political Society." It is said that in these bodies measures were secretly made which broke the control of the Tories in Worcester. He was a prominent member of the Sons of Liberty and of the Whig Club in Boston, becoming intimately associated with Warren, Otis, and other leading patriots. During the first two sessions of the Provincial Congress he served as a delegate, and when the minute-men of Worcester were organized he was elected their leader.

On April 19, 1775, Captain Timothy Bigelow marched his company to Cambridge. Soon afterwards he was commissioned major. So well did he drill his men that General Washington is reported to have remarked, on reviewing the company at Cambridge, "This is discipline, indeed." In September he volunteered in the expedition to Quebec under Benedict Arnold, and during which he was ordered to ascend a mountain to make observations, and the mountain has since borne the name of Mount Bigelow. On December 31, while attacking Quebec, he was captured, with others, and after eight months' imprisonment was exchanged. He was afterwards promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and on February 8, 1777, became colonel of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He was with General Gates at the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, in the Rhode Island Expedition, at Verplanck's Point, Peekskill, Valley Forge, and West Point. He was on duty for some time at West Point after the close of the war, and then commanded the United States Arsenal at Springfield. On returning to his home he found his property gone, and his family involved in debt. He obtained a grant of land in Vermont, where the town of Montpelier was afterwards built, but his creditors became impatient, demanding the money, which necessity had forced him to owe them, and which his patriotic services to them and to their country made it impossible for him to pay, and he was thrown into jail, where he died March 31, 1790.

ADAMS, Abigail,

Wife of President John Adams.

This notable woman was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, November 22, 1744, daughter of William and Elizabeth Quincy Smith. Her father was for nearly half a century pastor of the Congregational church of Weymouth, and her mother was a direct descendant of Thomas Shepard, the eminent Puritan divine of Cambridge, and a great-grandniece of the Puritan preacher, John Norton, of the Hingham meeting house, Boston.

She had few educational advantages in the way of access to books, as they were kept from her owing to her delicate constitution. To compensate in a measure for this, she was instructed in the duties of the household and took great interest in home affairs, becoming an adept in domestic economy, at the same time acquiring the rudiments of penmanship and arithmetic. As she reached womanhood her strength increased, and she took up French, Latin and a well directed course of reading, although this was only cursory before she became a wife.

She was married to John Adams, October 25, 1764, and passed the next ten years as the frugal wife of a rising Braintree lawyer. To them were born during this time, one daughter and three sons. The political events of the period marked the next decade of her married life as one of great anxiety. Her husband was absent the greater part of the time, first as a delegate to Congress and afterwards on a diplomatic mission across the seas. The patriots, led by her husband, were urging the termination of the unhappy relations existing between the colonies and the mother country, by a declaration of independence, his earnest advocacy of heroic measures gaining for him the sobriquet of "The Colossus of Independence." John Adams had no more positive and unyielding advocate of the measures sustained by him than his patriotic wife; and, while she had in full view the dire consequence of failure, yet her courage never faltered, and her voice never uttered an uncertain sound. Alone with her children, she passed the period of war, doing what she could for the patriot cause. In 1784 she undertook the long and dangerous voyage to Europe to join her husband in France, and then accompanied him to London, as the wife of the first American minister at the court of St. James, and where as such she was not accorded decent courtesy. This rudeness greatly wounded her, and increased her devotion to the new republic.

Upon the accession of Mr. Adams to the Presidency, his wife became the first mistress of the White House, and there the charm of housekeeping was not dispelled by the pride of position; in the domestic arrangement of the establishment she was the head, and her own hands even skimmed the milk and worked the butter that supplied the table. It is also recorded that on the occasion of the inauguration of Washington, Mrs. Adams made the ice cream for the inaugural dinner, the first time that foreign luxury was used in this country. After leaving Washington she lived at Braintree, Massachusetts, but continued to follow the course of public affairs during her entire life. She was the only woman in our history who has been the wife of one President and the mother of another. Her grandson, Charles Francis Adams, has written her memoir, which he has published, together with her correspondence with her husband. The language used in her letters is admirable, and the book gives an interesting insight into the inner life of the people during the revolution. She died at Quincy, Massachusetts, October 28, 1818.

PARKER, Samuel,

Distinguished Divine.

Samuel Parker, second bishop of Massachusetts and tenth in succession in the American episcopate, was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, August 17, 1744, son of Judge William and Elizabeth (Grafton) Parker, and grandson of William and Zerviah (Stanley) Parker, of England, who fled to America and settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1703. Zerviah Stanley, a daughter of the Earl of Derby, married without her father's consent, and abandoned her claims to nobility.

Samuel Parker was graduated at Harvard College, Bachelor of Arts, 1764; Master of Arts, 1767. He prepared for holy orders while teaching school, and was elected assistant at Trinity Church in Boston, Massachusetts, in October, 1773. He was ordained deacon in the chapel of Fulham Palace, London, England, February 24, 1774, and ordained priest three days later by Dr. Terrich, Lord Bishop of London. He assumed the duties of assistant in November, 1774, and during the

Revolution was the only Anglican clergyman to remain at his post and support the cause of the colonists. He was elected rector of Trinity Church, Boston, June 27, 1779, and after the war went about endeavoring to reorganize and establish the scattered churches and to reinstate the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He was elected bishop of the eastern diocese to succeed Bishop Bass, deceased, in 1803, and was consecrated at Trinity Church, New York City, September 14, 1804, by Bishop White, assisted by Bishops Claggett, Jarvis and Moore, but never discharged the duties of the office, being prostrated with gout on his return from New York, and from which he did not recover. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Pennsylvania in 1789. He published an "Annual Election Sermon before the Legislature of Massachusetts" (1793); "A Sermon for the Benefit of the Boston Female Asylum" (1803), and several occasional discourses. He was married, in November, 1766, to Annie, daughter of John Cutler, of Boston, Massachusetts. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, December 6, 1804.

SHAYS, Daniel,

Leader of First American Rebellion.

Daniel Shays was born in Hopkinton, Massachusetts, in 1747, the son of poor parents of Irish descent. His early life was spent on a farm in Framingham, Massachusetts, and he subsequently removed to Great Barrington and to Pelham, Massachusetts. He was appointed ensign in the Massachusetts militia in 1775, and served in the battle of Bunker Hill. In 1776 he was appointed lieutenant in Colonel Varnum's regiment, served as a recruiting officer, and marched a company to West Point, where he obtained a captaincy in the Continental army in 1779, and participated in the storming of Stony Point and the capture of Burgoyne. In 1780 General Lafayette presented him with a sword, at the same time conferring a like honor on other officers. Shays was suspected of having sold his sword, and was discharged from the army at Newark, New Jersey, in October, 1780, while serving in Colonel Putnam's regiment, and retired to Pelham, Massachusetts.

About 1782 he became a leader in the movement of the inhabitants of the Pelham (Massachusetts) section against what they designated as oppressive fees and taxation inaugurated by the new State government, Shays adopting the same methods which had been successful in overthrowing like grievances when the colonists opposed British rule. He led a band of one thousand insurgents which met at Springfield, and, in spite of the presence of the State militia, prevented a session of the Supreme Court in September, 1786, and also of the courts at Worcester in November and December following. He retired with his men to Rutland, Vermont, December 9, 1786, and offered to desert them if he was granted a pardon for himself, but failing in this, in January, 1787, with Luke Day in command of a body of insurgents, he planned the capture of the Springfield Arsenal. Shays attacked it alone with his command of eleven hundred men on January 25, 1787, the instructions he had sent to Day having been intercepted by General Shepard, commander of the State militia. The insurgents were driven back to Ludlow, ten miles distant, where Shays joined forces with Day and Eli Parsons, the Berkshire leader, and the entire insurgent army retreated through South Hadley and Amherst to Pelham, where they entrenched. On January 30, 1787, General Benjamin Lincoln with a force of over four thousand State troops sum-

moned Shays to surrender. He asked for time to petition the General Court, which Lincoln refused, and Shays marched his army to Petersham, where on February 3, 1787, one hundred and fifty insurgents were captured, and Shays escaped into New Hampshire with three hundred men. This ended the rebellion. He was granted a pardon and in 1820 a pension for his services in the Revolutionary War. He made his home at Sparta, New York, where he died, September 29, 1825.

PARSONS, Theophilus,

Distinguished Jurist.

Theophilus Parsons, was born in Byfield, Massachusetts, February 24, 1750, son of the Rev. Moses and Susan (Davis) Parsons, grandson of Ebenezer and Lydia (Haskell) Parsons, and of Abraham and Ann (Robinson) Davis, and a great-grandson of Jeffrey and Sarah (Vinson) Parsons. Jeffrey Parsons immigrated to the West Indies from England about the year 1645, and settled at Gloucester, Massachusetts, in 1654.

Theophilus Parsons was prepared for college at Dummer Academy, and graduated at Harvard College, from which institution he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1769, and that of Master of Arts in 1772. He studied law under the supervision of Theophilus Bradbury, at Falmouth, was admitted to the bar in 1774, and practiced his profession there until the British destroyed Falmouth in 1775. He then placed himself under the preceptorship of Judge Edmund Trowbridge, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, an eminent lawyer, with whom he pursued the study of law from 1775 to 1777. He opened a law office in Newburyport, Massachusetts, and in due course of time gained an extensive clientele. In 1778 he was a delegate to the convention at Ipswich, Massachusetts, that opposed the adoption of the State Constitution, and was the author of the pamphlet known as the "Essex Result," which contributed so largely to the rejection of that instrument. He was a delegate in 1779 to the convention that framed the State Constitution, which was finally adopted; was a delegate in 1788 to the convention to ratify the Federal Constitution, and was the author of the proposition offered by John Hancock, ratifying the instrument, and recommending certain amendments known as the "Conciliatory Resolutions." He devoted himself to his law practice in Newburyport from 1788 to 1800, a period of twelve years. He served as a representative in the State Legislature several times. He removed to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1800; was appointed Attorney-General in the cabinet of President Adams as successor to Charles Lee in 1801, but declined to serve, and was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, 1806-13, succeeding Francis Dana. He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Harvard College in 1804, from Dartmouth in 1807, and from Brown College in 1809; was a fellow of Harvard, 1806-12, and a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. A collection of his opinions were published under the title of "Commentaries on the Laws of the United States" (1836).

He was married, January 13, 1780, to Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Benjamin Greenleaf, of Newbury, Massachusetts. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, October 30, 1813.

AMES, Fisher,

Statesman of Great Ability.

Fisher Ames was born at Dedham, Massachusetts, April 9, 1758, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Fisher) Ames. He belonged to one of the oldest families in Massachusetts, and in the line of his

foreign ancestry was the Rev. William Ames, a famous English divine who, in search of greater religious liberty, emigrated to the Netherlands in the early part of the seventeenth century. Both the father and grandfather of Fisher Ames were physicians, and the father supplemented his moderate practice by keeping a tavern and publishing an almanac.

When Fisher Ames was six years of age his father died, leaving him and an older brother to the care of their mother. Fisher early manifested intellectual superiority, and the mother, despite her straitened circumstances, determined that he should have a good education, and soon after the completion of his twelfth year he was entered at Harvard College, and from which he was graduated in 1774. For some years young Ames taught school. Later he read law for a time in the office of William Tudor, an eminent lawyer of Boston, was admitted to the bar in 1781, and at once commenced practice at Dedham. He soon became prominently known by writing a series of brilliant political papers, which under the *noms des plume* of "Lucius Junius Brutus" and "Camillus" appeared in Boston journals. In 1781 he was sent as one of the Dedham delegates to the convention which met to devise measures for the relief of the widespread discontent which a depreciated paper currency had created. Young Ames made so able and convincing a speech that the sentiments of the assembly were changed; his words electrified the convention, and it adjourned without committing itself to the disastrous policy which had been contemplated. This speech made the reputation of the young advocate, and when it became known that he was the author of the pseudonymous articles in the Boston journals, he was immediately sought out by the eminent Federalists of the day, and became prominently identified with them and the principles they represented.

In the spring of 1788 he was elected a member of the General Court of Massachusetts, and by his valuable services created such universal confidence in his ability and integrity that he was chosen a member of the Massachusetts Convention for ratifying the Federal Constitution. When the Federal government was established, he was sent to Congress as the first representative of the Boston district, being elected over Samuel Adams, the most popular man in New England, and the one who, more than any other individual, was instrumental in bringing about the Declaration of Independence. No better evidence could be given of the high regard which the contemporaries of Fisher Ames had for his transcendent abilities. He remained in Congress during the eight years of Washington's administration, and took active and prominent part in the discussion of all the momentous questions which came before that body. His eloquence and statesmanship were unequaled, and his power of moving men was remarkable. In the debates regarding the appropriation for the Jay Treaty in 1796, the Republicans who opposed the appropriation were counting on a clear majority of six. Ames was confined to his lodgings by a severe illness, but when the time approached for the vote to be taken on this question, which, in his opinion, involved the validity of the constitution and the future welfare of the United States, he was driven to the house and, seeing the almost inevitable probability of defeat, he arose and, by the force and eloquence of his speech, so electrified and entranced the assembly that when he had finished the Republicans at once moved an adjournment, fearing to put the question to a decision, lest the strong feelings aroused

should render the members incapable of exercising their calm judgment.

The state of Fisher Ames's health obliged him to retire to private life at the close of his fourth term in Congress. For a time he practiced law, and then devoted his time to the management of his farm and fruitery, also continuing to contribute to the press essays and articles on various topics which were then agitating the public mind. The relation of French politics to those of America was one of the questions which called forth some of his most brilliant productions. When Governor Sumner was in office, Mr. Ames accepted a seat in the council of the commonwealth, and delivered a eulogy on Washington before the Massachusetts legislature. He was chosen president of Harvard College in 1804, but this honor he was obliged to decline on account of his ill health. His writing was epigramatic and witty, his style graceful and refined; he was a brilliant conversationalist and a delightful correpondent. His writings were collected and published, with a memoir by the Rev. J. T. Kirkland, in 1809; and in 1854, his son, Seth Ames, issued a more complete edition in two volumes, and several of his congressional speeches were published by a grandson in 1891. He died in Dedham, Massachusetts, July 4, 1808.

ALLSTON, Washington,

Accomplished Artist.

Washington Allston was born at Brook Green Domain, in the district of Waccamaw, South Carolina, November 5, 1779. When seven years of age he was sent to Newport, Rhode Island, to prepare for college, and was graduated from Harvard in 1800. His talent manifested itself at an early age, and his chief pleasure was in drawing and sketching. His first essay at painting was a portrait of the eldest son of Dr. Waterhouse, Professor of Medicine at Harvard College, and this was followed by portraits of four members of the Channing family. He had no regular instructor in drawing or painting until after he went abroad in May, 1801. He studied in England at the Royal Academy and afterwards visited Paris, and then Rome, where he remained for several years. During this period he gained for himself a high reputation as a colorist, and was called the "American Titian," because of the wonderful wealth and harmony of his magical color combinations. In 1809 he returned to America, and after spending two years here, he sailed for England and established himself in London, where he entered upon a career of uninterrupted prosperity. Many of his pupils became artists of note; and he painted a number of subjects of great merit, among them: "Uriel in the Sun," "Jacob's Feast," and "The Dead Man Revived by Touching the Bones of Elijah," a picture which took a prize of two hundred guineas from the British Institute, and was afterwards bought by the Philadelphia Academy. His work at this period shows "high imaginative power, and a rare mastery of color, light and shade." He was most influenced and inspired by the Italian masters, though his principal teachers were West and Reynolds.

In 1818 he returned to America and established a studio in Boston, moving some years later to Cambridgeport, where he spent the remainder of his life. In 1819 he was made associate of the Royal Academy. The choicest of his works during this period are in Boston, some belonging to the Museum of Fine Arts, and some to the private collections of the older families of the city. His "Spanish Girl," "Spalatro's Vision of the Bloody Hand," "The Death of King John," "Jeremiah," "The Witch of Endor," "Miriam

and Rosalie," are best known in America. His Belshazzar's Feast," a most ambitious undertaking, was left unfinished at his death, and became the property of the Boston Athenæum. Allston's writings display much talent, and his works in both prose and poetry have been highly praised by critics. His "America to Great Britain" was declared by Charles Sumner to be "one of the choicest lyrics in the language," and it was incorporated in "Sybilline Leaves." Some of his other works are: "The Sylphs of the Seasons," a poem read before the Phi Beta Kappa at Cambridge, and published in 1813; "The Paint King" and the "Two Painters," "Monaldi," a romance of Italian life (1841); "Lectures on Art and Poems" (1850). See "Ware's Lectures on the Works and Genius of Washington Allston" (Boston, 1852); and "Artist Biographies, Allston," by M. F. Sweetzer (Boston, 1879).

Mr. Allston married (first) Ann Channing, a sister of William Ellery Channing. He married (second) in 1830, a sister of Richard H. Dana. He died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, July 9, 1843.

SWIFT, Joseph Gardner,

Engineer Officer.

General Joseph Gardner Swift was born in Nantucket, Massachusetts, December 31, 1783, son of Dr. Foster Swift, surgeon, United States army, grandson of Samuel Swift and of Thomas Delano, and a descendant of Thomas Swift, Dorchester, Massachusetts, 1630.

He attended the Bristol Academy, Taunton, Massachusetts, and was one of the first two graduates from the United States Military Academy, receiving a commission as second lieutenant, Corps of Engineers, October 12, 1802. He superintended the construction of Fort Johnston, 1804-06. He was promoted to first lieutenant, June 11, 1805, and to captain, October 30, 1806. He superintended the erection of the Governor's Island batteries, in Boston Harbor, Massachusetts, and the Northeastern coast defences, 1808-10. He was promoted to major, February 23, 1808, and was engaged on the fortifications of the Carolina and Georgia harbors, 1810-12. He served as aide-de-camp to Major-General William Pinckney in 1812, being promoted to lieutenant-colonel, July 6, and to colonel and chief engineer, United States army, July 13, 1812. He served as *ex-officio* superintendent of the Military Academy from July 31, 1812, to July 28, 1817. He was chief engineer in the St. Lawrence River campaign of 1813, receiving the brevet of brigadier-general on February 19, 1814, for meritorious services. On April 21, 1817, he was appointed a member of the board of engineers for the Atlantic coast; chief of the engineer bureau at Washington, D. C., April 3, 1817, and inspector of the Military Academy, April 7, 1818. He was surveyor of the United States revenue service for the port of New York, 1818-27; member of the board of visitors to the Military Academy, 1822-24; chief engineer of the United States harbor improvements on the Great Lakes, 1829-35, and of the New Orleans and Lake Pontchartrain railroad, 1830-31. In 1839 he was active in suppressing the Canada border disturbances, and in 1841 was appointed by President Harrison as United States Commissioner to the British provinces to negotiate a treaty with Great Britain.

General Swift received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, in 1843; was elected a member of La Société Francaise de Statique Universelle de Paris in 1839, and was a member of several scientific and historical societies. He was the author of a diary, and of contributions to scien-

tific publications. He was married, in 1805, to Louisa, daughter of Captain James Walker, of Wilmington, North Carolina. Of his children, two sons died in the service; Jonathan Williams, an officer in the United States navy, was crippled for life on board the frigate "Brandywine;" and McRea Swift became a civil engineer. General Swift died in Geneva, New York, July 23, 1865.

GREENLEAF, Simon,

Educator, Author.

Simon Greenleaf was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, December 5, 1783, son of Moses and Lydia (Parsons) Greenleaf, grandson of the Hon. Jonathan and Mary (Presbury) Greenleaf, great-grandson of Daniel and Sarah (Moody) Greenleaf, great-great-grandson of John and Elizabeth (Hills) Greenleaf, great-great-great-grandson of Stephen and Elizabeth (Coffin) Greenleaf, and great-great-great-great-grandson of Edmund Greenleaf, who came to America and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, about 1635.

He attended the Latin school in Newburyport, and at the age of eighteen began the study of law with Ezekiel Whitman, of New Gloucester, Maine. He was admitted to the bar in Cumberland county, Maine, in 1805, and opened an office first in Standish, then in Gray, and in 1817 removed to Portland, Maine. In 1820 and 1821 he represented Portland in the Maine Legislature, and in August, 1820, became reporter of the Supreme Court under the act of the new State, passed June 24, 1820. His service in that position ended in July, 1832. He was Royal Professor of Law at Harvard College, 1833-46; Dane Professor of the same branch, succeeeding Judge Story, 1846-48; and Professor Emeritus, 1848-53. He was at one time president of the Massachusetts Bible Society, and was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Bowdoin in 1817, and that of Doctor of Laws from Harvard in 1834, from Amherst in 1845, and from the University of Alabama in 1852.

He was the author of: "Origin and Principles of Freemasonry" (1820); "Full Collection of Cases, Overruled, Denied, Doubted or Limited in their Application" (1821); "Reports of Cases in the Supreme Court of Maine, 1820-31" (nine volumes, 1822-35); "Remarks on the Exclusion of Atheists as Witnesses" (1839); "Treatise on the Law of Evidence" (three volumes, 1842-53); "Examination of the Testimony of the Four Evangelists, by the Rules of Evidence Administered in Courts of Justice, with an account of the Trial of Jesus" (1846); and a discourse on the life and character of Joseph Story (1845). He also prepared and adapted to United States practice an enlarged edition of "Digest of the Laws of England respecting Real Property," by William Cruise (three volumes, 1849-50). He was married, September 18, 1806, to Hannah, daughter of Ezra and Susanna (Whitman) Kingman, of Bridgewater, Massachusetts. He died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, October 6, 1853.

GREENLEAF, Jonathan,

Clergyman, Author.

The Rev. Jonathan Greenleaf was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, September 4, 1785, son of Moses and Lydia (Parsons) Greenleaf, and brother of the Hon. Simon Greenleaf (1783-1853), and of Moses Greenleaf, who was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, October 17, 1777, married, February 11, 1805, Persis, daughter of Deacon Ebenezer Poor, of East Andover, Maine, published "Statistical View of the District of Maine"

(1816) and a "Survey of the State of Maine" with a map (1829), and died in Williamsburg, Maine, March 20, 1834.

Jonathan Greenleaf was reared on a farm at New Gloucester, Maine, and attended the common schools. He studied theology with the Rev. Francis Brown, D. D., of North Yarmouth, Maine, and was licensed to preach by the Cumberland Association at Saco, Maine, in September, 1814. He was ordained at Wells, Maine, March 18, 1815, by the York County Association, as pastor of the First Congregational Church. In 1828 he was dismissed and removed to Boston, Massachusetts, as pastor of the Mariners' Church. He was corresponding secretary of the Seamen's Friend Society, New York City, 1833-41, and after supplying for a few months the vacant Congregational church at Lyndon, Vermont, he established in 1843 the Wallabout Presbyterian Church in Brooklyn, New York, and remained its pastor until his death. The honorary degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by Bowdoin College in 1824, and that of S. T. D. by the College of New Jersey in 1863. He was the author of "Sketches of the Ecclesiastical History of the State of Maine" (1821); "History of the Churches of New York" (1846); "Thoughts on Prayer" (1847); "A Sketch of Lyndon, Vermont" (1852); "Genealogy of the Greenleaf Family" (1854); and a "Sketch of Wells" in Maine Historical Collections (1831). He was married, November 2, 1814, to Sarah Johnson, of New Gloucester, Maine. He died in Brooklyn, New York, April 24, 1865.

LAWRENCE, Amos,

Merchant, Philanthropist.

Amos Lawrence was born at Groton, Massachusetts, April 22, 1786, son of Samuel and Susanna (Parker) Lawrence, grandson of Captain Amos and Abigail (Abbott) Lawrence and of William and Sarah Parker, of Groton; great-grandson of John and Anna (Tarbell) Lawrence and of Deacon Nehemiah Abbott, of Lexington; great-great-grandson of Nathaniel and Sarah (Morse) Lawrence; great-great-great-grandson of John and Elizabeth Lawrence, the emigrants, and of John and Hannah Morse, of Dedham, and a lineal descendant of Sir Robert Lawrence, of Ashton Hall, Lancashire, England.

Amos Lawrence attended Groton Academy, and in 1799 obtained employment in a country store at Dunstable, Massachusetts, and later in Groton. In 1807 he removed to Boston, where he was employed as a clerk in a dry goods house, and upon the failure of his employers he was appointed by the creditors to settle the affairs of the concern. On December 17, 1807, he opened a dry goods store on Cornhill, Boston, with his brother Abbott as an apprentice. In 1814 the brothers became partners under the firm name of A. & A. Lawrence, and during the war of 1812 they erected mills for the manufacture of cotton and woolen goods in New England. They established the first cotton factory in Lowell, Massachusetts, and later engaged in the sale of foreign cotton and woollen goods on commission.

Amos Lawrence retired from active participation in business affairs in 1831, and devoted himself to philanthropic works. His gifts included about $40,000 to Williams College. He founded a library at Groton Academy, donated a valuable telescope, and at the time of his death he was engaged in raising the sum of $50,000 for the academy. On account of his gifts the name of Groton Academy was changed to Lawrence Academy in 1846. He also gave liberally to Kenyon College, to Wabash College, and to the

Bangor Theological Seminary. He established the Children's Infirmary at Boston; donated a building for the Boston Society of Natural History; and contributed $10,000 toward the completion of the Bunker Hill monument. He presented many books to libraries and to individuals, and his private benefactions were large. His name was one of the six in "Class B, Business Men," submitted for a place in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, New York University, in October, 1900, and received twenty votes, Cornelius Vanderbilt, with twenty-nine votes, only exceeding, and none in the class gaining a place.

He was twice married, first on June 6, 1811, to Sarah, daughter of Giles and Sarah (Adams) Richards, of Dedham; and (second) on April 11, 1821, to Nancy (Means) Ellis, a daughter of Robert Means, of Amherst, New Hampshire, and widow of Judge Ellis, of Claremont, New Hampshire. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, December 31, 1852.

BLANCHARD, Thomas,

Prolific Inventor.

Thomas Blanchard was born at Sutton, Massachusetts, June 24, 1788, fifth son of Samuel Blanchard, a farmer. He early developed remarkable mechanical gifts, and when only thirteen years of age invented a machine for paring apples. He was soon after this employed by his brother in the making of tacks, and invented a machine to save himself the trouble of counting them. In his intervals of leisure he learned the use of blacksmith's tools, and also acquired skill in turning and carving wood, which proved useful in preparing the models of his inventions. In 1812, at the end of six years of experiments, he produced a machine which turned out five hundred tacks a minute, more perfectly than they could be made by hand. He sold the patent rights of this machine for five thousand dollars, which enabled him to fit out a shop.

He next invented a machine for turning and finishing gun barrels at one operation, the finishing having hitherto been accomplished by hand, with much labor. He overcame the difficulty of turning the breech, which had two flat and two oval sides, by means of a wheel placed in the arbor of the lathe and operated by a lever. The government immediately ordered one of these machines for the United States Armory at Springfield, giving him a royalty of nine cents on every gun barrel turned by his lathe. He was employed at the armory for five years, and made many improvements in the stocking of arms, inventing for this purpose as many as thirteen different machines. His next invention was an eccentric lathe for turning irregular forms, one of the most valuable mechanical devices that has ever been given to the world, one of its applications being the pantagraph, an instrument for reproducing statuary. He set up a pantagraph in Washington and obtaining plaster casts of the heads of Webster, Clay, Calhoun and others, reproduced them in marble, and exhibited the busts in the rotunda of the capitol. When it was learned that these busts, which were as much like the original as any skilled hand could have shaped them, had been made by machinery, the members of Congress were astonished, and when he asked for a renewal of his patent, which had expired, and explained that he had derived no profit beyond that expended in litigation in defending it, a resolution was introduced into the Senate by Webster, and the patent was renewed for a number of years. Rufus Choate, who had been retained as opposing counsel, wittily remarked, "Blanchard had turned the heads of Congress and gained

his point." In 1825 Mr. Blanchard built a steam carriage to travel on common roads, which was easily controlled, could turn corners and climb hills. In 1826 he invented a steamboat which would ascend the rapids on the Connecticut river between Springfield and Hartford, an improvement which rendered possible the navigation of many of the western rivers. In 1830 he built a steamboat to voyage between Pittsburgh and Olean Point, where the fall was six hundred feet, and the river in many places extremely rapid. He next contrived a process for bending timber without weakening the fibres of the wood on the outer circle, which proved of more financial value to the inventor than the lathe. He also invented a machine whereby envelopes could be cut and folded at the same time. He took out in all more than twenty-five patents, realizing large amounts from some of them. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, April 16, 1864.

BATES, Joshua,

Public Benefactor.

Joshua Bates was born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, in 1788, only son of Joshua Bates, who was a colonel in the Revolutionary army. The family was among the first to immigrate to New England, the name appearing as early as 1633, among the settlers of Plymouth county.

There being no suitable school in Weymouth, Joshua Bates received his education from the town clergyman, studying with him until he was fifteen years old. He then entered the employ of William Gray, of Boston, and won the respect of his employer by his remarkable business ability, his integrity, and straightforward manner of conducting affairs, the famous merchant frequently asking his advice on matters usually considered too intricate for the comprehension of a boy. When only twenty-one years of age he was sent to London as agent of the firm, and here he still further won the admiration of his employer by his keenness and sagacity. He afterward established a banking house in partnership with a son of Sir Thomas Baring, the business later being merged in the famous house of Baring Brothers & Company. In the points at issue between the government of Great Britain and that of the United States, growing out of the War of 1812, he was chosen as umpire by the joint commission, and his decisions were unquestioningly accepted by both parties. He was a lover of books, and a public benefactor in his discriminating charities. In 1852, when he learned of the establishment of the Free Public Library in Boston, he donated $50,000 for the purchase of books of acknowledged standard, to be at all times accessible to the public, and kept in a room where at least one hundred readers could be comfortably seated, thus contributing to the enjoyment of a large number of people. This benefaction resulted in "Bates Hall," in Boston Public Library, named in his honor, which was a most fitting memorial. Mr. Bates afterwards added to his gift his own private library, consisting of over thirty thousand volumes, making his aggregate donations to the library amount to over $100,000, which proclaimed him a public benefactor of great merit and worth. He died in London, England, September 24, 1864.

GREENLEAF, Benjamin,

Educator, Author.

Benjamin Greenleaf was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, September 25, 1786, son of Caleb and Susanna (Emerson) Greenleaf, grandson of Timothy and Susanna (Greenleaf) Greenleaf, great-grandson of John and Abigail Greenleaf.

great-great-grandson of Samuel and Sarah (Kent) Greenleaf, great-great-great-grandson of Stephen and Elizabeth (Coffin) Greenleaf, and great-great-great-great-grandson of Edmund Greenleaf, who settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, about 1635.

He was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1813, and was preceptor of Bradford Academy from December 12, 1814, to April 6, 1836. He represented Bradford in the State Legislature in 1837-39. In 1839 he founded the Bradford Teachers' Seminary, which he conducted until its discontinuance in 1848. He was a pioneer educator in the natural sciences by illustrated public lectures, and in leading teachers to dispense with text-books in the recitation room. As an author he was widely known. He published a tract of eight pages entitled "Rules of Syntax" about 1825. He worked out the mathematical calculations for a number of almanacs, notably for the Cherokee Mission. He published text-books on arithmetic, mental and written, algebra, geometry and trigonometry, and at the time of his death left in manuscript a "System of Practical Surveying." His text-books began to issue from the press in 1835, and continued in new works and new editions almost to the time of his death, some being translated into modern Greek and into Burmese.

He was married, November 20, 1821, to Lucretia, youngest daughter of Colonel James Kimball, of Bradford, Massachusetts. He died in Bradford, Massachusetts, October 29, 1864.

PARKMAN, Francis,

Clergyman, Litterateur.

The Rev. Francis Parkman was born in Boston, Massachusetts, June 4, 1788, son of Samuel and Sarah (Rogers) Parkman, grandson of the Rev. Ebenezer Parkman, and a descendant of Thomas Parkman, of Sidmouth, Devonshire, England, and of Elias Parkman, who settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, 1633. Rev. Ebenezer Parkman was the first minister at Westborough, Massachusetts, 1724-82, and the author of "Reformers and Intercessors" (1752); "Convention Sermon" (1761), and a short sketch of Westborough. Samuel Parkman was a wealthy Boston merchant, active, public-spirited and enterprising, and a liberal benefactor of Harvard College, the cause of education always receiving from him most earnest support.

Francis Parkman was graduated from Harvard College with the degree of A. B. in 1807, and that of A. M., 1810. He subsequently studied theology under the supervision of the Rev. William E. Channing in Boston, and was a student at Edinburgh University. He was ordained to the Unitarian ministry in December, 1813, and that same year was called to the pastorate of the New North Church, Boston, Massachusetts, and served faithfully and acceptably until 1849, a period of thirty-six years, exerting a powerful influence for good in the community, and promoting the spiritual welfare of those under his direct supervision. He founded the professorship of Pulpit Eloquence and Pastoral Care at Harvard in 1829. He was vice-president of the Society for the Relief of Aged and Indigent Unitarian Clergymen, 1849-52, and was president of the convention of Unitarian ministers held at Baltimore, Maryland, in 1852. The honorary degree of A. B. was conferred on Francis Parkman by Yale College in 1807, and that of D. D. by Harvard College in 1834. He was the author of "The Offering of Sympathy" (1829), and contributed many articles of worth and merit to the "North American Review" and the "Christian Examiner."

He was married to Caroline, daughter

of Nathaniel Hall, of Medford, Massachusetts. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, November 12, 1852. Dr. George Parkman, a Harvard professor, brother of Francis Parkman, was murdered by Professor John G. Webster.

LYMAN, Theodore,

Philanthropist.

Theodore Lyman was born in Boston, Massachusetts, February 20, 1792, son of Theodore and Lydia (Williams) Lyman; grandson of the Rev. Isaac and Sarah (Plummer) Lyman; great-grandson of Captain Moses and Mindwell (Sheldon) Lyman, and a descendant of Richard and Sarah (Osborne) Lyman. Richard Lyman was a native of High Ougar, Essex county, England, and came to America in the ship "Lion" in 1631, settling first at Charlestown, Massachusetts, and in 1635 at Hartford, Connecticut. Theodore Lyman Sr. was an eminent merchant, engaged in the northwest fur trade and in the coast and China trade.

Theodore Lyman, his son, was prepared for college at Phillips Exeter Academy and was graduated from Harvard College A. B. 1810, A. M. 1815. He studied literature in the University of Edinburgh, 1812-14, and in the latter year travelled on the continent for a short time, being in France during the first restoration. He returned to the United States in the autumn of 1814, and revisited Europe in June, 1817, travelling in Germany with Edward Everett, and visiting Greece, Egypt, and Palestine. He returned to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1819. He commanded the Boston brigade, State militia, 1823-27; was a representative in the Massachusetts Legislature, 1821-24, State Senator, 1824, State Representative, 1825, and mayor of Boston, 1834-35. On October 21, 1835, he rescued William Lloyd Garrison from the mob that attacked the meeting of the Female Anti-Slavery Society while he was in attendance. After his wife's death in 1835, he devoted himself to assisting the poor and criminal classes. He removed to Brookline in 1844. He was president of the Boston Farm School, 1840-46; and in the latter year, and subsequently during his lifetime gave $22,500 to the State Reform School at Westboro, Massachusetts, to which he also left in his will the sum of $50,000, $10,000 to the Farm School of Boston, and $10,000 to the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, of which he was a life member. He was the author of: "Three Weeks in Paris" (1814); "The Political State of Italy" (1820); "The Hartford Convention" (1823); "The Diplomacy of the United States" (two volumes, 1828).

He was married, May 15, 1821, to Mary Elizabeth Henderson, of New York, and resided at Waltham, Massachusetts, 1821-44. He died in Brookline, Massachusetts, July 18, 1849.

GRAY, Francis Calley,

Antiquarian, Philanthropist.

Francis Calley Gray was born in Salem, Massachusetts, September 19, 1790, son of William and Elizabeth (Chipman) Gray. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1809, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but did not follow the profession. He served as private secretary to John Quincy Adams from 1809 to 1814, and as such accompanied him on his mission to Russia. He was a Representative in the Massachusetts Legislature, 1822-24, and in 1836, and was State Senator from Suffolk county in 1825, 1826, 1828, 1829, 1831, and 1843.

He was also vice-president of the Prison-discipline Society, and was for several years chairman of the board of directors

of the Massachusetts State Prison. His spare time he devoted to antiquarian and historical research. On January 29, 1818, he was elected a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and thereafter edited several volumes of its published "Collections." He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and its corresponding secretary; was president of the Boston Athenaeum; and a fellow of Harvard College, 1826-36. In 1841 Harvard conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL. D. In his will he left to Harvard College a collection of rare engravings and $16,000 for the care of the collection, and $50,000 to establish a Museum of Comparative Zoology, the money bequests to be given at the option of his nephew William, who presented them to Harvard in 1858. Dr. Gray was a constant contributor to the "North American Review" and other periodicals, was a frequent speaker at public gatherings, and published a notable pamphlet, "Prison Discipline in America" (1848). He died in Boston, Massachusetts, December 29, 1856.

LEAVITT, Joshua,

Clergyman, Editor, Reformer.

Joshua Leavitt was born in Heath, Massachusetts, September 8, 1794, son of Roger and Chloe (Maxwell) Leavitt, and grandson of the Rev. Jonathan Leavitt of Charlemont, Massachusetts, a graduate of Yale, 1758, died 1802.

Joshua Leavitt was graduated at Yale College, A. B. 1814, and A. M. 1817. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1819, and practiced his profession at Putney, Vermont, from 1819 to 1823. He entered Yale Divinity School, from which he graduated in 1825, and was ordained to the Congregational ministry on February 23, 1825. In the latter year he became pastor at Stratford, Connecticut, serving as such until 1826, and also as agent of the American Temperance Society for four months. He removed to New York City in 1828 to become secretary of the American Seamen's Friend Society, and also edited the "Sailor's Magazine," 1828-31. In 1831 he purchased "The Evangelist," in New York City, making it a liberal temperance and anti-slavery organ, which he edited until 1837. He then was editor of "The Emancipator" in New York and Boston, 1837-47; and "The Chronicle," the first daily anti-slavery paper, in 1848; was office editor of "The Independent," in New York City, 1848-64, and a member of its staff until his death. He formed societies and established chapels in various foreign and domestic ports in connection with the Seamen's Friend Society, and was the first secretary of the American Temperance Society. He was a delegate to the convention at Albany, New York, that gave birth to the Liberal party in 1840, and in that year established "The Ballot Box," in which he supported James G. Birney for President of the United States. He founded the Cheap Postage Society in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1847, and resided in Washington, D. C., until 1849, during this period laboring industriously for the adoption of the two-cent postage rate. Through his correspondence with Richard Cobden, it is claimed that he had an influence in securing the repeal of the English corn laws, and in 1869 he received a gold medal from the Cobden Club of England for his article advocating free trade. He was a member of the Colonization Society; founded the New York Anti-Slavery Society in 1833, was a member of its executive committee in 1835, and continued a member of the National Anti-Slavery Society, into which the former was merged.

He was married to Sarah, daughter of

the Rev. Solomon Williams, of Northampton, Massachusetts. He received the degree of D. D. from Wabash College in 1854. He is the author of: "Easy Lessons in Reading" (1823); "The Christian Lyre" (1831), and a series of readers (1847). He died in Brooklyn, New York, January 16, 1873.

CHOATE, Rufus,

Statesman, Litterateur.

Rufus Choate was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, October 1, 1799, son of David and Miriam (Foster) Choate, and descended from John Choate, who immigrated to Massachusetts in 1643. He was remarkably endowed with the traits of his parents. His father's sterling integrity and unusual intellectual endowments marked him as a superior man, and he also inherited his mother's keen perceptions, ready wit and native dignity of bearing which were remarkable. He was early noted for his insatiable thirst for knowledge, for his tenacious memory and his extraordinary precocity. He could recite whole pages of "Pilgrim's Progress" when he was but six years old, and he had exhausted the greater part of the village library before he was ten.

After attending the academy at New Hampton, New Hampshire, for a term, he entered Dartmouth College, from which he was graduated with the valedictory in 1819. The famous Dartmouth College case was on trial during his undergraduate days, and it was Webster's great speech in connection therewith that so inspired Choate as to lead to his final choice of the law as his profession. After serving as a tutor at Dartmouth for a year, he spent three years in Washington, D. C., studying law under William Wirt, Attorney General of the United States in 1823, was admitted to the bar, and for five years practiced at Danvers, Massachusetts. In 1825 he was sent to the State Legislature as a Representative, and in 1827 as a Senator. He was chosen as a Representative in Congress in 1830, and distinguished himself by a brilliant speech on the tariff in the Twenty-second Congress. He was re-elected in 1832 to the Twenty-third Congress, but resigned his seat at the close of the first session and removed to Boston, where he devoted himself to his profession, and acquired a reputation as an eloquent, powerful and successful advocate. In 1841, when Daniel Webster became Secretary of State in President Harrison's cabinet, Mr. Choate was elected to fill the seat he had vacated in the Senate, and he made several brilliant speeches, notably those on the tariff, the Oregon boundary, the fiscal bank-bill, the Smithsonian Institution, and the annexation of Texas. At the close of the term, Mr. Webster was returned to the Senate, and Mr. Choate once more resumed the practice of his profession. He went to Europe in 1850, and during his brief tour in England and on the continent a most forcible impression was made upon his mind by his observations of the characteristics of the older civilizations of the world, and, in his comparison of these with those of the newer, he saw the perils that were likely to follow a disruption of the union existing between the States. In his earnest desire to avoid such disruption will be found the key to his whole later life, and his last public utterance was an oration in behalf of an undivided nation. In 1852 he was a delegate to the Whig National Convention at Baltimore, and there urged the nomination of Daniel Webster for the presidency. He was a delegate to the State Convention of 1853, and took an important part in revising the constitution of Massachusetts. In 1856 he supported the Democratic national ticket,

and made some speeches in the interest of Buchanan and Breckinridge.

Busy as was his life, he yet devoted a portion of each day to the study of literature, history, and philosophy; and it was this habit, together with his tenacious memory, which made him one of the most scholarly of public men. He was especially fond of Greek literature, and was only restrained from writing a history of Greece by seeing the early volume of Grote's great work. He contemplated a visit to Europe in 1859, and had proceeded as far as Halifax, Nova Scotia, when his health failed so utterly that his son, who accompanied him, decided to return home, and while resting at the lodgings he had temporarily taken he died suddenly, July 13, 1859. Among his most famous speeches will always be named: The eulogy on President Harrison (1841); an address upon the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims (1843); a eulogy on Daniel Webster (1853); an address at the dedication of the Peabody Institution in Danvers (1854); an oration before the Young Men's Democratic Club of Boston (1858); two addresses before the Law School at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and two lectures before the Mercantile Library Association of Boston; but no adequate idea of his wonderful oratory can be obtained from reading his speeches. His works, with a memoir, published in two volumes, was prepared by Samuel Gilman Brown (1862).

COOPER, Samuel,

Clergyman, Patriot of the Revolution.

Samuel Cooper was born in Boston, Massachusetts, March 28, 1725, son of William and Judith (Sewall) Cooper, and grandson of Thomas and Mehitable (Minot) Cooper, and of Chief Justice Samuel and Hannah (Hull) Sewall. His father, the Rev. William Cooper, graduated from Harvard College in 1712; was minister of the Brattle Street Church, Boston; and in 1737 was offered the presidency of Harvard College, which he declined.

Samuel Cooper was prepared for college at the Boston Latin School, then entering Harvard College, from which he graduated in 1743, at the age of nineteen. He then took up theological studies, and in 1744 became a colleague with the Rev. Benjamin Colman, being made assistant pastor of the Brattle Street Church, Boston, May 21, 1746. He was a member of the Harvard corporation, 1767-83, and, like his father before him, was elected to the presidency of the college, but declined. He was an ardent patriot of the Revolution, and a vigorous contributor to the public press in behalf of the patriot cause, and the most positive articles in the "Boston Press," on the stamp act and subsequent political usurpations on the part of Great Britain, were from his pen. His views and his unfaltering expression of them made him a particular object of denunciation by the British in Boston, and he was publicly lampooned in an oration in one of the streets of the city. He was finally obliged to leave, and during 1775 and 1776 his church was used as barracks for the British soldiers.

He was a fellow and first vice-president of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He received the degree of S. T. D. from the University of Edinburgh, in 1767, and that of A. M. from Yale College in 1750. He was married, September 12, 1746, to Judith, daughter of Dr. Thomas and Judith (Colman) Bullfinch, of Boston. He died in that city, December 29, 1783.

SMITH, Sophia,

Educationist.

Sophia Smith was born in Hatfield, Massachusetts, August 27, 1796, daughter of Joseph and Lois (White) Smith; granddaughter of Lieutenant Samuel and Mary (Morton) Smith, and of Lieutenant Elihu White; niece of Oliver Smith, philanthropist, and first cousin once removed of Benjamin Smith Lyman, geologist.

Her early education was extremely meagre. She attended school in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1810, for three months, and in 1814 was for a short time a pupil in the Hopkins Academy, Hadley, Massachusetts. She was, however, an extensive reader, and acquired an ample fund of knowledge. In 1861 she inherited a large fortune (about $450,000) from her brother, Austin Smith. In later years she conceived the idea of building a college for women, defined the object and general plan of the institution, appointed the trustees, and selected Northampton, Massachusetts, as its site. The college, which bears her name and which was the first institution for the higher education of women in New England, was opened in September, 1875, with L. Clark Seelye as president. Miss Smith bequeathed for the founding of the college $365,000, and also $75,000 for the endowment of Smith Academy at Hatfield, Massachusetts, where she died, June 12, 1870.

GRINNELL, Henry,

Father of Grinnell Exploring Expedition.

Henry Grinnell was born at New Bedford, Massachusetts, 1799, son of Captain Cornelius and Sylvia (Howland) Grinnell. He was educated at the New Bedford Academy, and in 1818 became a clerk in the house of Fish & Grinnell, in New York City, of which his brother Joseph was a junior partner, and on the retirement of Preserved Fish in 1825, Henry and his brother Moses H. were admitted partners, and the firm became Fish, Grinnell & Company. In 1828 when Joseph withdrew, Robert B. Minturn, a brother-in-law, was admitted and the firm of Grinnell, Minturn & Company was established, Henry continuing a partner until his retirement from business in 1849.

Being largely interested in whale fishery, Mr. Grinnell took especial interest in the geography of the Arctic regions, and was a devoted friend of seamen. In 1850 he fitted out the "Advance" and the "Rescue," and organized an expedition to search for Sir John Franklin. The expedition, in command of Lieutenant Edwin J. de Haven, United States navy, with Dr. Elisha Kent Kane as surgeon and historian, sailed from New York in May, 1850. They discovered land at seventy-five degrees, twenty-four minutes and twenty-one seconds north, ninety-five degrees west, and named it Grinnell Land. Being caught in the ice, the vessels drifted from September, 1850, until June, 1851, when they reached Baffin's Bay, then returned home. In 1853, with George Peabody, Mr. Grinnell fitted out a second expedition, his portion of the expense being $50,000. It sailed from New York on May 30, 1853, under Dr. Kane, and reached seventy-eight degrees, forty-three seconds north, the highest latitude ever reached by a sailing vessel. The expedition returned in the fall of 1855, having been forced to abandon the "Advance." Mr. Grinnell then contributed liberally to the Hayes expedition in 1860, and to the "Polaris" expedition in 1871. He was a charter member and the first president of the American Geographical Society, organized in 1852, and its vice-president from 1854 to 1872. This society owns a crayon portrait of him,

framed in wood taken from the "Resolute," and presented in 1886 by his daughter Sylvia, widow of Admiral Ruxton, of the British navy. Mr. Grinnell died in New York City, June 30, 1874.

TUPPER, Benjamin,

Revolutionary Soldier, Pioneer.

Benjamin Tupper was born in Stoughton, Massachusetts, March 11, 1738, son of Thomas Tupper, grandson of Thomas and Mary Tupper; a descendant of Thomas Tupper (born in Sandwich, England, June 28, 1578), who came to America as early as 1635, possibly in 1624, resided in Saugus (Lynn), Massachusetts, previous to 1637, where with nine others he settled Sandwich on Cape Cod, where he died March 28, 1676; and maternal descendant of Ezra Perry, of Sandwich, Massachusetts.

His father having died when he was quite young, he served an apprenticeship to a tanner in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and about 1754 went to live with Joshua Howard, a farmer at Easton. He served as a private in the company of his maternal uncle, Captain Nathaniel Perry, during the French and Indian war; was clerk of a company in the eastern army, in the winter of 1756-57; was promoted corporal in 1757, and sergeant in 1759. He taught a district school in Easton in 1761. He removed to Chesterfield, Massachusetts, where as lieutenant of militia he dispersed the Supreme Court of the crown at Springfield, Massachusetts. He was commissioned major of Colonel Fellows' regiment at Roxbury, took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, and in July, 1775, led an expedition to Castle Island, Boston Harbor, burning the light-house, and carrying off much property. When the British attempted to rebuild the light-house, Major Tupper attacked the guard, killed the officers and four privates, and captured the rest of the troops, the total killed and captured being fifty-three, and demolished the works, which act of gallantry won him the thanks of Washington in general orders, and caused Jefferson to characterize the affair as an instance of "the adventurous genius and intrepidity of New Englanders." The British admiral said that no one act in the siege caused so much chagrin in London as the destruction of the light-house. Major Tupper was sent to Martha's Vineyard to capture two vessels in August, 1775; made an expedition to Governor's Island, Boston Harbor, in September; and commanded a number of gunboats on the Hudson river in August, 1776, participating in an engagement near Fort Washington. He served as lieutenant-colonel of Colonel Bailey's regiment in the northern army under Gates in 1777, becoming colonel of the Eleventh Regiment of Continental troops in July, 1777; was at Valley Forge, 1777-78; engaged in the battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778, where his horse was killed under him; was appointed inspector in General Robert Patterson's brigade in September, 1778; served as aide to Washington; superintended the stretching of a chain across the Hudson river at West Point in 1780, and toward the close of the war was brevetted brigadier-general.

He was subsequently a member of the Massachusetts Legislature, and a justice of the peace; was one of the signers of the petition of Continental officers for the laying out of a new State "westward of the Ohio," June 16, 1783, and in 1785, owing to General Rufus Putnam's resignation as surveyor of the northwestern lands, accepted the vacancy, and in connection with General Putnam called a convention at Boston, Massachusetts, March 1, 1786, which organized the Ohio Company of Associates. General Tupper made a second survey in 1786, and on his

return took charge of the military organizations at Springfield, Massachusetts, during Shay's rebellion, repelling the insurgents' attack on the armory, and being immediately afterward discharged from active service. He removed to Ohio in the summer of 1787, arriving on August 9, 1788, at Marietta, where he was actively engaged in promoting the plans of the Ohio Company. At the assembling of the first civil court of the Northwestern Territory, September 9, 1788, with Rufus Putnam, he served as justice of the quorum, and thereafter, with the exception of one or two sessions, presided until his death. General Tupper was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, and the inventor of the screw propeller.

He was married, November 18, 1762, to Huldah White, of Bridgewater, who died in Putnam, Ohio, 1812. Of his children: Major Anselm Tupper, who was a "fine classical scholar, a good mathematician, and something of a poet," died in Marietta, Ohio, December 25, 1808; Colonel Benjamin Tupper, Jr., died at Putnam, Ohio, 1815; General Edward W. Tupper, who served under General Harrison in the War of 1812, died in Gallipolis, Ohio, 1823; daughter Rosoma married Governor Winthrop Sargent, and died in Marietta, 1790. Benjamin Tupper, father of these children, died in Marietta, Ohio, June, 1792.

NOYES, George Rapall,

Theologian, Author.

George R. Noyes was born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, March 6, 1798, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Rapall) Noyes, and a descendant of William Noyes, who was instituted rector of Cholderton, Wiltshire, England, in 1602, and of his son Nicholas, who with his brother, the Rev. James Noyes, came to Ipswich, Massachusetts, in the "Mary and John" in 1624.

He was fitted for college in the Newburyport Academy, and was graduated at Harvard College, A. B. 1818, A. M. 1821. During his college course he taught school three winters, and after leaving college took charge of the academy at Framingham for one year. He studied at the Cambridge Divinity School, 1819-22, and was licensed to preach in the latter year, but remained in Cambridge as a teacher until 1825, then serving as tutor in the college until 1827, devoting his spare time to the study of the Hebrew and Greek scriptures and literature. He was pastor of the First Congregational Church at Brookfield, 1827-34; pastor of the First Unitarian Society at Petersham, Massachusetts, 1834-40; and Hancock Professor of Hebrew and other oriental languages, and Dexter Lecturer on Biblical Literature at Harvard College, 1840-68. He received the honorary degree of S. T. D. from Harvard College in 1839; and was chosen a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in 1844. He was generally recognized as an eminent Greek and Hebrew scholar. His published works include: "An Amended Version of the Book of Job, with Introduction and Notes" (1827); "A New Translation of the Book of Psalms" (1831); "A New Translation of the Hebrew Prophets Arranged in Chronological Order" (three volumes, 1833-37); "A New Translation of the Proverbs, Ecclesiastes and the Canticles" (1846); "Theological Essays from Various Authors" (1856); and "The New Testament Translated from the Greek Text of Tischendorf" (1869). He also published numerous tracts, sermons and periodical articles. A revised edition in four volumes of his Old Testament translations was published in 1867-68.

He was married, May 8, 1828, to Eliza Wheeler Buttrick, of Framingham, Massachusetts. He died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 3, 1868.

MORGAN, Abner,

Revolutionary Soldier, Legislator.

Abner Morgan was born in Brimfield, Massachusetts, January 9, 1746, son of Jonathan and Ruth (Miller) Morgan; grandson of David and Deborah (Cotton) Morgan; great-grandson of Joseph and Tryphenia (Smith) Morgan, and a descendant of Captain Mills and Prudence (Gilbert) Morgan.

He was graduated at Harvard College with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1773; studied law and practiced his profession at Brimfield, being the first lawyer there, and he also practiced in the city of Worcester. He represented Brimfield in the General Court that met at Watertown, Massachusetts, from July 19, 1775, to January 21, 1776, and voted to raise a regiment from Berkshire and Hampshire counties to serve in the expedition to Canada. He became major of the First Regiment of Continental troops raised in Massachusetts, and under Colonel Elisha Porter marched with General Arnold to Quebec to join General Montgomery. After the death of General Montgomery, General Arnold being disabled, Major Morgan led the final attack on Quebec, January 1, 1776, when they were driven off by overpowering numbers, and retreated to Crown Point, New York, where on July 8, 1776, Major Morgan drew up an address of the field officers to General John Sullivan on the latter's withdrawing from the command of the army of Canada. He served in the army until August 29, 1778, when he was appointed brigade major for Hampden county, Massachusetts. He was commissioned justice of the peace of Massachusetts by Governor Hancock in 1781; was chairman of the committee for taking up persons dangerous to the commonwealth in 1782; served as selectman of Brimfield for twenty-two years, and was the assessor for Hampden district to collect direct the United States tax levied on the State by Congress in 1798. He represented Brimfield in the Massachusetts Legislature, 1798-1801. He received from the government a pension, and a bounty grant of twenty thousand acres in Livingston county, New York, on the banks of the Genesee river.

He was married, March 31, 1796, to Persis, daughter of David and Tabitha (Collins) Morgan, and in 1826 removed to Lima, New York, and from there to Avon, New York, where he died, November 7, 1837.

BRYANT, Gridley,

Builder of Bunker Hill Monument.

Gridley Bryant was born at Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1798. He attended the common schools of the neighborhood, and at the age of fifteen years he was apprenticed to a builder of Boston, with whom he remained for a number of years. When nineteen years of age he had sole charge of his employer's works, this fact testifying to his efficiency and capability.

At the age of twenty-one years he commenced business on his own account. He invented a portable derrick in 1823, first used in the construction of the United States Bank at Boston. In April, 1826, he was the projector and engineer of the first railroad in America used to convey the stone quarried at Quincy, Massachusetts, to Charlestown, for the Bunker Hill monument, of which he was master builder and contractor. He was the inventor of the eight-wheel car, a turntable, a switch, a turnout, and many other valuable railway equipments, and with a generosity that was prodigal he gave his inventions for the benefit of mankind, never applying for a patent, this fact proving conclusively that he possessed

public spirit of no mean order. His eight-wheel car principle was adopted by Ross Winans, who in 1834 took out a patent for an eight-wheel car, with appliances and improvements, adapting it to general passenger travel. This patent was purchased by the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, and as Bryant's eight-wheel car was in use on several roads, litigation followed, and Mr. Bryant was summoned as a witness, but the corporations in whose behalf he testified made no compensation for his disinterested services, and their failure to keep their promises hastened his death, which occurred at Scituate, Massachusetts, June 13, 1867.

COPLEY, John Singleton,

Famous Painter.

John Singleton Copley was born in Boston, Massachusetts, July 3, 1737, son of Richard and Mary (Singleton) Copley, and grandson of John and Jane (Bruffe) Singleton. His parents emigrated from County Limerick, Ireland, and settled in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1736, and his father died in the West Indies in 1737. His mother was married, May 22, 1747, to Peter Pelham, of Boston, and one son, Henry, was born of this union. The half-brothers were both devoted to art, Henry Pelham being both a portrait painter and an engraver in Boston in 1774. He prepared a map of Boston and one of County Clare, Ireland, and contributed to the Royal Academy miniature portraits and sketches.

John Singleton Copley was without teacher or models, and was obliged to manufacture his own colors. He made the statement that he never saw a good picture until after he left America. His persevering industry alone made him a great painter, his genius first showing itself on the walls of his room and on the white margins of his school books. His stepfather died in 1751, and the two sons devoted themselves to the care of their aged mother, residing in Lindel Row, near the upper end of King street, Boston. In 1755 he painted from life a miniature of Colonel George Washington, and in 1760 he sent "The Boy and the Tame Squirrel," anonymously to Benjamin West, then in England, with the request that it be placed in the exhibition rooms. Upon receiving the picture, West exclaimed, "It is worthy of Titian himself!" Through West's influence it was exhibited at Somerset House. The American pine, of which the stretcher was made, disclosed its origin, and the identity of the artist was soon discovered. Upon the nomination of West he was elected a fellow of the Society of Artists of Great Britain, and he was invited to make England his home. Mr. Copley and his wife lived on Beacon Hill, Boston, in a solitary house, picturesquely located in the midst of eleven acres of land, and in his studio in this house his best portraits were painted.

Mr. Copley visited New York in 1771, and in June, 1774, embarked for England, further to pursue his art. He reached London on July 11, 1774, was shown the art treasures of that city by Benjamin West, and received a visit from Sir Joshua Reynolds and from Mr. Strange, the engraver. He painted the portraits of Lord and Lady North, visited Italy, and on his return painted portraits of the king and queen. On May 27, 1775, Mrs. Copley with her family embarked at Marblehead for England, where she arrived several weeks before the return of her husband from Italy, she reaching Dover, June 24, 1775. London henceforth became their home and Mr. Copley was made a member of the Royal Academy. He had his painting, "The Death of the Earl of Chatham," engraved, and he sent copies to President Washington. to John Adams

and to Harvard College. In acknowledgement, Washington wrote, "The work is rendered more estimable in my eye when I remember that America gave birth to the celebrated artist who produced it;" John Adams wrote, "I shall preserve (it) with great care, both as a token of your friendship, and as a finished monument of 'The Fine Arts' from one of the greatest masters, and as an indubitable proof of American genius;" and from Harvard he received a vote of thanks.

Harvard University possesses Copley's portraits of John Adams, Thomas Hubbard, Madam and Nicholas W. Boylston, President Holyoke and Thomas Hollis; the engraving from "Chatham," and a series of eleven prints from Copley's works, the gift of Gardiner Greene. His "Siege of Gibraltar" was painted about 1789-90 for the council chamber of Guildhall, London, and the figures are all portraits. "The Red Cross Knight," painted about 1788-90, gives excellent full-length portraits of Mr. Copley's son and two daughters, and became the property of S. G. Dexter, of Boston, who married a great-granddaughter of the artist. "The Family Picture" became the property of Charles Amory, of Boston, and "Mrs. Derby as St. Cecilia" of W. Appleton of the same city. "The Daughter of George III." is in Buckingham Palace, and his other historical English subjects include "Offer of the Crown to Lady Jane Grey"; "Charles Demanding in the House of Commons the Five Impeached Members"; "King Charles Signing Strafford's Death Warrant"; "Assassination of Buckingham"; "Battle of the Boyne"; "The Five Impeached Members Brought Back in Triumph," and "The King's Escape from Hampton Court."

Mr. Copley was married, November 16, 1769, to Susannah Farnum, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Winslow) Clarke. Her father was agent in Boston for the East India Company, to whom the tea thrown overboard in Boston harbor by the patriots before the Revolution, was consigned. Her mother was a lineal descendant of Mary Chilton of the "Mayflower," 1620, who married John Winslow, brother of the first governor of the colony. Her familiar lineaments were copied in Copley's works, notably in "The Nativity"; "The Family Picture"; "Venus and Cupid," and the "Death of Major Pierson." Mr. Copley died in London, England, September 9, 1815. His eldest child, Elizabeth Clarke, born in Boston in 1770, was educated in England, became her father's reader and companion, and in 1800 was married to Gardiner Greene, of Boston, and died in that city in 1866 at the age of ninety-six. The third child, Susannah, died in 1785 when nine years old, of scarlet fever, and the fourth, Jonathan, died the same year, an infant, while May, the youngest child, lived unmarried, attaining the age of ninety-five years, dying at Hampton Court Palace, April 23, 1868.

John Singleton Copley Jr., the second child of John Singleton Copley, R. A., was born on Beacon Hill, Boston, May 21, 1772. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, England, and visited Boston in 1796, where he failed to obtain a settlement of his father's affairs, resulting from a sale by the agent of his estate on Beacon Hill, after his father's departure for Italy. He visited Mount Vernon, was a guest of General Washington, and became enamored of Elizabeth, daughter of Bishop White, of Philadelphia, whom he wished to marry, but the bishop would not allow his daughter to make her home in England. He traveled on horseback through the wilderness of the Middle States and expressed a wish to settle in his native land. He re-

turned to England, however, in 1798, where he became a lawyer in 1804 and entered political life as a Tory member of parliament in 1818. He became Lord Chancellor in 1827 and was raised to the peerage as Baron Lyndhurst, of Lyndhurst, April 27, 1827. He was twice married, but left no male issue and the title lapsed with his death, which occurred at Tunbridge Wells, England, October 12, 1863, he having reached the age of ninety-one years and nearly six months.

DERBY, Elias Hasket,

Ship Owner and Foreign Trader.

Elias Hasket Derby was born in Salem, Massachusetts, August 16, 1737, son of Captain Richard Derby (1712-83); and great-grandson of Roger Derby, who acquired wealth through trading in all parts of the world and whose business descended to his sons and grandsons.

Elias H. Derby greatly increased the foreign trade of the Derby firm, and at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War owned seven large vessels and had accumulated a fortune of $50,000, a very large sum for that day. He rendered efficient service in equipping the first colonial navy of one hundred and thirty-eight armed vessels against British commerce on the high seas, and gradually converted the majority of his vessels into letters-of-marque. He also established shipyards, and built for the colonies their largest ships, fully able to cope with the ordinary British sloop-of-war. After the war he greatly extended the trade of his house—to Russia in 1784, to China in 1788, also carrying on a large East Indian trade from 1788 to 1799, sending thirty-seven different vessels on one hundred and twenty-five voyages, and increasing his property five-fold. His vessels were the first to float the Stars and Stripes in the harbor of Calcutta, and were the first American vessels seen at the Cape of Good Hope and the Isle of France, and to carry cargoes of cotton from Bombay to China. He subscribed for $10,000 of the $74,700 of six per cent. stock issued at his suggestion to build for the United States service vessels for the new navy organized in 1798, and he built at his yard the famous frigate "Essex," which upon being commissioned was placed in command of his nephew, Richard Derby. He built a palatial residence in Salem, Massachusetts, and is said to have acquired the largest fortune accumulated in America during the eighteenth century, and to have advanced the interests of American shipping and the extension of commerce to a greater degree than any other man of his time. He died in Salem, Massachusetts, September 8, 1799.

COBB, David,

Revolutionary Soldier, Legislator, Jurist.

David Cobb was born in Attleboro, Massachusetts, September 14, 1748, son of Thomas and Lydia (Leonard) Cobb; grandson of Morgan and Esther (Hodges) Cobb; and great-grandson of Austen Cobb, of Taunton, Massachusetts, who received a deed of his farm there in 1679.

David Cobb was graduated from Harvard College in 1766, studied medicine, and practiced his profession at Taunton, Massachusetts. He was secretary of the Bristol County Convention of 1774, and delegate to the Provincial Congress at Concord, 1775. He entered the Continental army as lieutenant-colonel of Jackson's regiment, and served in New Jersey and Rhode Island, 1777-78. He was on the staff of General Washington as aide-de-camp with the rank of colonel, entertained the French officers, negotiated with the British commander for the evacuation of New York, and received the brevet of brigadier-general in 1783.

On returning home in 1786 he was made major-general of State militia, and rendered conspicuous service during Shay's rebellion. He was judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Bristol county, Massachusetts, 1784-96; speaker of the lower house of the Massachusetts Legislature, 1789-93, and a representative in the Third United States Congress, 1793-95. In 1796 he removed to Gouldsboro, Maine, represented the east district of Maine in the Massachusetts Senate, and was president of that body in 1801-05. He was a member of the Massachusetts Council, 1808-10 and 1812-18; Lieutenant-Governor, 1809; member of the military defence, 1812; and Chief Justice of the Hancock county (Maine) Court of Common Pleas, 1803-09. In 1817 he returned to Taunton, Massachusetts.

He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and received the degree of Master of Arts from Harvard College in 1769, from the College of New Jersey in 1783, and from Brown University in 1790. He died in Taunton, Massachusets, April 17, 1830.

TALBOT, Silas,

Naval Officer.

Silas Talbot was born in Dighton, Bristol county, Massachusetts, in 1751, son of Benjamin Talbot, a prosperous farmer of Bristol county, and his wife, Zifforah Allen, who died in 1763.

Silas Talbot went to sea as a boy, on coasting vessels, and in young manhood became a merchant in Providence, Rhode Island. He joined the Continental army as a lieutenant, was commissioned captain, June 28, 1775, and took part in the siege of Boston, and accompanied the troops to New York. He proposed an attack on the British fleet in the North river, by means of a fire ship, and ascending the Hudson river in a ship filled with combustibles, made a night attack, succeeding in partly destroying the British ship "Asia," after which, although severely burned, he escaped to the Jersey shore. On October 10, 1777, Congress tendered him a vote of thanks and promoted him to the rank of major. He took part in the defence of Mud Island, in the Delaware river, and was badly wounded, and on his return to duty joined the army under Sullivan, participating in the battle of Rhode Island, in August, 1778.

His naval career began October 29, 1778, when, in command of a small sloop with two guns and sixty men, he planned and executed the capture of the British ship "Pigot," of two hundred tons, anchored off Newport, for which Congress awarded him a vote of thanks and promoted him to lieutenant-colonel. In command of the "Pigot" and "Argo" he was detailed to guard the coast from Long Island to Nantucket. He captured the British schooner "Lively;" two letters-of-marque brigs from the West Indies; the privateer "King George;" the sloop "Adventure," and the brig "Elliot," and later captured the "Dragon," a large armed vessel, after a severe battle of four hours. He was commissioned captain and assigned to the command of the privateer "George Washington," and, falling in with a British fleet, was captured, and confined in the prison ship "Jersey," and and in the "Old Sugar House," New York City. In November, 1780, he was taken to England on the "Yarmouth," being kept in close confinement and suffering great cruelties. He was finally exchanged in 1781, and was sent to Cherbourg, France, where he sailed for America in a French brig. This brig was captured by the British privateer "Jupiter," but Captain Talbot was transferred to an English brig and taken to New York. He removed to Philadelphia and later to New York, and was a representative

from that State in the Third Congress, 1793-95. Upon the reorganization of the United States navy, he was commissioned captain, May 11, 1789, and commanded a squadron in the West Indies during the war with France. He planned the expedition under Lieutenant Isaac Hull, to cut out the French privateer "Sandwich," at Port Platte, Santo Domingo. He resigned his commission September 21, 1801.

He was twice married; (first) in 1772, to Anna, daughter of Colonel Barzillai Richmond; and (second) to Rebecca, daughter of Morris Morris, and granddaughter of Governor Mifflin. He died in New York City, June 30, 1813, and was buried in Trinity churchyard, New York City.

CLAPP, Asa,

Distinguished Merchant, Legislator.

Asa Clapp was born in Mansfield, Massachusetts, March 15, 1762, son of Abiel Clapp; grandson of Samuel and Bethiah (Dean) Clapp; great-grandson of Thomas and Mary (Fisher) Clapp, and great-great-grandson of Thomas and Abigail Clap.

When very young he volunteered to serve as substitute for one who had been drafted for the expedition for expulsion of the British troops from Rhode Island, was appointed a non-commissioned officer, and remained in the service until honorably discharged. He then proceeded to Boston, shipped on a vessel, and soon obtained command. He passed several years at sea, and in 1793 was captured and held in England for six months, when he was released and indemnified for his loss. In 1798 he became a merchant in Portland, Maine, where he accumulated a large fortune in foreign and domestic trade.

In 1807, when Congress laid an embargo on the shipping in the United States, Mr. Clapp firmly supported the government, although it was greatly to his financial disadvantage. He was chosen a member of the Massachusetts Council in 1811. In 1812, when an embargo was again laid, and a few months later war was declared, Mr. Clapp again gave the government his support, and voluntarily subscribed nearly one-half of the whole amount of his property to the loan to sustain the national credit. In 1816 he was appointed by President Madison one of the commissioners to obtain subscriptions to the capital stock of the Bank of the United States, to which corporation he was the largest subscriber in Maine. He was elected a delegate to the convention held in 1819 for the purpose of forming the Maine constitution, and he was repeatedly chosen a representative in the State Legislature.

He was married to Eliza Wendall, daughter of Dr. Jacob Quincy, of Boston, Massachusetts. His death occurred in Portland, Maine, April 17, 1848.

CROSBY, Enoch,

Hero of Cooper's "The Spy."

Enoch Crosby was born in Hardwick, Massachusetts, January 4, 1753, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Crosby. In 1753 his parents removed to Carmel, New York, and in 1771, after serving an apprenticeship, Enoch Crosby went to Danbury, where he worked at his trade as shoemaker.

He joined the Continental army in 1775, serving in the Lake Champlain campaign for several months. He was sent home ill, and on his recovery in September, 1776, he started on foot to return to the American camp at White Plains, New York. On his way he met a stranger who mistook him for a fellow Tory, and, by keeping up the deception, Crosby dis-

covered a plot among a band of Tories against the Patriots. Proceeding to White Plains, he divulged his information to John Jay, then a member of the committee of safety. A body of cavalry was at once despatched under Crosby's leadership, and the whole company of loyalists was seized and imprisoned. Jay then suggested that Crosby could best aid the cause by becoming a spy, to which he consented. He took his kit of tools and went from house to house repairing shoes and gaining much useful information. He afterward joined the British army, in which he rendered invaluable assistance to the Americans, risking his life many times to accomplish his purpose. After the Revolution he purchased a farm in Carmel, New York, and resided there until his death. In 1794, at the request of John Jay, an appropriation was granted for his services, but he declined it, saying that "it was not for gold" that he had served his country. He was for many years a justice of the peace, and was at one time an associate judge in the Court of Common Pleas. In 1812-13 he was supervisor for the township of Southeast. In 1827 he visited New York as a witness in a law suit, and was recognized by an old man who presented him to the court as the original of "Harvey Birch" in Cooper's romance, "The Spy." At that time the dramatization was being performed at the Lafayette Theatre, and Mr. Crosby was invited by the proprietor to occupy a box. He was introduced to the audience as "the real spy," receiving tremendous applause. See "The Spy Unmasked" (1828) by Captain H. L. Barnum, and an article by H. E. Miller in the "New England Magazine" for May, 1898, entitled "The Spy of the Neutral Ground." He died in Brewsters, New York, June 26, 1835.

RANTOUL, Robert,

Legislator, Reformer.

Robert Rantoul was born in Salem, Massachusetts, November 23, 1778, son of Robert and Mary (Preston) Rantoul. His father, at the age of sixteen in 1769 emigrated from Kinrosshire, Scotland, where the family had been domiciled since 1360, and settled in Salem, Massachusetts, out of which port he commanded privateers and merchantment for William Gray and others, and, sailing at the age of thirty on a Mediterranean voyage, was lost at sea, with all on board, when in command of the ship "Iris."

The son engaged in business on his own account as a druggist at Beverly, Massachusetts, in 1796. He was a representative in the State Legislature, 1809-20; and 1823-33; and State Senator, 1821-23. He was a member of the State Constitutional Conventions of 1820 and 1853, and during the War of 1812 he served in the militia and coast guard, 1812-15, after which he became a member of the Massachusetts Peace Society. He was an early opponent of the habitual use of strong drink, and became a life member of the Massachusetts Temperance Society in 1812. He also opposed the retention of capital punishment. He was an enthusiastic student and writer of local history. He was one of the founders of a charity school at Beverly, which was the first Sunday school in America. For fifty consecutive years he filled a number of parochial and town offices, writing the yearly reports to the town of the poor department, for half a century.

He was married, June 4, 1801, to Joannah, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Herrick) Lovett, of Beverly, Massachusetts. He died in Beverly, Massachusetts, October 24, 1858.

CUTLER, Jervis,

Pioneer of the Ohio Company.

Jervis Cutler was born in Edgartown, Massachusetts, September 19, 1768, second son of Manasseh and Mary (Balch) Cutler. He was educated in the village school, and entered commercial life under Captain David Pearce, of Gloucester, who sent him to Europe.

When nineteen years old he was one of the first band of settlers who left Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 3, 1787, under the patronage of the Ohio Company, to settle the lands on the Muskingum river, in the Ohio territory. In the midst of the pestilence, famine and debt which overtook the settlers, he returned to New England, reaching home in 1790. He returned to Ohio in 1802, and engaged in the fur trade on the Miami river, selling his furs in Boston. He was elected captain of a rifle company in May, 1806, and soon after was made major of Colonel McArthur's regiment of Ohio militia. On May 3, 1808, President Jefferson appointed him captain in the Seventh United States Infantry, with orders to open a recruiting office in Cincinnati, Ohio. On February 23, 1809, he was ordered to New Orleans, where he was attached to the command of Major Zebulon M. Pike. He was prostrated with yellow fever and returned to Massachusetts, where he took up engraving on copper. In 1812 he published "A Topographical Description of the State of Ohio, Indiana Territory and Louisiana, with a concise account of the Indian tribes west of the Mississippi, to which is added the journal of Mr. Charles Le Raye while a captive with the Sioux nation on the waters of the Missouri river." He illustrated the book with copper plate engravings, and printed about one thousand copies. His work on this book gained for him orders for engraving from Boston and Salem publishers. In 1814 he made the journey to and from Ohio on horseback, and in 1817 moved his family there in wagons. Later he removed to Nashville, Tennessee, where he engraved plates for banknotes, and illustrated "Tannehill's Masonic Manual." In 1841 he removed to Evansville, Indiana, and died there, June 25, 1844.

He was married (first) in 1794, to Philadelphia, daughter of Captain Benjamin Corgill. She died October 6, 1820. He married (second) in 1824, Mrs. Elizabeth S. Chandler, of Evansville, Indiana.

JARVIS, William,

Diplomatist.

William Jarvis was born in Boston, Massachusetts, February 4, 1770, the only son of Dr. Charles Jarvis, and grandson of Colonel Leonard and Sarah (Church) Jarvis.

He was educated in Latin schools in Boston, at Bordentown (New Jersey) Academy, 1784-85, and was instructed in mathematics by William Waring, of Philadelphia, 1785-86. In 1786 he engaged in a mercantile business in Norfolk, Virginia, and in 1791 in Boston, Massachusetts. This venture failing in 1796, he went to Corunna as supercargo, and after two voyages he had mastered the science of navigation and was able to buy a third interest in the brig, "Mary." Although of limited nautical experience, he was given full charge of the vessel by the other owners, and after navigating the brig for four years, and also trading on his own account, he retired from the sea in 1802 with a considerable fortune, which enabled him to liquidate his obligations made by endorsing commercial paper that caused his failure in 1896. On February 4, 1802, he was appointed by President Jefferson as Charge d'Affaires and Consul General at Lisbon, the court

of Portugal, and established a reputation as diplomatist by his dexterous management of the difficult negotiations with the Portugese government; with the commander of the French forces at Lisbon, 1807-08, and with the British government. The revolution released large flocks of merino sheep formerly held by the grandees, and in 1809 Mr. Jarvis took advantage of the opportunity afforded him to purchase two hundred of the royal Escurial flock and ship them to the United States, where he distributed them among the public men of the various States. These sheep, with the exception of one hundred sent by the former United States Minister, Colonel David Humphreys, to the United States on his leaving Lisbon in 1802, were the first of the breed introduced into the United States. He subsequently increased his exportation of merinos by purchasing seventeen hundred of the Aguirres flock and fourteen hundred Paulars. Consul Jarvis returned to the United States in 1810 with his family, reaching Boston in November. He then reported at Washington, where he dined with President Madison, and, when asked to receive compensation for his eight years' service, refused, on the ground that his country needed its funds to prosecute a war with Great Britain. In 1812 he purchased a tract of land in Weathersfield, Vermont, where he made his home and engaged in agriculture. He was in Lisbon fourteen months on business, 1813-14, during the war of 1812, returning home in January, 1815. He supported Henry Clay for the Presidency in 1824, 1832 and 1844; William Henry Harrison in 1836 and 1840; and General Zachary Taylor in 1848. He was married in 1808 to Mary Pepperell, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Bartlett) Sparkill, of Boston, Massachusetts, the ceremony having been performed in Portugal, first by the United States Consul at St. Lucor, secondly, by a Roman Catholic priest, and thirdly by a Protestant clergyman in Lisbon. Mrs. Jarvis died at Haverhill, Massachusetts, April 7, 1811. His second marriage occurred in May, 1817, to Ann Bailey, daughter of the Hon. Bailey and Peggy Leonard (White) Bartlett, of Haverhill, Massachusetts. Consul Jarvis died at Weathersfield, Vermont, October 21, 1859.

TUDOR, William,

Legislator, Diplomatist.

William Tudor was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 28, 1779, son of Colonel William and Delia (Jarvis) Tudor, grandson of John and Jane (Varney) Tudor, and of Elias and Deliverance (Atkins) Jarvis, and great-grandson of William Tudor, whose wife (probably Mary) brought their son John from England to Boston, 1714-15. Colonel William Tudor (1750-1819), graduated at Harvard College, A. B., 1769, and received the Master's degree in 1772. He was appointed Judge Advocate General, with the rank of colonel, serving on Washington's staff, 1775-78. After the return of peace, he sat in both houses of the Massachusetts Legislature, was Secretary of State, 1809-10, and clerk of the Supreme Court, 1811-19. He was the author of various addresses, including "The Boston Massacre"; and his memoir was published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, of which he was one of the founders. His wife, Delia Jarvis, was a Tory, and wrote the memorial verses on the battle of Bunker Hill, published in "The National Intelligencer," June 24, 1843, on the occasion of the completion of the monument at Charlestown, Massachusetts.

Their son, William Tudor, attended Phillips Andover Academy, then entering Harvard College, from which he graduated A. B. in 1796, and receiving the

Master's degree three years later. He was soon after sent by John Codman on a business commission to Paris, France, and after his return to Boston, soon again revisited Europe for study and recreation. He was one of the founders of the Anthology Club in 1805, and of its successor, the Boston Athenaeum, in 1807. In the fall of 1805 he went to the West Indies with James Savage, in connection with his brother Frederic's ice-trade business, and in 1807 went to France for the same purpose. In December, 1814, he originated the "North American Review," its initial number appearing in May, 1815, and was the first editor of that periodical. He was subsequently a member of the Massachusetts Legislature; United States Consul at Lima, Peru, 1823-27; and Charge d'Affaires at Rio Janeiro, 1827-30. He was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and one of the founders of the Bunker Hill Monument. He was author of "Letters on the Eastern States" (1820); "Miscellanies," selected from his contributions to the "North American Review" and the "Monthly Anthology" (1821); "Life of James Otis, of Massachusetts" (1823); "Gebel Teir," a political allegory (1829); and several addresses, including his Fourth of July oration in Boston in 1809. He died of yellow fever, in Rio Janeiro, March 9, 1830, while occupying his official station there.

MILLER, William,

Father of the Millerite Sect.

This remarkable man, founder of a remarkable religious sect, was born at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, February 15, 1782, son of Captain William and Paulina (Phelps) Miller; grandson of William and Hannah (Leonard) Miller and of the Rev. Elnathan Phelps, a Baptist minister. His grandfather removed from West Springfield, Massachusetts, and settled on a farm in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, about 1747, and his father served in the Revolution and removed to Low Hampton, New York.

William Miller was employed on the farm in New York, and his education was acquired chiefly through reading books which he procured with money earned by chopping wood. He engaged in farming in Poultney, Vermont. He served as sheriff in 1809-10, and commanded a company of volunteers sent in 1812 to Burlington, where he was transferred to the United States army. He fought in the battle of Plattsburgh, September 11, 1814, was promoted to captain, and resigned from the army June 25, 1815. During his residence in Poultney he became interested in the writings of Voltaire, Hume, Paine, Ethan Allen and others, and professed to be a deist, but was converted and joined the Baptist church at Low Hampton, to which place he removed in 1816. In 1818, at the close of two years' study of the Bible, he announced his conviction that in twenty-five years (1843 by Jewish time, or 1844, Roman) Jesus Christ would appear in person to judge the world, and in 1831 he entered upon his self-imposed mission as a preacher on the topic of the second advent of Christ. He had been licensed to preach by the Baptist church at Low Hampton, but was never ordained. He spoke in Vermont and New York in the pulpits of nearly all denominations, the Episcopal and Roman Catholic alone excluding him. People flocked to hear him, and many were converted to his views. In 1839 he delivered his first course of lectures in Massachusetts. On March 14, 1844, he announced the second coming of Christ to be at hand. In October, 1844, after seven months' waiting, work was suspended by the Millerites, and all repaired to their tabernacles, where they waited

until the end of November, when they dispersed and affiliated with various sects. "Father" Miller continued to hold together fifty thousand disciples, and in April, 1845, a declaration of faith was agreed upon, and the name "Adventist" adopted, which sect under various names increased steadily. In 1840 he aided in establishing "The Signs of the Times and Exposition of Prophecy," published in Boston, which afterward became the "Advent Herald." He published many sermons and lectures, and his "Dream of the Last Day" was widely circulated. See biographies by Sylvester Bliss, James White and Joshua V. Himes. He was married, June 29, 1803, to Lucy Smith, of Poultney, Vermont. He died at Low Hampton, New York, December 20, 1849.

COGSWELL, Joseph Green,

Educationist, Librarian.

Joseph Green Cogswell was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 27, 1786, son of Francis and Anstice (Manning) Cogswell, and a descendant of John Cogswell, who immigrated to America from England in 1635.

He was fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Exeter, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1806 receiving his A. B. degree in 1807 and an honorary A. B. from Yale the same year. He made a voyage to India as supercargo, and then practiced law in Belfast, Maine. He was a tutor at Harvard College, 1814-15. He studied at the University of Gottingen, 1816-17, and investigated educational methods and bibliography in the European capitals, 1818-19. He was Professor of Mineralogy and Geology and college librarian at Harvard College, 1821-23, and during his professorship greatly enriched the college with gifts of rare mineral and botanical specimens. In 1823, with George Bancroft, he established the Round Hill School, at Northampton, Massachusetts, with which he continued until 1836, when he took charge of a like institution in Raleigh, North Carolina. However, he soon left the south to assume the editorship of the "New York Review," which he conducted until 1842, when its publication ceased.

In New York he made the acquaintance of John Jacob Astor, and, with Washington Irving and Fitz Green Halleck, arranged the plan of the Astor Library, being appointed a trustee of the library fund. Washington Irving secured for him the appointment of Secretary of Legation to Madrid, Spain, in 1842, but Mr. Astor prevented his acceptance by appointing him superintendent of the proposed library, and he went abroad after Mr. Astor's death in 1848 and selected a large number of the books for its shelves. He prepared an alphabetical and analytical catalogue of the books in the library which was published in eight large volumes, and he gave to the library his own valuable series of bibliographical works. He retired from the superintendency in 1861, on account of his advanced age, and in 1864 took up his residence in Cambridge, Massachusetts, resigning his office as trustee of the library. He left, of his moderate fortune, $4,000 to a school in Ipswich, and was buried there, his Round Hill pupils erecting over his grave a handsome monument. He received the degree of A. M. from Harvard in 1814; that of Ph. D. from Gottingen in 1819, and that of LL. D. from Trinity College (Connecticut) in 1842, and from Harvard College in 1863. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences of Boston. See "Life of Joseph Green Cogswell, as Sketched in His Letters," a memorial volume, by Anna E. Ticknor (1874). He died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, November 26, 1871.

COGSWELL, Jonathan,

Clergyman, Author, Philanthropist.

Jonathan Cogswell was born in Rowley, Massachusetts, September 3, 1782, son of Dr. Nathaniel Cogswell and a direct descendant of John Cogswell, of Bristol, England, who settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1635.

Jonathan Cogswell was graduated at Harvard College, A. B., in 1806, and received the A. M. degree in 1809. He pursued theological studies with a tutor at Bowdoin College in 1807-09, and completed his course at Andover Theological Seminary in 1810. He was settled over the Congregational Church at Saco, Maine, in 1810, and served until 1828, when he resigned, having saved about one thousand dollars which he intended to use in securing a home, his health preventing his further pastoral work. An eloquent appeal made in his church for aid for foreign missions, determined him to contribute his savings to that cause, and the next year he took charge of the New Britain Church at Berlin, Connecticut, where he ministered for five years. The death of his brother Nathan in 1832 gave to his family a large estate, and he was made trustee for the heirs. In 1834 he was made Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the Theological Institute at East Windsor, Connecticut, and to this institution he gave his services for ten years, together with large sums of money and the greater part of his large library. In 1844 he removed to New Brunswick, New Jersey, where he joined Dr. Janeway and Mr. Ford in building the Second Presbyterian Church and parsonage, personally bearing a large portion of the expense. He was an early member of the New York Historical Society, a life director of the American Bible Society, a life member of the American Tract Society, and a liberal contributor to these and other charitable organizations. He founded scholarships in the College of New Jersey and in Rutgers College.

He received the degree of A. M. from Bowdoin College in 1815, and that of D. D. from the University of the City of New York in 1836. He published sermons; a treatise on the necessity of capital punishment; "Hebrew Theocracy" (1848); "Calvary and Sinai" (1852); "Godliness a Great Mystery" (1857); and "The Appropriate Work of the Holy Spirit" (1859). See "The Cogswells in America" (1884) by E. O. Jameson. He died in New Brunswick, New Jersey, August 1, 1864.

TAPPAN, Arthur,

Educationist, Reformer.

Arthur Tappan was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, May 22, 1786, son of Benjamin (1747-1831) and Sarah (Homes) (1748-1826) Tappan; grandson of the Rev. Benjamin (1720-1790) and Elizabeth (Marsh) Toppan, and of the Rev. William Homes, of Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, whose father, Robert, married Mary, sister of Dr. Benjamin Franklin; great-grandson of Samuel and Abigail (Wigglesworth) Tappan, and great-great-grandson of Abraham and Susanna (Taylor) Toppan, who emigrated to America from Yarmouth, England, May 10, 1637, and settled in Essex county, Massachusetts. His father was a gold and silversmith in Northampton for twenty years, when he relinquished it to engage in the drygoods business.

Arthur Tappan attended the common schools of Northampton, and later was apprenticed to a wholesale importing merchant in Boston in 1801. In 1806 his employers set him up in the drygoods importing business in Portland, Maine, his partner being Henry D. Sewall, son of Chief-Justice Sewall. In 1808 they re-

moved the business to Montreal, Canada. He was married in September, 1810, to Frances, daughter of Colonel Edward Antill of the Continental army, and embarked for England to purchase goods. On the outbreak of the war of 1812, Tappan and Sewall refused to take the oath of allegiance, and were obliged to leave the province at a great financial sacrifice. In 1815 Arthur Tappan engaged in the importing business in New York City, the firm being Arthur Tappan & Company, but in 1816 the country was so flooded with importations that he began a jobbing business, which he conducted with great success.

Mr. Tappan was elected chairman of the American Education Society of New York in 1807 and was its president, 1831-33. He was associated with his brother Lewis in the founding of the "Journal of Commerce," September 1, 1827, and was one of the founders of the American Tract Society in 1828. He opposed slavery, and in 1830 paid the fine and costs necessary to liberate William Lloyd Garrison, who was confined in jail at Baltimore. He supported the publication of "The Liberator," and aided in the establishment of "The Emancipator" in New York City, in March, 1833. He was one of the founders of the New England Anti-Slavery Society at Boston, and was chosen first president of the New York City Anti-Slavery Society, October 3, 1833. He was president of the American Anti-Slavery Society, and donated $1,000 a month for its maintenance, but in 1840 he resigned on account of the offensive attitude of several of its members toward the church and the Union. He subscribed $15,000 to Lane Theological Seminary, and was instrumental in securing Dr. Lyman Beecher as first president of the institution in 1832, but he failed before his payment became due, and his brother John and other relations paid the amount. When he heard of the act of the trustees prohibiting anti-slavery discussion in the institution, he presented the dissenting students with $1,000 which enabled them in 1835 to repair to Oberlin Seminary, Ohio, where more liberal ideas prevailed. He gave to Oberlin College a professorship and "Tappan Hall," on condition that it should be conducted on anti-slavery principles. On December 16, 1835, his store was destroyed by fire, and was immediately rebuilt, but in May, 1837, owing to the financial panic, the firm was obliged to suspend operations. In 1849 he purchased a moiety of the establishment known as the Mercantile Agency, with which he was connected until 1854, and resided at Belleville, New Jersey, but in 1854 removed to New Haven, Connecticut, where he died, July 23, 1865.

KENDALL, Amos,

Lawyer, Journalist, Cabinet Officer.

Amos Kendall was born in Dunstable, Massachusetts, August 16, 1787, son of Zebedee Kendall, grandson of John Kendall, great-grandson of Jacob Kendall, great-great-grandson of Jacob Kendall, and great-great-great-grandson of Francis Kendall, the progenitor of the family in America, who emigrated from England about 1640, and settled in Woburn, Massachusetts.

Amos Kendall spent his boyhood on his father's farm, and attended the academy at New Ipswich in 1805-06. He served as a teacher in the public schools at Reading and Dunstable, Massachusetts. He prepared for college at Groton Academy, Massachusetts, under Caleb Butler, and was graduated with honors from Dartmouth College in 1811. He studied law in the office of William M. Richard-

son, in Groton, Massachusetts, from 1811 to 1814, when he removed to Washington, D. C. Soon afterward he went to Kentucky, where he was a tutor in the family of Henry Clay for three years. He was admitted to the bar at Frankfort, Kentucky, October 17, 1814, and removed the following year to Georgetown, Kentucky, where he was appointed postmaster, and also became editor of the Georgetown "Patriot," which he conducted for two years. He was part owner and co-editor of the "Argus of Western America," at Frankfort, Kentucky, from 1816 to 1829. He supported the Democratic party, and secured the passage by the legislature of an act to appropriate fines and forfeitures to the purpose of promoting education. He was appointed Fourth Auditor of the United States Treasury by President Jackson in March, 1829, and removed to Washington, D. C. He aided in forming the anti-bank policy; was appointed special treasury agent to negotiate the State Bank, and was instrumental in having the "Globe" newspaper supersede the "Telegraph" as the official organ of the administration. He was appointed Postmaster-General by President Jackson in June, 1835, was retained in that position by President Van Buren, and resigned May 9, 1840, on account of ill health. During his term of office he introduced many reforms in the Post-office Department, freed it from debt, and urged the enactment of a law forbidding the passage through the mail of any matter touching upon the subject of slavery. In carrying out his plans of postoffice reform he incurred the enmity of certain powerful naval contractors, and for several years was embarrassed by a suit that was brought against him for alleged holding back of moneys belonging to them. This suit he defended at his own expense, and it was finally decided in his favor. He established "Kendall's Expositor" in 1841, and the "Union Democrat" in 1842, both of which were soon discontinued. He was offered a foreign mission by President Polk, but declined the appointment. He was associated with Samuel F. B. Morse in the ownership and management of the Morse telegraph patents, 1845-60, the success of which brought him a fortune. The remainder of his life he spent in Washington, D. C., and at his country home, "Kendall Green," near that city.

Mr. Kendall gave $100,000 toward the erection of Calvary Baptist Church at Washington, D. C., in 1864, and after its destruction by fire in 1867 contributed largely toward rebuilding it. He was the founder and first president of the Columbian Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, and contributed $20,000 toward its support. He also gave $25,000 to two mission schools in Washington, D. C. He published in the Washington "Evening Star" a series of protests against the secession of the Southern States in 1860, and on April 17th, 1861, placed his two houses and grounds at Washington at the disposal of the government for the quartering of troops in case they should be needed, retiring to Trenton, New Jersey, in order that the premises could be so occupied. He traveled in Europe in the years 1866-67. He was a trustee of the corporation of the Columbian University, Washington, D. C., 1865-69, and president of the board of trustees, 1867-69. He was the author of an incomplete "Life of Andrew Jackson" (1843) and a pamphlet entitled "Full Exposure of Dr. Charles T. Jackson's Pretensions to the Invention of the Electro-Magnetic Telegraph" (1867). See his autobiography, edited by his son-in-law, William Stickney (1872).

He was married (first) in October,

1818, to Mary B. Woolfolk, of Jefferson county, Kentucky, who died October 13, 1823; married (second) January 5, 1826, to Jane Kyle, of Georgetown, Kentucky. He died in Washington, D. C., November 12, 1869.

JUDSON, Adoniram,

Noted Missionary.

Adoniram Judson was born in Malden, Massachusetts, August 9, 1788, son of the Rev. Adoniram and Abigail (Brown) Judson. His father was a Congregational minister.

He entered the sophomore class of Brown University in 1804 and was graduated as the valedictorian in 1807. He was at this time sceptical in matters pertaining to religion, and, intending to enter upon dramatic authorship as his profession, in order to familiarize himself with the regulations of the stage, he joined a theatrical company. The sudden death of a classmate under peculiar circumstances changed the whole course of his life, and caused him to regard religion seriously. He taught a private school in Plymouth, Massachusetts, 1808-09, and entered the Andover Theological Seminary, from which he graduated September 24, 1810.

He consecrated himself to the work of foreign missions in February, 1810, and found in the seminary kindred spirits as earnest and zealous as himself in urging upon the Christian churches the needs of the heathen. He was licensed by the Orange Association of Congregational Ministers in Vermont, May 17, 1810. The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions was formed June 28, 1810, and sent him to England to confer with the London Missionary Society, to which he offered himself as a missionary to Tartary or India, and was accepted. He set sail in the ship "Packet," January 1, 1811, but was captured by the French privateer "l'Invincible Napoleon," and imprisoned in Bayonne, France, from which place he was soon released, returning to England and thence to the United States. In the meantime the American Board had decided to work independently of any other organization, and Mr. Judson was ordained Congregational missionary, February 6, 1812. He set sail for Calcutta under their patronage from Salem, Massachusetts, February 19, 1812, with his wife, Ann (Hasseltine) Judson, whom he had married, February 5, 1812. Reaching Calcutta, India, June 17, 1812, he identified himself with the Baptist denomination, and by this act severed his connection with the American Board. Burmah had been his destination, but he was not well received there, owing to England's trouble with that government, and he proceeded to the Isle of France, where he labored for some months. He then ventured into Burmah, and settled in Rangoon, July 14, 1813, and proceeded at once to master the Burmese language, a formidable task. The Baptists of America formed a missionary union, May 18, 1814, and took him under its care. After a five years' residence in Rangoon, a rayat was built and opened with appropriate religious services, and as soon as his knowledge of the language permitted, Dr. Judson commenced to preach. He baptized Mong Nau, the first convert to Christianity, June 27, 1819. In 1824, when the war between England and Burmah broke out, he removed to Ava. The missionaries suffered much during this war, and he was cast into prison, where he spent two years hourly expecting death. He was rescued and returned to Rangoon, and then to Amherst, where his first wife died, October 24, 1826. In 1831 he removed to Maulmain, and on April 10, 1834, married (second) Mrs. Sarah Hall

Boardman, who died in St. Helena, September 1, 1845. He married (third) Emily Chubbuck, June 2, 1846.

Mr. Judson went on missionary tours all through India, and in his forty years' labor converted thousands to the Christian faith. Stricken with the fever of the country, and a sea voyage being recommended to him, he sailed for the United States on April 8, 1850, and died and was buried at sea four days afterward, April 12. His name was one of the twenty-one in "Class E, Missionaries and Explorers," submitted as eligible for a place in the Hall of Fame, New York University, in October, 1900, and received thirty-six votes, the largest number given in the class, but fifteen less than necessary to secure a place. Brown University gave him the degree of D. D. in 1823. He published: "Elements of English Grammar" (1809); "A Dictionary of the Burman Language" (translated, 1826); "The Holy Bible" (translated, 1835, second edition, 1840); "Grammatical Notices of the Burman Language" (1842); "An English and Burmese Dictionary, including a Grammar" (1850).

EMERSON, William,

A Founder of the Boston Athenaeum.

The Rev. William Emerson was born in Concord, Massachusetts, May 6, 1769, son of the Rev. William and Phoebe (Bliss) Emerson, and descended from Thomas Emerson, of Ipswich, England, who immigrated to America about 1635. His great-great-grandmother, Elizabeth Bulkeley Emerson, was a daughter of the Rev. Edward Bulkeley, who succeeded his father, the Rev. Peter Bulkeley, as pastor of the church at Concord, Massachusetts. The Rev. William Emerson, father of William Emerson, the subject of this review, was born in 1743, graduated from Harvard College in 1761, and became pastor of the Concord church, succeeding his father-in-law, the Rev. Daniel Bliss, whose predecessors, John Whiting and Joseph Estabrook, carried the succession of pastors back to Rev. Edward Bulkeley.

William Emerson, our subject, after graduating from Harvard College in 1789, taught school in Roxbury for about two years. He studied theology, and on May 23, 1792, was ordained to the ministry at Harvard, Massachusetts. In 1799 he delivered the Artillery Election sermon in Boston, and in October of the same year was installed pastor of the First Church in that city. He was editor of the "Monthly Anthology" from May, 1804, to October, 1805. On October 3rd of the latter year the Anthology Club was formed, and he was chosen as vice-president, and it was on his motion that the club established a library of periodical literature, and from which grew the Boston Athenaeum. He died in Boston, May 12, 1811, leaving a nearly completed "History of the First Church," and which was published after his death, with a number of his sermons.

He was married, October 25, 1796, to Ruth Haskins, of Boston. Three of their five sons were gifted men. William, the eldest, was graduated from Harvard College in 1818, taught school for a time, and went to Germany to study theology; becoming skeptical on various essential points, he forsook the ministry for the law. Edward Bliss Emerson graduated from Harvard College in 1824, began the study of law with Daniel Webster, but died in 1834, in the West Indies, whither he had gone on account of ill health. Charles Chauncy Emerson graduated from Harvard College in 1824, studied law with Samuel Hoar, of Concord, practiced with success, and died of consumption, May 9, 1836.

WAYLAND, Francis,

Distinguished Educator and Author.

Francis Wayland was born in New York City, March 11, 1796, son of Francis and Sarah (Moore) Wayland. His parents immigrated to America from England in 1792, and in 1805 his father was ordained a Baptist minister.

He attended Dutchess County Academy, Poughkeepsie, New York; was graduated from Union College, A. B., 1813, A. M., 1816; studied medicine in Troy, New York, 1814-15, and attended the Andover Theological Seminary, 1816-17. He was a tutor at Union College, 1817-21; was pastor of the First Baptist Church, Boston, Massachusetts, 1821-26; and Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy at Union College, 1826-27. During his pastorate in Boston he had attracted widespread attention by two able sermons: "The Moral Dignity of the Missionary Enterprise," and "The Duties of an American Citizen," delivered in 1823 and 1825, respectively. In February, 1827, he accepted the presidency of Brown University, succeeding President Asa Messer, who died October 11, 1826. President Wayland continued in office until 1855, when he resigned and was succeeded by Barnas Sears. In addition to his other duties he filled the chair of Moral Philosophy, 1834-55. During his administration, Manning Hall and Rhode Island Hall were built, and a fund of $25,000 was created for the library. He was a pioneer among college presidents in welcoming the modern branches of learning, and in adopting a partially elective system.

President Wayland received from Brown University the honorary degree of A. M. in 1822; from Union College that of D. D. in 1827, and from Harvard D. D. in 1829 and LL. D. in 1852. He was first president of the American Institute of Instruction, and a member of the American Philosophical Society. He delivered the Dudleian lecture at Harvard in 1831, and the address at the opening of the Providence Athenaeum in 1838, and is the author of seventy-two publications, among which are: "Occasional Discourses" (1833); "Elements of Modern Science" (1835); "Elements of Political Economy" (1837); "Moral Law of Accumulation" (1837); "The Limitations of Human Responsibility" (1838); "Thoughts on the Present Collegiate System in the United States" (1842); "Domestic Slavery considered as a Scriptural Institution" (1845); "Sermons Delivered in the Chapel of Brown University" (1849); "Memoir of Harriet Ware" (1850); "Memoir of Adoniram Judson" (two volumes, 1853); "Elements of Intellectual Philosophy" (1854); "Notes on the Principles and Practices of Baptist Churches" (1857); "Memoir of Thomas Chalmers, D. D." (1864). A memoir of his "Life and Labors" was written by his sons, Francis and Heman Lincoln (two volumes, 1867). He married (first) November 2, 1825, Lucy Lane, daughter of Heman and Elizabeth Lincoln, of Boston, Massachusetts. The children by this marriage were: Francis and Heman Lincoln. He married (second) August 1, 1838, Mrs. H. S. Sage, of Boston, Massachusetts, who died October 22, 1872. President Wayland died in Providence, Rhode Island, September 30, 1865.

TAPPAN, Lewis,

Anti-Slavery Leader.

Lewis Tappan was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, May 23, 1788, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Homes) Tappan and brother of Arthur Tappan. He engaged in business as a clerk in a Boston drygoods store, became a member of the firm of Tappan and Searle, importers, and

in 1810 visited England to purchase goods, joining his brother Arthur, who was abroad for a similar purpose. In 1815 he furnished his brother Arthur with the capital necessary to establish an importing business in New York City, and in 1817, the project having failed, he dissolved partnership. In 1828 he removed to New York City, and became a member of the firm of Arthur Tappan & Company, the partnership continuing until 1841. They established the "Journal of Commerce" as a high-class commercial paper in 1827, and in 1831 Arthur Tappan withdrew and Lewis continued it. The proprietors holding that a daily paper could not be carried on without desecrating the Lord's day, all work on the paper was suspended on Sundays.

Mr. Tappan joined the anti-slavery movement, and on July 10, 1834, his house was attacked by a mob, who broke open the doors and windows, threw the furniture into the street, and lighted a fire which they fed with the beds and bedding. After the financial crisis of 1837 he withdrew from the business firm and established the first mercantile agency in the country. He founded and was president of the American Missionary Association. He was the author of: "Life of Arthur Tappan" (1870). He died in Brooklyn, New York, June 21, 1873.

EGLESTON, Azariah,

Soldier of the Revolution.

Azariah Egleston was born in Sheffield, Massachusetts, February 23, 1757, son of Seth and Rachel (Church) Egleston. His ancestors came from Exeter, England, in 1630, and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, whence they removed to Windsor, Connecticut, and then back to Massachusetts, finally locating at Sheffield.

With his three brothers, Azariah Egleston enlisted in the company recruited by Captain Noble, and known as "The Flower of Berkshire" and served for eight months in Colonel John Paterson's regiment. He re-enlisted for a year, and served in Canada, Pennsylvania and New Jersey. He served in Colonel Stark's command at Trenton, December 25, 1776, at the capture of the Hessians, and was at Princeton, at the capture of three regiments of British troops. He re-enlisted for the war, at Mount Independence, opposite Ticonderoga, and was made sergeant, and took part in the battle of Bemis' Heights, September 19, 1777, and at the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, October 17th following. He was promoted to ensign, January 1, 1777, and served under Washington at Valley Forge and in the battle of Monmouth, and at the siege of Newport, Rhode Island. In 1783 he was promoted to lieutenant, and in December, 1783, was sent to West Point, New York, as paymaster of the First Massachusetts Regiment, where he settled his accounts. In 1784 he retired to Lenox, Massachusetts. On May 29, 1787, Governor Hancock commissioned him deputy quartermaster-general of militia, with the rank of major. He was one of the founders of the Society of the Cincinnati, and his name was the twenty-second signed to the articles of association. He founded and for years supported the school which developed into the Lenox Academy. He was the organizer of Trinity Episcopal Church at Lenox. His home in that town was the rendezvous of army officers and of the leaders of the State in art, literature and science. He represented his district in the General Court of the State from 1796 to 1799; was State Senator, 1807-09; and associate justice of the Court of Sessions, 1808-14.

He married, August 11, 1785, Hannah, daughter of General John Paterson. He died at Lenox, Massachusetts, January 12, 1822.

MANLY, John,

Naval Officer of the Revolution.

John Manly was born in Torquay, England, about 1733. Bred a sailor from his boyhood and having emigrated to America and settled at Marblehead, Massachusetts, he there became master of a merchant vessel.

On October 24, 1775, he received a naval commission from General Washington, and was given command of the schooner "Lee," and ordered to cruise in Massachusetts Bay, in order to cut off supplies for the British army. He kept guard over this hazardous station during the most tempestuous season, and the captures which he made were of the greatest importance. The ordnance brig "Nancy" fell into his hands, and supplied the Continental army with several heavy pieces of artillery, of which it was very destitute, and this good fortune eventually led to the evacuation of Boston, and the services of Captain Manly were the theme of general eulogy. In December, 1775, he succeeded in capturing three other transports loaded with guns and stores, and brought them into port. During the winter the "Falcon" chased him into Gloucester harbor, but without his suffering any harm. On April 17, 1776, Manly was appointed a captain in the Continental navy, and in the following August was placed in command of the new thirty-two gun frigate "Hancock," becoming the second captain in the navy in rank. His capture of the British war vessel "Fox," a twenty-eight gun ship, brought him a great deal of credit, but she was afterward recaptured by the "Flora." On July 8, 1777, the "Hancock" and the "Boston" were sailing in company when they were attacked by the British forty-four gun ship "Rainbow" and the brig "Victor." The "Boston" escaped, but the "Hancock" was captured, and Manly was taken prisoner and confined on board the "Rainbow," and at Halifax in Mill prison until near the end of the war, when he was exchanged. He was afterward put in command of the privateer "Pomona," when he was again captured and taken to Barbadoes, where he was for a time imprisoned. He subsequently succeeded in escaping, however, and while in command of the privateer "Jason" captured two British privateers in July, 1779. In September, 1782, he was entrusted with the command of the frigate "Hague," and sailed for the West Indies. A few days after leaving Martinique he was attacked by a British seventy-four gun ship, and, to escape her, ran his vessel aground. Three ships-of-the-line joined in the fight, and kept up a heavy fire on the "Hague," but eventually she got away, firing thirteen guns in farewell defiance as she escaped. This exploit took place after the terms of peace had been signed, and thus Captain Manly fired the first and last guns of the naval operations of the American patriots. On his return to Boston a few months afterwards, Captain Manly was received with great honor, but was subsequently called to answer a number of charges made against him by his subordinate officers, and investigation resulted in his withdrawal from the naval service. He died in Boston, September 12, 1793.

PORTER, Rufus,

Inventor, Editor.

Rufus Porter was born in West Boxford, Massachusetts, May 1, 1792, son of Tyler and Abigail (Johnson) Porter, grandson of Benjamin and Ruth (Foster) Porter, and a descendant of John Porter, who emigrated from England, and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1644.

Rufus Porter made his living as a shoe-

maker, fifeplayer and house painter from 1807 until about 1815. He taught school for some time, and in 1820 invented a camera-obscura which enabled him to produce a portrait in a short time. This invention encouraged his nomadic inclinations, and he supported himself by travelling throughout the country, making portraits, until landscape painting attracted his attention. This last occupation he abandoned in 1840 for journalism, and became editor of the "New York Mechanic," later published in Boston as the "American Mechanic." He began the publication of "The Scientific American" in New York in 1845, editing it until 1846, when he became interested in electrotyping. After a few months he devoted himself exclusively to his inventions, which include a revolving almanac, a revolving rifle, a horse-power flatboat, a cord-making machine, a clock, cornsheller, churn, washing machine, signal telegraph, fire alarm, flying ship, triphammer, fog whistle, engine lathe, balanced valve, rotary plough, reaction wind-wheel, portable house, thermo engine and rotary engine. He died in New Haven Connecticut, August 13, 1884.

HOOPER, William,

Signer of Declaration of Independence.

William Hooper was born at Boston, Massachusetts, June 17, 1742, the son of William Hooper, clergyman, who was born in Scotland in 1702, and died in Boston, April 14, 1767.

The son early displayed remarkable literary ability, and at the age of fifteen entered Harvard College, from which he was graduated when eighteen. He then studied law under James Otis, and upon his admission to the bar removed to North Carolina, where in 1767 he settled at Wilmington, and became at twenty-six one of the leading lawyers of the province. In 1770 he took active part with the government in the suppression of the "Regulators," and insurgent mob. By his advice decisive measures were resorted to, and a battle fought, in which the rioters, three thousand in number, were defeated by the militia. In 1773 he was elected to the General Assembly, and took the lead against new laws initiated by the British party for the regulation of courts of justice, publishing a series of essays under the name of "Hampden," which aroused the people to the importance of the issues involved, while his own private fortune suffered from the result, a suspension of all courts for more than a year. In 1774, 1775 and 1776 he was a delegate to Congress, in which he was chairman of the committee which prepared an address to the inhabitants of Jamaica; brought in the resolution that the 20th of July, 1775, be observed as a day of fasting and humiliation for the whole country, and on July 4th, 1776, signed the Declaration of Independence. In 1777 he resigned his seat in Congress to take part in the fortunes of his State at home, and with his family was driven from his residence near Wilmington. A house belonging to him was fired upon from a British sloop in Cape Fear river, and he was exposed to considerable peril, but in all the public measures demanded by the exigencies of the times, he bore a leading and undaunted part. In 1786 he was one of the Federal judges who decided the controversy between New York and Massachusetts, relative to territorial rights, and until his death continued to hold a distinguished place at the bar and in the councils of his State.

In 1767 he married Anne Clark, of Wilmington, a sister of General Thomas Clark, of the United States army, by whom he had two sons and one daughter. He died in October, 1790.

MARETT, Philip,

Philanthropist.

Philip Marett was born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 25, 1792, son of Captain Philip Marett, of the Revolutionary army, and a descendant of French Huguenots from Normandy.

He was educated in the Boston public schools, where he was awarded the Franklin medal in this twelfth year. He was engaged in the foreign shipping trade during the greater part of his life. He was Vice Consul to Portugal in 1818; president of the Boston common council, 1835; and president of the New England Bank, 1837-45. He made an extended tour of the Old World in 1845, and in 1852 settled in New Haven, Connecticut. In 1867 he drew his own will, leaving his entire estate of $650,000 to his wife and daughter, and at their death to be distributed in benevolent and charitable legacies, chiefly in the city of New Haven. A clause in the will provided that one-tenth part of said estate should be given to the city of New Haven in trust, the income to be used "for the purchase of books for the Young Men's Institute, or any public library which may from time to time exist in said city." Mr. Marett died in 1869, and his widow in 1878, and his daughter, Mrs. Ellen M. Gifford, who left over $800,000 to charity, in 1889. The Young Men's Institute and the New Haven Free Public Library, established in expectation of the legacy, now contested their respective claims to the income, and, the Supreme Court deciding in favor of the latter, it became the beneficiary to the income from one-tenth of the estate, and the library owes its existence to this benefaction. The bequests were: One-fifth to the New Haven Hospital; one-fifth to the New Haven Aged and Infirm (not paupers); one-fifth to Yale University; one-tenth to Protestant and one-tenth to Roman Catholic Orphan asylums of New Haven; one-tenth to the free library, and one-tenth to the state for the relief of imbeciles. The last bequest was declined by the state in 1897, and was divided proportionately between the other objects named. Mr. Marett died in New Haven, Connecticut, March 22, 1869.

HEWES, George R. T.,

Actor in "Boston Tea Party."

George Robert Twelves Hewes was born at Boston, Massachusetts, August 25, 1742, son of George and Abigail (Sever) Hewes. His father, a native of Wrentham, early settled in Boston, where he engaged in business as a glue maker, tanner, soap boiler and tallow chandler.

His father having died while he was still very young, the son was placed in the care of an uncle, who was a farmer at Wrentham. His schooling was desultory and meagre, and he seems to have shown no ability or desire to profit by his opportunities. At the age of twelve he was apprenticed to a shoemaker; later he made several fishing voyages to the Banks with one of his brothers, and then settled down again at his old trade of shoemaking. He witnessed the riots on the passage of the Stamp Act, and the disembarkation of the English troops at Long Wharf on November 1, 1768, and either participated in or witnessed the other stirring events of those days. In the memoirs published of him, he gives particular and interesting accounts of the massacre on March 5, 1770. Caldwell, one of the victims, stood by Hewes' side and fell into his arms when he was shot. Later on, he himself was assaulted by a Tory custom house officer named Malcolm, who was tarred, feathered and flogged for this and other like conduct. Three years later Mr. Hewes participated

in the celebrated "Boston Tea Party." The causes which led to this act are recorded in history, and of his share in it he thus speaks:

It was now evening, and I immediately dressed myself in the costume of an Indian, equipped with a small hatchet, which I and my associates denominated the tomahawk, with which and a club, after having painted my hands and my face with coal dust in the shop of a blacksmith, I repaired to Griffin's wharf, where the ships lay that contained the tea. When I first appeared in the street after being thus disguised, I fell in with many who were dressed, equipped and painted as I was, and who fell in with me, and marched in order to the place of our destination. When we arrived at the wharf, there were three of our number who assumed an authority to direct our operations, to which we readily submitted. They divided us into three parties, for the purpose of boarding the three ships which contained the tea at the same time. The name of him who commanded the division to which I was assigned was Lendall Pitt. . . . As soon as we were on board, he appointed me boatswain, and ordered me to go to the captain and demand of him the keys to the hatches and a dozen candles. I made the demand accordingly, and the captain promptly complied and delivered the articles; but requested me at the same time to do no damage to the ship or rigging. We were then ordered by our commander to open the hatches, and take out all the chests of tea and throw them overboard, and we immediately proceeded to execute his orders; first, cutting and splitting the chests with our tomahawks, so as thoroughly to expose them to the effects of the water. In about three hours from the time we went on board, we had thus broken and thrown overboard every tea chest to be found in the ship; while those in the other ships were disposing of the tea in the same way, at the same time. We were surrounded by British armed ships, but no attempt was made to resist us. We then quietly retired to our several places of residence, without having any conversation with each other, or taking any measures to discover who were our associates.

When the British troops invested Boston, Hewes was imprisoned, but escaped to Lynn. Later he shipped on board the privateer "Diamond," Captain Thomas Stacy, which, during a three months' cruise, captured three British ships. He then shipped under Captain Samuel Smedley, of New London, in the "Defence," which captured four British ships, and took them to Boston. Hewes received neither wages nor prize money for his part in these exploits. From time to time he served with the militia until the close of the war, mainly on coast guard duty between Boston and New York, also in Rhode Island, under Captain Thomas George, participating in an engagement at a place called Cobble hill, in which the British were beaten. Also he was stationed for a time with militia at West Point, under General McDougall.

He married Sally, daughter of Benjamin Sumner, of Boston. He died at Richfield Springs, New York, November 5, 1840.

PARMENTER, William,

National Legislator.

William Parmenter was born in Boston, Massachusetts, March 30, 1789, son of Ezra and Mary (Ellison) Parmenter; grandson of Samuel Parmenter, of Sudbury, Massachusetts, and a descendant of John Parmenter, the immigrant, who came from England about 1638; was original proprietor of Sudbury, and afterward removed to Roxbury, Massachusetts.

William Parmenter was graduated from the Boston Latin School, where he received a Franklin medal. He served as clerk in the mercantile house of Pratt & Andrews, Boston, and was chief clerk to Amos Binney, navy agent, during the War of 1812, and for several years thereafter. He resided at East Cambridge, Massachusetts, from 1824 to 1866, and was manager of a glass manufactory from 1824 to 1836. He was a member of the State Senate in 1836, and was a Democratic and Anti-Mason representative

from the Fourth Massachusetts District in the Twenty-fifth, Twenty-sixth, Twenty-seventh and Twenty-eighth Congresses, 1837-45, being chairman of the committee on naval affairs during part of his term. He was president of the Middlesex Bank, 1832-36; naval officer of the port of Boston, by appointment from President Polk, 1845-49, and from that year until his death lived in retirement, occasionally superintending some of the county institutions.

He was married, in 1815, to Mary, daughter of Thomas Parker, of Boston, Massachusetts. Their son, William Ellison (Harvard, 1836), was associate justice of the Municipal Court of Boston, 1871-83, and Chief Justice, 1883-1902; and William Ellison's son, James Parker (Harvard, 1881), was appointed associate justice of the same court in 1902. Ezra, another son of William, was mayor of Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1867. William Parmenter died in East Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 25, 1866.

EDWARDS, Jonathan,

Theologian, Author.

Jonathan Edwards was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, May 26, 1745, second son of the Rev. Jonathan and Sarah (Pierrepont) Edwards, and grandson of the Rev. Timothy Edwards and of the Rev. James Pierrepont.

His youth was spent at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, at that time an Indian settlement, and there he acquired a mastery of the dialect of the Housatonnuck Indians. His father desired that he should become a missionary among the aboriginal tribes, and he began to study the dialect of the Oneidas with the Rev. Gideon Hawley, stationed on the Susquehanna river, but the French and Indian war put an end to his project after six months' sojourn with the tribe. The removal of his father's family to Princeton, New Jersey, and the sudden death of his father, mother and sister, caused him to change his plans. Friends assisted him to prepare for college, and he was graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1765. He then studied theology under the Rev. Dr. Bellamy at Bethlehem, Connecticut, and was licensed to preach by the Association of Litchfield County in 1766. He returned, however, to Princeton, where he was tutor in the college, 1767-68, and in January, 1769, he became pastor at White Haven, Connecticut. Here he met the opposition of the advocates of the "half-way covenant," and also the reaction incident to the extravagant religious fervor brought about by the revival of 1740--42. The churches were at the same time also greatly divided and impoverished by reason of the war with the mother country, and his own congregation took advantage of all these causes to rid themselves of their minister. He was dismissed from his charge, May 19, 1795, and found a church at Colebrook, a retired country parish in Litchfield county, where he ministered to a small and not exacting congregation, 1796-99, meanwhile pursuing his theological and metaphysical researches. He was called from his retirement in 1799 to assume the presidency of Union College, Schenectady, New York, rendered vacant by the resignation of the first president, the Rev. Dr. John Blair Smith. He was eminently successful in his administration and won the friendship of his faculty, the students and the citizens of Schenectady.

He received the degree of A. M. from the College of New Jersey and from Yale in 1769, and in 1785 that of S. T. D. from the College of New Jersey. By an odd coincidence, on the first Sunday of the

Stockbridge Monument.

year of his death, 1801, he preached from the text, "This year thou shalt die," as his father had done. He prepared of the works of his father left unpublished: "History of the Work of Redemption," two volumes of sermons and "Miscellaneous Observations on Important Theological Subjects" in two volumes. He published of his own writings, "A Dissertation Concerning Liberty and Necessity," sermons on "The Necessity of the Atonement and Its Consistency with Free Grace in Forgiveness" (1785), and observations on the "Language of the Muhhekenew Indians." The Rev. Tryon Edwards, his grandson, edited with a memoir most of his published writings (two volumes, 1842). He died in Schenectady, New York, August 1, 1801.

ALLEN, Solomon,

Noted Revolutionary Soldier.

Solomon Allen, the hero of one of the most remarkable events of the Revolutionary War, was born at Northampton, Massachusetts, February 23, 1751, and was one of the four brothers who saw service during that period, those beside himself being Major Jonathan Allen, and Captains Moses and Thomas Allen.

At the time of the capture of Major André, the unfortunate British officer, Lieutenant Solomon Allen was on duty as adjutant in the vicinity of New York. When André was brought to his post, September 23, 1780, the commander, Colonel Jameson, placed him under charge of Allen, with a guard of nine men, to be delivered to General Benedict Arnold, at West Point. Allen, in narrating the event, described André as wearing an old torn crimson coat, nankeen vest and small-clothes, and flapped hat. His hands were bound behind him, a soldier holding the strap, and soldiers surrounded him, being ordered to kill him on the spot should he attempt to escape. Allen arrived with his prisoner at the Robinson house, opposite West Point, where Arnold had his headquarters. Allen says that, when he had reached West Point, he found Arnold at his meal. On being told of the errand, Arnold showed great confusion, and asked Allen to go upstairs and sit with Mrs. Arnold, doubtless with the intention of preventing his conversing with other officers, and then Arnold precipitately fled. Washington soon arrived, and in the afternoon Arnold's treachery was discovered through the medium of letters which had been brought in. Allen was invited to dine with the American officers, and heard General Knox remark, "What a very fortunate discovery this was. Without it, we should have all been cut up," to which Washington responded, "I do not call this fortunate, but a remarkable Providence." After the war, Allen, who had been promoted to major, was conspicuous in the expedition that quelled the Shays rebellion.

In the meantime, Allen had become deeply religious, and at the age of forty was made deacon in the Northampton church. He had become desirous of preaching, but had no education, and the obstacles in his way seemed insuperable. However, he devoted himself to studying the works of Howe and Baxter, in addition to the Scriptures, and wrote out a few sermons. He soon began to preach through western Massachusetts and western New York, receiving little compensation, but food and clothing, living out of doors much of the time, and seeming to rejoice in the fatigues and privations which he suffered for the cause of religion; whenever he received a small sum of money, he expended it for books and clothing for the destitute people he encountered. In 1820, after having been a preacher for nearly twenty years, and

having converted several hundred people and established several churches, he visited his children and friends in Massachusetts, New York and Philadelphia. Early in 1821 he arrived in New York, and died there January 20th of that year, aged seventy years. At his funeral, eight clergymen acted as pallbearers. It is said of him that the attachment of children for him was peculiar and pathetic; they would throng after him, wherever he appeared, to listen to his words of instruction, and the interesting stories he would relate.

ADAMS, Hannah,

First of American Female Authors.

Hannah Adams, first of American women to make literature a profession, was born at Medfield, Massachusetts, in 1755. Her father was a man of literary tastes, and was for a time prosperous in his business, which was mainly the sale of English goods and books. Reverses came, and the daughter, who inherited his tendencies and had for years given her principal attention to the reading of fiction, was forced into a literary career. Her education was defective, but circumstances led her to the acquisition of knowledge by the most strenuous application. Books came to her through her father's agency, and were eagerly devoured. Before her first publication, however, she had largely supported herself and aided in providing for her father's family by weaving bobbin lace. She acquired the rudiments of Latin, Greek, geography and logic from some of the boarders at her father's house, and in turn taught them to young men resident in the vicinity.

Her first book, "A View of Religions," was put to press in 1784, and published by subscription, for which she received fifty copies of the book, and was obliged to find a sale for them. The volume contained an alphabetical compendium of Christian denominations, a brief survey of Paganism, Judaism and Deism, and an account of the different religions of the world. It went through several editions, the second being issued in 1791, and was reprinted in Great Britain. The sale of the second edition placed her for a season in a comfortable pecuniary position. When the fourth edition appeared it was under the name of "Dictionary of Religions." Her next venture was a "Summary History of New England," subsequently, without her assent, abridged for the use of schools, by a clergyman of whom she speaks in her autobiography with exceeding charity, and then by herself. Her labors upon it were arduous, and for a time impaired her eyesight. Partially recovering, she wrote a concise "View of the Christian Religion" (1801), and subsequently the "History of the Jews" (1812). In the preparation of this work she corresponded with persons of distinction at home and abroad, and among them the celebrated Abbe Gregoire of France. Her other published writings were: "A Controversy with Dr. Morse" (1814), and "Letters on the Gospels" (1826). Her writings, as a whole, did not bring to her much pecuniary profit, but their value and the associations formed in their preparation, together with the rare modesty, simplicity and genuine worth of their author, were the means of securing for her an annuity provided by the generous subscriptions of friends at Boston, Massachusetts, which enabled her to pass the closing years of her life in quietude and comfort. Her autobiography was edited and published at Boston in 1832, with "Notices" in addition by Mrs. H. F. Lee, and is an admirable work.

She died at Brookline, Massachusetts, November 15, 1832, and hers was the first interment in Mount Auburn Cemetery.

MINOT, George Richards,

Jurist, Historian.

George Richards Minot was born in Boston, Massachusetts, December 22, 1758. He was the son of Stephen Minot, a prominent merchant of Boston, whose means having been impaired by unsuccessful business speculations, left the son in great difficulty in securing a liberal education.

He was prepared for college by the celebrated master, John Lovell, in the South Latin School, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1778. During his course, Eliot tells us, he was "distinguished for decorum of behavior, a most amiable disposition, and close attention to his studies. He excelled in history and belles lettres, and was upon several occasions the public orator of his class." It is also said that "his classmates were eager to confer upon him every honor which it was in their power to bestow." He was chosen to deliver the funeral oration of Tutor John Wadsworth, in 1778, and gave a Latin valedictory upon receiving his master's degree in 1781. After graduation, he read law in the office of William Tudor, judge-advocate on the staff of General Washington, where he had for a fellow student Fisher Ames. After his admission to the bar in 1781, he was, under the revised State constitution, appointed clerk of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts. He was also secretary of the convention which adopted the Federal constitution in 1787, and in 1792 was appointed judge of probate for Suffolk county. In this responsible position he was an eminent success; his pleasant and affable manner being a potent element in the settlement of many vexed questions, while his duties were discharged with the strictest integrity. While acting in this capacity he was also on the bench of the Court of Common Pleas, of which he was appointed Chief Justice in 1799, and was chosen judge of the Municipal Court of Boston upon its establishment in 1800.

Judge Minot was one of the original members of the Massachusetts Historical Society, with Jeremy Belknap; long president of the Charitable Fire Society of Boston; and a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. Eliot says: "He was never fond of the hurry and bustle of the world, and therefore did not make the figure at the bar which some of his friends expected from his talents and elocution." He, however, earned a reputation second to none as a historian and orator. His most notable works, besides numerous newspaper and magazine articles on current issues, were: "A History of the Insurrection in Massachusetts in 1786" (1786), and two volumes in continuation of Hutchinson's "History of Massachusetts Bay," with introductory sketch of events from its original settlement (1798 and 1803). Blake says of this work: "The narrative is perspicuous and the style simple and pure, as well as a model of historical eloquence." Among his public orations are one on the anniversary of the Boston massacre (March 5, 1782) and a eulogy on Washington (1800). He was long a ruling elder in the First Church, Boston. In 1783 Judge Minot was married to Mary Speakman, of Marlboro, and of his descendants his grandson, Francis Minot, physician, and his great-grandson, Charles Sedgwick Minot, biologist, attained distinction. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, January 2, 1802.

EARLE, Ralph,

Painter of Revolutionary Battle Scenes.

This gifted man, believed to be the first American painter of historical scenes, was born in Leicester, Massachu-

setts, May 11, 1751, son of Ralph and Phebe (Whittemore) Earle, grandson of William and Anna (Howard) Earle, great-grandson of Ralph and Mary (Hicks) Earle, and descended from Ralph and Joan Earle, who came from England about 1634. His father served as a captain in the American army during the greater part of the Revolutionary War.

He was educated as an artist, and was known to have painted portraits in Connecticut as early as 1771. In 1777 he painted two full-length portraits of Timothy Dwight, who became president of Yale College. He executed, from sketches which he took upon the spot, four historical paintings which are believed to be the first historical paintings by an American artist, the subjects being: "The Battle of Lexington," "A View of Concord, with the Royal Troops destroying the Stores," "The Battle of the North Bridge, Concord," and "A View of the South Part of Lexington, where the First Detachment was joined by Lord Percy." In 1776 he went to England and studied under Sir Benjamin West. He was elected a member of the Royal Academy in London, and painted in that city until 1786 when he returned to America, and lived at various times in Massachusetts, Connecticut and New York. He married, about 1773, Sarah Gates, and he died in Bolton, Connecticut, August 16, 1801.

One of his sons, named for himself, became an artist, studied in London, was married to a niece of General Andrew Jackson, and during a considerable portion of the latter's presidential term was a member of his household at Washington City. He painted a full-length portrait of General Jackson which was highly commended.

DWIGHT, Timothy,

Educator, Author.

Timothy Dwight was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, May 14, 1752, son of Major Timothy and Mary (Edwards) Dwight; grandson of Colonel Timothy and Experience (King) Dwight, and of Jonathan and Sarah (Pierpont) Edwards; great-grandson of Nathaniel and Mehitable (Partridge) Dwight; great-great-grandson of Captain Timothy and Anna (Flint) Dwight, and great-great-great-grandson of John and Hannah Dwight, of Dedham, the immigrants, 1634-35.

He was graduated at Yale College in 1769, sharing the honors of the class with the noted Nathan Strong. He was principal of the Hopkins Grammar School, 1769-71, and tutor at Yale, 1771-77, during which time he studied law. He was licensed to preach in 1777, and served as chaplain in Parson's brigade of the Connecticut line, 1777-78. The death of his father called him home and he took charge of the farm, occasionally preaching in the neighborhood churches from 1778 to 1783. At the same time he conducted a day school, and while New Haven was in the hands of the British, he had under his care several of the refugee Yale students. He was a representative in the Massachusetts Legislature in 1782, and refused a nomination as representative in Congress. He was pastor of the church at Greenfield Hill, Fairfield, Connecticut, from 1783 to 1795, and established there his celebrated academy, and became the pioneer of higher education of women, placing both sexes on an equal footing in his school. During this period he secured the union of the Congregational and Presbyterian churches in New England. He was president of Yale College from September 8, 1795, to January 11, 1817, and Livingston Professor of Divinity *pro tem-*

pore, 1795-1805, and by election, 1805-17. He found the college with a narrow and pedantic curriculum, with the bitterest of feeling existing between the freshmen and the upper-class men, and between the students and the faculty, and with the burden of a primary system. These he reformed, and at his death the one hundred and odd students had increased to upwards of three hundred, and the college had taken rank as one of the model university schools in America.

Dr. Dwight received from the College of New Jersey the degree of S. T. D. in 1787, and from Harvard College that of LL. D. in 1810. His master dissertation was: "History, Eloquence and Poetry of the Bible," and his most ambitious work was his epic "The Conquest of Canaan" and his most popular pastoral poem was "Greenfield Hill" (1794). While a chaplain in the army, he wrote the patriotic song "Columbia." He revised Watt's Psalms, with additions of his own, and made a selection of hymns, introduced in the worship of the Presbyterian churches by the General Assembly. His published books include: "Travels in New England and New York" (four volumes, 1821); "Theology Explained and Defended in a Course of 173 Sermons" (five volumes, 1818); "The Genuineness and Authenticity of the New Testament" (1793); "Discourse on the Character of Washington" (1800); "Observations on Language" (1816); "Essay on Light" (1816). See Memoir by the Rev. Sereno Edwards Dwight (1846).

He was married, in March, 1777, to Mary, daughter of Benjamin Woolsey, of Long Island, and they had eight sons, the eldest of whom, Timothy (1778-1884) was a merchant in New Haven, and gave $5,000 to endow the Dwight Professorship of Didactic Theology at Yale. Timothy Dwight died in New Haven, Connecticut, January 11, 1817.

WILLIAMS, Jonathan,

First Superintendent at West Point.

Jonathan Williams, first superintendent of the United States Military Academy at West Point, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, May 26, 1750. His father, Jonathan Williams, being a well-to-do merchant, the boy received a good English education in the best schools of the time and place, but at an early age was placed in his father's counting-house. He was ambitious to learn, however, and devoted his leisure to study, gaining thereby considerable proficiency in the classics, and a writing and speaking acquaintance with the French language. His position in a mercantile counting-house giving him opportunities for travel, he made a number of voyages to Europe and the West India islands; and it is said that his business letters displayed careful observation and unusual maturity of judgment. In 1770, when twenty years of age, he made a voyage to England in company with a brother and an uncle, John Williams, who had been a local commissioner under the British government.

Jonathan Williams was a grandnephew of Benjamin Franklin, who at this time was in England, and who took the young man into his own home during his stay in that country. Three years later he again made the voyage to England having the charge of letters to Franklin, bearing on the political relations existing between England and America, and on his return voyage Franklin entrusted to him his replies. These confidences brought the young man into acquaintance with the most prominent personages of the time, by whom, in spite of his youth, he was considered a fit companion in mental cultivation and resources. In a letter to his father, dated September, 1774, he said:

With regard to politics, nothing has occurred, nor do I think anything will happen till the Parliament sits, when, I dare say, there will be warm work, and I have great hope that American affairs will wear a better aspect, for the ministry, I have reason to think, will find a greater opposition than they expect. Unanimity and firmness must gain the point. I can't help repeating it, though I have written it twenty times before. The newspapers, which used to be the vehicles of all kinds of abuse on the poor Bostonians, are now full of pieces in our favor. Only here and there an impertinent scribbler, like an expiring candle flashing from the socket, shows by his garrulity the weakness of his cause, and the corruptness of his heart.

In 1775 Mr. Williams made a short visit to France. In letters written at that time he refers to the interest felt throughout France in the disputes between Great Britain and her colonies as follows: "They suppose England to have arrived at its pinnacle of glory, and that the empire of America will arise on the ruins of this kingdom, and I really believe that when we shall be involved in civil war they will gladly embrace the first opportunity of renewing their attacks on an old enemy, whom they imagine will be so weakened by its intestine broils as to become an easy conquest." In 1777 Mr. Williams was appointed commercial agent of the United States, and took up his residence at Nantes. In 1783 he received a commission from the farmers-general of France to supply them with tobacco, which was a government monopoly. He then settled at Saint Germain, where he continued to reside until 1785, when he returned with Dr. Franklin to the United States. In 1790 he settled with his family near Philadelphia, purchasing a country seat on the banks of the Schuylkill, where he devoted himself to the study of mathematics, botany, medicine, and the law, and becoming a sufficiently proficient lawyer to be made a judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Philadelphia, which position he held for several years.

While in France he had devoted much time and thought to the subject of fortification, and, after having aided in quelling the whiskey insurrection in western Pennsylvania, he was appointed major in the Second Regiment of Artillery and Engineers in the regular army. During the winter of 1802 he was made inspector of fortifications, and appointed to the command of the post at West Point, where his duties included instruction in the subjects with which he was familiar. The Military Academy at West Point was finally organized in 1802, and Major Williams was appointed its first superintendent. In connection with this institution, Major Williams rendered most valuable service to his country. Under his direction it steadily advanced in character, until all who were acquainted with its regulations and discipline acknowledged its advantages. It was not, however, until the heroic deeds of McRae, Gibson, Wood and Macomb had so largely contributed to an honorable peace in the War of 1812, that the military school became a source of interest and pride to the nation—these accomplished and intrepid officers were first taught to be thorough soldiers by Major Williams. In April, 1805, Williams returned to the army at President Jefferson's request, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel and the position of chief engineer, but without giving up his superintendence of the academy. His ability as an engineer, and the knowledge which he had gained in France and England regarding fortifications, were now put to important use. He planned and built most of the inner forts of New York harbor, including Fort Columbia, Fort Clinton (now Castle Garden), and Castle Williams, on Governor's Island, which was named for him. It had been promised to Colonel Williams that in case of attack the fortifications he had constructed in the harbor of New York

should be placed under his command. At the beginning of the War of 1812, seeing that there was a near prospect that the enemy would invade the city, he claimed the fulfilment of that promise in vain, and, after a protracted correspondence with the War Department upon the subject, he resigned his commission in the army of the United States. Immediately after his resignation, however, he was appointed by the Governor of New York brigadier-general of the State militia. In the autumn of 1814 General Williams was elected a Member of Congress from the city of Philadelphia, but he never took his seat.

He was for many years vice-president and corresponding secretary of the American Philosophical Society, to whose transactions he was a frequent contributor. He wrote also "The Use of the Thermometer in Navigation" (Philadelphia, 1799); and translated "Elements of Fortification" (1801), and Kosciusko's "Manoeuvres for Horse Artillery" (1808). In September, 1779, he was married, in the house of the Dutch ambassador at Paris, to Marianne, daughter of William Alexander, of Edinburgh. He died in Philadelphia, May 16, 1815.

WORCESTER, Noah,

Father of Massachusetts Peace Society,

This earnest and industrious exponent of the doctrines of peace was born at Hollis, New Hampshire, November 25, 1758. He was descended from the Rev. William Worcester, who was the first minister of Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1638; his grandfather, the Rev. Francis Worcester, was pastor at Sandisfield, Massachusetts, and afterwards at Hollis; his father was a member of the convention which framed the New Hampshire constitution.

Noah Worcester's educational opportunities were meagre. At the age of seventeen he was a fifer in the battle of Bunker Hill, and two years later a fife-major at Bennington. Before he was of age he taught school for a time. At twenty, he purchased his freedom from his father, and went to Plymouth, New Hampshire, where he taught school for nine winters, doing farm work the remainder of each year. In 1782 he married, and settled down at Thornton, a village not far from Plymouth; and where he became town clerk, justice of the peace, and a member of the legislature. His career as a theologian and writer began in 1785, with a letter in answer to a sermon by Rev. John Murray, the Universalist, on "The Origin of Evil." Later he was licensed to preach, and became minister at Thornton, also laboring on his farm and at shoemaking. In 1792 he published "A Dialogue between Cephas and Bereas." In 1802 the New Hampshire Missionary Society was organized and he became its first evangelist, laboring in the wilder parts of the state for eight years, with the exception of a part of the year 1806, when he was disabled. In 1809 he produced a tract against "The Baptist Theory and Practice." In 1810 he went to Salisbury, New Hampshire, to preach for his brother Thomas, and during this time published "The Bible News." The doctrines advocated in the latter were condemned by the Hopkinton Association, in which was his temporary charge, but he would make no concessions, and replied in "An Impartial Review" and other tracts. One of these, an "Address to the Trinitarian Clergy," won the attention of Dr. Channing and other leaders of the new school in Boston, who called Worcester to that place to edit the newly established "Christian Disciple," afterward known as the "Christian Examiner." In 1813, in his fifty-fifth year, he took up his residence in Brighton, Massachusetts,

now a part of Cambridge, and where he had more congenial surroundings. His "Solemn Review of the Custom of War," published in 1815, led to the founding of the Massachusetts Peace Society, of which he was secretary until 1828, and during this period establishing the "Friend of Peace," a quarterly, most of whose contents he supplied. In 1818 Harvard College gave him the degree of D. D. He died at Brighton, October 31, 1837. Channing pronounced a fervent eulogy upon him, and his memoirs were written by Henry Ware, the younger.

DEXTER, Samuel,

Statesman, Cabinet Official.

Samuel Dexter was born in Boston, May 14, 1761. His father, Samuel Dexter, a prosperous merchant of Boston, noted for his scholarship and philanthropy, was prominent in the struggles preceding the Revolution, and labored zealously to inform the people of the dangerous policy pursued by the British ministry; he devoted considerable attention to theological questions, and bequeathed $5,000 to Harvard University for a chair of Biblical Criticism. In his will he devoted $40 to his pastor, on condition that he preach a funeral sermon, without mentioning his name, from the text, "The things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal." "I wish the preacher," he said, "to expostulate with his audience on the absurdity of being extremely assiduous to lay up treasures on earth while they are indolent in respect of their well-being hereafter."

The Dexters form one of the best known families of New England, and derive descent from Richard Dexter, of Boston and Malden, who came to America in the early days of the Massachusetts colony. From this ancestor the line runs through his son, John Dexter, of Malden, deacon of the local church and captain of militia, and through his son, Samuel Dexter (1701-55), a graduate of Harvard (1720), minister of Dedham, and grandfather of the secretary.

Samuel Dexter (3d) was graduated at Harvard College in 1781; studied law under Levi Lincoln at Worcester, Massachusetts. He was admitted to the bar in 1784, with promise of eminence in his profession, but his commanding ability soon came to be recognized and led him into public service. He represented Massachusetts in the lower house in 1788-90, served in the lower house of Congress in 1793-95, and in the United States Senate from December 2, 1799, until June, 1800, when he resigned to accept appointment as Secretary of War under President Adams. He retained this office until December 31, 1800, when he was appointed Secretary of the Treasury, and remained in the cabinet until the close of Adams' administration. For a time also he had charge of the Department of State. On his return to the practice of his profession, he was retained in important cases before the United States Supreme Court at Washington, in which his logical reasoning and the strength of his arguments were the basis of his success. In 1812, withdrawing from his Federalist associations, he affiliated with the Republicans in support of President Madison's war measures; but he repudiated entirely the policy of that party when nominated for Governor of Massachusetts in 1816, on the strength of his opposition to the Hartford convention—an action which caused it to be said that he had broken forth from the legions of rebellion. In his letter of acceptance, he declared: "Every combination for general opposition is an offense against the community." He failed of election, however, by only 2,000 votes, out of a total of 96,000. A mission to Spain was offered him by President Madi-

son in 1815, but declined. He was an ardent supporter of the temperance movement, and was the first president of the first society formed in Massachusetts for the promotion of that cause.

The degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Harvard College in 1813. Besides political pamphlets, he published a poem entitled "Progress of Science," in 1780; a "Letter on Freemasonry"; "Speeches and Political Papers"; and was the author of the reply of the Senate to President Adams' address on the death of Washington. His wife was a sister of William Gordon, legislator, Congressman, and Attorney-General. He died in Athens, New York, May 3, 1816.

SLATER, Samuel,

Manufacturer, Philanthropist.

Samuel Slater was born in Belper, Derbyshire, England, June 9, 1768, son of a yeoman in good circumstances, who was able to give his son a thorough practical education. After serving an apprenticeship of six years at cotton spinning with Jedediah Strutt, Samuel Slater resolved to come to America and here introduce the industry.

Previous unsuccessful attempts had been made to build an operative spinning-jenny, with the machines working raw cotton, both in Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and like efforts had been made in Pennsylvania and New York, but it remained for Mr. Slater to successfully establish mills on the Arkwright system. The work was attended with more labor and discouragement than the average young man of twenty-one years would willingly face, but Mr. Slater was above the average—a hard, courageous worker, and had a firm belief in his ultimate success. The manufacture of cotton was at this time an established industry in England, and all who were interested in the business were reaping such rich rewards that every effort was made to keep the knowledge of the inventions of Hargreaves, Arkwright and Samuel Crompton confined to Great Britain—an Act of Parliament was passed prohibiting the exportation of such machinery, and the utmost caution was taken to intercept the departure of any person who possessed knowledge of the manufacture; admission to the factories where the new business was pursued was cautiously restricted, and the manufacturers themselves were fearful of each other and jealously guarded their own interests. Sir Richard Arkwright was a partner of Jedediah Strutt, to whom young Slater was apprenticed. The terms of the indenture were quaint and peculiar, and provided that the young apprentice "should be taught all the mysteries of the cotton manufacture as it was then known." The factory where he was taught was probably the best in England at that time. About 1789, when Mr. Slater completed his apprenticeship, the United States Congress passed its first act for the promotion of manufacturing interests, and the legislature of Pennsylvania offered a premium for the introduction of the Arkwright patent into the State. Mr. Slater, becoming acquainted with these circumstances, resolved to establish this industry in America. His departure from England was attended with difficulties, and kept a secret from his own family. The first intimation given of his intentions was in a letter to his mother, written after he had boarded the vessel that was to carry him to America. He brought with him no patterns, measurements or designs of the complicated machinery he had been studying during his whole apprenticeship, as legal restrictions made it dangerous to leave England with such property.

He first obtained employment with the New York Cotton Manufacturing Com-

pany at New York City, but hearing of the efforts that were being made to establish the manufacture of cotton in Rhode Island by Morris Brown, a Quaker of Providence, young Slater applied to him for the position of manager, saying it was a business in which he prided himself that he could give the greatest satisfaction in making machinery that would "manufacture as good yarn, either for stockings or twist, as any that is made in England." He received a favorable response, and early in January, 1790, Mr. Slater reached Providence, from which place he was taken to Pawtucket, where Mr. Brown had invested some money in machinery which the young manufacturer pronounced worthless, saying that he could "make machines that will do the work and make money at the same time." An agreement was finally made whereby he was to build a set of machines according to the Arkwright system, and receive therefor all the profits over the interest of the capital invested; Mr. Slater to give his time and experience in the erection of the machines, which, when built, he was to operate, and receive as compensation one-half of the profits. Nearly a year elapsed before the first frame of twenty-four spindles was built, as everything, including the tools to work with, had to be made. The greatest trouble came in making the cards. "After his frames were ready for operation, he prepared the cotton and started the cards, but the cotton rolled up on the top cards, instead of passing through the small cylinder. This was a great perplexity to him, and he was for several days in great agitation." He was at the time boarding in the house of Ozial Wilkenson, one of whose daughters he subsequently married. He did not confide his anxiety to any one, but, noting his distress, Mrs. Wilkenson said to him, "Art thou sick, Samuel?" He then disclosed the cause of his trouble, saying, "If I am frustrated in my carding machine, they will think me an imposter." He feared that proper cards could not be obtained outside of England, from which country they were not allowed to be exported. He finally consulted with the man who made the cards, and found the teeth were not sufficiently crooked, that the leather was inferior, and the holes, which were pricked by hand, were too large, and permitted the teeth to fall back from their proper place. These difficulties were remedied, and the machinery successfully placed in operation December 21, 1790. The first yarn made on this machinery equalled in quality that of the best English manufacture. The second cotton mill operated in Rhode Island was established about 1800, and in 1806 his brother John arrived from England, and together they built a cotton mill at the site of the present town of Slatersville, Rhode Island. All of the cotton mills put in operation up to this time were started under the direction of men who had been in some way connected with the original factory. In 1810 there were nearly one hundred factories in operation with over eighty thousand spindles, and England recognized that she had a powerful competitor in the business of cotton manufacture, which has since made such rapid strides and developments in America.

In 1812 Mr. Slater began the erection of mills in Oxford (now Webster), Massachusetts, adding thereto in 1815-16 machinery and facilities for the manufacture of woolen cloth. He also became a large owner in several iron foundries, and extended his financial interests in many directions, acquiring great wealth and a reputation for business integrity, wise and noble generosity, and sound religious principles. In 1890 the town of Pawtucket, Rhode Island, held an elaborate centennial celebration that lasted a week,

the main features of which centered around the name of Samuel Slater. To him is also given the honor of having started the first Sunday-school in America. His son, John W. Slater, donated $1,500,000 for the endowment of schools among the freedmen of the South, the people who worked to produce the cotton that his father instructed Americans to spin. Samuel Slater died at Webster, Massachusetts, April 21, 1835.

ALGER, Cyrus,

Manufacturer of First Iron Rifled Cannon.

Cyrus Alger, the first to engage in the manufacture of modern ordnance, was born at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, November 11, 1782, son of Abiezer and Hepsibah (Keith) Alger. He was descended in the sixth generation from Thomas Alger, who came to America about 1665 and settled at Jamestown, afterwards removing to Bridgewater, where he died. Abiezer Alger was largely engaged in the business of iron founding, and had a furnace at West Bridgewater, another at Easton, and a third at Titicut, a village of Middleboro.

After attending Taunton Academy, Cyrus Alger entered his father's foundry and in due course of time became master of the trade. He was for some years in charge of the foundry at Easton, and then in 1809, when twenty-seven years of age, engaged in business with General Winslow, of Boston. This partnership continued four years, and then Mr. Alger engaged in business on his own account. For some years the well known merchant, Thomas H. Perkins, was his special partner. He soon began to devise valuable inventions applicable to his business, a patent being issued to him March 30, 1811, for an improved method of making cast iron chilled rolls, by which the part subject to wear was given increased hardness. During the War of 1812 he cast large quantities of cannon balls for the government. Mr. Alger introduced into Boston the use of anthracite coal for melting iron, and adapted furnaces to its use. In 1822 he invented the cylinder stove for domestic use. He also reversed the hearths of the reverberatory furnace for melting iron, which used to incline outward, so as to cause the molten metal to flow towards the flame. In 1827 his business became incorporated as the South Boston Iron Company, of which he was elected president (and remained as such until his death), and Caleb Reed treasurer. The business had so steadily increased and had gained such a reputation that for many years after the incorporation into a company the shops were called Alger's Foundries, and ultimately became one of the most perfect and extensive iron establishments in the United States. The company began the manufacture of iron ordnance in 1828. Mr. Alger had invented a method of purifying cast iron which gave it a strength nearly three times that of ordinary iron castings, this giving the company a great advantage in making iron guns, especially those of large caliber. The iron, when subjected to this process, was technically known as "gun iron," and it came into very extensive use for various castings where great strength was required.

In 1834 the first rifled cast iron gun ever made in the United States was cast and finished in these works. In 1835 he began the manufacture of malleable iron guns, a patent being granted to him May 30, 1837. He also received a patent for the use of malleable iron in the manufacture of plows, August 3, 1838. In 1836 the company commenced to manufacture bronze cannon, many of which were made for the United States ordnance department and for the State of Massachusetts, and, owing to their perfection, a gold

medal was awarded to Mr. Alger by the Mechanics' Association. The largest gun which had at that time been cast in this country, the mortar "Columbiad," was made in 1842. He next directed his attention to the subject of shells and fuses, and was one of the first to make improvements in them. In 1843 some of them were furnished for the frigate "Cumberland," and in our Civil War his time fuses for shells and grenades were extensively used. Mr. Alger was very public-spirited, and did much for South Boston through his enterprise and investments. He was the first to introduce the ten-hour system of labor in South Boston, and his kindness to the men in his employ was proverbial. He was a member of the Common Council the first year of the organization of the city government of Boston, and in 1824 and 1827 an alderman. Admiral Dahlgren said of him: "He possessed that rare quality, sagacity, which constitutes, in truth, the highest attribute of the intellectual man, and enabled him to arrive at results which others sought by disciplined study laboriously and often in vain."

Mr. Alger died February 4, 1856, and was succeeded in the management of the South Boston Iron Company by his only surviving son, Francis Alger.

NORTON, Andrews,

Theologian, Litterateur.

Andrews Norton was born at Hingham, Massachusetts, December 31, 1786, son of Samuel and Jane (Andrews) Norton. He was fifth in descent from William Norton, of Ipswich, brother of Rev. John Norton, successor of John Cotton in the pastorate of the First Church, Boston. William Norton was the father of Rev. John Norton, of Hingham, who in turn was the father of Captain John Norton, whose son John married a daughter of Jeremiah Belknap, father of the historian, and had a son, Samuel, whose third son was the subject of our sketch.

Brought up in the studious atmosphere of New England's most intelligent element, and early acquiring a love of books, Andrews Norton, at the age of fourteen years, was matriculated at Harvard College. After his graduation in 1804, he pursued a post-graduate course and studied theology, and in 1809 accepted a tutorship in Bowdoin College. At the end of a year he returned to Cambridge, where during 1811 he was tutor in mathematics in Harvard College, and in 1812 assumed editorial control of the "General Repository," a monthly publication of the "liberal" school of theology. From this position in 1813 he was chosen Dexter Lecturer in Biblical Criticism, and in 1819 being promoted to the professorship which it grew into—the Dexter professorship of Sacred Literature, and he continued the incumbent until ill health compelled his resignation in 1830. As an instructor, Professor Norton was distinguished by ability to present the profoundest facts in lucid and attractive terms, and through his complete scholarship became a father among scholars and a moulder of the thought of many besides his immediate pupils. He has had no superiors in this country in the domain of Scriptural interpretation, and few equals in theological acumen. As a leader in the true Unitarian or Arian protest against Calvinistic dogmatism, he was implacably opposed alike to the naturalism of Theodore Parker and the transcendentalism of Emerson and his associates. The latter tendency of thought he arraigned in 1839 with a masterly treatise, "The Latest Form of Infidelity," which, being answered by a prominent transcendentalist, evoked a strong re-

joinder. Among his other theological and Biblical treatises were: "Statement of Reasons for not Believing the Doctrines of Trinitarians Concerning the Nature of God and the Person of Christ" (1833); "The Evidences of the Genuineness of the Gospels" (3 vols., 1837-44); "Tracts Concerning Christianity" (1852); "A Translation of the Gospels" (2 vols., 1855); and "The Internal Evidences of the Genuineness of the Gospels" (1855).

Professor Norton was also a wide reader and intelligent critic of general literature and *belles lettres*; and, as is usual with philosophic thinkers, a great admirer of true poetry. During 1833-34, in association with Charles Folsom, the noted critic and editor of Worcester's Dictionary, he engaged in the preparation of a quarterly periodical, "The Select Journal of Foreign Periodical Literature," in which he published numerous contributions of his own, among them papers on "Goethe" and Hamilton's "Men and Manners in America." He edited, with memoirs, the collected writings of his friends. Charles Eliot, in 1817, and Levi Frisbie, in 1823; and published an edition of the "Poems of Mrs. Hemans" (1826), and several tracts on the affairs of Harvard College (1824-25). Professor Norton was a constant contributor to periodicals, such as the "Literary Miscellany," "Monthly Anthology," "Christian Examiner," and "North American Review." For the last named he wrote on "Franklin," "Byron," "Ware's Letters from Palmyra," and a "Memoir of Mrs. Grant of Laggan." He also wrote a few short poems of considerable merit and delicacy. He died in Newport, Rhode Island, which had been his summer home in his declining years, on September 18, 1852.

SARGENT, Henry,

Famous Painter.

Henry Sargent was born at Gloucester, Massachusetts, November 25, 1770. He was educated at the Dummer Academy, near Newburyport, and in the Boston schools, his father having moved to the New England metropolis after the close of the Revolutionary War.

The young man entered his father's mercantile establishment after leaving school, but found more pleasure in painting the figure-head of one of his father's ships than in bookkeeping and writing business letters. Shortly he began to try his hand at painting portraits and making copies of pictures, and when by chance the celebrated painter and soldier, Colonel John Trumbull, saw in 1790 his copy of Copley's "Watson and the Shark," he commended the work so warmly that it was decided that Henry should be permitted to study art seriously; consequently, in 1793, the young man sailed for London, provided with letters from Colonel Trumbull to Benjamin West and Copley. After four years of profitable study in England, he returned to Boston to begin the practice of his profession; but in two years he appears to have become tired of it, for in 1799 he entered the army, and in the War of 1812 he served as aide-de-camp to the governor of Massachusetts, with the rank of colonel, and was afterward made assistant adjutant-general. He twice represented the town of Boston in the Legislature, and late in life he again turned his attention to art.

Sargent was an intimate friend of Gilbert Stuart, a member of the Boston Artists' Association. The pictures which he painted include: "The Landing of the Pilgrims," in the Pilgrim Hall at Plymouth, Massachusetts; "Christ Entering

into Jerusalem," for which the artist received $3,000; "The Christ Crucified," "The Starved Apothecary," "The Tailor's News," "The Dinner Party," "The Tea Party," and the full length portrait of Peter Faneuil in Faneuil Hall, Boston. The Massachusetts Historical Society owns a replica of the portrait of Faneuil, and it is believed by some of the members of that society that their portrait is an original by Smybert, and that the Faneuil Hall portrait is a copy of it by Sargent. The first painting by Sargent of "The Landing of the Pilgrims" was ruined by being rolled on an unseasoned pine pole, but it appears that he went to work and painted a second picture of the same subject. He died in Boston, February 21, 1845.

JUDSON, Ann Hasseltine,

Noted Missionary.

Ann Hasseltine Judson was born in Bradford, Massachusetts, December 22, 1789. She received a thorough education, and early in life became deeply interested in religious matters. She met Rev. Adoniram Judson in 1810, when he was at Andover Theological Seminary preparing himself for missionary work, and in 1812 they were married and she went with him to India, being the first woman to go as a missionary to foreign lands. They were permitted to remain at Serampore only a short time, as the East India Company was bitterly opposed to the introduction of the Christian religion into the province; then they went to Rangoon, where she bravely endured the privations and inconveniences of living under very trying conditions. She was of the greatest assistance in the missionary work, but the severity of her labors and the exhausting effect of the climate obliged her to come home for a long rest.

During this period she was not idle, however, but lectured extensively in the cause of missions, and also wrote a history of the Burman mission which received high praise not only in this country but abroad. She returned to Burmah in 1823 to find missionary affairs prospering; but the next year war broke out between the English at Bengal and the Burman government, and the lives of the missionaries were in danger, as they were looked on as spies. Her husband was seized in his own house and hurried away to what was known as the "death prison." Mrs. Judson was strictly guarded in the mission house, which had been stripped of furniture, her clothing being also taken, and she was subjected to the brutality of her rough guardians. At last she succeeded in getting a petition to the governor of the city, and by this means and by bribes to inferior officers she succeeded in mitigating in some degree the horrors of her husband's confinement. Later he was removed to another town, and arrangements made for his sacrifice, in honor of a general who was to take command of a fresh army. The general was suspected of treason and executed, and Mr. Judson's life was saved. For a year and a half Mrs. Judson, with her baby in her arms, followed her husband from prison to prison, supplying him with food, for it was not provided by the government, and working in every way to secure his release. She exercised such influence over the mind of the governor that though her husband was several times condemned to death, with others, he was preserved though the rest were executed. Of her destitution and sufferings during this period she has recorded the harrowing history, and her heroic endurance shows the strength and greatness of her character. So great was her absorption in the trials and anxieties at the time that she "seldom reflected on a single occurrence of her former life, or

recollected that she had a friend in existence out of Ava." When, at last, peace was declared between the two powers, her husband was released, and together they established a mission at Amherst, where she sought a restoration to health of body, and peace to a mind long distracted by agonizing anxieties. Her constitution was, however, so weakened by disease and suffering, that she died two months after, October 24, 1826. "Thus ended the life of one whose name will be remembered in the churches of Burmah when the pagodas of Gautama shall have fallen." Besides her history of the Burman mission, Mrs. Judson translated the Burman catechism and the Gospel of Matthew into Siamese, aided by a native teacher; assisted in the preparation of a Burmese grammar; and made some translations for the use of the Burmese. Her life was written by Mrs. Emily C. Judson, and published in New York in 1850.

GODFREY, Benjamin,

Founder of Monticello (Illinois) Seminary.

Benjamin Godfrey was born at Chatham, Massachusetts, December 4, 1794. He came of an old New England family. At the early age of nine years he ran away from home and went to sea, his first voyage being to Ireland, where he spent nine years. The War of 1812 brought him home, and he spent part of the time during that conflict in the United States naval service. After returning from Ireland he lived for a time with his uncle, Benjamin Godfrey, with whom he studied and obtained a fair education, including a knowledge of navigation.

He subsequently became master of a merchantman, and made voyages to Italy, Spain, the West Indies, and other countries. On his last voyage he was shipwrecked near Brasos, Santiago, and lost nearly all his fortune. In 1824 he engaged in the mercantile business at Matamoras, Mexico. He accumulated a handsome fortune, and was transferring some $200,000 in silver across the country on the backs of mules, when he was robbed of all by guerillas. Undeterred by this great misfortune, he again engaged in business, this time in New Orleans, Louisiana, where he was again successful, and where he remained until 1832, when he came north, settling in Alton, Illinois, where he engaged in business with W. S. Gilman. It was in the warehouse of Godfrey & Gilman that Elijah P. Lovejoy lost his life while defending his anti-slavery newspaper office against a pro-slavery mob.

In 1833 Mr. Godfrey united with the Alton Presbyterian Church, in which he subsequently became an elder, later transferring his connection to the church at Monticello. Extensive travel and observation had revealed to him the power of female influence over society, and, to use his own words, "being desirous to act the part of a faithful steward of what God had placed in my possession, I resolved to devote so much of it as would erect a building to be devoted to the moral, intellectual and domestic improvement of females." This was the germ of Monticello Seminary. Upon the original building, erected four miles north of Alton, Illinois, he expended $53,000. After it became a chartered institution he acted as one of its trustees until his death. The institution opened its doors for the reception of pupils on April 11, 1838, and from that time has been a phenomenal success. Its original building was destroyed about 1895, and was replaced by one costing $250,000, and unsurpassed in architectural beauty, modern improvements, and appointments, and complete equipment, by any educational institution in the country.

Captain Godfrey led an active business

life, and engaged in vast enterprises, including the building of the Alton & Springfield railroad. In this enterprise he lost heavily, but notwithstanding this misfortune and his large benefactions, he died a wealthy man. He was twice married; first to Harriet Cooper, of Baltimore, Maryland, November 27, 1817, by whom he had twelve children. He was married again, August 15, 1839, to R. E. Petit, of Hempstead, Long Island, by whom he had three children. Captain Godfrey died at his suburban residence in Godfrey, Illinois, August 13, 1862. His widow survived him some twelve years, when the homestead descended to the children of his youngest son, Benjamin Godfrey Jr., also now deceased.

WILLISTON, Samuel,

Friend of Education, Philanthropist.

Samuel Williston was born at Easthampton, Massachusetts, June 17, 1795, son of the Rev. Payson Williston (son of the Rev. Noah Williston, of West Haven, Connecticut), and Sarah Birdseye Williston, daughter of the Rev. Nathan Birdseye, of Stratford, Connecticut. The father's salary never exceeded $350 per annum besides his settlement; but a good share of this was spent in charity, a few dollars being subscribed toward the struggling young college of Amherst, to which the son afterward gave $150,000.

At ten years of age the son began work on a farm, continuing in this occupation until he was sixteen, his wages amounting at no time to more than seven dollars a month. The greater part of two winters he spent in mastering the clothier's trade. Until he was ten years old he attended the district school in his native place, winter and summer, then in winter only until he was sixteen, at which age his schooling ceased altogether. Thenceforth he labored all the year round—in the summer on the farm, in the winter in the shop. During the winter of 1813-14 he was enabled to spend a single term at the academy in Westfield, and later began the study of Latin, first with his father, and then with the Rev. Mr. Gould, of Southampton. Wishing to avail himself of the privileges offered indigent students at Phillips Academy, Andover, he went there in 1841, walking most of the way, and carrying all he took with him tied up in a bundle. For further economy he boarded a mile and a half from the academy, but barely had he become recognized as a deserving and promising scholar when his eyesight failed him, and he was obliged to leave. A severe and prolonged struggle ensued. After several attempts at clerking in West Springfield and New York City, rendered unsuccessful by the condition of his eyes and his general ill health, he returned to farm life.

In 1826 his wife, that she might increase their then very limited income, commenced the business of covering buttons, which, beginning as her own handiwork and gradually extending to her neighbors, soon employed thousands of busy and skillful fingers throughout all the section, and, after ten or a dozen years, enlisted the aid of machinery, and thus laid the foundation of a substantial fortune.

Mr. Williston's career was distinguished by many acts of benevolence. In 1837 he bore a prominent part in the erection of the First Church of Easthampton. In 1841 he established Williston Seminary. Early in 1845 he founded the Williston Professorship of Rhetoric and Oratory in Amherst College, and in the winter of 1846-47 he founded the Graves (now the Williston) Professorship of Greek, and one-half of the Hitchcock Professorship of Natural Theology and Geology at Amherst, these gifts amounting to a sum

of $50,000 given by him for permanent foundations to that institution, besides other special donations. Through his liberality and public spirit Easthampton became one of the largest and most prosperous towns in Hampshire county. He built churches, school-houses and town-halls, enlarged the grounds and multiplied the edifices of Williston Seminary, erected Williston Hall, and helped to erect other buildings at Amherst College, and increased the funds of both these institutions until his donations to the two amounted to nearly half a million. In 1841 Mr. Williston was a member of the lower house of the Massachusetts Legislature, and in 1842-43 a member of the Senate. While a member of the Legislature in 1841 he was chosen by that body a trustee of Amherst College. He was one of the first trustees of the State Reform School, one of the early trustees of Mount Holyoke Seminary, and for many years a corporate member of the American Board. For many years he was a member of the corporation of Amherst College, during the larger part of which time he served upon the presidential committee, and upon special committees of importance. To him, more than to any other one man, Amherst owes its preservation—its very life.

On May 27, 1822, he was married to Emily Graves, daughter of Elnathan Graves, of Williamsburg, Massachusetts.

Mr. Williston died at Easthampton, Massachusetts, July 18, 1874.

SEDGWICK, Catharine Maria,

Brilliant Novelist and Essayist.

This gifted woman, whose works gave her the same rank among female writers that Cooper held among male writers, was born December 28, 1789, at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, daughter of Thomas Sedgwick, speaker of the House of Representatives, Senator, and a Supreme Court Judge of Massachusetts.

Her first book, "New England Life," published in 1822, was begun as a religious tract, but in the writing it expanded and took on the form in which it is known. It was highly praised for its vigor and clearness of style, as well as diction, and was also strongly censured because of its unfavorable picturing of New England puritanism. She followed this with "Redwood," in 1827, which met with great success, and was republished in England and translated into French and Italian. Her next work, "Hope Leslie, or Early Times in America," was even more successful, and has remained as her most popular story. She then produced in quick succession "Clarence, a Tale of Our Own Times," "Le Bossu: One of the Tales of Glauber Spa," and "The Linwoods, or Sixty Years Since in America." In 1835 she collected in a volume her shorter tales which had appeared in the magazines, and in the following year began her stories of common life, "The Poor Rich Man, and the Rich Poor Man." In 1839 she gave her impressions of a European journey in "Letters from Abroad to Kindred at Home." She wrote the "Life of Lucretia M. Davidson" for Sparks's "American Biography," and was a frequent contributor to periodicals and annuals. She possessed a vigorous intellect, her style was strong and clear, and her diction particularly pure. She was thoroughly American in thought, and her writings contained faithful transcripts of local customs and manners, making them faithful depictions of the time in which she lived and of which she wrote. In 1871 her friend, Mary E. Dewey, published "Life and Letters of Catharine M. Sedgwick." She died July 31, 1867.

HENSHAW, David,

Man of Affairs, Congressman.

David Henshaw was born at Leicester, Massachusetts, April 2, 1791. His ancestors were among the original proprietors of the town, his grandfather, Daniel Henshaw, removing there from Boston in 1748, while his father, David Henshaw, was a Revolutionary patriot, and for many years during the prime of his life was a highly respected magistrate. An early American ancestor was Joshua Henshaw, who lived in Dorchester in 1668; and his uncle, William Henshaw, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War.

David Henshaw spent his boyhood on his father's farm, and attended the free schools of his native town, and afterward Leicester Academy. At the age of sixteen he became an apprentice to a drug house in Boston, and soon after he became of age he established himself in a store of his own, in connection with his brothers and David Rice, which was very successful, and continued in that business until 1829. He devoted all his leisure time to reading and study, and, taking an interest in politics, became noted as one of the best political writers of his time. His natural talents in connection with his mental culture enabled him to hold a prominent and leading position in the Democratic party, not only in his own State, but in New England, and, indeed, in the Union. Besides his political essays, he contributed to the periodical and daily press. After retiring from business, in 1826 and 1830 Henshaw represented the district in both houses of the legislature of the commonwealth. In 1830 he was appointed collector in the custom house at Boston; in 1839 he was sent to the House of Representatives from Boston, and served through one term. At the same time he interested himself in a number of railroad projects, and even before the charter was obtained, he expressed a willingness to invest his whole fortune in the Boston & Worcester railroad. Through his agency in devising and pushing forward this road, as well as those between Boston and Providence and Boston and Albany, the business of Boston was placed ten years in advance of what it would otherwise have been. On July 24, 1843, he was appointed Secretary of the Navy by President Tyler, but he held the office only a few months, as the appointment was not confirmed by the Senate, and he was succeeded by Thomas Walker Gilmer. He spent the last years of his life at his ancestral home in Leicester, and died there November 11, 1862.

HITCHCOCK, Samuel Austin,

Manufacturer, Philanthropist.

Samuel Austin Hitchcock was born at Brimfield, Massachusetts, January 9, 1794. His grandfather was a clergyman in Connecticut. His father was a hatter in Brimfield. His mother, a woman of energy and determination, did what she could to educate her son, although circumstances were such that his only schooling was received at the district school of his native town. One of the teachers there, Colonel Issachar Brown, taught young Hitchcock the principal part of what he learned from books. The boy subsequently taught school himself for a term, and was solicited to continue, but he preferred to go into business. He longed, however, for more and better education, and would have thought it an inestimable privilege if he could have had a single term at Monson Academy, like the other boys of the town. This is doubtless, the secret of his munificent donations to educational institutions, and especially those scholarships in aid of indigent and meritorious students.

Young Hitchcock learned the cotton manufacturers' trade in Webster, Massachusetts, from the Slaters, and for six years had charge of a factory in Southbridge. He afterward resided in Boston, doing business there as a merchant. Having thus laid the foundation of his fortune, he retired from active service and returned to his native town, where, chiefly by wise investments in manufacturing, railroad, state and national stocks, he accumulated a large property. Mr. Hitchcock was selectman and overseer of the poor in Brimfield, and represented the town in the Legislature of Massachusetts. For many years he was treasurer of the parish of Brimfield, and president of the bank in Southbridge. To the church of Brimfield, of which he was a member, he gave a fund of $5,000 toward the support of the minister. He established the Hitchcock Free School in Brimfield, endowing it with buildings and funds at an expense of $80,000. His donations to Amherst College began in 1848, and formed an aggregate of at least $175,000. They were mostly given as permanent funds, and were chiefly for scholarships, a professorship, and kindred purposes. He died in Brimfield, Massachusetts, November 24, 1873.

LYON, Mary,

Founder of Mt. Holyoke Seminary.

Mary Lyon was born at Buckland, Massachusetts, February 28, 1797, daughter of Aaron and Jemima (Shepard) Lyon.

Her father died when she was very young, the family was placed in straightened circumstances, and with an eager desire to obtain an education, she could secure no better advantages than those afforded by the village schools. She improved so well her limited opportunities that at the age of eighteen she obtained a position as school teacher at Shelburne Falls, on a salary of seventy-five cents a week. She saved money enough to pay for schooling at Sanderson Academy at Ashfield, where she studied sometimes twenty hours a day, and excelled all her classmates; then entered the school of Rev. Joseph Emerson, at Byfield, near Newburyport. Mr. Emerson believed in giving women the same educational advantages as men, and his opinions, which at that period were considered very advanced, without doubt influenced his ambitious pupil. In 1824 she went to Amherst, Massachusetts, to study chemistry under Professor Eaton, and in that same years became the assistant of Miss Zilpah Grant, who also had been a pupil of Mr. Emerson, and who had become the principal of the Adams Female Academy at Derry, New Hampshire. This seminary, it is claimed, was the first institution for women in this country to have a systematic course of study with examinations for admission to the different grades, and the first to grant what are now called diplomas. Miss Lyon remained here, spending the winter months, when the academy was closed, in teaching at Ashfield and Buckland, until 1828, when Miss Grant removed to Ipswich, Massachusetts, and opened a school in which were developed the principles derived from Mr. Emerson originally, and put into practice at Derry, although Miss Grant failed to realize her cherished desire of founding an endowed institution with buildings and equipment like those possessed by men's colleges. Miss Lyon remained at Ipswich as one of Miss Grant's assistants until late in the year 1834, when she gave up teaching in order to raise a fund for establishing a school of high order which young women in moderate circumstances might enter. By personal solicitation, and in the face of a prejudice against higher education for women, she raised a small fund; Deer-

field, Sunderland, and South Hadley each made attempts to secure the projected institution, the last named succeeding.

On October 3, 1836, the corner-stone of the first building of Mt. Holyoke Seminary (now college) was laid, and in the autumn of 1837 the institution was opened. It was Miss Lyon's hope that Miss Grant might be associate principal, but this proved impossible. One feature of the system established, though not original with Miss Lyon, was that all the domestic labor was performed by the scholars and teachers. As at Ipswich, a strong religious influence was brought to bear upon the pupils, and the missionary spirit in particular was cultivated. During the twelve years in which Miss Lyon was principal at Mt. Holyoke Seminary, several thousand young women came under her instruction and personal influence.

She published, among other works, "Tendencies of the Principles Embraced and the System Adopted in the Mount Holyoke Seminary" (1840). Miss Lyon died at South Hadley, March 5, 1849. Her biography was written by President Hitchcock of Amherst College.

BROMFIELD, John,

Manufacturer, Philanthropist.

John Bromfield was born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, April 11, 1779. His father, John Bromfield, was a direct descendant of Edward Bromfield, the first of this family to settle in America in 1675. He settled at Boston, Massachusetts, and his mansion-house, surrounded by spacious grounds, was situated on the street that now bears his name. The family of Bromfield was distinguished in the annals of English history, and William Bromfield, one of the ancestors, was appointed lieutenant of ordnance in the Tower by Queen Elizabeth, and owned large estates in the vicinity of London.

John Bromfield received his primary education from his brother, and in 1792 entered an academy in Byfield. At the age of fourteen he obtained employment in the counting-house of Larkin & Hurd, of Charlestown. In 1809 he went to China as agent for Theodore Lyman Sr., and was joint supercargo of the "Atahualpa" with William Sturgis, and remained in China as Mr. Lyman's agent after the departure of the ship. He acquired quite a fortune during his residence abroad, which was augmented, as he said, "beyond his hopes or desires." Unlike the majority who accumulate wealth, he felt disposed to devote the greater portion of his fortune to philanthropic works. He cared little for wealth or display, and desired that his gifts should be bestowed without the author being known. He left $10,000 to the city of his birth for planting and preserving trees in the streets and keeping the sidewalks in order, gave $25,000 to the Boston Athenaeum, and at his death willed over $100,000 to various charitable institutions. Mr. Bromfield never married, as he lived much within himself, and found his chief companionship among his books. He was a profound thinker, an able financier, and a prudent business man. He systematically avoided society, lived with economy, and gave liberally of his income to his relations. His charitable contributions were incessant, and always given in secret. The practical kindliness of his nature is well shown in the following story of one of his generous deeds. On one of his winter passages to Europe he found the sailors suffering extremely from handling frozen ropes with their naked hands. Having been brought up to do things as well as read about them, he took one of his thick overcoats and made with his own hands a pair of mittens for every sailor. He died at Boston, Massachusetts, December 8, 1849.

LOVELAND, Abner,

Conductor on "Underground Railroad."

Abner Loveland was born at Southfield, Massachusetts, November 5, 1796, the eighth generation from Robert Loveland. The name Loveland is derived from the Manor of Loveland, Norwich, Norfolk county, England. The maternal side was of Scotch-Welsh, the paternal Saxon, and settled in England prior to A. D. 1066, the date of the Norman conquest. Sir John Loveland, mayor of London, built the church of St. Michael's, Cook's Lane, in which his monument stands. Sir John's brother, Robert Loveland, was father of the founders of the family in this country. He was supercargo of the ship in which he and his family sailed; he died on the voyage, but his widow and sons Robert, John and Samuel landed at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1635. Robert remained at Boston; John and Samuel, with the widow, removed to Wethersfield, Connecticut, and bought a tract of land from the Indian chief, Sequin. Thus they were among the founders of Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield, being of the sixty bold spirits who penetrated the wilderness from Boston and settled these three towns in Connecticut in October, 1635. They arrived in time to send their gifts of corn and wampum to found old Harvard College, to reap the first fruits of the first New England printing press in 1639, and to read the first book printed from that press in 1640.

Robert Loveland was born in 1602, and became a trader between Europe and the American colonies. The New London public records show that he was a mariner between New London and Boston in 1658. In 1660 he was supercargo of the ship "Hope," on the voyage from Malaga, Spain. The colonial records show that Robert Loveland, of Boston, was at New London in 1662, and was taxed there in 1666. He left the sea about this time, entering largely into the commercial enterprises of New London. He died there in 1668, quite a wealthy man. His brother John died at Hartford in 1670, and Samuel was drowned at an earlier date. Robert's son, Thomas, born in 1649, was in 1670 the only man in America bearing the name Loveland, and as shown by the records of the court of Hartford was that year made a freeman at Wethersfield, this privilege being granted to those of twenty-one years of age, who owned real estate and were members of some Congregational church. Thomas's son, Thomas, of Glastonbury, had a son, Elisha, born in 1709, whose son Elisha was born May 4, 1738. From records of Glastonbury is found Elisha Loveland's family record. Elisha Loveland served in the Revolutionary War, in the Connecticut line, from 1775 to December 20, 1780. Elisha's son, Abner, born April 18, 1764, at sixteen years of age also enlisted in the United States army for three months. Afterward he engaged in the privateer service, was taken prisoner, and confined at Quebec and Montreal, escaped, was recaptured and imprisoned at Quebec until the close of the war, and then returned to Glastonbury and married Lois Hodge, January 11, 1787.

Abner Loveland, son of Abner and Lois (Hodge) Loveland, migrated in 1819, to Ohio and arrived on November 13th at Wellington, Lorain county. The following year he removed to a section which subsequently became Brighton, and built the first human habitation in that township. In 1821 his father's family from Massachusetts joined him. In 1833 he removed to Wellington again. An honest, practical, sagacious man, possessed of the qualities needed in a hardy pioneer, Abner Loveland was finally owner of a considerable estate, and became much interested

in raising blooded stock. He was of reticent and retiring disposition, never seeking notoriety, yet a man of strong convictions and ready to defend them at any cost. He was a great reader, and in his house might always be found the best secular and religious books and newspapers of the times. He was a constant subscriber to the New York "Observer," New York "Tribune," and later to the "Independent," and was a great admirer of the writings of Horace Greeley, Henry Ward Beecher and other Abolitionists. Originally a Whig, he became an active Abolitionist, his house being a well known station on the "Underground Railroad." His efforts to aid runaway slaves extended from the Kentucky border to Lake Erie, at a point opposite a friendly station in Canada. He was one of the responsible parties arrested in 1858 in the Oberlin-Wellington rescue case in which one John Price, an escaped slave from Kentucky, was kidnapped at Oberlin, Ohio, and while on the way south with his alleged owner was rescued at Wellington by Abolitionists who ignored the fugitive slave law. This famous case was one of the events of the period from 1856 to 1860 that widely awakened public opinion at the north, and resulted in the consolidation of the Republican party and the election of Mr. Lincoln. In church connections Mr. Loveland was a Congregationalist. He was a strong advocate of temperance, and himself a teetotaler.

In 1826 he married Pamelia De Wolf, a woman of education and refinement, from Otis, Massachusetts, who brought sunshine and happiness into every household she entered. She bore him four children: Celestia, Correlia, Edwin and Frank Clarence. She died at Wellington, June 5, 1862. Mr. Loveland died at Wellington, Ohio, March 2, 1879.

DIXON, Joseph,

Prominent Inventor.

Joseph Dixon was born in Marblehead, Massachusetts, January 18, 1799. He was self-educated, and early displayed remarkable mechanical ingenuity. His first invention, a machine for cutting files, was made in 1820. He learned the trade of printer, lithographer and wood engraver, and later studied medicine and became an expert chemist. He also studied photography, and in 1839 followed up the experiments of Daguerre and succeeded in taking portraits by the camera, applying a reflector to the camera to prevent the reversed position before obtained, which Professor S. E. B. Morse undertook to have patented for him in England. He built the first double-crank engine, and applied it to the locomotion of the engine itself. He first used the process of transferring on stone, used in lithography. He also invented plato-lithography, long before it was believed to be of any particular value, and when he found that by it banknotes could readily be counterfeited, he invented and patented the use of colored inks in printing banknotes so as to prevent counterfeiting. His process was used by all the banks, but without compensation to himself. He perfected the process of making collodion for use in photography, and claimed to have first discovered the antifriction metal afterward known as "Babbitt metal." He first demonstrated the practicability of melting steel. He invented the plumbago or graphite crucible, and established a factory for its manufacture at Salem, Massachusetts, in 1827, removing it to Jersey City, New Jersey, in 1847, where it grew to be the largest of the kind in the world. He also used graphite in the making of lead pencils. He died in Jersey City, New Jersey, June 17, 1869.

MAY, Samuel Joseph,

Anti-Slavery Advocate.

Samuel Joseph May was born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 12, 1797. He was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1817, and after studying theology at Cambridge became a Unitarian clergyman, and in 1822 accepted a call to a church in Brooklyn, New York.

He was early interested in the anti-slavery cause, and preached as well as wrote in favor of it, advocating immediate emancipation, and for which he was mobbed and burnt in effigy at Syracuse, New York, in 1830. He was a member of the first New England Anti-Slavery Society, formed in Boston in 1832, and eagerly championed Prudence Crandall when she was persecuted and arrested for receiving colored girls into her school at Canterbury, Connecticut. Mr. May was also a member of the Philadelphia convention of 1833 which formed the American Anti-Slavery Society, and was one of the signers of the "Declaration of Sentiments," the author of which was William Lloyd Garrison. For eighteen years he was the general agent of the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society, and as such lectured and traveled extensively. He had charge of the Unitarian church at South Scituate, Massachusetts, from 1836 to 1842, becoming in the latter year, at the request of Horace Mann, the principal of the Girls' Normal School at Lexington, Massachusetts. In 1845 he became pastor of the Unitarian Society at Syracuse, New York, which position he retained until three years before his death. Mr. May was always more or less active in many educational and charitable enterprises, and did a great deal toward improving the public school system of Syracuse. He was called the St. John Apostle of the Gospel of Freedom, on account of his gentle voice and manner. He was both gentle and firm, courageous, unwearied and unselfish in the anti-slavery cause. He published: "Education of the Faculties" (Boston, 1846); "Revival of Education" (Syracuse, New York, 1855), and "Recollections of the Anti-Slavery Conflict" (Boston, 1868). Mr. May died in Syracuse, July 1, 1871.

DOWSE, Thomas,

Ardent Bibliophile.

Thomas Dowse was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, December 28, 1772, son of Eleazer Dowse, a leather dresser. When he was three years old his father's house was burned by the British soldiers, and he was taken to Sherburne, Massachusetts. He served an apprenticeship to his father, and in 1793 removed to Roxbury, Massachusetts, where he obtained employment with a leather dresser. He was an ardent bibliophile, and every spare dollar was laid aside for the purchase of some rare or beautiful book. He entered into the leather-dressing business for himself in Cambridgeport in 1803, met with financial success, and, continuing to invest a large proportion of his income in books, he accumulated a library of five thousand volumes, which was estimated to have cost about $40,000. In 1820 he drew as a prize in a lottery a valuable set of engravings and water-color paintings, which he gave to the Boston Athenaeum. By his will he bequeathed property to the value of $100,000 to Harvard University, but the will was changed because of a prank of some Harvard students who destroyed a sign of a golden lamb in front of Mr. Dowse's shop, and the property was diverted to the Massachusetts Historical Society. A permanent fund of $10,000 was set aside for the preservation and care of his library. He died in Cambridgeport, Massachusetts, November 4, 1856.

WINTHROP, John,

Astronomer, Pioneer Seismologist.

John Winthrop was born in Boston, Massachusetts, December 19, 1714. His father was Adam Winthrop, a magistrate of the colony; his grandfather and great-grandfather were also named Adam, the latter being the eldest son of the first Governor John Winthrop.

In 1732 John Winthrop was graduated A. B. at Harvard College, and six years later was appointed Hollis Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy to succeed Isaac Greenwood. During the forty years he held this chair, he was rated the foremost scientist in America, and exerted great influence upon the opinions of Franklin and Count Rumford, as well as upon the thought of the day. He was a pioneer in modern scientific methods, and contributed much by his observations and experiments to developing physics to its present perfection. In 1761 and again in 1769 he observed the transit of Venus, on the former occasion leading an expedition to Newfoundland at the expense of the General Court, probably the first scientific commission fitted out in the colonies. This incident furnished the topics for two poems from his pen, published in "Pietas et Gratulatio" (1761); and his lectures on the second observation, made in Cambridge, were published at the request of the faculty and students of the college. His report of the transit of Mercury in 1740 was contributed to the forty-second volume of the "Transactions" of the Royal Society, and led to his election as a fellow. He made further additions to astronomical science by his observations on comets and meteors, writing two lectures on comets in 1759; an "Account of Several Fiery Meteors" (1765); and his famous "Cogitata de Cometis," communicated to the Royal Society by Dr. Franklin in 1766.

It is, however, as the real founder of the science of seismology that he deserves the most conspicuous notice. In the earthquake of November 18, 1755, he noticed for the first time in the history of science that the disturbance of the earth's crust were in the form of waves, and transmitted a pendulum-like motion to buildings and objects on the surface. Strikingly in advance of the science of the day in his methods of systematic experimentation and deduction, he was the first to apply computations to the phenomena, thereby discovering the analogy between seismic motions and musical vibrations, and also the principle that the quicker the motion the shorter the wave lengths of the disturbance. Moreover, he attributed the original cause to the action of heat. These views, set forth in his "Lecture on Earthquakes" (1755) could not but excite the opposition of the clergy, and were accordingly attacked by Rev. Thomas Prince, of Boston, who feared that orthodox theology would suffer in consequence of their promulgation. Professor Winthrop replied in his masterful "Answer to Dr. Prince's Letter on Earthquakes" (1756), stating the principle since repeatedly reiterated, that the acknowledgment of the agency of second causes in no sense overturns theism. In his personal beliefs he was thoroughly orthodox, believing, as Eliot tells us, the "truths of Christianity from study and conviction," and "had the consolation of our divine religion during his latter years." In his "Lecture on Comets" he naively observes: "It is not to be doubted that the All-wise Author of nature designed so remarkable a sort of bodies for important purposes, both natural and moral, in his creation. The moral purposes seem not very difficult to be found.

Hon. John Winthrop, of Cambridge, Professor of Mathematics, Harvard, 1738-1779, Judge of Probate, 1775-1779

Such grand and unusual appearances tend to arouse mankind, who are apt to fall asleep while all things continue as they were; to awaken their attention and to direct it to the Supreme Governor of the universe, who they would be in danger of totally forgetting were nature always to glide along with an uniform tenor."

In addition to his professional duties he was for many years and until his death judge of probate for Middlesex county. Upon the accession of Governor Thomas Hutchinson in 1769, he was chosen one of the council, but on account of his staunch advocacy of the charter-rights of the colony, attempted to be abrogated by act of parliament, he was in 1774 removed by royal mandate, along with James Bowdoin and Samuel Dexter. Upon the achievement of independence, however, he was rechosen to the position. In addition to the works already mentioned he published "Two Lectures on the Parallax" (1769). The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by the University of Edinburgh in 1771, and by Harvard College in 1773. He was also a fellow of the college from 1765 until his death, and a member of the American Philosophical Society. Although his brilliant writings are of but little value to physics in its present advanced stage of development, he laid the foundations of Harvard's pre-eminence in scientific inquiry, and rightly holds first place among scientists of America. His son, James Winthrop, a patriot soldier and for many years judge of the court of common pleas, was also distinguished for his historical and scientific investigations and wrote "An Attempt to Translate Part of the Apocalypse of St. John into Familiar Language" (1794); he was librarian of Harvard College (1772-87). Professor Winthrop died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 3, 1779.

DEXTER, Timothy,

Eccentric Character.

Timothy Dexter was born in Malden, Massachusetts, January 22, 1743. He early became an apprentice to the leather-dressing trade, in which he proved so proficient that in 1764 he began business on his own account in Charlestown, Massachusetts. His subsequent great wealth was entirely the product of his own industry and shrewdness. The latter quality was especially displayed in the purchase of the depreciated Continental money, which, after Hamilton's funding system went into operation, became suddenly increased in value.

With the accession of wealth, Dexter's eccentricity of character asserted itself, and he made efforts both desperate and ridiculous to attain social prominence. He assumed the title of "Lord," and most earnestly endeavored to attract the notice of the good folk of first Boston and then Salem. Failing in this, he removed to Newburyport, where he purchased two large houses, one of which he afterwards sold at a profit, while the other he fitted up most extravagantly. The grotesque traditions concerning him, still current in the east, are almost incredible. His library was completely equipped with elegant books, his taste for literature, however, going no further than the beauty of their bindings. His art gallery was supplied in a like manner, he having commissioned a young connoisseur to purchase a number of paintings in Europe. Dexter unhesitatingly rejected all the masterpieces, and would only accept those that were worthless. He kept a poet laureate whose rhymes, when unacceptable to his master, were rewarded with cuffs, blows, and sometimes pistol shots. Dexter's mansion was magnificent with minarets and other architectural devices

alien to the quiet New England atmosphere. In his garden was a group of forty enormous columns, surrounded with mammoth statues of the world's great men, himself being included among the number, with the modest inscription, "I am the greatest man in the East." The cost of this freakish embellishment was about $15,000. His coach-and-four were of the most conspicuous style, and a crowd of wondering and jeering people generally followed him on his drives. Although so seemingly imbecile, he was nevertheless singularly successful in all business ventures, and attempts to trick him in such enterprises were sure, by either chance or cunning, to result in his eventual good fortune. A troublesome neighbor, his absurd conduct often brought horse-whipping and like attentions upon him. Happening to be in Boston when the news of the death of Louis XVI. was received, Dexter hastened to Newburyport and had the passing-bell tolled before the tidings of the monarch's death were circulated. He appeared as an author in the volume "A Pickle for the Knowing Ones." Upon one occasion he had a fine coffin made, a tomb prepared, and even went so far as to carry on a mock funeral. So strange a character, was, moreover, not content with mere eccentricity for its expression. Dexter was dissipated to an extraordinary degree of abandonment, and, although toward the end of his life he appeared to have shown some repentance for his many follies, yet nothing but absolute insanity can excuse him altogether. He died at Newburyport, Massachusetts, October 22, 1806. (See his life by S. L. Knapp).

BARTLET, William,

Liberal Friend of Education.

William Bartlet was born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, January 31, 1748, a descendant of John Bartlet, of Newbury, 1635. His parents were esteemed for their moral worth and respected for their piety.

A biographer has said of him: "By nature he was liberally gifted. There was a singular analogy between his mental and corporal structure. His firm, athletic, commanding frame had a counterpart in a mind of unusual comprehensiveness and energy. He possessed a quick perception, an accurate discrimination, a solid and correct judgment, united with great ardor, decision and perseverance. His advantages for education were simply those of a common school, but the ardor and activity of his mind supplied a multitude of defects." Engaging in business, he rose from comparative poverty to affluence, and in the most liberal but modest manner distributed his wealth. Temperance, the Education Society, home and foreign missions, appealed to him strongly; but Andover Theological Seminary was the chief object of his care and beneficence. In 1806 Professor Eliphalet Pearson, former principal of Phillips Academy, returned to Andover to live, and with the trustees and patrons began to plan a divinity school in the interest of the old or moderate Calvinism, in opposition to the Unitarianism which had become dominant at Harvard. About the same time, Mr. Bartlet and another layman of Newburyport, Moses Brown, influenced by their pastor, Dr. Samuel Spring, were discussing the founding of a divinity school in the interest of the new or Hopkinsian Calvinism, their intention being to locate it at Newbury. A third layman, John Norris, of Salem, who had conceived a similar project, was induced to join them. The two sets of founders, previously unknown to each other, on becoming acquainted with each other's designs, were desirous of uniting their funds in one great institution; and, for the sake of such a union

were willing on each side to do all they could, consistently with a good conscience, to meet the views of those on the other side. The union, brought about mainly in consequence of Mr. Bartlet's firmness, was consummated May 10, 1808, eight months after the founding of the seminary, Messrs. Bartlet, Brown and Norris receiving the title of associate founders, each giving $10,000, and Mr. Bartlet an additional amount of $10,000 constituting a fund for the support of two professors and for the aid of students. Subsequently Mr. Bartlet gave $15,000 to make the endowment of one of the professorships wholly his own work. He erected also the chapel, Bartlet Hall, and three houses for professors, besides purchasing the lands connected with them at an aggregate cost of $75,000. In addition he bequeathed $50,000, making his total gifts $160,000.

The second associate founder, and the only one who was a church member, Moses Brown, had, like William Bartlet, risen to prosperity by his own efforts, beginning as a chaise-maker and finally engaging in the shipping business. In addition to his contribution to the associate foundation, he gave in 1819 $25,000 to endow the professorship of ecclesiastical history. His granddaughter gave a house for the use of the occupant of this chair. John Norris, of Salem, the third associate founder, was a merchant and a member of the Massachusetts Senate. He was deeply interested in missions and at first was inclined to give $5,000 only toward the endowment fund, but being persuaded by his wife that "the missionary work and the seminary are the same," he increased his subscription. She was his sole heir, and by her will the endowment was increased by $30,000.

Mr. Bartlet's wife approved his gifts to the seminary, and was a benefactress of many a needy student. Mr. Bartlet died at Newburyport, February 8, 1841.

MELVILL, Thomas,

Subject of Holmes's "Last Leaf" Poem.

Thomas Melvill was born in Boston, Massachusetts, June 16, 1751, son of Allan and Jean (Cargill) Melvill, and grandson of Thomas Melvill, minister of Scoonie parish, Fifeshire, Scotland.

Left an orphan when ten years of age, the lad was educated by his maternal grandmother, Mrs. Mary Cargill, who is said to have been a relative of the celebrated and eccentric Dr. Abernethy. He was graduated at the College of New Jersey (Princeton) in 1769, later receiving the degree of A. M. from his *alma mater* and from Harvard. He visited Scotland in 1771, and on his return to Boston in 1773 entered with spirit into the patriotic movements of the time. He was a member of the Long Room Club; was in sympathy with the Sons of Liberty; and was one of the "Indians" who actively participated in the "Boston Tea Party" on the night of December 16, 1773; some of the tea taken from his shoes that night is still preserved by the family. In 1774 he was married to Priscilla, daughter of John Scollay, a prominent Boston merchant, and among his descendants was Herman Melvill, the author.

Thomas Melvill was appointed an aide to General Warren before the battle of Bunker Hill, and later was a captain in Colonel Craft's regiment of artillery. He commanded a detachment of artillery sent to Nantasket to watch the movements of the British fleet, and he served in the Rhode Island campaigns of 1777 and 1779, having been promoted to major. Early in the latter year Melvill returned to his commercial avocation in Boston, for there is a record of his attendance at a meeting of merchants held in Faneuil Hall, June 16, 1779, to take measures for reducing and regulating the price of merchandise and of enhancing the value of the Continental or paper money.

In the same year he was elected fireward, and when he resigned in 1825 the fire board passed a vote of thanks to "Thos. Melvill, Esq., for the zeal, intrepidity and judgment with which he has on all occasions discharged his duty as a fireward for forty-six years in succession, and for twenty-five as chairman of the board." When the custom house was established in Boston, in 1786, he was appointed surveyor; in 1789 he was made inspector, and upon the death of James Lovell, in 1814, he was appointed naval officer of the port. The last named position he held until 1829. He was in the State Legislature in 1832. Melvill was the last man in Boston to wear the cocked hat and small clothes of the Revolutionary period, and his quaint and picturesque figure inspired Oliver Wendell Holmes to write his poem, "The Last Leaf," in which the following stanza occurs:

I know it is a sin
For me to sit and grin
At him here;
But the old three-cornered hat,
And the breeches and all that
Are so queer!

"His aspect among the crowds of a later generation," wrote Dr. Holmes, "remind me of a withered leaf which has held to its stem through the storms of autumn and winter, and finds itself still clinging to its bough while the new growths of spring are bursting their buds and spreading their foliage around it." Major Melvill died in Boston, September 16, 1832.

PHILLIPS, Samuel,

Distinguished Educator.

Samuel Phillips, founder of Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, was born at North Andover, Massachusetts, February 7, 1752, fourth son of Hon. Samuel and Elizabeth (Barnard) Phillips. His father, a graduate of Harvard College in 1734, was master of the grammar school in the south parish of Andover for some time, then removing to the north parish, where he carried on the business of a merchant. He was a deacon of the church for fifty years; represented Andover in the General Court; was a member of the Governor's Council previous to the Revolution, and for many years was a civil magistrate.

His son, Samuel Phillips, fifth of the name, was fitted for college at Dummer Academy, Byfield, Massachusetts, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1771, standing seventh in a class of sixty-three. He was a founder or a leader of three associations formed for scientific or patriotic purposes, and was highly esteemed by his fellows. Returning to Andover, he succeeded his father as town clerk in 1773 (though the records were kept by his wife), and treasurer; in 1774 he was on committees to frame non-importation resolutions, and in 1776 he erected a powder-mill to supply the Continental troops. From 1775 until 1780 he was a member of the Provincial Congress, and served on important committees, thrice conferring with Washington on matters connected with the war. As a member of the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention of 1779-80 he aided in drawing up "a frame of a constitution and declaration of rights," and a declaration or test oath to be taken by magistrates. He was a member of the State Senate from 1780 to 1801, excepting 1787-88, when Shays' rebellion was in progress, and he formed one of a commission to treat with the disaffected. By virtue of his office as Senator he was an overseer of Harvard College, and in 1793 received the degree of LL. D. from that institution. For fifteen years he was president of the Senate, and for one year was Lieutenant-Governor, chosen by the Feder-

alists. In 1781 he was appointed a justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex county, and remained on the bench until April, 1798. In addition he superintended stores at Andover and Methuen, also a saw-mill, a grist-mill, a paper-mill, and the powder-mill already mentioned, "giving to each a sufficient and approximate share of his oversight. With a spirit subdued by the predominancy of the religious sentiment, he was as earnest, active and indefatigable in this multitude of engagements as though this world was everything." His name is most widely known as the projector of Phillips Academy. As soon as he left Harvard College he conceived the idea of founding a classical academy at Andover, and drew up a constitution for it, his desire being to establish it in the north parish, and to have it a private institution under his personal supervision. To this end he prevailed upon his father to divert estates of which he was to be the heir, and persuaded his uncle, John Phillips, later the founder of Phillips Exeter Academy, to co-operate. The plan having been slightly modified and a decision reached to locate in the south parish, a purchase of land was made in January, 1777, this and subsequent purchases being in his father's name and at his expense. The Academy was formally founded April 21, 1778; the board of trustees was organized April 28th, with Hon. Samuel Phillips, the judge's father, as president, and the Phillips school was opened April 30th in an old carpenter's shop, with twenty pupils. On October 4th the institution was incorporated as Phillips Academy, being the first incorporated academy in the State. The property originally transferred to the trustees by Samuel Phillips and John Phillips consisted of 141 acres of land in Andover, with buildings upon it, and 200 acres in Jaffrey, New Hampshire, and about $8,000 in money. In 1785 a new academy building was erected by Samuel and John Phillips and their brother, Senator William Phillips, a resident of Boston. Though Judge Phillips made no direct bequest to the academy, "the efforts and sacrifices by which he contributed to its endowment, superintendence and prosperity, justly rank him among the greatest benefactors of mankind." He was a trustee of Dartmouth College and a founder of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in Boston. General Washington, while on his presidential tour in 1789, paid him the honor of a visit, and was much impressed with the character and aims of the academy.

Judge Phillips was married, at Cambridge, Massachusetts July 6, 1773, to Phoebe, youngest daughter of Hon. Francis and Mehetabel (Coney) Foxcroft, a woman of deep piety, enthusiasm in patriotic and philanthropic work, great culture and fascinating social qualities. She bore him two sons, John and Samuel. The former was an assistant teacher in the academy, and the latter a State Senator, who with his mother gave Phillips Hall and a steward's house to Andover Theological Seminary, their expenditures for this purpose amounting to about $20,000. His daughter, Mary Ann, was the mother of Rev. Phillips Brooks.

Senator William Phillips, uncle of the judge, has been mentioned as a benefactor of Phillips Academy. He was a wealthy merchant, and gave to the academy property equal to that given by his brother Samuel, $6,000. His son William (1750-1827), was deeply attached to Judge Phillips, and, becoming interested in the academy through that cousin, early became a trustee, and for fifteen years gave $500 annually to assist needy students. Prior to this he had given lands and books exceeding $1,000 in value. When in 1818 the academy was burned, he gave $5,000 toward a new building,

and in his will he left the institution $15,000. He bequeathed $10,000 to the Theological Seminary. For many years he represented Boston in the Legislature, in 1812-23 was Lieutenant-Governor, and rivalled his relatives in patriotism and devotion to duty. The gifts of the Phillips family to the academy alone aggregated $71,000. Judge Phillips died at Andover, Massachusetts, February 10, 1802.

CHURCH, Benjamin,

Revolutionary War Surgeon.

Benjamin Church, surgeon-general in the War of the Revolution, left behind him the reputation of being a traitor to his country. There is no record of the date of his birth or any account of his early life.

He entered Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1754, and having studied with Dr. Charles Pynchon, an eminent physician of the time, became noted for his skill, particularly as a surgeon. In addition, as he was talented and had a poetic fancy, he obtained a certain reputation as a writer. About the year 1768 he built for himself an elegant house at Raynham, Massachusetts, which involved him in debt, and probably led to the misfortunes and disgrace of his after life. Prior to the War of the Revolution, Dr. Church was a zealous Whig, and associated with the principal men of that party in Boston and was a writer for "The Times," a newspaper which was devoted to the Whigs, and which Governor Bernard denounced as a seditious sheet. It appears from a letter of Governor Hutchinson, dated January 29, 1772, that even at that time he was traitorously in the service of the government—traitorously, because, not being suspected by the patriots, he was looked upon as one of them, and in 1773 was chosen to deliver the annual oration in the Old South Meeting House. He was also one of the leaders in the "Boston Tea Party." In 1774 he was a member of the Provincial Congress, and was appointed Surgeon-General and Director of Hospitals, but at this time it began to be suspected that he was in the pay of the British government. One of his students who kept his books and knew of his pecuniary condition, could not otherwise account for his sudden acquisition of some hundreds of new British guineas. It appears that he had frequent intercourse with Captain Price, a half-pay British officer, and with Robinson, one of the commissioners sent over from England to try to arrange peace. A few days after the battle of Lexington, in April, 1775, being at Cambridge, with the Committee of Safety, he brought himself under specific suspicion by suddenly returning to Boston and visiting the house of General Gage. His treachery was detected through a letter written in cipher to his brother in Boston, which he had entrusted to a young woman upon whom it was found. The cipher being translated by Elbridge Gerry, it was discovered that Church had been for some time in treasonable correspondence with the enemy. He was brought to trial before a court martial, and was convicted, October 3d (Washington being president of the court), "of holding a criminal correspondence with the enemy." On General Washington charging him with his baseness, Church did not even attempt to vindicate himself, but, on being called to the bar of the House of Representatives, October 27, he offered a defense which was considered ingenious and able. He said that the letter for his brother not having been sent, he had communicated no intelligence; that there was nothing in the letter but notorious facts; that his exaggeration of the strength of the American

force was only designed to favor the cause of his country, and that his object was purely patriotic. He concluded by saying: "The warmest bosom here does not flame with a brighter zeal for the security, happiness and liberties of America, than mine." He gained nothing by his eloquence, being expelled from the house, and ordered to be imprisoned for life, and debarred the use of pens, ink and paper. He fell sick in prison, however, and in 1776 was released and permitted to sail for the West Indies, but the ship in which he sailed was never heard from again. Dr. Church published "An Elegy on the Times" (1765); "Elegy on Dr. Mayhew" (1766); "Elegy on the Death of Dr. Whitefield" (1770); "Oration on the Fifth of March" (1773).

FITCH, Ebenezer,

Clergyman, Educator.

Ebenezer Fitch, first president of Williams College, was born at Norwich, Connecticut, September 26, 1756, son of Dr. Jabez Fitch, a physician of considerable eminence, and Lydia (Huntingdon) Fitch.

He passed his childhood at Canterbury, Connecticut, which gave rise to the erroneous idea that he was also born there, a statement that was even inscribed upon his tombstone. He was fitted for college by the Rev. Dr. James Cogswell, for some years a minister in Canterbury. From his earliest boyhood he contemplated entering the ministry, and his excellence in study and in conduct were marked both at school and at home. He was graduated with honor at Yale College in the fall of 1777, a commencement which, owing to the distracted state of the country in consequence of the Revolutionary War, was attended by but few people. The next two years he spent in New Haven as a resident graduate, and a part of a year at Hanover, New Jersey, teaching an academy. In 1780 he received the degree of A. M., with the appointment of tutor in Yale College. This office he resigned in 1783 to form a mercantile connection with Henry Daggett, of New Haven, and in June of the same year he went to London to purchase goods, which, owing to his ignorance in business matters, were wholly unsuited to the simple wants of the Connecticut people, and hence involved him in serious pecuniary embarrassment from which he was unable to extricate himself for a number of years. In 1786 he was a second time elected to the office of instructor in Yale College, and until 1791 officiated as senior tutor and librarian. During his tutorship he connected himself with the college church, and was licensed to preach in May, 1790.

He was elected preceptor of the Academy of Williamstown, Massachusetts, in 1790, and on October 26, 1791, commenced teaching a school there, which subsequently attained great prosperity. In June, 1793, the institution at Williamstown, known as the Williamstown Free School, received from the General Court of Massachusetts a charter as a college, and in August of the same year Mr. Fitch was elected president. The first commencement of Williams College was held on the first Wednesday in September, 1795, President Fitch having been ordained a minister of the gospel on June 17th previous. In 1800 he received the honorary degree of D. D. from Harvard University. He presided over Williams College with a marked degree of ability and success for twenty-two years. Through his wise and prudent direction of its earlier affairs was the institution's later prosperity made possible. His most distinguishing characteristics were purity and benevolence, and through his personal aid many students without means

of their own were enabled to obtain a college education. Upon his resignation from the presidency in 1815, he became pastor of the Congregational church at West Bloomfield, New York, and remained there twelve years, and after resigning continued to preach occasionally until the time of his death, March 21, 1833.

CRANCH, William,

One of Founders of Washington City.

William Cranch was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, July 17, 1769, son of Richard and Mary (Smith) Cranch. His mother's sister, Abigail Smith, became the wife of John Adams, second President of the United States.

William Cranch entered Harvard College before he was fifteen years old, and was graduated with honors in 1787, John Quincy Adams, his cousin, being a classmate. He began the study of law with Judge Thomas Dawes, of Boston, and was admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-one. He began practice in Braintree, but removed to Haverhill, and attended the circuits at Exeter, Portsmouth and other places in New Hampshire. In 1794 he received an offer from James Greenleaf to remove to Washington City and take charge of his large land interests there, at a salary of $1,000 per annum and a dwelling house. Washington had then but recently been chosen as the permanent seat of government, and many preparations had been made for the needs of the new city when the removal there should take place in 1800. Under contract made by President Washington with the owners of the land on which the city was laid out, the government was to have half of the lots and the owners of the land the other half. The government being in great need of funds for the buildings required at once, sold to James Greenleaf one-half of all its lots (about 6,000) for about $66 apiece, on six years' time without interest. Mr. Greenleaf associated with himself in this enterprise Robert Morris, the financier of the Revolution, and James Nicholson, employing Mr. Cranch with full power of attorney to represent them. Nearly all the lots were north and west of the White House, in what is now the best part of Washington, and the speculation seemed likely to prove a good one. It did not prove so, however, and, Robert Morris having failed, spent most of the latter years of his life in a debtors' prison. Nicholson also failed; James Greenleaf got out with a loss of practically all he had, and Mr. Cranch found himself so embarrassed by endorsements in connection with the enterprise that in 1800 he was obliged to seek the protection of the insolvency laws.

In 1800 he was appointed one of the Commissioners of Public Buildings by President Adams, and in 1801 assistant judge of the newly constituted circuit court for the District of Columbia. In 1802 he succeeded Alexander J. Dallas as reporter of the Supreme Court, and published his first volume of reports in 1804. In 1805, much to his surprise, he being a staunch Federalist, President Jefferson appointed him Chief Judge of the United States Circuit Court for the District of Columbia, and this office he held during his life. In the winter of 1806-07 the case of Bollman and Swartout for treason, and as accomplices of Aaron Burr in his alleged conspiracy, was tried by him. President Jefferson had ordered their arrest and transportation to the district on his own authority; but Judge Cranch's decison was that executive communications, not on oath or affirmation, could not under the constitution be sufficient evidence to charge treason, still less to commit for trial. The whole influence of the President was brought to bear up-

on Judge Cranch, and the popular clamor was loud; but they had no effect on him, and later the Supreme Court sustained his conclusions. In 1811 he removed to Alexandria, where he had purchased a farm, and from there he saw the burning of Washington by the British forces in 1814. In 1829 he was made LL. D. by Harvard College. In 1852 he published, in six volumes, his "Reports, Civil and Criminal, of the Circuit Court of the District of Columbia," covering forty years from 1801 to 1841. Nature seems to have intended him for a judge. In him untiring industry and perseverance were combined with great talent for clearness and order; a logical mind that enabled him to see the pivotal point in the cases that came before him, and an unswerving integrity and high principle to decide them without fear or bias. During his more than fifty years on the bench, not one of of his decisions was reversed by the Supreme Court. Judge Cranch was an early riser and an incessant worker. When not employed upon his professional and official duties, he was at work upon the small chores about his house—marketing, gardening and repairing. His heart was as tender as a woman's; his domestic affections deep and strong; and his hospitality generous, even when his circumstances obliged the greatest economy. He was deeply religious, and by conviction a Unitarian Christian of progressive type. On April 6, 1795, he was married to Nancy, sister of James Greenleaf. They had thirteen children, several of whom died in infancy. Judge Cranch died in Washington, September 1, 1855.

CHAPMAN, John,

Public Benefactor.

John Chapman, popularly known as Johnny Appleseed, was born in or near Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1775. About the year 1803 he removed to the vicinity of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and there began his life work primarily that of raising apple trees for the benefit of others, and incidentally of disseminating the doctrines of Emanuel Swedenborg.

Keeping in advance of civilization, he crossed over into Ohio about 1806, and worked westward until the central and northern parts of that state were dotted with his nurseries. He was accustomed to clear a place in the forest, plant his seeds, fence in the patch, and when the locality was settled, to dispose of the trees for "fippenny bit" apiece, or for food or old clothes, though he as frequently gave them away. From time to time he made long journeys, usually on foot, to trim the trees in his widely scattered plantations, or to procure a fresh supply of seeds from the cider mills in western Pennsylvania. Though he went unarmed, he was never molested by Indians or wild beasts, the former regarding him as a "great medicine man," probably because he scattered through the woods seeds of medicinal plants, such as catnip and pennyroyal. Johnny's chief article of clothing was an old coffee sack, with holes for his head and arms, and a tin pan, which formed a part of his slender outfit, and which sometimes served for a hat. Every house was freely open to Appleseed John (as he was at first called), his goodness, unselfishness and childlike simplicity endearing him to all; but he usually preferred the shelter of the woods to that of a roof, even in winter time. He had a strong affection for children, and an equally strong one for animals; he was even heard to regret that he had killed a rattlesnake that had bitten him. During the War of 1812 he often warned the settlers of approaching danger, and when Mansfield, Ohio, was believed to be threatened by the Indians,

voluntarily went through an unbroken wilderness to Mt. Vernon, thirty miles away, for troops, making the round trip between sunset and sunrise over a new cut road.

Johnny Appleseed lived in Ashland county, Ohio, until 1838, and then removed to the vicinity of Fort Wayne, Indiana, to continue his beneficent work. In March, 1847, he heard that one of his nurseries, twenty miles away, had been broken into by cattle, and started to repair the damage, but fell ill at a friend's house, a few miles from Fort Wayne, and died on the following day, the eleventh of the month. His name is engraved on a monument erected in Mifflin township, Ashland county, Ohio, to the memory of some of the pioneers; and the story of his life has been charmingly told in a volume by the Rev. Newell Dwight Hillis.

RUGGLES, Timothy,

Self-expatriated Loyalist.

Timothy Ruggles was born in Rochester, Massachusetts, October 20, 1711, son of the Rev. Timothy and Mary (White) Ruggles; grandson of Captain Samuel Ruggles, of Roxbury, and Martha (Woodbridge) Ruggles, who was a granddaughter of Governor Thomas Dudley.

He was graduated from Harvard College in 1732; studied law, and established himself in practice in Rochester. In 1740 he removed to Sandwich, Massachusetts, and there remained, with increasing reputation and a constantly increasing list of clients, until 1753, when he removed to Hardwick. He was an impressive pleader, his eloquence enhanced by his majestic presence. His services were in constant demand in adjoining counties, where his principal antagonist was Colonel James Otis, then at the height of his fame. At the time of his settlement in Hardwick he had accumulated a liberal fortune, and entered upon a style of living commensurate with his standing and affluence. He was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1756, and from 1762 to the Revolution he was Chief Justice, and served as a special justice of the Provincial Superior Court, 1762-75. He was repeatedly elected a representative in the General Court of Massachusetts, and while the armies were in winter quarters was speaker of the house, 1762-63. He was commissioned colonel in the provincial forces under Sir William Johnson, and was second in command at the battle of Lake George in 1755, where he distinguished himself for courage, coolness and ability. In 1758 he commanded the third division of the provincial troops, under Abercrombie, in the attack on Ticonderoga. He served as brigadier-general under Amherst in the campaign of 1759-60. In 1763 he was appointed by the Crown, "surveyor-general of the king's forests," as a reward in a measure for his military services in the French and Indian war. He was a delegate to the first Colonial (or Stamp Act) Congress of 1765, which met in New York, October 7, and was elected its president, but refused to sanction the addresses sent by that body to Great Britain, for which he was publicly censured by the General Court of Massachusetts. He was led by a sense of duty "in the halls of legislature and on the platform to declare against rebellion and bloodshed." He was appointed Mandamus Councillor, August 16, 1774, and in 1775 left Boston for Nova Scotia with the British troops, and accompanied Lord Howe to Staten Island. His estates were confiscated, and in 1779 he received a grant of ten thousand acres of land in Wilmot, Nova Scotia, where he engaged in agriculture.

In 1735 he married Mrs. Bathsheba Newcomb, widow of William Newcomb,

and the daughter of the Hon. Melatiah Bourne, of Sandwich. His daughter Mary married Dr. John Green, of Green Hill, Worcester, Massachusetts. Judge Ruggles died in Wilmot, Nova Scotia, August 4, 1795.

PHILLIPS, John,

Founder of Phillips Exeter Academy.

John Phillips was born at Andover, Massachusetts, December 27 (o. s.), 1719, second son of Rev. Samuel and Hannah (White) Phillips, and great-great-grandson of Rev. George Phillips, first minister of Watertown (Cambridge), Massachusetts.

He is said to have been precocious and fond of learning, and, aided by his father's tuition, was ready to enter Harvard College before he was twelve years of age and graduating in 1735 at the age of sixteen. For some time he had charge of schools in Andover and adjoining towns, meanwhile studying theology under his father, and also taking the courses in medicine. In 1741 he removed to Exeter, New Hampshire, and for a year or two conducted a private classical school while continuing his theological studies. For an equal period he had charge of the public school. On August 4, 1743, he was married to Sarah, daughter of Rev. Samuel Emery, of Wells, Maine, and widow of Nathaniel Gilman, of Exeter, who was seventeen years his senior. In that year his name appeared on the list of ratepayers for the first time. "He was then assessed the modest sum of 4s 2d; he lived to become the wealthiest citizen of the town."

Having been ordained to the ministry, Mr. Phillips supplied pulpits in Exeter and other towns, and "was esteemed a zealous, pathetic and animated preacher." In 1747 the Second Church of Exeter, of which he was a ruling elder, urged him to become its pastor, and he received calls to churches elsewhere; but he refused all invitations, partly because of an affection of the lungs, and partly because, having heard Whitefield preach, he felt it impossible to reach the standard of excellence set by that divine. Turning to secular pursuits, he kept a small store, engaged in the lumber trade, and invested in land, and, having inherited habits of economy and industry, grew rich by his own efforts; while he also fell heir to a part of his first wife's estate, which for those times was very large. He was a member of Governor Wentworth's Council in 1767-75; represented Exeter in the Provincial Assembly in 1771-73; was a judge of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas in 1772-75, and toward the end of Governor Wentworth's administration received the appointment of Mandamus Councillor, but probably never acted in that capacity. In 1770, at the Governor's suggestion, he organized a military company of citizens, called the Exeter Cadets, and was commissioned its commander, with the title of colonel of foot. This became the best drilled body of militia in the province. In 1774 Colonel Phillips was chosen by his townsmen a member of the Committee of Correspondence, but, unlike his relatives in Andover, he took no active part in the Revolution, preserving a neutral attitude throughout. He had by that time retired from trading, and, besides attending to his large estate, was loaning money on interest and was carrying out various plans for the advancement of education, having no children to inherit his property. In 1770 the trustees of Dr. Wheelock's Indian Charity School at Lebanon, Connecticut, decided to move it to Hanover, New Hampshire, and to erect it into a college. To insure this, Mr. Phillips deeded to the institution a large tract of land in Sandwich, New Hampshire, in 1772-73, and in

1775 gave £300, part to be used for the purchase of philosophical apparatus; in 1781 he conveyed upwards of 4,000 acres of land in northern New Hampshire and in Vermont for the use of the college, without restrictions, and in 1789 gave £37 toward the foundation of a professorship of divinity, which was established and still bears his name. He was a trustee of Dartmouth in 1773-93, and received from it the degree of Doctor of Laws in 1777.

In 1777 his nephew, Hon. Samuel Phillips, Jr., of Andover, Massachusetts, carried out a long cherished scheme of founding a classical school in that town by inducing his father and uncle to endow it. The gifts of Dr. John Phillips in land and money aggregated $31,000, making him the chief benefactor of Phillips Academy, of which he was a trustee during his life, and after the death of his eldest brother served as president of the board of trustees. In 1781 Dr. Phillips founded a similar academy at Exeter, this being exclusively his own project. "This was a bold step, for the Revolution was not over, and it was uncertain when peace would be declared." Phillips Exeter Academy was incorporated April 3, 1781, being the oldest educational institution established by the State Legislature. The first meeting of the board of trustees was held December 18, 1781, and, after delays experienced in obtaining land, the school was opened February 20, 1783, and the formal dedication of its building and the installation of William Woodbridge, its first preceptor, took place May 1st. Dr. Phillips gave to this institution the bulk of his fortune, amounting to about $134,000, and gave it his personal supervision as president of its board of trustees during the remainder of his life. He bequeathed a sum to Phillips Academy, Andover, for the assistance of students, especially those engaged in the study of divinity, and from this foundation was evolved the famous Theological Seminary. He was also a benefactor of Harvard and of Princeton.

Colonel Phillips was reserved and formal by nature, and somewhat austere in his faith, but was a man of broad sympathies, and was animated by the most unselfish motives. His first wife died October 9, 1765, and on November 3, 1767, he was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Hale, widow of Dr. Eliphalet Hale, of Exeter, and daughter of Hon. Ephraim Dennett, of Portsmouth. She survived her husband about two years. Dr. Phillips died at Exeter, April 21, 1795. As was said by a biographer, "without natural issue, he made posterity his heir."

SARGENT, Winthrop,

Western Pioneer.

Winthrop Sargent was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, May 1, 1753, son of Winthrop and Judith (Saunders) Sargent; grandson of Colonel Epes and Esther (Maccarty) Sargent and of Thomas and Judith (Robinson) Saunders, and a descendant of William and Mary (Epes) Sargent, who settled at Cape Ann.

He was graduated from Harvard College, A. B., 1771, A. M., 1774. He was captain of a merchant ship belonging to his father, and in 1775 entered the patriot army. He was naval agent at Gloucester from January 1 to March 16, 1776; and afterward captain in General Henry Knox's regiment of artillery, serving until the close of the war, and attaining the rank of major. In 1786 he became connected with the Ohio Company, and was appointed by Congress surveyor of the territory northwest of the Ohio river. He was commissioned secretary of the Northwestern Territory, September 1, 1789, recommissioned, December 10, 1794, and was commissioned governor of the Miss-

issippi Territory, May 7, 1798, serving from 1798 to 1801. He served in the Indian wars of 1791 and 1794-95, taking part in the expedition under General Arthur St. Clair, where he was wounded. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; corresponding member of the Massachusetts Historical Society; a member of the American Philosophical Society, and an original member of the Society of Cincinnati. In collaboration with Benjamin B. Smith he published "Papers Relative to Certain American Antiquities" (1796) and "Boston," a poem (1803).

He was married, October 24, 1798, to Mary, daughter of William and Eunice (Hawley) Macintosh, of Inverness, Scotland, and afterwards of Natchez, Mississippi. He died in New Orleans, Louisiana, June 3, 1820.

HOLBROOK, Amos,

Pioneer in Public Vaccination.

Dr. Amos Holbrook, one of the foremost physicians of his day, was born January 23, 1754, in Bellingham, Massachusetts. After obtaining a liberal literary education he studied medicine, first under the instruction of Dr. Metcalf, of Franklin, Massachusetts, and later at Providence. He joined the American army at Cambridge, in August, 1775, and was appointed assistant surgeon in the regiment commanded by Colonel John Creaton, in March of the following year was made full surgeon in the same regiment, and served with it in New Jersey. Later he was transferred to Colonel Vose's command, but his health had been broken by the vicissitudes of the campaign, and he resigned, in March, 1777.

Establishing himself in practice in Milton, Massachusetts, he recovered his health, in measurable degree, but, seeking further improvement, late in 1777 he accepted appointment as surgeon on board a privateer commanded by Captain Truxtan, and made a voyage to Europe. While there, he spent some months in France, schooling himself in the more recent developments of medical science, and, returning to his home in Milton, reengaged in practice, and in which he continued with conspicuous success for more than half a century. In March, 1778, he began the particular work in which he was to attain distinction, by petitioning the town authorities of Milton to provide a hospital building where he might practice innoculation for smallpox, which was then exceedingly prevalent throughout the State, and thenceforth he kept abreast of the foremost European practitioners in reference to the prevention and treatment of smallpox. He inaugurated the practice of public vaccination in the town of Milton, and at his first clinic, in 1808, he vaccinated one-fourth of the entire population—337 persons, of varying ages, from three months to seventy years. Three months later, on October 8, 1808, he innoculated with smallpox virus twelve persons who had some months previously been treated with vaccine; they were quarantined in hospital for fifteen days, and none of them suffered the least inconvenience. This was recognized as a very important experiment, and added largely to his reputation, which now extended to the old world. In 1811 he was elected a member of the Medical Society of London, England, also of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Preston, England. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society from 1800 to 1832, and was a counsellor and vice-president of that body for some years. In 1813 the honorary degree of M. D. was conferred upon him by Harvard College.

According to the custom of that time, Dr. Holbrook educated for the profes-

sion numerous young men, and his name is connected with almost every enterprise associated with the prosperity of his community. He built in 1801 a handsome mansion in a commanding position on Milton Hill, overlooking the harbor and the shipping. It was a fine specimen of tasteful architecture, and long retained the colors of the beautiful fresco work on which an Italian artist was employed for a whole year. Dr. Holbrook was president of the board of trustees of Milton Academy, 1830-42.

He was three times married; in 1773, to Melatiale Howard, of Medway, who died in 1782, leaving three children; in 1783, to Patience, daughter of Daniel Vose, of Milton, who died in 1789, leaving a daughter, Clarissa, who was married to Dr. Henry Gardner, of Dorchester, and became the mother of Governor Henry J. Gardner; and (third) to Jerusha Robinson, of Dorchester, who left two daughters—Sarah Perkins, who was married to William Ellery Vincent, and Catharine, who was married to Dr. Thaddeus M. Harris, a practicing physician in Milton, librarian of Harvard College and a distinguished entomologist. Dr. Holbrook died at Milton, Massachusetts, June 17, 1842.

SAMPSON, Deborah,

Revolutionary War Heroine.

Deborah Sampson (or Samson) was born December 17, 1760, at Plympton, Massachusetts, and was a descendant of Henry Samson, one of the "Mayflower" emigrants of 1620, and also of Governor Bradford. Her parents were of such habits that their children were taken from them and Deborah was bound out to a farmer, who treated her kindly, but made no provision for her schooling, and she was unable to obtain any education until after the expiration of her time, in her eighteenth year. The stirring events of the Revolutionary War appealed to her most strongly, and she determined to have a part in the struggle. By teaching a district school one term she was enabled to buy sufficient cloth for a suit of man's clothes, which she made herself. Giving out that she was going far away in search of employment, she left the place where she had been living, in her woman's garb, which she exchanged for the man's suit in the shelter of a wood, and then sought the camp of the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment, commanded by Colonel Richardson, and under the name of Robert Shurtleff she enlisted in the company of Captain Thayer, of Medway. She was tall and large framed, and having been accustomed to outdoor work from her childhood, she possessed great powers of endurance, and a masculinity of manner that served her well. She served as a soldier for three years, and was held in high regard by her officers for her fidelity and her courageous conduct in various hazardous enterprises. In a skirmish near Tarrytown, New York, she received a sabre stroke in the head, and four months later was shot through the shoulder. During the Yorktown campaign she was prostrated with brain fever, and was taken to a hospital, where her sex was discovered by Dr. Binney, of Philadelphia, who made no revelation of her secret. After her recovery, however, he sent her to General Washington, with a sealed letter advising him of the fact which he had discovered. Washington, without addressing any words to her, handed to her a discharge from service, with a note of advice and a sum of money. She then retired to her former home, where she was received with honor. She was married to Benjamin Gannett, a farmer of Sharon, Massachusetts, in the winter of 1784. During the presidency of Washington she was invited to the

national capital, where she received from Congress a pension and a land grant, and received many favors from the people. In 1820 she renewed her claims for services rendered as a soldier; she was then in robust health, and was the mother of three grown children. In 1797 she published a narrative of her army life, under the title "The Female Review." She died at Sharon, Massachusetts, April 27, 1827. She had suffered more or less all her later years from the effects of the gunshot wound received at Tarrytown, the bullet having never been extracted.

ABBOT, Benjamin,

Prominent Educator.

Benjamin Abbot, first principal of Phillips Academy (1788-1838), was born at Andover, Massachusetts, September 17, 1762, son of John Abbot and descendant of George Abbot, who emigrated from Yorkshire, England, to Massachusetts and settled in Andover in 1640.

At the age of twenty-one he entered Phillips Academy, where among his classmates were John T. Kirkland and Josiah Quincy, each of whom became president of Harvard. In 1788 he was graduated at Harvard College with the salutatory oration, and was at once engaged as an instructor in Phillips Exeter Academy, and from the first discharged the duties of preceptor or principal, but would not formally signify his acceptance of the office until October 15, 1790. At that time his salary was raised to $500 per annum, and he was given an assistant, John C. Ripley, A. B. By 1793 the number of pupils had so increased that a new building was a necessity, and in 1794 one was erected, just in front of the present structure. In 1797 the trustees voted that any student who had attended the academy for six months and had made "valuable improvement" in eight studies named, or in any two of them, and had sustained good moral character, should be entitled to a certificate thereof. In 1799 the preceptor's salary was fixed at $700, in addition to the free use of a dwelling house; in 1803 $200 was appropriated for the use of divinity students, and it was voted to employ a mathematical instructor. "In 1808 the qualifications for admission with a view to an English education were defined and apparently considerably raised; the head master was vested with the title of principal; a professorship of mathematics and natural philosophy was established, the first incumbent being Ebenezer Adams, A. M.; and it was voted expedient to reduce the number of classes and to establish a uniform system of classification." In 1812 the first tuition fee was raised, the sum of $12 per year becoming payable by all but "foundationers." In 1814, by request of Nicholas Gilman, $100 was received, the income of which was to pay for instruction in "solemn musick." In 1818 the department of languages was made to comprise three classes, or years, and an advanced class to prosecute the studies of the first collegiate year; the course of English study was also to occupy three years, and more stringent regulations in respect to the admission of pupils were adopted. In 1832 Dr. Abbot, who had received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Dartmouth in 1811, tendered his resignation. The trustees refused to accept it, but they lightened his labors by reducing the number of pupils to sixty. In 1838 Dr. Abbot resigned the principalship, postponing the formal act until August 28, when nearly four hundred of his pupils gathered to do him honor. After eloquent speeches, he was presented with a beautiful silver vase, and announcement was made that an Abbot scholarship had been founded at Harvard. John Gibson Hoyt, LL. D., who knew Dr. Abbot intimately, wrote of him

as follows: "He was foremost among scholars as he was a primate among teachers. He knew that among regal minds progress is the supreme law; and he was not content to sit by the roadside, a wondering spectator, while the grand procession moved on. New books and new educational systems did not come and go without his knowledge. He made the academy the centre of his efforts and his thoughts. Invitations to the Boston Latin School and to other positions, though offering large rewards for less labor, he resolutely declined. Prevented by his continuous duties from seeing much of the great world, he was nevertheless a live man. His mind was a fountain, not a reservoir. He breathed his own spirit into the worn text-books of the recitation-room and the mystic page glowed with his enthusiasm. * * * Few men were so deeply versed as he in that most abstruse of all studies, the human nature of boys. * * * He knew how to put himself into communication with youthful minds." Bell in his historical sketch of the academy said: "His manners were such as would become a nobleman. Courteous as he was dignified, he doffed his hat in response to the greeting of the lowliest person he met. As he walked down the aisle of the schoolroom, bowing graciously to the right and left, his appearance so impressed every pupil, that the memory of it will never fade away. It made generations more mannerly."

Dr. Abbot was twice married; (first) in 1791, to Hannah Tracy Emery, of Exeter; she bore him one child, John Emery, who became minister of the North Church in Salem, Massachusetts; (second) in May, 1798, to Mary, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Peck) Perkins, of Boston, who survived him, dying in her ninety-fourth year. She bore him a son, Charles Benjamin, and a daughter, Elizabeth, who became the wife of Dr. D. W. Gorham. Dr. Abbot died at Exeter, October 25, 1849.

CHENEY, Moses,

Clergyman, Reformer.

The Rev. Moses Cheney was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 15, 1776, the second son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Ela Cheney. His father, who fought at Bunker Hill, was a great-grandson of the heroine, Hannah Dustin, who, aided by a fellow-captive, scalped nine Indians on Dustin Island, near Concord, New Hampshire, and made her escape in March, 1697.

Moses Cheney, a feeble child, unable to work out of doors until thirteen years of age, learned to read from his mother. The family library consisted of the Bible, Watts' "Psalms and Hymns," and an English primer, and when he arrived at manhood he had read and studied so thoroughly that he could repeat the Bible from beginning to end. At the age of eighteen the feeble boy was greatly changed, being then a powerful man of six feet and an inch, and having the strength of a giant. His home was at Sanbornton, New Hampshire, whither his parents removed in 1780. Here, after a little primitive schooling, at twenty, he learned the joiner's trade, at which he worked in summer, and at sleighmaking in winter. Being ambitious to succeed, he overworked, and in three or four years his health broken, turned from manual labor to books. He paid his way at Gilmanton Academy by teaching singing, also studying medicine at home, and attaining sufficient knowledge to enter upon practice as Dr. Cheney. After the loss of his health, his mind ran continually on religious channels. For a year following his

conversion, he was haunted day and night by the text: "Behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people." At thirty he began to preach, and never gave up preaching to the end of his life. It was said that no man in New England preached, prayed, and sang more hours for a round half century than "Old Elder Cheney" as he was called after he was forty-five, on account of his hoary head, which, like Jefferson's, was originally red. He preached throughout New Hampshire and much of Massachusetts—a good deal in Chelmsford, Lowell, Beverly, and towns about, in Salem and in Groton; and a whole year in Littleton. He lived and preached a year in Brentwood, New Hampshire; preached in Portsmouth and Exeter, in Hampton and in Rye. Wherever he went, reformation followed him. In 1824 he removed from Brentwood to Derby, Vermont, where he lived for many years.

Elder Cheney was one of nature's preachers, magnetic and irresistible. Tall, broad-chested, with a great head covered by snowy hair, and with blue eyes, and a clear ringing tenor voice, once seen and heard, he was never forgotten. He was a devoted lover and supporter of music of all sorts, and knew all the psalms and hymns by heart; and, in whatever company he sang, whether the music was sacred or secular, his high, pure tenor voice led all the rest. In politics he was a Jeffersonian Democrat. In religious faith he was originally a Baptist, but for the last twenty years of his life he was practically free from all sectarianism. A man of singular uprightness of character, of rare gifts, and of most varied and thrilling experiences for one whose lot was so humble, his life was one of exceptional and perpetual influence for good. He married Abigail Leavitt, who was born at Exeter, New Hampshire, March 1, 1781, daughter of Moses and Ruth Leavitt. In 1784 she accompanied her parents to Sanbornton, New Hampshire. Five of their nine children—four brothers and a sister—constituted "The Cheney Family," so favorably known in concert circles in 1845, and for several years following. Mr. Cheney died at Sheffield, Vermont, August 9, 1856.

CHAPLIN, Jeremiah,

Famous Educator, Clergyman.

Jeremiah Chaplin, first president of Waterville College, now Colby University (1820-33), was born in Rowley (Georgetown), Massachusetts, January 2, 1776. In his boyhood he was inured to hard labor on his father's farm, but with the characteristic energy of the sons of New England, devoted himself also to acquiring a thorough classical training. Entering Brown University at the age of nineteen, he was graduated at the head of his class in 1799, and immediately received an appointment as tutor to his *alma mater*. At the end of a year he began theological studies under Rev. Thomas Baldwin, D. D., the famous pastor of the Second Baptist Church of Boston, and in the summer of 1802 accepted a charge in Danvers, Massachusetts. Here he continued for sixteen years, engaged in pastoral labors and the instruction of young men preparing for the ministry, and in the meanwhile his reputation as a profound scholar and theologian constantly increased. In 1818, upon the inauguration of the theological department of the Maine Literary and Theological Institution, chartered by the Massachusetts Legislature in February, 1813, he accepted an invitation to become its principal and Professor of Theology. He removed at once to Waterville, bringing with him several young men formerly under his private instruction, and at once began successful work. In October, 1819,

Rev. Avery Briggs assumed the duties of Professor of Languages, thus inaugurating the first beginnings of the college. The power "to confer such degrees as are usually conferred by universities" was granted by the first legislature of the State of Maine in June, 1820, and in the following February the name of the institution was changed to Waterville College. The presidency was offered to Rev. Daniel H. Barnes, of New York, a well-known and successful teacher of theology, and upon his refusal Dr. Chaplin was elected to the post, and the faculty was increased by the accession of Rev. Stephen Chaplin, of North Yarmouth, Maine, as Professor of Theology. The college graduated as its first class in 1822, two students, one of them Rev. George D. Boardman, Sr., the celebrated missionary. An academy was soon opened, still known as the Waterville Classical Institute, and also a mechanics' shop, which, however, was discontinued at the end of a few years. In spite of its many struggles, privations and sacrifices, like all infant institutions of learning, the college grew steadily during Mr. Chaplin's wide and efficient administration. He labored earnestly in its behalf, and was finally rewarded by seeing the funds largely increased, and the much-needed buildings erected one by one. At the end of thirteen years he resigned the presidency, and, freed from the weighty cares and responsibilities which had pressed so heavily and been borne so cheerfully, he returned to pastoral work. He held successive charges in Rowley, Massachusetts, and Wilmington, Connecticut, and then removed to Hamilton, New York.

Dr. Chaplin was noted for the clearness and precision of his thought. As was said by James Brooks, a graduate of the college: "His discourses were as clear, as cogent, as irresistibly convincing as the problems of Euclid." His character was simple and lovable, evoking respect and reverence. He held firmly to the profound principles of Calvinism, but was original and forcible in the method of setting forth his beliefs, lending them a logic which was more than "formal." He published one book, "The Evening of Life," which has gone through several editions. He died in Hamilton, New York, May 7, 1841.

CRANE, Zenas,

Founder of Important Paper Industry.

The Crane family of Massachusetts, conspicuous in the history of the commonwealth from early colonial days, was founded by Henry Crane, born in England, in 1621, and who settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and was a selectman at Milton, and a trustee of the first meeting house built there.

Zenas Crane was born May 9, 1777, and died in Dalton, Massachusetts, June 20, 1845. He was a son of Stephen and Susannah (Babcock) Crane. He learned the rudiments of paper making under his brother Stephen, who had established a small paper mill at Newton Lower Falls, and then in General Burbank's mill at Worcester. In 1799, being then twenty-two years of age, he went westward on horseback in search of a location for a mill of his own. At Springfield he found a small mill established before 1788, probably by Eleazer Wright, and, going still further west, reached the upper Housatonic, and passed his first night in Berkshire county at an inn near the border line between Dalton and Pittsfield, not far from where his sons, Zenas M. and James B. Crane, afterward built fine mansions, and where the world famous Crane mills are now located. Zenas Crane associated with himself two others, and they selected the site for their mill in 1799, but

Lemas Crane

the mill was not built until 1801, as appears by the following advertisement in the "Pittsfield Sun" of February 8 of that year:

> Americans! Encourage your own Manufactories, and they will improve. Ladies, save your rags.
>
> As the subscribers have it in contemplation to erect a PAPER MILL in Dalton, the ensuing spring; and the business being very beneficial to the community at large, they flatter themselves that they shall meet with due encouragement. And that every woman, who has the good of her country, and the interest of her own family at heart will patronize them, by saving their rags, and sending them to their Manufactory, or to the nearest storekeeper—for which the subscribers will give a generous price.
>
> HENRY WISWALL,
> ZENAS CRANE,
> JOHN WILLARD.
>
> Worcester, Feb. 8, 1801.

Martin Chamberlain, an early settler of the town, was skeptical, and would give only oral permission for the erection of a building, but finally (December 25, 1801), executed a deed to Wiswell, Crane and Daniel Gilbert (who had taken the place of Willard), for fourteen acres of land, with a paper mill and appendages thereon standing, for $194. The building contained one vat, and was of two stories, the upper one being used as a drying loft. The capacity was twenty posts, a post being one hundred and twenty sheets of paper. When the mill started, there were two weekly newspaper in the county, and one of them purchased much of its supply from this mill. The nearest postoffice to Dalton was at Pittsfield, where Mr. Crane received his mail until 1812, when the Dalton office was established.

Mr. Crane conducted the mill, since known as the "Old Berkshire," until 1807, when he sold his undivided third to Wiswell, and engaged in the mercantile business in the east part of town, and in which he continued until 1810. In that year he bought David Carson's interest in what was later known as the "Old Red Mill," which was operated by Crane, Wiswell, Chamberlin & Cole until 1822, when Mr. Crane, who had from the date of his purchase been superintendent and chief manager, became sole owner. In 1842 he transferred his interest in the Old Red Mill to his sons, Zenas Marshall and James Brewer Crane, who were already his partners. That year the Boston & Albany railroad was opened. In the fall of 1870 the mill burned down, but was rebuilt. In 1879 the firm was awarded the contract for supplying the United States government with paper for bank bills, bonds, etc. To fill this contract the firm bought the brick mill which had been built a few years before by Thomas Colt, near the Dalton line, not far from the site of the inn where Zenas Crane passed his first night in Berkshire county. It is now known as the Government Mill. Several of its employees are detailed from the United States Treasury Department, and such was the perfection of the system employed that not the slightest irregularity has ever come to light. The introduction of silk threads into the fibre of the paper was the discovery of Zenas Marshall Crane, son of Zenas Crane, in 1846, but he did not apply for a patent at the time, although his idea was adopted by several State banks. Twenty years later, when the United States government adopted the plan, an Englishman endeavored to establish a claim as the patentee, but the fact that certain State banks could show issues made by them at an earlier date, saved the government much more in royalties than any profit the Cranes may have received. In 1850 the firm of Crane & Wilson leased a stone factory which had been built in 1836 as a woolen factory, between the Old Red Mill and the Government Mill, Seymour

Crane, youngest son of Zenas Crane, being then a member of the firm. In 1865 the property was rented by Zenas Crane Jr., the eldest son of Zenas M. Crane. The mill was burned May 15, 1877, and rebuilt on a larger scale, and was then operated by Z. and W. M. Crane.

Zenas Crane was several times a member of the Legislature after 1811, and in 1836-37 was a member of the Executive Council under Governor Everitt. He married Lucinda Brewer, daughter of Gaius and Lucretia (Babcock) Brewer, of Wilbraham, Massachusetts.

FLINT, Timothy,

Clergyman, Author.

Timothy Flint was born in Reading, Massachusetts, July 11, 1780. His early education was received in the schools of his native town, and he then entered Harvard College, from which institution he was graduated in the year 1800. He devoted two years to theological study, and was then ordained pastor of the Congregational church of Lunenburg, Massachusetts. He was fond of scientific study and experiments, and, on account of his chemical work, was charged by ignorant persons with counterfeiting coin. Feeling ran high and culminated in his bringing suits for slander to establish his innocence. This, with political differences, engendered ill feeling among his parishioners, and he relinquished his charge in 1814, and after preaching in various localities in New England, went as a missionary to the Mississippi Valley, where he spent some seven or eight years, and was the first Protestant minister to administer the communion in St. Louis, Missouri. In 1822 he visited New Orleans, and after traveling from place to place, in pursuit of his missionary duty, was forced by ill health to return to the north, where he devoted himself to literature.

In 1826 he published an account of his wanderings, under the name of "Recollections of the Last Ten Years Passed in the Valley of the Mississippi," which met with immediate success, and he followed it the same year with "Francis Berrian, or the Mexican Patriot." His third work was "The Geography and History of the Mississippi Valley," which appeared in two volumes in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1827. The next year he published "Arthur Clenning," and several other stories of Indian life. His next work was "Lectures upon Natural History, Geology, Chemistry, Application of Steam, and Interesting Discoveries in the Arts" (Boston, 1832). Mr. Flint then went to New York, and upon the retirement of C. F. Hoffman from the editorship of the "Knickerbocker Magazine," succeeded him for a few months. About this time he translated Droz's "The Art of Being Happy," with additions of his own, and also a novel, entitled, "Celibacy Vanquished, or the Old Bachelor Reclaimed." He removed to Cincinnati in 1834, where he became the editor of the "Western Monthly Magazine" for three years, besides contributing to it a number of essays and stories. The next year he contributed to the "London Athenæum" a series of "Sketches of the Liberation of the United States." He afterwards removed to Red River in Louisiana, but ill health obliged him to return to New England in 1840. While passing through Natchez he was buried for some hours in the ruins of a house blown down by a violent tornado, which increased his illness, and on his arrival at Reading became rapidly worse, and died there August 18, 1840.

EVERETT, Alexander Hill,

Statesman, Diplomat, Author.

This versatile man was a native of Massachusetts, born in Boston, March 19, 1790, son of the Rev. Oliver Everett, of

Boston, and an elder brother of Hon. Edward Everett.

He was a student at the Dorchester Free School, and at Harvard University, from which he graduated at the age of sixteen, at the head of his class. He taught for a year in Phillips Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire, and then began reading law under John Quincy Adams, and divided his time between his law books and the writing of articles for the "Monthly Anthology." In 1809 he went to Russia with Mr. Adams, who had been appointed United States Minister to St. Petersburg, and there remained two years as a legation attaché. On his return home he visited Sweden, England and Paris, and on arriving in Boston took up the practice of his profession. Literary work had now a strong hold upon him, and the war with Great Britain made the occasion for his writing for the "Boston Patriot," a Democratic journal, a series of letters urging a relentless prosecution of the war, and which were afterwards reprinted in a volume entitled "Remarks on the Governor's Speech," and followed this with another series of articles denouncing the Hartford Convention. In 1815-16 he was an attaché of the legation to the Netherlands, and in 1818-24 was charge d'affaires, in the latter capacity rendering important service in the conduct of the claims brought by the United States for spoliations suffered during the French ascendancy. Meantime he was industriously occupied with his pen, writing for the "North American Review" and other periodicals, and also writing a volume entitled "Europe; or a General Survey of the Political Situation of the Principal Powers, with Conjectures on Their Future Prospects, by a Citizen of the United States," and which was published in Boston and London, and was considered of such value that it was translated into French and Spanish, and also into German, with an introduction and commentary by Professor Jacobi, of Halle.

In 1824 Mr. Everett returned to America, and the next year was appointed Minister to Spain. While there he invited Washington Irving to become an attaché of the legation, and at the same time aided William H. Prescott in collecting materials for his monumental histories. Returning home in 1829, he became editor of the "North American Review," which he conducted with signal ability for five years. He became a member of the State Senate in 1830. He was the author of the address issued by the convention of 1831, by which Henry Clay was nominated for the presidency; and in 1833, as chairman of a committee of the tariff convention, he drew up a memorial in reply to one prepared by Mr. Gallatin, for the free-trade convention of 1832. In 1840 he spent two months in Cuba as confidential commissioner, investigating charges brought against the United States consul, and on his return accepted the presidency of Jefferson College, Louisiana, a position which he was soon afterwards obliged to resign on account of ill-health. Besides the literary works already referred to, Mr. Everett published a great number of fugitive articles, and also the following volumes: "New Ideas on Population, with Remarks on the Theories of Godwin and Malthus" (1822); "Critical and Miscellaneous Essays" (1845 and 1847), and "Poems" (1845). He wrote the lives of Joseph Warren and Patrick Henry for Sparks' "American Biography," and was one of the many distinguished contributors to the columns of the younger Nathan Hale's "Boston Miscellany of Literature and Fashion" during the brief existence of that publication. An accomplished orator, he delivered numerous public addresses on important occasions. In 1845

he was appointed commissioner to China, and set out for his post, but on account of ill-health did not arrive there until the following year. He died at Canton, China, June 28, 1847.

SPRAGUE, Charles,

Financier, Poet.

Charles Sprague was born in Boston, Massachusetts, October 22, 1791. His father, Samuel Sprague, a native of Hingham, where the family had lived for five generations, was one of the party that threw overboard the tea in Boston harbor. His mother, Joanna Branton, was a woman of remarkably original powers of mind, and wielded great influence in the development of her son's talent.

He was educated at the Franklin School, Boston, having for one of his teachers Lemuel Shaw, who afterward became Chief Justice of Massachusetts. When ten years old he met with an accident by which he lost the use of his right eye. He left school when only thirteen and entered a mercantile house, and when twenty-five was admitted to a partnership which was continued until 1820, when he became teller in the State Bank. When the Globe Bank was established in 1825, he was chosen cashier, which position he retained until his retirement from business life in 1864. Mr. Sprague's poetical writings consist largely of theatrical prize prologues. He was first brought into prominence by his poetical address at the opening of the Park Theatre in New York, which was received with great enthusiasm, and he increased his reputation by similar successes in Portsmouth, Salem, and Philadelphia. He composed a "Shakespearian Ode" which he read at the Boston Theatre in 1820, at a celebration in honor of the great dramatist. His chief poem, "Curiosity," was delivered before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard in 1829, and the following year he recited a "Centennial Ode" on the celebration of the settlement of Boston. He also wrote a number of shorter poems which have great poetical merit. His dramatic odes are elegant polished compositions possessing a refined eloquence which is characteristic of all his productions. Edwin P. Whipple says: "His prologues are the best which have been written since the time of Pope. His 'Shakesperian Ode' has hardly been excelled by anything in the same manner since 'Gray's Progress of Poesy.' But the true power and originality of the man are manifested in his domestic pieces. 'The Brothers,' 'I See Thee Still,' and 'The Family Meeting' are the finest consecrations of natural affection in our literature." The "London Anthenæum" says: "Sprague has been called the 'American Pope,' for his terseness, his finished elegance, his regularity of metre, and his nervous points." Loring says: "Amidst a host of competitors, he received the prize six times for producing the best poem for the American stage, an instance unprecedented in our literary annals." His "Prose and Poetical Writings" appeared in 1850. He died in Boston, January 22, 1875.

EVERETT, Edward,

Distinguished Statesman and Orator.

Edward Everett was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, April 11, 1794. He was the son of Rev. Oliver Everett, from 1782 until 1792 pastor of the New South Church in Boston, and brother of Alexander H. Everett, an eminent writer and diplomatist.

Edward Everett received his early education in the public schools of Boston, and entered Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1811. While in college he displayed his natural literary

Edward Everett

talent by editing the college publication known as the "Harvard Lyceum." After graduating he was for a while tutor in the college, pursuing at the same time studies in divinity. In 1812 he delivered the Phi Beta Kappa poem at Harvard, his subject being "American Poets." This poem, written at eighteen, gave great promise that Everett's name might stand high on the list of American poets, but this promise was never fulfilled. He wrote but little poetry afterward, though one poem, "Alaric, the Visigoth," sustains his claim to rank among the poets in the English tongue. In 1813 he was made pastor of the Brattle Street (Unitarian) Church in Boston, where he speedily attained a high reputation for eloquence and spirit in his discourses. He also preached in Cambridge, and young as he was gained a wide reputation as being one of the most eloquent and especially one of the most pathetic preachers in the United States. In 1815, having been chosen Eliot Professor of Greek in Harvard, he went to Europe to fit himself for the duties of this position, remaining abroad during the next four years. He pursued a wide course of study, and formed a distinguished circle of acquaintances, including such eminent people as Scott, Byron, Jeffrey, Sir Humphrey Davy, and Romilly. M. Cousin, the French philosopher and translator of Plato pronounced him "one of the best Grecians I ever knew." In 1819 Mr. Everett returned, and entered upon his duties at Harvard. From 1820 he edited the "North American Review," to which he contributed largely at that time, and also subsequently, when the editorship passed into the hands of his brother, Alexander H. Everett.

In 1825 Mr. Everett began his political career as a Member of Congress from the Boston district, and sat in the house for ten successive years, but declined re-election in 1834. While in Congress he voted with the Whigs. In 1835 he was elected Governor of Massachusetts, which office he held by successive re-elections for four years, and losing a further re-election in 1839 by only one vote out of over one hundred thousand. In 1840 he went to Europe, and while there was appointed Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of St. James, being further honored by receiving from Oxford University the degree of D. C. L., and from Dublin and Cambridge universities that of LL. D. In 1845, owing to a change of administration, he was recalled from London, and during the next four years he was president of Harvard College. In 1852 occurred the death of Daniel Webster, Secretary of State, and Mr. Everett was appointed by Mr. Fillmore to fill out the few months remaining of the latter's term in that office. In 1853 Mr. Everett was elected United States Senator, but he only held the seat one year, being obliged to resign on account of impaired health. In 1853, when the plan to purchase Mount Vernon by private subscription was organized, Mr. Everett was invited to deliver an oration on Washington in behalf of the undertaking. His accomplishment of this task was one of the most memorable events in the history of literature and forensic eloquence in the United States. The oration he delivered on that occasion has been pronounced one of the most powerful, comprehensive and elegant ever written in any language, comparing favorably with those of Cicero, Demosthenes and Edmund Burke. During the spring of 1856 and the summer of 1857, Mr. Everett delivered this oration in the principal cities and towns of the country more than one hundred times, with the result of turning into the treasury of the Mount Vernon Association nearly $60,000. In addition to this, during 1858 and 1859, he contributed to the

"New York Ledger," owned and published by Robert Bonner, a weekly article for which the latter paid in advance $10,000 to the ladies of the Mount Vernon Association. The receipts for other addresses and lectures delivered for charitable purposes were nearly $100,000. He took an active part in the discussion of the political questions of his time, but he was more noted as an orator on literary and other public occasions. Collections of his speeches and addresses have been made at several periods. One of these, made in 1850, in two volumes, contained more than eighty addresses; a third volume appeared in 1858, and a fourth in 1868. The best of these are the Phi Beta Kappa oration, and the one he delivered at Harvard, July 4, 1826, on the fiftieth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, and a day on which, within a few hours of each other, Thomas Jefferson and John Quincy Adams both passed away, even as their names lingered on the eloquent tongue of the great orator.

In 1860, when Civil War was threatening and political conditions had broken the people into various discordant factions, Mr. Everett was candidate for Vice-President with John Bell, of Tennessee, for President, on what was known as the Bell-Everett, or Union ticket. The election gave them the electoral votes of Virginia, Kentucky, and Tennessee, thirty-nine in all; the ticket received 590,631 votes out of a total of 4,662,170. Throughout the war, Mr. Everett was a consistent Union man, always retaining, however, a considerate feeling for the Southern people, whom he regarded as misguided and misled. His oration at the dedication of the National Cemetery at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, November 15, 1863, was a magnificent production, in full accord with the gravity of the occasion, and couched in eminently fitting language. This address is worthy of being ranked among the greatest intellectual triumphs of its author.

Mr. Everett's last appearance was at a meeting held in Faneuil Hall, Boston, January 9, 1865, for the purpose of assisting the people of Savannah, Georgia. He was taken seriously ill after this fatiguing day, and never recovered, dying in less than a week thereafter. Perhaps the best summing up of Mr. Everett's intellectual gifts is to be found in an article by George S. Hillard, which was published in the "North American Review," in 1837, for even at that time Mr. Everett had reached a high eminence in the regards of his fellow-citizens. "The great charm in Mr. Everett's orations," says Mr. Hillard, "consists not so much in any single and strongly developed trait, as in that symmetry and finish which on every page gives token of the richly endowed and thorough scholar. The natural movements of his mind are full of grace, and the most indifferent sentence which falls from his pen has that simple elegance which is as difficult to define as it is easy to perceive. His level passages are never tame, and his fine ones are never superfine. His style, with matchless flexibility, rises and falls with his subjects, and is alternately easy, vivid, elevated, ornamented, or picturesque, adapting itself to the dominant mood of the mind, as an instrument responds to the touch of a master's hand. His knowledge is so extensive, and the field of his allusions so wide, that the most familiar views, in passing through his hands, gather such a halo of luminous illustrations that their likeness seems transformed, and we entertain doubts of their identity."

In 1822 Mr. Everett married the daughter of Peter C. Brooks, one of the wealthiest men of Boston. Mr. Everett died in Boston, January 15, 1865.

BORDEN, Richard,

Enterprising Manufacturer.

Richard Borden was born at Fall River, Massachusetts, April 12, 1795, son of Thomas and Mary (Hathaway) Borden. He was in the seventh generation in descent from Richard Borden, born in England in 1601, who came to America in 1635, with his wife, Joan, and two sons, Thomas and Francis, who were then quite young. His third son, Matthew, was born in Portsmouth, near the north end of the island of Rhode Island, in May, 1638, being the first child born of English parents after the arrival of the first company of settlers upon the island. His fourth son, John, born September, 1640, from whom the subject of this sketch descended, became quite famous among the Friends throughout the country as John Borden, of Quaker Hill, on Rhode Island. This John Borden became a very extensive land owner, and settled his two sons, Richard and Joseph, near the Fall River stream. For many years the Borden family owned a large portion of the land and water power in Fall River, and are still among the largest owners of land and the largest owners of manufactories in that city. When Fall River became a town, in 1803, it contained eighteen families, half of these being Bordens.

Richard Borden spent his early years after leaving school on his father's farm. From 1812 to 1820 he had a grist mill at the last fall near the mouth of the river. He also combined the occupation of mariner and shipbuilder with that of miller. After the war of 1812, in which he had enlisted as private and subsequently became colonel, he was engaged with Major Bradford Durfee in the construction of coasting vessels, and after their day's labor on these in the yard, they worked in a neighboring blacksmith's shop on the iron work for the vessels. They launched from their shipyard about one vessel a year, of from twenty to seventy-five tons burden. The work of the blacksmith's shop gradually developed into a good business in the manufacture of spikes, bars, rods, and other articles, which was the beginning of the Fall River Iron Works Company, and which has been the source of the capital for the development of many of the most important industries of Fall River. The demands for the products of their shop was what suggested the establishment of the iron works. They formed a company with Holder Borden and David Anthony, of Fall River, William Valentine and Joseph Butler, of Providence, and Abraham and Isaac Wilkinson, of Pawtucket, each contributing $3,000, making a capital of $24,000, which was soon reduced to $18,000 by the withdrawal of the two Wilkinsons. At first hoop-iron was the principal production; then the manufacture of bar-iron of various sizes was begun, and two nail-making machines set up, the heading of the best quality of nails having been to that time hand-work. As the business rapidly increased, the shops were enlarged and new branches of production were added. They were the first makers of iron wire for the manufacture of wood screws in this country. The Fall River Iron Works Company, which was organized in 1821, was incorporated in 1825, with a capital of $200,000. In 1845 it was increased to $960,000. By 1849 the company owned about one mile of wharf frontage, making it the principal wharf proprietor in Fall River. The growth of the large and varied business from its small beginnings is largely due to Colonel Borden, who was its treasurer from the time of its organization until his death, a period covering over fifty years. The Old Colony railroad, which was originally chartered to run between Boston and Plymouth, owes its extension in the direction of Fall River and Southeastern Massachusetts, chiefly to Colonel Borden.

He, with his brother Jefferson, also established the Fall River Steamboat line in 1847, with a capital of $300,000. He was president and director of the American Print Works, the American Linen Company, the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory and the Richard Borden Manufacturing Company, and was a director in the Annawan Manufactory. He was president and director of the Fall River National Bank; director, treasurer, agent and corporation clerk of the Fall River Iron Works Company, and president of the Watuppa Reservoir Company. Of outside corporations, he was president of the Bay State Steamboat Company, the Providence Tool Company, the Cape Cod Railroad Company, and the Borden Milling Company, and a director of the Old Colony Railroad Company. In Fall River he was once served as assessor and surveyor of highways, and was elected to the State Legislature as representative and senator. He was chosen presidential elector in 1864, at the second election of Abraham Lincoln. He was a man of much patriotic feeling, and gave the soldiers' monument and lot at the entrance of Oak Grove Cemetery. The Richard Borden Post of the Grand Army of the Republic was named in his honor. Besides being prominent as a man of great energy and industry in business life, he was distinguished for liberality to charitable and educational objects.

In 1828 Colonel Borden was married to Abby Walker, daughter of James and Sally (Walker) Durfee. He died February 25, 1874, leaving four sons and two daughters.

THOMPSON, Daniel Pierce,

Public Official, Novelist.

Daniel Pierce Thompson was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, October 1, 1795. His grandfather, Daniel Thompson, of Woburn, a cousin of Count Rumford, fell at Lexington.

He was taken to Berlin, Washington county, Vermont, in childhood, where he was brought up on a farm. He worked his way to and through college and was graduated at Middlebury in 1820. His early education had been what a scanty attendance upon the public school afforded. Finding a water-soaked volume of the English poets, he dried the leaves, and having thus gained a glimpse of the world of literature, was now intent upon getting an education. By the sale of some sheep which he owned, he was enabled to begin his preparation for college, and by teaching school and earning a few dollars here and there with incredible toil, he continued until his graduation. While a private tutor in Virginia he studied law, and was admitted to the bar. After spending a few years in the practice of his profession, in 1824 he opened an office at Montpelier, Vermont, and was made register of probate. In 1830-33 he was clerk of the Legislature, and appointed compiler of the State laws enacted since 1824, in continuation of Slade's work The volume appeared in 1835. While at college he contributed short tales and essays to the periodicals, and continued to write frequent articles for the magazines upon poetical and miscellaneous topics. An offer made by the "New England Galaxy" of a prize for a tale, was his first incentive to the writing of fiction, and in competing for this prize he wrote "May Martin: or, The Money Diggers," which gained the prize, and when printed in book form in 1835 had an enormous sale. He took an active interest in the anti-Masonic controversy, and published a satirical novel aimed against the Free Masons, entitled "The adventures of Timothy Peacock; or, Free Masonry Practically Illustrated," which was issued under the pen-name of "A Member of the

Vermont Bar." He was judge of probate for Washington county, 1837-40, clerk of the county court, 1843-45, and then of the Supreme Court, and Secretary of State, 1853-55. With these peaceful avocations he combined a great deal of literary activity, which did much in the service of his adopted State, for most of his novels aimed to illustrate its traditions and popularize its early history. Of this character are: "The Green Mountain Boys" (1840), which embodied the more romantic incidents of the early history of Vermont; "The Rangers" (1850), was illustrative of the revolutionary history of Vermont, and was the result of a careful study of the times; and "Tales of the Green Mountains" (1852); "Locke Amsden: or, The Schoolmaster" (1845) was largely autobiographical, and was drawn from personal observations intending to illustrate the art of self-culture; "Grant Greeley: or, The Trapper of Lake Umbagog" (1857), crossed the border into New Hampshire, and "The Doomed Chief" (1860), into the region of King Philip. Mr. Thompson's other books were: "Lucy Hosmer" (1848); "Centeola, and Other Tales" (1864); and a "History of Montpelier" (1860). He contributed in youth to Zadoc Thompson's "Gazette of Vermont" (1824); and in his later years wrote sundry historical monographs and biographical articles. He was extremely popular as a lyceum lecturer, and was an accomplished orator on public occasions. He died at Montpelier, June 6, 1868.

EDWARDS, Bela Bates,

Clergyman, Educator, Author.

Rev. Bela Bates Edwards was born at Southampton, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, July 4, 1802, son of Elisha and Anne (Bates) Edwards. His earliest ancestor in America was Alexander Edwards, who emigrated from Wales in 1640, and became one of the early settlers of Springfield and later of Northampton, Massachusetts. In 1753 his great-grandson Samuel went with a colony to settle Southampton, then a frontier town, and built the house in which the subject of this sketch was born. Samuel Edwards was a soldier in the colonial army throughout the Louisburg expedition, and his son, Professor Bela Bates Edwards' father, fought at Saratoga.

Professor Edwards was graduated at Amherst College in 1824, entered Andover Theological Seminary in 1825, returned in 1826 to Amherst to serve as tutor for two years, and was graduated at Andover with exceptional honors in 1830. During the last two years at Andover he had been assistant secretary of the American Education Society, and after graduation he spent five years in its Boston office. In 1837 he was elected Professor of Hebrew, and in 1848 of Biblical Literature, in Andover Theological Seminary. From the time of his graduation from college until his death he was an editor of quarterly reviews, first of the "American Christian Register," later of the "Quarterly Observer," which in 1833 he united with the "Biblical Repository." In 1844 the "Repository" was merged in the "Bibliotheca Sacra," which was that year founded by himself and Professor Park, and of which he was editor-in-chief until his death. For these periodicals Professor Edwards prepared innumerable articles and reviews. He wrote or edited alone or with coadjutors forty-three volumes and several pamphlets. Among the former are the "Biography of Self-Taught Men" (1831); "Selections from German Literature," by Professors Park and Edwards; "Kühner's Greek Grammar," in connection with Dr. S. H. Taylor; and with Drs. Sears and Felton, "Classical Studies." He was a trustee of Abbot

Academy and of Amherst College, of which, as well as of Dartmouth, he was urged to become president. Miss Lyon consulted with him at every point in founding Mt. Holyoke Seminary, and Mr. Williston in establishing Williston Seminary. The Congregational House Library is largely a monument to his indefatigable labors. He was a born philanthropist. The evils of slavery were as a fire in his bones, and, as a founder of the Society for Ameliorating the Condition of the Slave, he was incidentally a founder of its result, the American Missionary Association. He was with difficulty dissuaded from taking up foreign missionary work, and was repeatedly urged to accept the secretaryship of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. As a preacher he could not be called popular, but from the Andover chapel pulpit he held the intelligent audience spellbound. His chief work was as a teacher. He was familiar with Greek, Hebrew in its various dialects, Arabic, Syriac, Old Saxon; conversed and corresponded in Latin and German; and had a reading knowledge of French, Italian and Spanish. His ear for rhythm and his conscientious regard for accuracy of expression made him a past master of English. As a lecturer he was fascinating; he was by nature both a statistician and a poet; a most accurate and versatile scholar, with mind enriched not only by reading but by extensive travels in this country and Europe. During his professorship he had accumulated material for commentaries on Habakkuk, Job, the Psalms, and Corinthians, and he longed to live and complete this, "his life's work," but his restless energy and excessive labors had so impaired a naturally vigorous constitution that he was unable to throw off a malarial fever which resulted in consumption.

He was married, at Conway, Massachusetts, November 3, 1831, to Jerusha Williams, daughter of Colonel Charles E. and Sarah Williston (Storrs) Billings, and a granddaughter of Rev. Richard S. Storrs, of Longmeadow, Massachusetts. Mrs. Edwards, who survived her husband for forty-four years, dying in 1896, was a woman of unusual character and ability, and maintained a remarkably successful girls' boarding school for the first twelve years after her husband's death. Of Professor Edwards' three children, the eldest son died at the age of four; George Herbert, the second son, a junior at Yale College, died at sea, greatly lamented. The daughter, Sara Billings, became the wife of Rev. William E. Park, pastor of the Congregational church in Gloversville, New York. Professor Edwards died at Athens, Georgia, April 20, 1852. A memoir by his lifelong friend, Dr. Edwards A. Park, together with two volumes of his sermons and addresses, was published after his death.

WYETH, Nathaniel Jarvis,

Pioneer Explorer.

Nathaniel Jarvis Wyeth was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 29, 1802, son of Jacob Wyeth, a graduate from Harvard in the class of 1792. The son was given a classical education, intending to enter Harvard, but soon decided to engage in business enterprises. In 1826 he entered the employment of Frederick Tudor, the pioneer storer of ice for shipment to tropical countries, and by his energy and inventive genius practically revolutionized this industry.

In 1831, his attention having been attracted to the great Northwest, he retired from the ice business and organized an expedition to march over the continent to establish a colony in Oregon. Though but twenty-nine years of age, he was foresighted enough to see the value of acquiring a territory so vast and important, and

that thus to acquire it, it was necessary to colonize it with Americans. The question of ownership of this territory was then in dispute, the interests and influence of the Hudson Bay Company being predominant. On December 19, 1831, he wrote to Edward Everett, then Secretary of State, expressing the hope that Congress "would aid good men to form a settlement in that region, and assume the government of the colony." On March 11, 1832, he left Boston with a company of twenty-one men, fully armed and equipped, by way of Baltimore, Pittsburg, Cincinnati, St. Louis, and Independence, Missouri, and reached Oregon on October 29, 1832. Of the entire company only eight reached the Columbia river. The casualties were from disease brought on by starvation, exposure, accidents and attacks by Indians, but the chief loss was from desertion. The active part taken by the survivors in the bloody fight with the Blackfeet Indians at Pierre's Hole is described in Washington Irving's "Bonneville." Of the eight who completed the journey, one died shortly after reaching Oregon, and the other seven asked to be released from their five years' contract of colonization. Entirely alone, he spent the time to February 3, 1833, acquainting himself with the topography and resources of the country. He then recrossed the continent with two half-breed Indians as guides and servants, reaching Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, September 27, 1833, and by March 8th he was in Boston preparing for a second expedition. On November 20th he chartered a ship which he loaded for the Columbia trade. On May 5, 1834, he left Liberty, Missouri, with sixty men; from February 14th to August 6th he built Fort Hall, on Lewis river (now in the State of Idaho), and on September 22d located his colony near the present site of Portland, Oregon. He also built Fort William on the Columbia river, and established a settlement on Wappatoo Island. About this time he was prostrated by an illness which threatened to terminate his career, and his men became discouraged and demoralized in the absence of their leader, upon whom their hopes rested. The Indians took advantage of the demoralization, and the Hudson Bay Company, seeing in Wyeth's persistent energy and pluck a formidable competitor for the trade and possession of this country, were silent abettors of the persecution and ultimate destruction of this expedition. Governor Pelly, of this company, writes in 1838: "We have compelled the American adventurers to withdraw from the contest." Of Nathaniel Wyeth, Washington Irving wrote: "He had once more reared the American flag in the lost domains of Astoria, and had he been enabled to maintain the footing he had so gallantly effected, he might have regained for his country the opulent trade of the Columbia, of which our statesmen have negligently suffered us to be dispossessed."

Nathaniel Wyeth lived to see Oregon a territory of the United States, and although he died before it was admitted as a State in 1859, his last years must have been happier in the knowledge that he had done much to make the occupation of this territory possible to his fellow-countrymen. Dr. Marcus Whitman led his great caravan of about two hundred wagons and eight hundred souls by way of Fort Hall, the route four times traveled over by Wyeth between 1832 and 1836, and there he established a trading-post; and it was not until 1846 that Frémont occupied Oregon by way of this same route.

Nathaniel J. Wyeth married, in 1824, Elizabeth Jarvis Stone. He died August 31, 1856.

KNAPP, Isaac,

Abolitionist, Journalist.

Isaac Knapp was born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, January 11, 1804. He was apprenticed to a printer, and early became a warm friend of William Lloyd Garrison. In 1825, the year of his attaining his majority, he bought the "Northern Chronicler," changing its name to the "Essex Courant," and sold it the next year to Mr. Garrison. He was employed in the office of "The Genius," Benjamin Lundy's paper, in Baltimore, and visited Garrison while he was in prison there. He co-operated with Garrison in the establishment of the "Liberator," and his name appeared as publisher on the first number which made its appearance January 1, 1831. In the autumn of the same year he was indicted by the Raleigh (North Carolina) grand jury for the "circulation and publication" of "The Liberator" in that county, "in contravention to the act of the last general assembly."

Mr. Knapp was one of the twelve who founded the New England Anti-Slavery Society. He boarded with Mr. and Mrs. Garrison, immediately after their marriage, in "Freedom's Cottage," on Bower street, in Roxbury, Massachusetts, and visited Garrison while in jail in Boston. In 1835 he dissolved partnership with Garrison, assumed all pecuniary liabilities, and became sole publisher of the paper. In 1838 Knapp, who possessed no business talent and had further embarrassed himself by carrying on an anti-slavery depository and publishing pamphlet after pamphlet, regardless of cost, became financially involved and had married unfortunately. An agreement for the support of Knapp and Garrison was entered into by Francis Jackson, Edmund Quincy and William Bassett, acting as a committee to supervise the finances of the "Liberator." In 1842 it became necessary, on account of Mr. Knapp's habits, to sever his connection with the "Liberator," and he was bought out. In 1831 Garrison wrote of him in the "Liberator:" "I am pleased to have an opportunity of bestowing a well-deserved eulogy upon my partner in business. He is willing, for the love of the cause, to go through evil as well as good report; to endure privation and abuse, and the loss of friends so that he can put tyrants to shame and break the fetters of the slaves. He has been of essential service to me; and his loss would not be easily made up." This testimony Garrison repeated in a letter to Oliver Johnson in 1873.

Mr. Knapp died in Boston, September 14, 1843, too early to see any great results from his labors.

GREENOUGH, Horatio,

Famous Sculptor.

Horatio Greenough was born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 6, 1805, son of David Greenough, a prominent merchant. The son had every advantage offered him for culture and education, and it is stated that when a boy he could repeat two thousand lines of English verse without hesitation or error. His artistic tastes were early developed. When quite a child he became noted for his success in carving toys for his companions, and even at this early age made a very successful copy in plaster of a Roman head, taken from a coin. His evident talent attracted to him many friends, and he read books on art, and studied and worked, at the same time, becoming thoroughly well informed on general subjects. When fifteen years of age he was so fortunate as to encounter a French sculptor who taught him how to model in clay. He then went to Harvard, where he remained two years, and then became the friend of Washington Allston. It was during his

collegiate course that Greenough designed the existing Bunker Hill Monument. In 1825 he went to Florence and then to Rome, thereafter making his residence in Italy. In 1826 he returned to Boston, where he remained for a few months and executed the portrait busts of President Adams, Chief Justice Marshall, and others. Returning again to Rome, he was the first American student who settled there permanently. There he made the acquaintance and secured the friendship of the great Danish sculptor, Thorwaldsen. During a visit to Paris, Greenough executed a bust of Lafayette, which has been considered by good judges more truthful than that by the French sculptor, David. James Fenimore Cooper was one of his first patrons, and gave him an order for an ideal group of the nude cherubs, a work which was much admired in America. The influence of Allston, who had been his friend in youth, of Cooper, Everett, and Richard H. Dana, secured for him in 1835 a commission from Congress for a statue of Washington. He spent nearly eight years upon this task, handling the theme poetically rather than historically, and never intending that it should be placed in the open air; it won high praise, but its location before the capitol did not satisfy the sculptor. Among his smaller and more literal portraits, produced at various periods, are busts of Henry Clay, Josiah Quincy, Josiah Mason, James Fenimore Cooper, Thomas Cole, Samuel Appleton, and John Jacob Astor. A man of genius, full of refined and poetic fancies, and no mere copyist, he excelled in heads of children and in ideal subjects. Many of his best works are in private houses in Boston and elsewhere. Among those on sacred, legendary, or literary themes, are a bust of Christ, "The Guardian Angel," "The Angel Abdiel," "Lucifer," "Venus Victrix," the "Graces," and Byron's "Medora." About 1837 he received from the United States government a second commission on which he labored at intervals until 1851; this work, "The Rescue," depicts a combat between a settler and an Indian. Partly to place it to his mind at Washington, but as much to escape from the political disturbances in Italy, he returned to his native land in the fall of 1851. Here, as abroad, he made many friends; Ralph Waldo Emerson esteemed his conversation "both brilliant and deep," and greatly admired his scattered writings in prose and verse. Attacked by brain fever at Newport, he was taken for treatment to Somerville, Massachusetts, where he died, December 15, 1852. A memorial volume (1853), was edited by H. T. Tuckerman, and contains his "Essays on Art." Some of his letters appeared in 1887. Two of his brothers attained eminence, one as an architect, the other as a sculptor.

FULLER, Sarah Margaret,

Litterateur, Reformer.

Sarah Margaret Fuller, Marchioness Ossoli, was born at Cambridgeport, Massachusetts, May 3, 1810, the oldest of eight children born to Timothy and Margaret (Crane) Fuller. Her father was an able and public-spirited man, holding high official position, but while mentally gifted was opinionated and injudicious. Her mother was of good Puritan stock, and a woman of peculiarly winning and attractive personality.

The father took charge of Margaret's early education, beginning when she was six years of age to teach her Latin, and ever after continued this forcing process, which finally undermined her physicial constitution. At the age of fifteen she was a prodigy of learning, being proficient in Latin, Greek, French and Italian, as well as a deep student of liter-

ature. Her associates and friends during this period of her life—Holmes, William Henry Channing, James Freeman Clarke, Richard Henry Dana, and others—were such as to wonderfully stimulate and develop her. Her family removed to Groton, Massachusetts, in 1833. Two years later her father died, and Margaret, gathering the younger children together, knelt and pledged herself to a lifelong fidelity to them, which meant a renunciation of cherished hopes and plans. About this time she first met Ralph Waldo Emerson, with whom she was afterward on terms of intimate friendship, visiting him at his home in Concord. She taught school in Boston and Providence; in Boston, she was with A. Bronson Alcott, and gave, besides, private lessons in French, German and Italian. The Fuller family removed to Jamaica Plain, Massachusetts, in 1839, Margaret having with her two private pupils. Soon after she formed what was known as a conversational club, gathering around her a circle of the brightest and most alert women in Boston, among them Mrs. Lydia Maria Lamb, Mrs. Ellis Gray Loring, the wives of Emerson and Parker, and Maria White, afterwards Mrs. Lowell. Margaret Fuller delighted in philosophical themes, and in criticisms of art and literature, and, while the members took an active part, her habits of monologue rendered her manner disagreeable to some persons. In 1840 she became principal editor of the "Dial" (afterward to be succeeded by Emerson), a journal devoted to transcendental philosophy, which met with a storm of criticism from the very outset, the editors being designated as "Zanies," "Bedlamites," and "considerable madder than the Mormons." Among its contributors were Emerson, Parker, Hedge, Alcott, Channing and Clarke. This periodical died after four years of precarious life. Her connection with Brook Farm has been greatly exaggerated She never lived there, was not a stockholder, and did not wholly endorse it, although she occasionally visited there.

Her literary work at this period consisted of translations from the German, "Summer on the Lakes" (the record of a season's tour through what was then called "the Far West"), and "Woman in the Nineteenth Century." In December, 1844, she began what she called her "business life," when she went to New York to assume the position of literary critic on "The Tribune." Her home was for a time with the Greeleys, and we find her writing for her paper about picture galleries, the theatre, philharmonic concerts, German opera, Ole Bull's performances on the violin, and Mr. Hudson's lectures on Shakespeare. The breadth of her work on practical and philanthropic topics was remarkable. She visited the purlieus of "Five Points," and under the guidance of William Henry Channing became conversant with all phases and conditions of life and society. This practical work disproves what has been often said of her, that she sought nothing but self-culture, and Mr. Greeley himself testifies that "for every effort to limit vice, ignorance and misery, she had a ready ear and a willing hand." After nearly two years of this labor she sailed for Europe, August 18, 1846, with Mr. and Mrs. Marcus Spring. After extensive travelling, during which she met Carlyle, Wordsworth, DeQuincey, Harriet Martineau (whom she had previously seen in America), Mazzini, and most of the leading people of the day, she established herself in Rome in the spring of 1847. Here she resided during the revolution of 1848, and through the siege by the French the year after.

In December, 1847, she was married

to Giovanni Angelo, Marquis Ossoli, a gentleman of rank. The story of her courtship and marriage is a very romantic one. September 5, 1848, her child, Angelo Philip Eugene Ossoli, was born. During the siege of Rome by the French, she took an active part in caring for the wounded, and was in charge of the Hospital of the Trinity. Mazzini, chief of the Triumviri, who better than any man in Rome knew her worth, often expressed his admiration for her high character. She was loved with all the passionate fervor of the Italian nature, for her ministrations of devotion. When Rome was captured by the French in June, 1849, the husband and wife went to Rieti, a village in the mountains of Abruzzi, where their child had been left. They soon returned to Florence, spending a short but delightful season there. May 17, 1850, they sailed from Leghorn on the merchant vessel "Elizabeth," having as fellow passengers Horace Sumner, a younger brother of Charles Sumner, and Celeste Paolini, a young Italian girl. When the vessel was almost in port, their trunks being packed for landing, after a severe storm the vessel was driven on the shores of Fire Island, and father, mother and child were drowned. Her biography has been written by Ralph Waldo Emerson, William Henry Channing and James Freeman Clarke, all of them her intimate friends, and each giving a different view of her life. It is undoubtedly true that she was a woman of genius, possessing brilliant gifts. There are passages of power and beauty in her prose works, but her poetry is of inferior quality. She was gifted as a critic, her articles showing great insight. She was considered the pioneer of the cause of the elevation of woman. She wrote much for magazines, besides publishing several books. She died July 19, 1850.

STODDARD, David Tappan,

Foreign Missionary, Scientist.

David Tappan Stoddard was born at Northampton, Massachusetts, December 2, 1818. At the age of ten years he had made considerable progress in Latin and Greek. He entered Williams College in 1834, but at the end of his sophomore year removed to Yale College, where he was graduated in 1838, with high rank as a scholar, especially in the physical sciences. He declined an invitation to go with Commissioner Charles Wilkes on the celebrated United States exploring expedition to the Southern seas, because he considered himself consecrated to the work of the Christian ministry, having united with the church after entering college.

While at Yale College he had himself constructed two telescopes, with which he afterwards made several astronomical discoveries. Becoming a tutor in Marshall College, Pennsylvania, he studied Latin, and was soon offered a professorship at Marietta College, Ohio, but declined it, and in 1839 entered the Congregational Theological Seminary at Andover, Massachusetts. In 1840 he was a tutor at Yale College, where during the succeeding year he took an active part in promoting a revival of religion. In 1842 he was licensed to preach, and on December 15th of the same year was appointed to the Nestorian mission in Persia, by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, at Boston, Massachusetts. In January, 1843, he was advanced to the Christian ministry at New Haven, Connecticut. During the next month he was married, and in March, 1843, sailed with his wife for their field of labor. Visiting several missionary stations in Turkey, when he reached Oroomiah, in Persia, he commenced the study of the Syriac lan-

guage with much vigor. In five months he was able to instruct a class of Nestorian youths, and the male seminary, reorganized and committed to his care, was opened, with high promise, in 1844. In 1846 Rev. Dr. Asahel Grant, his fellow missionary laborer, having meanwhile died, and the opposition of the Nestorian patriarch, with that of the Jesuits, having circumscribed his labors, a revival of religion occurred which was followed during the next year by the ravages of cholera. Proceeding to Erzeroom, in Asiatic Turkey, for the benefit of his health, which had become enfeebled, Mr. Stoddard returned to Oroomiah as an invalid.

Mrs. Stoddard died at Trebizond, in Turkish Armenia, in 1848, of cholera, and her husband visited America with his children, whom he had left in this country on his return to Persia in 1851. While in the United States he traveled through the country, presenting the claims of the missionary work. After his return to Oroomiah he began to instruct his older pupils, in order to prepare them for preaching the Gospel to their countrymen. He prepared "A Grammar of the Modern Syriac," which was published in the "Journal of the American Oriental Society" (New Haven, Connecticut), in 1855. He also prosecuted the study of the heavens with the telescope, and furnished to Sir John Herschel, of England, his observations of the zodiacal light. An extended notice of the meteorology of Oroomiah from his pen appeared in "Silliman's Journal of American Science." His theological lectures, delivered in Syriac, embraced a full course of doctrinal theology. Mr. Stoddard was attacked with typhus fever after a return from a missionary journey to Tabriz, in Northern Persia, in December, 1856, and died at Oroomiah, January 22, 1857.

DERBY, George Horatio,

Soldier, Humorist.

George Horatio Derby, famous as "John Phoenix" (pen name), was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, April 3, 1823, son of John Barton Derby; great-grandson of Elias Hasket Derby (1739-99), the celebrated Salem shipping merchant, and a direct descendant from Roger Derby, the immigrant, who settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1671.

He was graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1846, and was commissioned second lieutenant of ordnance. He was transferred the same year to the topographical engineer corps and was employed in the survey of the harbor of New Bedford, Massachusetts, and later was ordered to Mexico, where he served in the siege of Vera Cruz and at the battle of Cerro Gordo, where he was wounded. For "gallant and meritorious conduct" in that battle he was brevetted first lieutenant. He was on duty in the Topographical Office, Washington, in charge of various surveys and explorations in the west, including Minnesota Territory, in 1848-49, and Texas and the Pacific Coast, 1849-52. He superintended the survey of San Diego harbor in 1853-54, had charge of the military roads, and was a staff officer to the commanding general of the Department of the Pacific in 1854-56. He was coast surveyor, 1856-59, and gained promotion to the rank of captain of engineers. While in charge of building lighthouses on the coasts of Florida and Alabama, 1859-60, he suffered a sunstroke which led to softening of the brain and loss of his eyesight, and he was removed to New York City.

Under the pen name "John Phoenix" he wrote numerous sketches and burlesques, collected and published under the title "Phoenixiana" (1855), and he was also the author of "The Squibob Papers" (1859). He died in New York City, May 15, 1861.

RICHARDSON, Albert Deane,

Journalist, Author.

Albert Deane Richardson was born in Franklin, Massachusetts, October 6, 1833, son of Elisha and Harriet (Blake) Richardson, and grandson of Timothy and Julia (Deane) Blake. He was brought up on a farm and attended the academy at Holliston, Massachusetts, editing the academy paper and contributing both prose and verse to the "Waverly Magazine" and other Boston publications. He taught school two terms in Medway, Massachusetts, and in 1851 went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he first taught a village school, and subsequently became a reporter on the Pittsburgh "Journal." He also attempted some dramatic writing at this time, several of his farces being purchased by Barney Williams, and this departure brought him an offer to go on the professional stage, which he, however, refused.

He removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1852, where he was a local editor on the "Sun;" made a journalistic trip to Niagara Falls in 1853, and there formed the acquaintance of Junius Henri Browne, who became his lifelong friend. He was subsequently detailed to report the celebrated Matt Ward trial in Kentucky, the sale of his published report exceeding twenty thousand copies. He was employed on the Cincinnati "Unionist" in 1854, and afterward edited the Cincinnati "Columbian," declining its entire management in 1855. In 1857 he severed his connection with the "Gazette" and went to Kansas, where he served as secretary of the Territorial Legislature, engaged in political life, and contributed regularly to the Boston "Journal." He accompanied Horace Greeley and Henry Villard to Pike's Peak in 1859, and the same year revisited New England and made an extended tour of the southwestern territories, corresponding meanwhile for the New York "Sun" and other newspapers. He subsequently made a second trip to Pike's Peak as special correspondent of the "Tribune," in company with Colonel Thomas W. Knox, with whom he established and edited the "Western Mountaineer." He traveled through the Southern States as secret correspondent of the New York "Tribune" in 1860-61; and was afterward a war correspondent for the same paper. On May 3, 1863, with Junius H. Browne, also of the "Tribune," and Colburn of the New York "World," he joined a party of thirty-four men who attempted at night to pass the Confederate batteries at Vicksburg on two barges lashed to a steam-tug. He was taken prisoner and confined at Salisbury, North Carolina, but finally escaped, and after a journey of four hundred miles arrived in Tennessee in 1865. During his imprisonment his wife and infant son had died, and he himself had contracted pneumonia, and was obliged to visit California for the benefit of his health in the spring of 1865 and again in 1869. He was the author of: "The Field, the Dungeon and the Escape" (1865), descriptive of his experiences during the Civil War; "Beyond the Mississippi" (1866); and "Personal History of Ulysses S. Grant" (1868). See "Garnered Sheaves" (1871) by Abby Sage Richardson.

Mr. Richardson married (first) in April, 1855, Mary Louise Pease, of Cincinnati, Ohio. He married (second) in November, 1869, while on his death-bed, Abby Sage. Mr. Richardson was shot and fatally wounded in the "Tribune" office, New York City, by Daniel MacFarland, November 26, 1869, and died December 2, 1869.

RANTOUL, Robert, Jr.,

Lawyer, Journalist, Congressman.

Robert Rantoul Jr. was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, August 13, 1805, son of Robert Rantoul, the reformer (q. v.).

He was graduated from Harvard College, A. B., 1826, A. M., 1829. He studied law in Salem, Massachusetts, and established himself in practice there in 1829, removing in 1830 to South Reading, Massachusetts. He removed in 1832 to Gloucester, Massachusetts, and was the Democratic representative from Gloucester in the State Legislature, 1834-38, was a member of the judiciary committee, and in 1836 of a special committee to revise the statute laws of Massachusetts. He represented the State in the first board of directors of the Western railroad, 1836-38. In 1837 he was appointed by Governor Everett a member of the first Massachusetts Board of Education, and served until 1844, when he resigned. He removed to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1839, and soon became prominent as an advocate and a lawyer. He was United States District Attorney for Massachusetts, 1845-49. On the resignation of Daniel Webster from the United States Senate in 1850, Governor Briggs, of Massachusetts, appointed Robert C. Winthrop to fill the vacancy, but, upon the meeting of the State Legislature in 1851, Mr. Rantoul was elected, and served until March 4th, when the term ended. He was elected by the coalition a representative in the Thirty-third Congress, 1851-52. In 1851 he was counsel for Thomas Simms, the first fugitive slave surrendered by Massachusetts. He published a weekly journal in Gloucester in the interests of the Jacksonian Democracy, 1832-38; was editor of a "Workingmen's Library" and two series of a "Common School Library." He carried the "Journeymen Bootmakers' Case" through the courts, establishing the right of laborers to combine for business purposes.

He was married, August 3, 1831, to Jane E., daughter of Peter and Deborah (Gage) Woodbury, of Beverly. He died in Washington, D. C., and rests at Beverly, under a stone which bears an epitaph from the pen of Sumner. On his sudden death at the age of forty-seven, Whittier wrote elegiac verses which have been much admired. The date of his death is August 7, 1852.

LOWELL, Charles Russell,

Civil War Soldier.

Charles Russell Lowell was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 2, 1835, son of Charles Russell and Anna Cabot (Jackson) Lowell, and grandson of the Rev. Charles (q. v.) and Hannah Bracket (Spence) Lowell.

He was graduated at Harvard College, A. B., in the class of 1854, first in his class. When the Civil War broke out, he was manager of the Mount Savage iron works in Maryland, and he made his way at once to Baltimore and on foot to Washington from the Relay House, railway communication having been suspended from that point. He was commissioned captain in the Sixth Regiment United States Cavalry, April 20, 1861, and was the officer who recruited General Chaffee as private in that regiment. He was in command of a squadron of the Sixth United States Cavalry Regiment in the Army of the Potomac all through the Peninsula campaign, at the close of which he was brevetted major for gallantry, and assigned to the personal staff of General George B. McClellan. At the battle of Antietam he conveyed the orders of the commanding general under severe fire, rallied broken regiments, and displayed a degree of courage that was rewarded by his being selected to carry the

captured standards to Washington. In the autumn of 1862 he organized the Second Massachusetts Cavalry Regiment, and in May, 1863, was commissioned colonel of the regiment. He was in command of the advanced defences of Washington during the winter of 1863-64, and was engaged against the attack of Early in July, 1864. Later he commanded the provisional cavalry brigade under General Sheridan in the Shenandoah valley, and finally he was given command of the reserve brigade made up of three regiments of United States cavalry, his own regiment, and a battery of artillery, which distinguished itself at the battle of Opequon Creek (Winchester), September 19, 1864, and on October 9th took a leading part in the overthrow of General Rosser's cavalry. At Cedar Creek, on October 19, 1864, he held the enemy in check until the arrival of Sheridan, who formed his new line close behind Lowell's men. Though wounded early in the day, he was lifted on his horse and led his brigade in the final successful charge, where he received his mortal wound. His commission as brigadier-general, issued at the request of General Sheridan, was signed at Washington on the day of this battle. He was married in October, 1863, to Josephine, daughter of Francis and Sarah Blake (Sturgis) Shaw. He died at Middletown, Virginia, October 20, 1864.

HOWE, Elias,

Famous Inventor.

Elias Howe was born in Spencer, Massachusetts, July 9, 1819, son of Elias Howe, a farmer and miller. He assisted his father in summer, and attended the district school in winter. In 1835 he went to Lowell, where he worked in a machine shop, and in 1837 he removed to a shop in Cambridge, and soon after to one in Boston. While there he conceived the sewing-machine that made his name famous. He experimented continuously for five years, completing his first invention in May, 1845. He had meantime returned to Cambridge, where his father had a machine shop. In making his first machine he received financial aid from George Fisher, an old schoolmate.

In September, 1846, Mr. Howe patented the first sewing-machine, but the opposition to labor-saving machines rendered the introduction difficult, and he engaged as a railroad engineer until his health failed. As the artisans of America were unwilling to receive his invention, he went to England in 1847, hoping to introduce it there, but met with no better success. He then worked his way home as a common sailor, having disposed of his English rights to William Thomas, after adapting the machine to stitching valises, umbrellas and corsets. On reaching home he found his sewing-machine imitated by rival inventors and extensively introduced by parties who had money to advertise and show the working of the machine, this being done regardless of Howe's patents. In 1854, with the aid of wealthy friends, he succeeded in establishing the priority of his invention, and repurchased the patents, which he had parted with during his adversity. This enabled him to collect royalty on every machine produced in the United States, and his income soon reached $200,000 per annum. When his patents expired in 1867, he had received in royalties from the sale of machines over $2,000,000, and after that he engaged in the manufacture of sewing-machines.

In the Civil War, Mr. Howe served as a private in the Seventeenth Connecticut Volunteers. He was decorated with the cross of the Legion d'Honneur by the French government, and received for his sewing-machine invention various other medals and honors, including the gold

medal at the Paris Exposition in 1867. In the selection of names for the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, New York University, made by the board of electors in October, 1900, Howe stood fourth in "Class D, Inventors," receiving forty-seven votes, Fulton, Morse and Whitney only securing places with eighty-five, eighty and sixty-seven votes, respectively. He died in Brooklyn, New York, October 3, 1867.

ANDREW, John Albion,

War Governor of Massachusetts.

John Albion Andrew was born at Windham, Maine, May 31, 1818, son of a prosperous merchant of that place. He was graduated at Bowdoin College in 1837. He studied law in the office of Henry H. Fuller in Boston, was admitted to the bar in 1840, and practiced his profession in Boston.

He was a strong advocate of the views of the Whigs, and was a persuasive speaker and an active worker in that party until he joined the anti-slavery party of Massachusetts in 1849. He repudiated the fugitive slave law of 1850, and acquired considerable celebrity by his defense of fugitive slaves arrested in Boston, and under process of law returned to their owners in Virginia in 1854. He was elected to the lower house of the State Legislature in 1858. He was at the head of the Massachusetts delegation to the Republican National Convention held in Chicago in 1860, and voted at first for William H. Seward, afterwards announcing the change of the vote of part of the Massachusetts delegation to Abraham Lincoln. On returning to Massachusetts his popularity was established, and he was nominated for governor and elected, receiving the largest popular vote that had ever been cast for a candidate to that office.

A close student of the times, and far in advance as to the trend of public affairs, he anticipated Civil War and bent all his energies to putting the State in a position to promptly meet any emergency. His purpose was declared in his inaugural address. He not only sought to place the militia of Massachusetts in thorough preparation for war, but endeavored to induce the governors of Maine and New Hampshire to co-operate with him. When the President's proclamation of April 15, 1861, was issued, calling for a volunteer army of 75,000 men, he was ready with five infantry regiments, a battalion of riflemen, and a battery of artillery, all of which were dispatched to the defence of Washington. One of these regiments, the famous Sixth Massachusetts, was assailed by a mob in passing through Baltimore. This regiment was the first to touch the southern soil, and the first to sprinkle it with its blood. Governor Andrew was equally active in responding to all subsequent calls for troops, and in caring for the sick and wounded in the field, and early in 1862 urged upon the government the necessity of emancipation, and the policy of employing colored troops in the war. In that same year he instigated and was prominent at a gathering of the governors of the loyal States at Altoona, Pennsylvania, on which occasion he formulated a plan and wrote an address which was issued for the encouragement of the national government. By his influence with the Secretary of War, colored troops were recruited, and the first regiment organized was the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts, which left Boston in May, 1863, and made a good record in the army. Governor Andrew was re-elected four successive years, declining the nomination offered him in 1865 to give attention to private business and to recruit his failing health. During his governorship he advocated a modification in the divorce

Yours truly,

laws of the State, which prohibited the marriage of a divorced person, and, despite sharp opposition from the clergy, his recommendation was substantially agreed to by act of Legislature. Previous to the suspension of the habeas corpus act in 1864, he opposed the action of the Federal government in making arbitrary arrests of southern sympathizers in Massachusetts. He was opposed to capital punishment, and repeatedly recommended its repeal. As governor he sent to the Legislature twelve veto messages, all but two of which were sustained. His farewell address, which he delivered to the Legislature of Massachusetts on January 5, 1866, advocated a temper of good faith and generosity to the South, one pregnant phrase being, "demanding no attitude of humiliation, inflicting no acts of humiliation," and which excited intense interest at the time, not only in New England, but throughout the country and in Europe.

Governor Andrew was president of the first National Unitarian Conference held in 1865, and there sought to direct the deliberations of that body to such a statement of faith as should meet the approval of those who accept the birth, life, mission and teaching of Jesus Christ as supernatural. On leaving the office of governor he was tendered the presidency of Antioch College, Ohio, which he declined. Returning to private life in 1866, Governor Andrew resumed the practice of law. He was president of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, 1866-67, and a life member from 1863. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Amherst and from Harvard in 1861. See "Men of Our Times," by Harriet Beecher Stowe; "Memoir with Personal Reminiscences," by P. W. Chandler; and "Discourse," by the Rev. Elias Nason. He was married to Eliza Jane Hersey, of Hingham, Massachusetts, on December 25, 1848. Mrs. Andrew died June 12, 1898. Governor Andrew died in Boston, Massachusetts, October 30, 1867.

MORTON, William Thomas Green,

Discoverer of Anaesthesia.

This distinguished man, who brought vast benefits to suffering humanity, was born in Charlton township, Massachusetts, August 9, 1819, son of James Morton; grandson of Thomas Morton, a Revolutionary soldier, and a descendant of Robert Morton, who came from Scotland to Mendon, Massachusetts, and removed thence to New Jersey, where he founded Elizabethtown.

His father, a farmer, lost his property in 1835, and young Morton was obliged to leave school and support himself. In Hartford, Connecticut, he studied dentistry with Horace Wells, became his partner for a time, and soon after removed to Boston. There he entered as a student of medicine the office of Dr. Charles T. Jackson, in March, 1844, and in July, 1844, first applied hydrochloric ether to the tooth of a patient before applying the instrument used in filling, and thus discovered that ether caused insensibility to pain. He then applied hydrochloric ether to insects, birds and small quadrupeds, but with no positive results. He matriculated at the Harvard Medical School in 1844, where he made the acquaintance of Dr. Joseph C. Warren, and attended clinical lectures at the Massachusetts General Hospital. On September 30, 1846, he shut himself alone in a room, breathed hydrochloric ether, and was rendered for a time insensible, as described by himself after recovering. He next administered it to a patient with a painful tooth, and extracted the tooth and brought his patient to consciousness by dashing cold

water in his face. On October 14, 1846, Dr. Warren sent for Morton to administer his preparation to a patient then about to undergo an operation. The operation proved painless, and successful. The next trial was successfully made, November 7, 1846, in amputating a leg, but the profession discouraged the use of the preparation in the hospital as against the code of medical ethics, the preparation being a secret of Dr. Morton. He soon after made a free gift of the use of his discovery to the hospital, and in 1848 the trustees presented him with a silver box containing $1,000, the inscription on the box concluding: "He has become poor in a cause which made the world his debtor." He was granted a patent for his discovery in November, 1846, and in Europe in December, 1846, and when he offered the free use of his patent to the army and navy, both departments declined to have anything to do with it. The popular opposition to its use ruined his practice in Boston, and when he applied to Congress for relief in 1846 and again in 1849, his claims were opposed by both Dr. Jackson and Horace Wells. In 1852 his friends obtained the introduction of a bill in Congress appropriating $100,000 as a national testimonial for his discovery, on condition that he should surrender his patent to the United States government, but it failed to pass, as it again did in 1853 and 1854. The medical profession of Boston, New York and Philadelphia gave the bill tardy support in 1856, 1858 and 1860, respectively. The bill before Congress was so amended as to embrace the names of Jackson, Wells and Long, as equally entitled with Morton to credit for the discovery of the application of ether as an anaesthetic, and as amended was never acted upon. Dr. Morton received a prize of 2500 francs from the French Academy of Sciences for the application of the discovery to surgical operations. He was also decorated by the governments of Russia and Sweden, and the commonwealth of Massachusetts caused his name to be placed second in the list of fifty-three immortals that adorn the dome of the State house in Boston. Dr. Nathan P. Weyman, of New York, left a history of the part taken by Dr. Morton in the ether controversy in "Trial of a Public Benefactor" (1859). Dr. Morton engaged in farming at Wellesley, Massachusetts.

He was married, in May, 1844, to Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Whitman, of Farmington, Connecticut. Dr. Morton died suddenly while in Central Park, New York City, July 15, 1868.

GANNETT, Ezra Stiles,

Prominent Unitarian Clergyman.

Ezra Stiles Gannett was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 4, 1801, son of Caleb and Ruth (Stiles) Gannett; grandson of Ezra Stiles, president of Yale, 1778-95; and a descendant on his father's side from Mary Chilton, of the "Mayflower."

He entered Harvard College in 1816, was president of the "Hasty Pudding Club," and held first honors at commencement in 1820. He was graduated from the Divinity School in 1823, and in May, 1824, he accepted a call to be Dr. Channing's colleague at the Federal Street Church in Boston, and was ordained to the Unitarian ministry on June 30, 1824. In 1827 he received a unanimous call from the new Second Unitarian Society of New York City to become its pastor, and in 1832 was offered the position of general agent of the American Unitarian Association, which he had been foremost in organizing, and of which he had been for six years the secretary; but he declined both invitations at the earnest solicitation of his people. In 1836 his health, which

had been failing for some time, broke down entirely, and he was ordered to Europe for rest. Returning to his church in 1838, in 1839 he received a shock of paralysis which cost him the use of his right leg and left him for life dependent on the two canes by which everyone knew "Dr. Gannett" on Boston streets. He became editor of the "Monthly Miscellany of Religion and Letters" in 1840, and in the same year delivered courses of Sunday evening lectures on Unitarian and Scriptural Christianity. In October, 1842, Dr. Channing died and Mr. Gannett became his successor. He delivered the Dudleian lecture at Harvard in 1843, and from January, 1844, to May, 1849, was joint editor with Dr. Lamson of the "Christian Examiner." In 1847 he was chosen president of the American Unitarian Association, which in that year obtained an act of incorporation, and he remained in office until 1851. For five or six years following he delivered lectures throughout New England. He was president of the Benevolent Fraternity of Churches from 1857 to 1862. In 1859 the society built a new church edifice on the corner of Arlington and Boylston streets, where he continued to preach until 1869, when he was made senior pastor of the society for life, and was succeeded in the active ministry by the Rev. John F. W. Ware. He took a prominent part in several controversies, sustaining always, but in a liberal spirit, the "Channing" or conservative theology. He was an overseer of Harvard College, 1835-58, and received from that institution the degree of D. D. in 1843. His published writings consist chiefly of sermons, addresses, essays and magazine articles. See "Ezra Stiles Gannett, Unitarian Minister in Boston, 1824-1871" (1875), a memoir by his son, William C. Gannett.

In October, 1835, Mr. Gannett was married to Anna, daughter of Bryant P. Tilden, of Boston. He was killed in a railway accident six miles from Boston, Massachusetts, August 26, 1871.

CLARK, Henry James,

Distinguished Naturalist.

Henry James Clark was born at Easton, Massachusetts, June 22, 1826. He was graduated at the University of the City of New York in 1848, and began to study under Professor Asa Gray, at the Cambridge Botanical Gardens, in 1850, at the same time teaching at the Westfield (Massachusetts) Academy.

He was graduated from the Lawrence Scientific School at Harvard in 1854, and from 1854 to 1863 was private assistant to Professor Agassiz, whom he aided in the preparation of the portions of his "Contributions to the Natural History of the United States" relating to anatomy and embryology. Professor Agassiz said of him in 1857: "Clark has become the most accurate observer in the country." He was Assistant Professor of Zoology at the Lawrence Scientific School, 1865-66. He delivered in 1864 a course of twelve lectures entitled, "Mind in Nature," at the Lowell Institute. He held the chair of Natural Sciences at the Agricultural College of Pennsylvania in 1866-69; was Professor of Natural History at the University of Kentucky, 1869-72; and Professor of Veterinary Science at the Massachusetts Agricultural College, 1872-73. He was a member of the National Academy of Sciences and of other learned societies. Besides valuable contributions to the various scientific periodicals, he published: "A Claim for Scientific Property" (1863); "Mind in Nature, or the Origin of Life, etc." (1863), and "The Fundamental Science" (1865). For full list of his works and memoir, see

"Biographical Memoirs of American Academy of Sciences" (Volume 1, 1877). He died at Amherst, Massachusetts, July 1, 1873.

AMES, Oakes,

Manufacturer, Railroad Projector.

Oakes Ames was born in Easton, Massachusetts, January 10, 1804, the elder son of Oliver and Susanna (Angier) Ames. He early gained a thorough knowledge of the details of the shovel-making business, and became overseer of the manufactory. In 1860 Mr. Ames was elected councillor from the Bristol district, and served in the cabinet of Governor Andrew. He was in 1862 elected to represent his district in the Thirty-eighth Congress, and was re-elected to four succeeding Congresses.

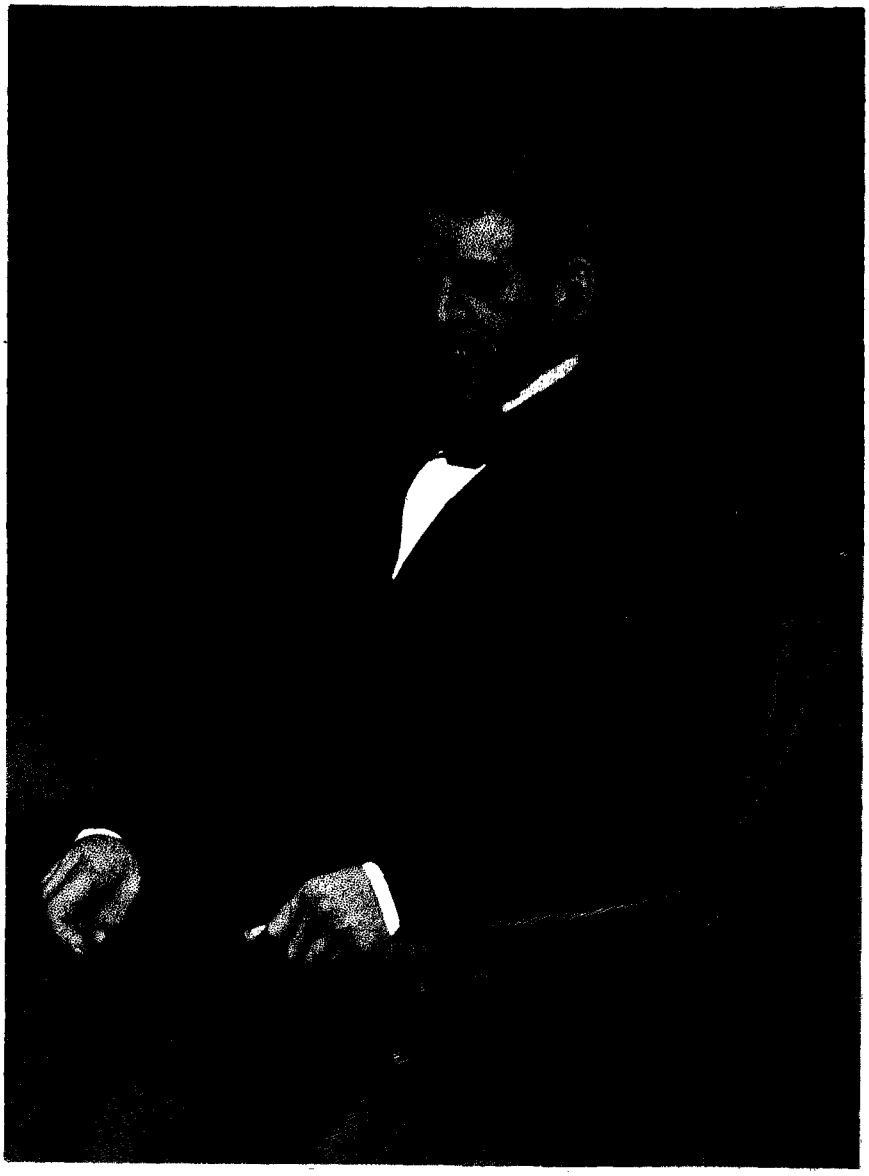
Prior to 1864, Congress had attempted, by offering land grants and other inducements, to persuade men of enterprise to open a railroad through the great central plains, and so connect the east and west, the government interests imperatively demanding such a road. Urged by President Lincoln and others, Oakes Ames undertook this immense and hazardous work, risking his entire fortune in the enterprise, and, though the difficulties to be overcome were very great, they were conquered, and on May 10, 1869, the rails of the Union Pacific and the Central Pacific were joined, and the east and west united. This was seven years earlier than the terms of the contract required, and in the carriage of mails and the transportation of troops and supplies was of vast service to the government. The necessary limits of this sketch forbid adequate treatment of the Credit Mobilier affair, about which there had been much misunderstanding. It was simply a construction company similar to those by which other railroads were built at that time and afterwards. It was not until this matter was given a political turn that it became a subject of public scandal. Several representatives and senators in Congress were found to have an interest in it, and it is claimed that Mr. Ames had interested them thus, in order to influence their legislation. Congress ordered an investigation, and he was finally condemned and censured by the House of Representatives for "seeking," so reads the resolution, "to procure congressional attention to the affairs of a corporation in which he was interested." The facts appear to be that no special legislation was expected or desired. Those congressmen who openly avowed their ownership in the stock retained public confidence, while those who, frightened by public clamor, denied their ownership, were politically ruined. Up to that time the honor and integrity of Oakes Ames had never been questioned, and those who knew him best gave no heed to the charge of corrupt intent on his part. In the spring of 1883 the Legislature of Massachusetts passed resolutions of gratitude for his work, and faith in his integrity, and called for a like recognition on the part of the national Congress.

Mr. Ames was simple and democratic in his tastes, caring little for the luxuries that wealth commands; he was a total abstainer from intoxicating liquors, and under a rugged exterior he carried a kind heart. He made a bequest of $50,000 for the benefit of the children of his native village, which proved of great advantage to them. He died at North Easton, Massachusetts, May 5, 1873.

CURTIS, Benjamin Robbins,

Lawyer, Jurist.

Benjamin Robbins Curtis was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, November 4, 1809, son of Captain Benjamin and



Oakes Ames

Lois (Robbins) Curtis; grandson of Dr. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Billings) Curtis, and a descendant in the sixth generation from William and Sarah Curtis, who came from Essex county, England, to Boston, in 1632. He was a brother of George Ticknor Curtis.

Benjamin Robbins Curtis was graduated at Harvard College in 1829, afterwards studying law, and was admitted to the bar in 1832. After practicing at Northfield, Massachusetts, for a short time, he removed to Boston, where he acquired renown in his profession. He served two years in the Massachusetts Legislature, and in 1851 President Fillmore appointed him a justice of the United States Supreme Court. The famous Dred Scott case came before the court while he was on the bench. As one of the two dissenting justices, in his argument against the position taken by Chief Justice Taney, and which became the decision of the court, he upheld the right of Congress to prohibit slavery, and claimed that a person of African descent could lawfully be a citizen of the United States. He resigned from the bench in 1857, and resumed the practice of his profession in Boston, also practicing in the United States Supreme Court. He was elected to the State Legislature two terms. In 1868 he was one of the council for the defence in the impeachment trial of President Johnson, and he read the answer to the articles of impeachment, the argument largely embodying his own conclusions. He also opened the defence in a speech occupying two days in its delivery, and which attracted the attention of high legal authorities. He was a Democratic candidate for United States Senator from Massachusetts in 1874, in opposition to Henry L. Dawes.

His son, Benjamin Robbins, born in 1855, was graduated from Harvard College in 1875; admitted to the bar in 1878; lecturer on jurisdiction and practice of United States Courts in Boston University, 1882-91; judge of the Municipal Court of Boston, 1869-91; the author of "Dottings Round the Circle" (1876); editor of "The Jurisdiction, Practice and Peculiar Jurisdiction of the Courts of the United States" (1880), and of a volume of Meyer's "Federal Decisions in Courts" (1885), and died in Boston, Massachusetts, January 25, 1891. Among Judge Curtis's published works are: "Reports of Cases in the Circuit Courts of the United States" (two volumes, 1854); "Decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States" (twenty-two volumes); and "Digests of the Decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States, from the origin of the court to 1854." His brother, George Ticknor, prepared Volume one, and his son, Benjamin R., Volume two, of his "Memoirs and Miscellaneous Writings." He died in Newport, Rhode Island, September 15, 1874.

SHURTLEFF, Nathaniel Bradstreet,

Antiquarian.

Nathaniel Bradstreet Shurtleff was born in Boston, Massachusetts, June 29, 1810, son of Dr. Benjamin and Sally (Shaw) Shurtleff; grandson of Benjamin and Abigail (Atwood) Shurtleff, and a descendant of William Shurtleff of Plymouth and Marshfield, Massachusetts.

He attended the Boston public schools, and the Round Hill school at Northampton, Massachusetts, and was graduated at Harvard College, A. B., 1831, A. M., 1834, and M. D., 1835. He was demonstrator at Harvard, 1835-36, and subsequently settled in practice in Boston, succeeding to his father's extensive practice after the latter's death in 1847, and was married, July 18, 1836, to Sarah

Eliza, daughter of Hiram Smith, of Boston. He devoted much time to literary work; he was appointed by the Secretary of State to take charge of the printing of the "Massachusetts Colony Records" and the "New Plymouth Colony Records," serving from 1853 to 1858. He was mayor of Boston, 1868-70. He was corresponding secretary of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society in 1850, and its vice-president in 1851-52; a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the American Philosophical Society, the American Antiquarian Society, the American Statistical Association, and American Academy of Sciences; and an honorary member of the London Society of Antiquarians. He was a member of the board of overseers of Harvard College, 1852-61 and 1863-69, and secretary of the board, 1854-74. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Brown University and from the University of Illinois in 1834, and that of M. D. in 1843 from Shurtleff College, Alton, Illinois, which was named in honor of his father, who had been a generous contributor to its support.

Dr. Shurtleff edited several numbers of the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," and "Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England," with David Pulsifer (eleven volumes, 1855-61), and was the author of: "Epitome of Phrenology" (1835); "Perpetual Calendar for Old and New Style" (1848); "Passengers of the Mayflower in 1620" (1849); "Brief Notice of William Shurtleff of Marshfield" (1850); "Genealogical Memoir of the Family of Elder Thomas Leavett of Boston" (1850); "Thunder and Lightning, and Deaths in Marshfield in 1658 and 1666" (1850); "Records of the Governor of and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England," 1628-1686 (five volumes, 1853-54); "Decimal System for Libraries" (1856), and "Memoir of the Inauguration of the Statue of Franklin" (1857). He died in Boston, Massachusetts, October 17, 1874.

HOWE, Samuel Gridley,

Distinguished Educator, Philanthropist.

Samuel Gridley Howe was born in Boston, Massachusetts, November 10, 1801, son of Joseph N. and Patty (Gridley) Howe, and grandson of Edward C. Howe. He was graduated at Brown University in 1821, and at the Harvard Medical School in 1824. He at once joined the patriot army in Greece, in which he served from 1824 to 1830, and being surgeon-in-charge of the Greek fleet the three last years. He visited the United States in 1827 in order to raise funds for the relief of the famine prevailing in Greece, and founded a colony on the Isthmus of Corinth. In 1830, being prostrated by swamp fever, he returned to the United States, where he became interested in the blind, and, seeking better methods for their education, in order to further this design he visited Europe in 1831. While in Paris he sympathized with the Polish patriots, and was elected president of the committee formed for their relief. While engaged in carrying funds to a detachment of the Polish army, he was arrested by the Prussian authorities, imprisoned for six weeks, and then taken to the French frontier and liberated.

Mr. Howe returned to the United States in 1832, and opened the first school for the instruction of the blind in Boston, at his father's house, and which was the foundation of the Perkins Institution for the Blind, of which institution he was superintendent until his death. His success as the instructor of Laura Bridg-

man, the blind deaf-mute, gave rise to the rapid multiplication of institutions for the blind in the United States. He also founded an experimental school for the training of idiots, the result of which was the organization in 1851 of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, and he was its superintendent from 1848 to 1875. His first appearance as an anti-slavery agitator was as the Free Soil candidate for representative in the Thirtieth Congress in 1846. He was defeated in the election by Robert C. Winthrop, Democrat. He was connected with the United States Sanitary Commission and the Freedmen's Relief Association during the Civil War, and in 1867 went to Greece to carry supplies to the Cretans in their struggle against the Turks. In 1871 he was one of the commissioners appointed by the United States government to report on the question of annexation, and championed the measure as a civilizing expedient. He was a member of the Massachusetts Board of Education; president of the Massachusetts Board of Charities, and trustee of the Massachusetts General Hospital, and of the McLean Asylum for the Insane. He received the degree of LL. D. from Brown University in 1868. He edited "The Commonwealth," 1851-53; "The Cretan," 1868-71; published reports of various institutions; and was the author of: "Historical Sketch of the Greek Revolution" (1828), and "Reader for the Blind," printed in raised characters (1839). His widow, Julia (Ward) Howe, published "Memoirs of Dr. Samuel G. Howe" (1876). His name in "Class C, Educators," received nine votes for a place in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, New York University, October, 1900. He was married in 1843, to Julia, daughter of Samuel and Julia (Cutler) Ward. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, January 9, 1876.

MOTLEY, John Lothrop,

Distinguished Historian.

John Lothrop Motley was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, April 15, 1814, son of John and Anna (Lothrop) Motley, and grandson of the Rev. John Lothrop, a prominent clergyman of Boston.

He attended private schools at Jamaica Plain and Round Hill, Massachusetts, then entering Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1831. In 1831-32 he studied at the universities of Groningen and Berlin, receiving the degree of Ph. D. from Groningen, and then traveling in the south of Europe. He studied law in Boston, and was admitted to the bar in 1836, and in the following year devoted himself to literary work. In 1841 he was appointed secretary of the American legation at St. Petersburg, but returned home after a few months' residence there. He was a representative in the Massachusetts General Court and in 1851 went to Europe with his family, visiting Berlin, Dresden, the Hague and Brussels, where he gathered material for "The Rise of the Dutch Republic," which he began in 1846, and which was published in England and America in 1856, reprinted in English in Amsterdam, and translated into Dutch, German, French and Russian. This work established Mr. Motley's reputation as a historian. He returned to the United States in 1856 and settled in New York City, but in 1858 went back to Europe, where he was received into the highest social circles. On November 14, 1861, he was appointed by President Lincoln United States Minister to Austria, and held office until 1867, when he resigned and was succeeded by John Jay. He returned to Boston in 1868, and continued his literary work. He delivered an address before the New York Historical Society in 1868, on "Historic Progress and American Democ-

racy." He was appointed by President Grant United States Minister to England in 1869, but was recalled in 1870. He then revisited Holland, and afterwards went to England and resumed his writing. In 1873 he suffered from an attack of paralysis which partially disabled him. He visited Boston in 1875, and on his return to England took up his residence with his daughter, Lady Harcourt, in Dorsetshire, where he continued to work on his "History of the Thirty Years' War."

The honorary degree of Litt. D. was conferred upon him by the Regents of the University of the State of New York in 1864, that of LL. D. by the College of the City of New York in 1858, by Harvard in 1860, by Cambridge in 1861, and by Leyden in 1872, and that of D. S. L. by Oxford in 1860. He was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society; a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; member of the American Philosophical Society, and of the leading learned societies of Europe. He published articles on: "The Life and Character of Peter the Great," "Novels of Balzac," and "Polity of the Puritans," in the "North American Review;" and "The Causes of the Civil War" in the "London Times;" and is the author of: "Morton's Hope, or the Memoirs of a Young Provincial" (1839); "Merry Mount, a Romance of the Massachusetts Colony" (1849); "Rise of the Dutch Republic" (three volumes, 1856); "The History of the United Netherlands, from the Death of William the Silent to the Twelve Years' Truce, 1609" (two volumes, 1860), and "The Life and Death of John of Barneveld, Advocate of Holland; with a View of the Primary Causes of the Thirty Years' War" (two volumes, 1874).

He was married, in 1837, to Mary, daughter of Park Benjamin, journalist. Mr. Motley died in Dorsetshire, England, May 29, 1877, and was buried in Kensal Green Cemetery.

JACKSON, John B. S.,

Educator.

John Barnard Swett Jackson was born in Boston, Massachusetts, June 5, 1806, son of General Henry and Hannah (Swett) Jackson. His father, born in 1747, died January 4, 1809, was colonel of the Fourteenth Massachusetts Regiment, 1777-79, of the Ninth, 1779-82, the Fourth, 1782-92, and was major-general, 1792-96. His mother was a sister of John Barnard Swett, a physician of Newburyport, Massachusetts. His uncles, Charles and Dr. James Jackson, became his guardians on the death of his father.

John B. S. Jackson was graduated at Harvard College, A. B., 1825, A. M., 1828, M. D., 1829, and was house apothecary at the Massachusetts General Hospital in 1827. He continued his medical studies in Paris, London and Edinburgh, and in June, 1831, settled in practice in Boston, Massachusetts. He was house physician and surgeon in the Massachusetts General Hospital, 1835-39; physician, 1839-64; and consulting physician, 1864-79. He was Professor of Pathological Anatomy at Harvard, 1847-54, and Shattuck Professor of Morbid Anatomy by the provision of the founder of the chair, 1854-79. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; dean of Harvard Medical School, 1853-55; and curator of the Warren Anatomical Museum, 1847-79. He visited Europe in 1851 and 1874, and the Barbadoes in 1867. He was a member of the Boston Society for Medical Improvement, and for more than forty years curator of the anatomical

museum, collected by that society and known as the Jackson Cabinet. He was the author of: "A Descriptive Catalogue of the Anatomical Museum of the Boston Society for Medical Improvement" (1847), and a "Descriptive Catalogue of the Warren Anatomical Museum of Harvard" (1870).

He was married in 1833 to Emily J., daughter of William T. Andrews. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, January 6, 1879.

HENTZ, Caroline Lee,

Prolific Novelist.

Caroline Lee Hentz was born in Lancaster, Massachusetts, June 1, 1800, the daughter of General John Whitney, and sister of General Henry Whitney, both officers in the United States army.

She early evidenced literary ability, and before she had reached the age of thirteen she was the author of a poem, a novel, and a tragedy in five acts. In 1825 she married Nicholas M. Hentz, a French gentleman, who at that time was associated with Mr. Bancroft, the historian, in the Round Hill School at Northampton, Massachusetts, and who was soon afterwards appointed to a professorship in the college at Chapel Hill, North Carolina. This position he occupied for several years, and then removed with his family to Covington, Kentucky. Here Mrs. Hentz wrote her popular drama "De Lara, or the Moorish Bride," for which she received a prize of five hundred dollars offered by the Arch Street Theatre, Philadelphia, where it was successfully produced for many nights. It was afterwards published in book form. From Covington, Mr. and Mrs. Hentz went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and in 1834 to Locust Hill, Florence, Alabama, where for nine years they had charge of a flourishing female academy. In 1843 they transferred this institution to Tuscaloosa, and in 1848 to Columbus, Georgia, where Mrs. Hentz resided the remainder of her life. These frequent changes and the arduous duties connected with the school, afforded her little opportunity for literary labor, and she was not able to write with any degree of regularity until her removal to Columbus. Here she wrote her second tragedy, "Lamorah, or the Western Wild," which was brought out in a newspaper, and afterwards produced on the stage at Cincinnati. In 1843 she wrote a poem, "Human and Divine Philosophy," for the Erosophic Society of the University of Alabama. In 1846 she brought out "Aunt Patty's Scrap-bag," a collection of short stories written for magazines, which was followed in 1848 by "Mob Cap," for which she received a prize of two hundred dollars. Both of these books have been almost universally read and admired. Among her other works are: "Linda, or the Young Pilot of the Belle Creole," "Rena, or the Snowbird," "Marcus Warland," Eoline, or Magnolia Vale," "Wild Jack," "Ellen and Arthur," "The Planter's Northern Bride," and "Ernest Linwood." Her short poems are scattered throughout various periodicals, and are full of the tender warmth of the writer's nature. Her tragedy, "De Lara," stands first among her poetical works, and holds high rank in the dramatic literature of America. Mrs. Hentz died in Marianna, Florida, February 11, 1856.

RICH, Isaac,

Benefactor of Colleges.

Isaac Rich, philanthropist, was born at Wellfleet, Massachusetts, October 24, 1801, son of Robert and Eunice (Harding) Rich, and grandson of Reuben and Hannah (Gross) Rich. Though born in humble circumstances he was of a distinguished family, Richard Rich, the first

of his American ancestors, having been a man of rank who married the daughter of Thomas Roberts, governor of New Hampshire. Richard Rich's son John, brother-in-law of Robert Treat Paine, signer of the Declaration of Independence, married Mary Treat, granddaughter of Robert Treat, for thirty years governor of Connecticut.

Isaac Rich was the oldest of eleven children, and began life as a fisher boy. Before attaining his majority he established himself in Boston, where a kinswoman had married the Hon. Lemuel Shaw, Chief Justice of the commonwealth. Though entering upon active life without capital, by remarkable personal powers, diligence in business and fidelity to moral and religious principles, he in later years came to be recognized even by the Federal government as standing at the head of all mercantile houses in his line in the United States. Under the influence of Dr. Wilbur Fisk he became the most generous patron of liberal education that New England up to that time had known. To the academy at Wilbraham and to Wesleyan University and to the Boston Theological Seminary he gave at least $400,000. Later in life he executed a will by which he bequeathed to Boston University, of which he was a chief founder, a larger sum than at that time had ever been bequeathed or given by any American for the promotion of university education. He was a trustee of Wesleyan University from 1849 to 1872, and in 1868 he erected its library building at a cost of $40,000, besides contributing to the endowment fund more than $100,000. He was a trustee and benefactor of Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham from 1853 to 1872, and of the Boston Theological Seminary from its beginning in 1866 to 1871. He was the first charter member of the corporation of Boston University, and the first president of its board of trustees. To it he gave generous sums at the outset, and at his death the residue of his estate, officially estimated at $1,700,000. Rich Hall, one of the principal buildings of the university, was named in his honor. He married Sarah Andrews, of Boston. He died in Boston, January 13, 1872.

UPHAM, Charles Wentworth,

Clergyman, Legislator, Litterateur.

Charles Wentworth Upham was born at St. John, New Brunswick, May 4, 1802, son of Joshua and Mary (Chandler) Upham. His mother was the daughter of Hon. Joshua Chandler, of New Haven, Connecticut. His father was born at Brookfield, Massachusetts, November 14, 1741, graduated at Harvard in 1763, practiced law at Brookfield, and at the outbreak of the Revolution joined the Royalists. (See an excellent letter giving his views in "Force's American Archives," 4th ser., vol. ii, p. 852). At the close of the war he went with his family and a large body of emigrants to New Brunswick, where he was made one of the council and one of the first justices of the supreme court. He died, in London, November 1, 1808, just as he had completed the work of obtaining the better establishment of the courts of the province. He was the son of Jabez Upham, born in Malden, Massachusetts, January 3, 1717, who removed to Brookfield, where he was a practicing physician until his death, November 4, 1760. Dr. Upham was the great-grandson of Lieutenant Phinehas Upham, who was mortally wounded at the capture of the Narragansett Fort, December 19, 1675. Lieutenant Upham was the son of John Upham, the ancestor of all of that name in this country. John Upham sustained a high character, being much employed in the public affairs of Weymouth, Massachusetts,

where he was admitted as a freeman September 2, 1635, and of Malden, Massachusetts, to which town he removed about 1650 and where he died, February 25, 1682.

Charles Wentworth Upham (sixth in descent from the emigrant, John Upham) inherited none of the Royalist instincts of his father, although it happened that the interest taken in him by friends of his father came near drawing him into the British service. One of these friends was Spencer Perceval, prime minister, and another Captain Blythe, of the British navy. The assassination of the former in 1812 and the death of the latter in a naval engagement in 1813, cut off advancement in that direction. Determined to find for himself a means of livelihood, he made his way to Boston, where his cousin, Phinehas Upham, took him into his family and sent him to Harvard College. Graduating in 1821 with high honor, he prepared for the ministry at the Harvard Divinity School, and in 1824 was ordained as colleague-pastor with the Rev. John Prince, LL. D., over the First Church (Unitarian) of Salem, Massachusetts. During his ministry at Salem he published a variety of discourses, lectures and tracts, and was then, as through life, a frequent contributor to newspapers and other periodicals. Inability to preach on account of an attack of bronchitis led him to resign his pastorate at Salem in 1844. He continued to worship at that church through life, and ever maintained a deep interest in its history as the first Congregational church organized in this country. Mr. Upham held many political positions with distinction and marked ability. He was a representative of his district in the General Court several years; in 1852 was mayor of the city of Salem; and in 1850, 1857 and 1858 he served in the State Senate, being unanimously chosen president of that body the last two years. He was an active member of the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention in 1853, and represented the Salem district in the Thirty-third Congress (1853-55), where he was recognized as an able speaker and debater, making many warm friends from all sections of the country. He was an eloquent exponent of the cause of the non-extension of slavery, and took an earnest and influential part in the nomination and support of John C. Fremont for the Presidency. His "Life of Fremont," was highly regarded and had a very extensive circulation. Mr. Upham took a deep interest in the cause of education. He introduced measures for the establishment of a regular educational department of the State government, and visited more than a hundred towns in 1851-52, making addresses on that subject. His speeches and writings were rendered attractive by a warmth of sentiment and broad liberality of view, as well as by a certain dramatic skill in arranging his material. The work by which he is perhaps most widely known is his "Salem Witchcraft, with an Account of Salem Village," published in 1867, which will probably remain the standard history of that strange period. Among other writings may be mentioned the following: "Dedication Sermon, and Second Century Lecture," First Church, Salem; letters on the "Logos" (1828); discourse on the "Anniversary of the A. and H. Artillery Company" (1832); "Life of Sir Henry Vane" (1835); "Oration at Salem," July 4, 1842; "Oration before the New England Society of the City of New York" (1846); "Speech in Massachusetts House of Representatives on the Compromises of the Constitution and the Ordinance of 1787" (1849); "Rededication of the First Church, Salem" (1867); "Records of Massachusetts under the First Charter" (1869); "Salem Witchcraft and Cotton Mather, A Reply"

(1869). His last work was a continuation in three volumes of a "Life of Timothy Pickering," to which he devoted himself with affectionate regard for its subject, his fellow townsman, parishioner and friend.

Mr. Upham was married, March 29, 1826, to Ann Susan, daughter of Rev. Abiel Holmes, D. D., of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and sister of Oliver Wendell Holmes. Two sons, William P. and Oliver Wendell Holmes Upham survived them. Mr. Upham died at Salem, June 15, 1875. Mrs. Upham died April 5, 1877. See memoir by George E. Ellis, 1877, from "Proceedings of Massachusetts Historical Society." See also "Upham Genealogy," "Allibone's Dictionary of Author," "Appleton's Cyclopædia," "American Antiquarian Society Proceedings," October, 1875; "Necrology," New England Historic-Genealogical Society, January, 1878; "Duyckinck's Cyclopedia," etc.

DURANT, Henry,

Founder of University of California.

Henry Durant was born in Acton, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, June 17, 1803. He was graduated at Yale College in 1827, and was a tutor in that institution for the four following terms. He then studied theology, and became pastor of a church in Byfield, Massachusetts, where he remained for twelve years, and then gave up the pulpit to take charge of the Dummer Academy.

In 1853 Mr. Durant removed to California and established the College School at Oakland, continuing in its services as principal until 1860. The College of California was, through his suggestion and influence, incorporated in 1855, and he was enabled to bring about the organization as a working institution in 1859. Professor Durant was not only its founder and builder, but he took up the real educational work, and became one of the first of its teachers and trustees, and continued his connection with the institution until he was enabled to bring about the consummation of his hopes and prayers by merging it into the University of California, which he succeeded in accomplishing in 1869. He was Professor of Greek in the college from 1860 to 1869, also teaching mental and moral philosophy. As a teacher he was interesting, even fascinating, possessing an enthusiasm which was contagious. He was also a philologist of extensive attainments, and wrote considerably on the subject, with the intention of publishing, but unfortunately left the manuscripts incomplete at the time of his death. He was devoted to his college work, and in the winter of 1861-62 worked in a mine in the heart of the Sierras to gain money for its endowment, although without success. In 1870 he was elected first president of the University of California, and held the office for nearly two years. During that period he was privileged to see the child of his brain and long-deferred hopes, nurtured for nearly twenty years in imagination only, at last firmly planted on the heights of Berkeley. In the words of one of the regents of the university, he saw his cherished child "looking out through the Golden Gate, with its doors wide open to all, the rich and the poor, the woman and the man, and he bade the distant generation welcome to the treasures of science and the delights of learning, the immeasurable good of rational existence, the immortal hopes of Christianity, the light of everlasting truth."

President Durant resigned the presidency of the university in 1871, and was soon after elected mayor of Oakland, an office which he held at the time of his death, which occurred January 22, 1875.

HUNT, Harriot Kezia,

Physician, Reformer.

Harriot Kezia Hunt was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1805, daughter of Joab Hunt, a shipping merchant, distinguished for great strength and independence of character.

She received a thorough education in the best schools of her native city, and in 1827, after the death of her father, which left the family in straitened circumstances, she, with her only sister, opened a school for girls. In this connection her attention was first called to sanitary conditions and the prevention of disease, and she began the serious study of medical text-books. An opportunity for practical observation and experience was afforded her later through acquaintance with Dr. and Mrs. Valentine Mott, who came from London and established themselves in Boston. Miss Hunt then gave up her school, and for three years acted as secretary to Mrs. Mott, meanwhile vigorously prosecuting her studies with Dr. Mott. Her experience and advanced studies but deepened her desire for the medical profession, and in 1835, with her sister Sarah, she opened an office for regular medical practice. Her reading had been thorough and profound, and, as she was not recognized by the medical schools, she did not hold herself bound by their regulations and formulas. Mental disease specially attracted her attention, and, with her keen perception and reflective faculties, she soon discovered that the cure of many physical maladies lay through "ministering to a mind diseased, or plucking from the memory a rooted sorrow." In 1843 she organized in Charlestown the Ladies' Physiological Society, and addressed the members at their bi-monthly meetings on hygiene of the body and mind and the prevention of disease. In this way she obtained the ease and facility in speaking which she afterwards displayed before larger audiences. She made application in 1847 to the faculty of Harvard College for permission to attend a course of lectures in the medical school, but, although she was then forty-two years of age and had had twelve years practice as a physician, her application was refused on the ground of "expediency." Three years later, on repeating her request, the desired permission was granted; but the vehement protestation of the class of 1851 caused her to relinquish this opportunity.

Dr. Hunt became early interested in the women's rights movement, and frequently addressed conventions on the sanitary reforms needed among women. This opened the way for several lecturing tours through New England, New York State, and Ohio, when her subject was always "Woman as a Physician to Her Sex." The practical results of her teaching have been large and of immense benefit to women; while the example of this pioneer practitioner in medicine has induced many to follow in her steps. She persevered through years of opprobrium and misjudgment, and to her is largely due the facilities and encouragement which women now possess in studying for the medical profession. She had a happy, useful and successful career in Boston, and her words, "All women workers have my benediction," are significant of the fullness of her life. The Women's Medical College of Philadelphia conferred upon her the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1853. For twenty-five years she contested the payment of her taxes on the ground of the injustice of taxation without representation. She published in 1856: "Glances and Glimpses; or, Fifty Years Social, including Twenty Years Professional Life." She died in Boston, Massachusetts, January 2, 1875.

COFFIN, James Henry,

Meteorologist, Author.

James Henry Coffin was born at Williamsburg, Massachusetts, September 6, 1806, son of Matthew and Betsey (Allen) Coffin, both natives of Martha's Vineyard. He was a descendant of Sir Richard Coffin, knight, who came into England with William the Conqueror, and fifth in descent from Tristram Coffin, one of the first settlers of Nantucket Island. Matthew Coffin, who was a country broker, was ruined by the financial crisis that followed the close of the War of 1812, and his children fell to the care of relatives.

James Henry Coffin, who for several years had shown a decided aptness for mechanical pursuits, had a strong desire to become a cabinet and musical instrument maker, but his plans were changed, and in 1821 he became a member of the family of an uncle, Rev. Moses Hallock, of Plainfield, Massachusetts, occupying his time with farm work and studies preparatory to entering college. In 1823 he was able to enter Amherst College, and during his course, which was not completed until 1828 owing to interruptions by reason of illness, he partly paid his expenses by teaching school during vacations and at other times. The year after he left college was spent partly in teaching, partly in business pursuits. In the summer of 1829 he opened a private school for boys at Greenfield, to which was added later a boarding house and manual labor department, including a farm, giving the students an opportunity to earn means for their own schooling. This undertaking proved a success, and as it was the first school of the kind in this country—at least to be operated successfully—it excited great interest among educators. It was soon converted into a joint stock company, was chartered under the name of the Fellenberg Manual Labor Institution, and reopened with a large number of pupils and most flattering prospects, but owing to the incapability of the superintendent of the farm and boarding house, several thousand dollars were sunk, and Mr. Coffin was forced to close the school and fall back for subsistence on surveying, which he had studied previously. In 1836 the people of Greenfield urged him to reopen the Manual Labor Institution, but about that time he was invited to become principal of the academy at Ogdensburg, New York, and accepted, remaining in this position two years and a half. During this latter period he began his investigations in meteorology, and entered upon the career which made his name famous. By means of very ingenious self-registering instruments he made constant and simultaneous observations of the barometric changes connected with the variations of the wind-vane and with the fall of rain. In January, 1839, he published the first number of a short-lived monthly periodical, "The Meteorological Register," in which he gave in detail the results of his experiments. To the "Natural History of New York," published in 1845, he contributed a chapter on the climate of the State, embodying the results of further study of the phenomena connected with physical science, velocity of wind, rainfall, the changes of seasons, and the like. He spent the winter of 1839-40 at Williamstown, Massachusetts, engaged in prosecuting his investigations in the departments of astronomy and meteorology, and in the autumn of 1840 became connected with Williams College as a tutor, on the slender annual salary of three hundred dollars. He remained in this position for three years, and increased the indebtedness to him of the scientific world by erecting an observatory on the Greylock peak of Saddle

mountain, at an elevation of nearly four thousand feet above sea level, and where observations were taken throughout the year by a self-registering anemometer. In October, 1843, he removed to South Norwalk, Connecticut, to take the place of principal of the academy there. In 1846 he was called to the chair of mathematics and astronomy at Lafayette College, Easton, Pennsylvania, where he remained until his death. The value of his services were inestimable both as an instructor who inspired his pupils with his own enthusiasm and devotion to work, and as a scientist whose renown conferred distinction on the institution. He constructed an improved anemometer for the use of the college, and this was duplicated by him in 1872 for the observatory at Cordova, Argentine Republic. On the establishment of the Smithsonian Institution in 1846, he was invited to become one of its collaborators in the line of meteorology. Two volumes embodying the "Results of Meteorological Investigations for 1854-59" were prepared under his supervision for the institution, his own work being performed gratuitously. Under the auspices of the same scientific body were published: "Winds of the Northern Hemisphere" (1853); "Psychrometrical Tables" (1856); "The Orbit and Phenomena of a Meteoric Fire Ball" (1869); "The Winds of the Globe, or, The Laws of the Atmospheric Circulation over the Surface of the Earth" (1876). He also published "Exercises in Bookkeeping" and "Key" (1835); "Elements of Conic Sections and Analytical Geometry" (1849); "Key" (1854); and "Solar and Lunar Eclipses" (1845). His chief work, "The Winds of the Northern Hemisphere," was the outcome of many years of labor, and was based on data obtained from more than six hundred land stations and from numerous positions at sea, and among the facts established were the existence in both the northern and southern hemispheres of three great zones of winds. A principle announced by him in 1853, at the meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, is wrongly linked in Europe with the name of another scientists, and is known as the "Buys-Ballot law of the winds." The degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him by Rutgers College in 1859.

Dr. Coffin was characterized by a love of truth, firmness yet gentleness of manner, modesty, unselfishness, earnestness in his life as a Christian, and independence in political affairs, in which he was deeply interested. He was twice married: On December 5, 1833, to Aurelia M., daughter of Rev. Ebenezer Jennings, of Dalton, Massachusetts, and a former pupil of his; and on March 12, 1851, to Mrs. Abbie Elizabeth Young, who survived him. A son and a daughter by his first wife also survived him; the former, Selden Jennings Coffin, succeeded his father as professor at Lafayette. A "Life of Dr. Coffin," by John C. Clyde, was published at Easton in 1882, and a biographical sketch by Professor Guyot appeared in 1877, in the "Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences." Dr. Coffin died at Easton, Pennsylvania, February 6, 1873.

HOPKINS, Albert,

Astronomer, Observatory Founder.

Albert Hopkins was born in Stockbridge, Massachusetts, July 14, 1807, a brother of the celebrated Mark Hopkins. Like his brother, he was precocious, and, entering Williams College in the junior class, was graduated when only nineteen years of age. He then spent a year in the study of agriculture and civil engineering, and returned to his *alma mater*

as Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in 1829.

In 1834 Professor Hopkins was sent abroad to make purchases of apparatus for Williams College. Having become interested in astronomy, he devoted much study to that science, and upon his return built an astronomical observatory entirely from his own means, and which was eventually donated to the college. By this liberality Williams College was the first American college to enjoy the distinction of having an observatory in connection with its work. In 1869 a memorial professorship of astronomy with an endowment of $25,000 was established by David Dudley Field, with the stipulation that its income should be secured to Professor Hopkins during his lifetime. Although the equipment of the observatory was not of the finest, Professor Hopkins made many important discoveries, and contributed many important papers upon astronomical subjects to the Transactions of the Royal Society of Great Britain. He had great versatility, giving instruction in French for a number of years, besides becoming a minister of the gospel. He was much devoted to his ministerial work, supplying the pulpits of the various churches in town and vicinity, besides acting as pastor of the college during much of the time. He also built a missionary chapel almost entirely at his own expense, at White Oaks, where he devoted himself to philanthropic work, and in 1868 organized it into a church. He was moreover a great student of botany, and it was he who first organized scientific expeditions in connection with college work. He founded, while at Williams, a natural history society, and also an Alpine Club. The degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred on him in 1859 by Jefferson College, and he was elected corresponding fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society of Great Britain.

In 1841 he married Louisa, daughter of Rev. Edward Payson. She was a highly gifted lady, who became celebrated as an authoress. She prepared the question books for the Massachusetts Sunday School Union, and was the authoress of many books for the young. Professor Hopkins died in Williamstown, May 24, 1872, surviving his wife ten years.

HILDRETH, Richard,

Prolific Author.

Richard Hildreth was born at Deerfield, Franklin county, Massachusetts, June 28, 1807, son of Hosea Hildreth, who in 1811-25 was professor of mathematics in Phillips Exeter Academy. He was graduated from the above named institution in 1823, and from Harvard College in 1826. Removing to Newburyport to study law, he engaged also in literary pursuits, contributing to the "Ladies' Magazine," edited by Mrs. Sarah J. Hale, and published in Boston; to Willis' "Boston Magazine," and subsequently to Buckingham's "New England Magazine." He was admitted to the bar in 1830, and began practice in Newburyport, but soon removed to Boston, where in 1832 he became editor of the "Atlas," a daily newspaper, which was the organ of Rufus Choate and other young politicians of the Republican party. His vigorous articles exerted great influence, especially a series published in 1837, in which he opposed the efforts of influential men in the southwest to bring about the separation of Texas from Mexico. In 1834-36 he lived on a plantation in the south for his health, and there wrote "Archy Moore," the forerunner of anti-slavery novels, which appeared in 1836, and was republished in England. In 1852, the year in which Mrs.

Stowe's "Uncle Tom's Cabin" appeared in book form, a new edition of Mr. Hildreth's novel appeared, entitled "The White Slave."

After spending the winter of 1837-38 in Washington City as correspondent of the "Atlas," he returned to the editorial chair, and in addition to supporting General Harrison in the press, wrote an electioneering biography of that presidential candidate. In 1840-43 Mr. Hildreth lived at Demarara, British Guiana, for the benefit of his health, and edited two journals published at the capital, Georgetown: "The Guiana Chronicle" and the "Royal Gazette," supporting the policy of the British government in the abolition of slavery. He also edited a compilation of the laws of the colony, with an historical introduction. There he also wrote "Theory of Morals" (1844), and "Theory of Politics" (1853), in which he attempted to apply to the subjects discussed the rigorously inductive method of investigation. The series was to comprise volumes on wealth, taste, knowledge and education, but his method of treatment was not a popular one, and he abandoned this undertaking to devote himself to a "History of the United States" (six volumes, 1849-56), which was projected while he was a student at Harvard. The work, which covers the period beginning with the settlement of the country and ending with the close of President Monroe's first term, gave its author a high position among historians. His other works include a translation from the French of Dumont of "Bentham's Theory of Legislation" (two volumes, 1840); "Despotism in America," a discussion of the results of the slaveholding system (1840, new edition, with chapter on the "Legal Basis of Slavery," 1854); "Japan as It Was and Is" (1855); "History of Banks" (1857), and a compilation from Lord Campbell's "Lives of Atrocious Judges" (1857). He contributed to "Appleton's American Cyclopaedia," and for several years to the New York "Tribune." In 1861 President Lincoln appointed him consul at Trieste, Italy, and he remained at his post until failing health obliged him to give up duties of every kind. Mr. Hildreth died in Florence, Italy, July 11, 1865.

SEARS, Edmund Hamilton,

Clergyman, Author, Poet.

Edmund Hamilton Sears was born at Sandisfield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, April 6, 1810. His father was a farmer, and, though a prominent and influential man in his village was of narrow means, and through his boyhood Edmund H. Sears was accustomed to hard labor, both summer and winter.

At a very early age young Sears gave evidences of unusual literary skill, writing hymns and sermons when he was a mere boy. His strong desire for a collegiate education was with some difficulty gratified, and after a brief preparation he entered the sophomore class of Union College, Schenectady, New York, in 1831. He soon became a prominent figure in his class by reason of his resolute character, his scholarship, and the readiness with which he composed both in prose and verse. He was graduated from the college in 1834, and from the Harvard Divinity School in 1837, and preached for a short time as a missionary at Toledo, Ohio. He was ordained as minister of the Unitarian church at Wayland, Massachusetts, in 1839; but soon accepted a call from the Unitarian Society at Lancaster, Massachusetts, where he remained for seven years. In 1848 he was resettled at Wayland, and lived quietly and happily there for nearly twenty years. His religious works were widely read and circulated, and caused him to receive

many calls from the larger and wealthier societies of the Unitarian body. But his health was always delicate, and he preferred the seclusion of a small country parish, that he might have leisure for writing and study. In 1865 he was settled over the church at Weston, Massachusetts, and in 1867 removed to that town.

Dr. Sears' published works are: "Regeneration" (1853, ninth edition, 1873); "Pictures of the Olden Time" (1857); "Athanasia, or Foregleams of Immortality" (1860); "The Fourth Gospel; the Heart of Christ" (1872); "Sermons and Songs" (1875); and "Christ in the Life," the latter volume, a collection of sermons and lyrical pieces, being issued after his death. He was for many years editor of the "Monthly Religious Magazine," published in Boston, and he wrote a number of poems, mostly religious, two of which, "It came upon the midnight clear," and "Calm on the listening ear of night," are among the most beautiful in hymnody, widely-known, and sung throughout the world. For two reasons Dr. Sears' writings have had a unique place in the religious literature of the time; they show a catholicity of spirit, and a depth and intensity of religious feeling that have made them acceptable to those of widely differing beliefs, and they give a clear and forcible exposition of some features of the philosophy of Emanuel Swedenborg, whose works Dr. Sears read and accepted to a considerable extent. Dr. Sears was much loved and reverenced by those who knew him, as his character was to an unusual degree unworldly, elevated and consecrated. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him in 1871 by Union College.

He was married during his pastorate at Wayland to Ellen, daughter of Ebenezer Bacon, of Barnstable, by whom he had three sons and a daughter. Edmund Hamilton Sears Jr., born at Wayland, April 20, 1852, was graduated at Harvard in 1874; taught in the Normal Institute at Hampton, Virginia, one year; was instructor in Latin and Greek in the State University at Oakland, California, for eight years; in 1885-91 had a private school for girls; then became principal of Mary Institute, St. Louis, a branch of Washington University. Rev. Edmund H. Sears, D. D., died at Weston, Massachusetts, January 16, 1876.

FITZPATRICK, John Baptist,

Roman Catholic Divine.

John Baptist Fitzpatrick, third Roman Catholic bishop of Boston, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, November 1, 1812, of Irish parents who settled in that city in 1805. They were represented to be persons of striking character, and of personal appearance so venerable and prepossessing that they inspired respect from all with whom they came in contact.

John B. Fitzpatrick's education was begun at home under the direction of his parents. He afterwards entered the primary and grammar schools of Boston, and subsequently attended the Adams and Boylston schools, and from both of these institutions he received the Franklin medals. In 1826 he entered the Boston Latin School, where he remained for three years, attaining the same distinction that had marked his career in the primary schools. His knowledge of Christian doctrine, of which he made a special study, was also superior. In September, 1829, he entered the Montreal College to prepare himself for the ministry of the Roman Catholic church. There he showed such efficiency in his studies that he was withdrawn from the rank of the students and appointed Professor of Rhetoric and Belles-lettres, subjects for which he had always evinced a special ap-

titude. In 1833, at the public exhibition of Montreal College, he maintained a discussion in Latin, Greek, French, and English, in the presence of four bishops and the governor of the province. He was graduated at the College of Montreal in 1837, and went to the Grand Seminary of St. Sulpice at Paris, to complete his ecclesiastical studies. He soon attracted attention at St. Sulpice, as he had done elsewhere, and his fine intellectual gifts received ready recognition. He was appointed to teach the catechism in French at the Church of St. Sulpice to the sons of the aristocratic families in the Faubourg St. Germain, and was also chosen as one of the four or five masters to preside at theological conferences.

Mr. Fitzpatrick was made a subdeacon in May, 1839, a deacon the following September, and on June 13, 1840, was ordained to the priesthood. The November following he returned to Boston, and his first appointment was at the Cathedral. He was subsequently assistant pastor of St. Mary's, and pastor of East Cambridge churches. In 1844 Dr. Fitzpatrick was appointed coadjutor to Bishop Fenwick, and was consecrated at Georgetown on March 4th of the same year, by Bishop Fenwick, Bishop Whelen, of Richmond, Virginia, and Bishop Tyler, of Hartford, Connecticut, assisting. From that time he relieved Bishop Fenwick from the more arduous of his duties. In 1846 Bishop Fitzpatrick attended the sixth provincial council of Baltimore. During his administration he was called to face a number of unfortunate and trying occurrences which took place in the diocese, principal among them being the blowing up of the Catholic church which was being built at Dorchester, on July 4, 1854. On the fourth and fifth of the same month an anti-Catholic mob, led by a fanatic named Orr, broke into the churches, destroyed the pews, and otherwise demolished and fired the church in Bath, and about the same time a Know-nothing riot occurred at Manchester, New Hampshire, which resulted in great destruction to church property, and much distress to the Catholic population. In October of the same year the "Ellsworth Outrage," as it is known, took place, when a priest was cruelly assaulted and injured by a mob of citizens. These were only a part of the numberless difficulties with which he had to contend. After returning from Rome, whither he went in 1854, Bishop Fitzpatrick engaged in his celebrated controversy with the Boston school board, which eventuated in a repeal of the laws obnoxious to Catholic pupils. So rapidly did the Catholic population grow under his administration that in 1853 it became necessary to erect two new sees out of the Boston diocese. There were but forty churches and forty priests when he began his episcopate, and at his death he left three hundred churches and three hundred priests, and had also built a large reformatory, a hospital, one of the finest orphan asylums in the United States, and Boston College, which, under the care of the Jesuit fathers, has become famous as an institution of learning. Bishop Fitzpatrick also conceived and planned the new Boston Cathedral, and purchased a large and eligible lot for its location, but the fruition of his grand plans was left to his successors.

Bishop Fitzpatrick was a man of refined and cultivated tastes. "A beautiful trait of his character was a love of truth; this was recognized and felt by all who knew him and by none more than by those who knew him best," so says of him his biographer, Dr. Clarke. His long illness and protracted sufferings only served to bring out with greater lustre his many excellent traits. His death was worthy of his life, calm, resigned, devout,

and noble to the last, and produced a profound sensation in Boston and throughout New England, and was earnestly felt in every part of the country. Every honor was paid to his memory. As his remains were carried to the church the bells of the city of Boston were tolled by order of the mayor, and again during the funeral. People of all religions turned out by tens of thousands to show their sorrowful respect. His funeral was attended by ten bishops and one hundred and forty priests; by the governor, mayor, and other officials, and by an immense concourse of people, including some of the most distinguished and literary men of the country. He died at Boston, Massachusetts, February 13, 1866. His biography may be found in volume two, "Lives of the Deceased Bishops," by Dr. R. H. Clarke.

JUDD, Sylvester,

Clergyman, Prolific Author.

Sylvester Judd was born at Westhampton, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, July 23, 1813. descendant of Thomas Judd, who emigrated to New England about 1633. His great-grandfather, Rev. Jonathan Judd, was the first minister of Southampton, Massachusetts. His father (1789-1860), for whom he was named, was a self-taught scientist, owner and editor, in 1822-34, of the "Hampshire Gazette," published at Northampton, and a zealous antiquarian. He was author of "Thomas Judd, and His Descendants" (1856), and "History of Hadley" (1863). His mother was a daughter of Aaron Hall, of Norwich, in the same county.

Sylvester Judd spent his boyhood and youth in Northampton. He was graduated at Yale College in 1836, and then took charge of a private school at Templeton, Massachusetts. Before going to college he had united with the Orthodox Congregational church which his parents attended, and it was their hope that he would enter the ministry. At Templeton he became acquainted with Unitarianism, and soon discarded the beliefs of his earlier years, declining about that time a professorship in Miami College, Ohio, a Presbyterian institution. He entered the divinity school connected with Harvard College, and on his graduation in 1840 was ordained pastor of the Unitarian church at Augusta, Maine, with which he was connected until his death. During his last year in the divinity school he published a series of papers entitled "A Young Man's Account of his Conversion from Calvinism," and in 1843 began the work upon which his reputation as an author chiefly rests: "Margaret: A Tale of the Real and Ideal, including Sketches of a Place not before Described, Called Mons Christi." A revised edition in two volumes appeared in 1851, and a series of illustrations by Felix O. C. Darley, in 1856. To use his own words, "the book designs to promote the cause of liberal Christianity; it would give body and soul to the divine elements of the Gospel. It aims to subvert bigotry, cant, pharisaism and all intolerance. Its basis is Christ * * It designs also * * * to aid the cause of peace, temperance and universal freedom * * * But more particularly * * * the book seems fitted to partially fill up a gap long left open in Unitarian literature, that of imaginative writings." The story is loosely constructed, but is much admired for its portrayals of rural life at the time of its author's boyhood, and for its beautiful descriptive passages. In 1850 Mr. Judd published a companion to "Margaret," "Richard Edney, and the Governor's family, a Rus-Urban Tale," the scene of the story being laid in Maine, and at a later period. In the same year appeared "Philo, an Evangeliad," a didactic poem in blank verse defending Unitarian

doctrines. He left in manuscript "The White Hills, an American Tragedy," based on the same Indian legend used by Hawthorne in his "Great Carbuncle." The year after his death, "The Church, in a Series of Discourses," was published. Mr. Judd was also a popular speaker on temperance and other reforms.

He was married, in 1841, to a daughter of the Hon. Revel Williams, of Augusta, Maine, who with three children survived him. A volume compiled by Arethusa Hull, and entitled "Life and Character of Sylvester Judd," was published in 1854. He died in Augusta, Maine, January 26, 1853.

WHITTIER, Elizabeth Hussey,

Poetess.

Elizabeth Hussey Whittier was born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 7, 1815, daughter of John and Abigail (Hussey) Whittier, and the younger sister of John Greenleaf Whittier. Her mother was a daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Evans) Hussey, of Somersworth, New Hampshire; and it is a curious coincidence that her ancestor, Christopher Hussey, and Thomas Whittier, ancestor of her husband, were the only two out of the sixteen petitioners against the order restraining the Quakers in Massachusetts in 1652, who braved the displeasure of the court, and refused to withdraw.

In her childhood Elizabeth Hussey Whittier was the special pet and playfellow of her brother, John Greenleaf Whittier, the delightful Quaker poet of later days, and as they both grew older she became his beloved and sympathetic companion. She and his elder sister alike encouraged him in his early ambitions, but Elizabeth's poetic temperament made her best suited to understand his genius. When their parents died and the rest of the family had left the old homestead at Haverhill, Elizabeth continued to keep house for her brother, and they were constant companions except when his participation in the national struggle called him away from home. In her little poem the "Wedding Veil," she suggests that the reason of her remaining unmarried was because she had lost her lover by death. Her grief did not, however, darken her life, for in spite of her extreme sensibility she was always gay and cheerful. She has been described by T. W. Higginson as "the gifted sister Lizzie, the pet and pride of the household, one of the rarest of women, her brother's complement, possessing all the readiness of speech and facility of intercourse which he wanted; taking easily in his presence the lead in conversation, while he sat rubbing his hands, and laughing at her daring sallies. She was as unlike him in person as in mind; for his dignified erectness she had endless motion and vivacity; for his regular, handsome features, she had a long Jewish nose, so full of expression that it seemed to enhance, instead of injuring, the effect of the large and liquid eyes that glowed with merriment and sympathy behind it * * * Her quick thoughts came like javelins; a saucy triumph gleamed in her great eyes; the head moved a little from side to side like the quiver of a great weapon, and lo! you were transfixed * * * She was a woman never to be forgotten, and no one can truly estimate the long celibate life of the poet without bearing in mind that he had for many years at his own fireside the concentrated wit and sympathy of all womankind in this one sister."

Elizabeth H. Whittier was as ardent an opponent of slavery as was her brother; as far as it was possible for a woman shut up in a little village, she aided in the great reform of the times. In 1836 the poet sold the Haverhill farm and purchased a little cottage in the village of

Amesbury, and Elizabeth sorrowfully severed her early connection to accompany him thither. The change was a matter of great importance to the simple country girl, and she never was quite as happy as in her new home. In 1840 she wrote in her diary, "I am not homesick in Amesbury, but it never seems like home when Greenleaf is away." Soon after her arrival there she was elected president of the local Women's Anti-Slavery Society, and it is evident from her diary that she occasionally was actively implicated in the escape of slaves to Canada. Of her poetical work her brother wrote, "As she was very distrustful of her own powers, and altogether without ambition for literary distinction, she shunned everything like publicity, and found far greater happiness in generous appreciation of the gifts of her friends than in the cultivation of her own. Yet is has always seemed to me that had her health, sense of duty and fitness, and her extreme self-distrust permitted, she might have taken high place among lyric singers." These remarks he prefaced to his "Hazel Blossoms," in which little volume he included selections from his sister's poems. Of these the most pleasing is "Lines on Dr. Kane in Cuba," which he tells us was read to that venerable traveler while on his death-bed, and brought tears of pleasure to his eyes. Her political sympathies are ardently expressed in her verses on "John Quincy Adams." "Snowbound" was written by Whittier the year after the loss of this beloved sister, whom he never ceased to mourn. She died at Amesbury, Massachusetts, September 3, 1864.

ROBINSON, William Stevens,

Journalist, Parliamentarian.

William Stevens Robinson was born in Concord, Massachusetts, December 7, 1818, son of William Robinson (1776-1837) and Martha (Cogswell) Robinson; grandson of Jeremiah and Susannah (Cogswell) Robinson and of Emerson and Eunice (Robinson) Cogswell, and a descendant of John Robinson (1671-1749) and Mehitable Robinson, of Exeter, New Hampshire, and of John Cogswell, who sailed from Bristol, England, May 23, 1635, in the "Angel Gabriel," went first to Ipswich, Massachusetts, and afterward settled in Chebacco (now Essex).

William S. Robinson after attending the public school, served an apprenticeship in the office of "The Yeoman's Gazette," at Concord, Massachusetts, from 1835 to 1839, and was editor and publisher of the same from the latter year until 1842, when he became assistant editor of the Lowell "Journal and Courier," a Whig publication. In 1848-49 he was editor of the Boston "Daily Whig," afterward the "Republican." He edited and published the Lowell "American," a Free-soil Democratic newspaper from 1849 to 1854. He was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature, 1852-53, and secretary of the State Constitutional Convention of 1853. He contributed to the Springfield "Republican" under the pen-name "Warrington," 1856-76, and to the New York "Tribune," 1857-69, his letters on public men and events during the Civil War period earning for him the title of "the famous war correspondent." He was clerk of the committee on the revision of the statutes, 1859, and of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, 1862-73, the journals of that body being first published under his supervision. In 1871 and 1873 he opposed by his writings the gubernatorial candidacy of General Benjamin F. Butler. His numerous legislative pamphlets, reports and memorials include: "Memorial and Report on the Personal Liberty Bill" (1861-67); "The Salary Grab, and Expose of the Million

Dollar Congressional Theft" (1873). He also published "Warrington's Manual of Parliamentary Law" (1875). See "Warrington's Pen Portraits" (1877), edited by Harriet H. Robinson.

He was married, November 30, 1848, to Harriet Jane Hanson, of Lowell, Massachusetts. He died in Malden, Massachusetts, March 11, 1876, and was buried in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, Concord, Massachusetts.

GORE, Christopher,

Law Tutor of Daniel Webster.

Christopher Gore, seventh Governor of Massachusetts, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 21, 1758. His father, John Gore, was a respectable Tory mechanic, who at the outbreak of the Revolution went to Halifax. He afterwards returned to Boston, but was persecuted and banished as a Loyalist. An act of the Legislature of his State restored him to citizenship in 1787. He was able to give his son a good education, sending him to study at Harvard College where he was graduated in 1776.

After reading law with Judge Lowell, Christopher Gore established himself in an extensive and lucrative practice in Boston. It was in his office, in the Scollay building, where the Winthrop statue now stands, that Daniel Webster made his law studies. Liking the location of the office, it is said, he approached Mr. Gore, and so strongly appealed to him as a young man of unusual promise that his request for admission as student and clerk was immediately granted. It was largely through Gore's influence that Webster declined the clerkship of the New Hampshire Court of Common Pleas at (in that day) the generous salary of fifteen hundred dollars, and thus, probably, were his talents saved for a wider field of usefulness. Upon presenting him for admission to the bar in 1805, Gore set forth his high opinion of the future statesman in such flattering language that it is said to have formed an incentive to Webster's ambition for many a year after. In 1789 he was appointed the first United States Attorney for the district of Massachusetts, and was conspicuous in this office for the energy and determination with which he discharged his duties in the face of many serious difficulties. He continued to hold this office until 1796, when he was appointed a colleague of William Pinkney, as commissioner under the fourth article of Jay's treaty, to settle the American spoliation claims against England. Mr. Gore was successful in recovering sums to a large amount for American citizens, and his arguments in their behalf are said to have been elaborate and powerful. He remained abroad until 1804, having been Charge d'Affaires in 1803, during the absence of his friend, Rufus King, Minister to England. In 1809 Mr. Gore was elected Governor of Massachusetts, but in the following year he was replaced by Elbridge Gerry. In 1813 Mr. Gore was made a United States Senator, in which capacity he served about three years. He was a Presidential elector in 1816. He then retired finally from all public affairs, residing at his beautiful country-seat at Waltham, Massachusetts, where he owned several hundred acres laid out after the plan of an English country gentleman's residence. Here he lived in the most gorgeous style, with liveried servants, four-horse coaches with outriders, and other forms of magnificence then quite unusual in New England. It is said that these extravagant and undemocratic habits contributed a large share to preventing his reëlection as Governor.

Governor Gore was one of the first fifteen overseers of Harvard College elected under the statute of 1810, per-

mitting persons other than the high officers of the commonwealth and the pastors of the neighboring Congregational churches to serve on the board. He was an overseer for five years and a fellow from 1812 to 1820. Having no children, he made Harvard his residuary legatee, and as a result the institution received nearly $100,000. Gore Hall, Harvard University, was built with this fund, and named after him. This building, which was intended to be a copy of King's College Chapel, Cambridge, England, was made the house of the university library. He also left valuable bequests to the American Academy and the Massachusetts Historical Society, of which he was a member. Governor Gore died March 1, 1827.

SMITH, Nathan, M. D.,

Distinguished Professional Instructor.

Considering physicians who have adorned the profession of medicine as great teachers, leaders in advancing medical knowledge, in improving medical and surgical practice, and, above all, in raising the standard of professional life and medical education, the name of Nathan Smith stands very high.

He was born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, September 30, 1762, of poor parents. Soon after his birth his family moved to Chester, Windsor county, Vermont, and there the parents spent the remaining years of their lives, and gave the son such education as the ordinary country schools of the time afforded. But more valuable by far than schooling was the solid foundation of physical and moral strength he acquired in that simple farm life, in close contact with nature, and under the guidance of religious influences. Here the youth stored up forces which needed but the incident of circumstance to stir into activity, potential and far-reaching. In common with others of that neighborhood, young Smith served his country in those frontier expeditions against the repeated incursions of the Indians. Often, too, the necessity of circumstances compelled him to undergo the dangers of hunting the savage beasts which then swarmed in the neighboring forests. In one of these excursions he nearly lost his life from exposure, hunger and fatigue.

Later we find Nathan Smith spoken of as a teacher in the district school, and then occurred the fateful event in his life, which came in this way. The routine of the neighborhood of Chester was disturbed by the report that Josiah Goodhue, of Putney, Vermont, was to visit the place for the purpose of amputating the thigh of a lad afflicted with some incurable disease, and when the surgeon asked for an assistant who would hold the leg that was to be taken off, young Smith offered his aid. The courage, steadiness of nerve and close attention of the assistant impressed the operator, and it is related that he even allowed the young man to tie the arteries as the operation progressed. To young Smith the surgeon was a ministering angel of comfort, the workings of the human body more marvelous than he had dreamed, and he asked of Goodhue permission to enter his office as a medical student. Dr. Goodhue told the young man that if he would place himself under some suitable person for instruction he would accept him as a student when he had acquired education sufficient to qualify for his entrance into the freshman class of Harvard College. Smith was then twenty-one years of age. The conditions imposed by Dr. Goodhue were fulfilled within a year under the tuition of Rev. W. Whiting, of Rockingham, Vermont. Dr. Goodhue then "generously offered him a home and tuition, while the youth on his part was to assist

by performing any manual labor that might arise in the country physician's family." The usual apprenticeship terms of three years were conscientiously filled, and in 1787 Nathan Smith began the practice of medicine at Cornish, New Hampshire.

Scarcely had he become established in his practice before he realized his own shortcomings, and he eagerly sought the advantages offered at the Medical School at Harvard College, which had been established at Cambridge a few years before. Here he attended also the course of lectures on natural philosophy, one of the requirements for a degree in medicine at that time for those who were not graduates of a college. He was graduated Bachelor of Medicine in 1790, the fifth man to receive that degree from the university. His inaugural dessertation was on "The Circulation of the Blood," and presaged that close observation and study which marked his future career. Returning to Cornish, he continued to practice there for the succeeding six years. Recognizing the crude condition of the medical profession in his neighborhood, he determined to devote his life and labors to bettering the condition of those who were to be his fellow laborers in medicine. There were then three medical schools in the United States—at Philadelphia, New York and Cambridge. To send students from northern New England to such distant places as Philadelphia and New York was scarcely to be considered on account of the great expense incurred, while the cost of attending courses at Cambridge was well nigh prohibitory to men of limited means. The apprenticeship method Smith had determined was inadequate to meet the demands of the standard he had set as necessary. But one course was left—to establish within easy access to the surrounding country a medical school equipped to supply a correct medical education. Accordingly, he applied to the trustees of Dartmouth College (1796) "asking their encouragement and approbation of a plan he had devised to establish a Professorship of the Theory and Practice of Medicine in connection with Dartmouth College." This plan was approved by President Wheelock and the trustees, but such a novel and far reaching scheme was too important hastily to be entered upon, so it was "voted to postpone final action upon the proposition for a year." In the meantime Smith was to visit Europe in order to broaden the scope of his own knowledge, and incidentally to procure suitable apparatus for undertaking the work of carrying on a school founded upon the plans outlined. This step meant much for the young man. He borrowed the funds necessary to undertake the journey, and sailed from Boston in December, 1796, for Glasgow. His visit to Europe was opportune and profitable. In Edinburgh he attended the medical lectures of Monro and Black for three months, after which he went to London, where he remained four months. At London he procured the necessary apparatus for anatomy, surgery and chemistry to be used for beginning courses in the new medical institution which he now felt certain was to be established. He arrived in Boston early in September, 1797, having since sailing been elected a corresponding member of the Medical Society of London, although he had not yet obtained the degree of M. D. He immediately set about carrying into execution the plan already matured, and he delivered a first course of lectures early in 1798, even before his election as professor. In August, 1798, the trustees formally appointed him a professor, "Whose duty it shall be to deliver public lectures upon Anatomy, Surgery, Chemistry and the Theory and Practice of Physics." These lectures began early in

October, and continued ten weeks. He was now granted the degree of A. M. (Dartmouth, 1798), to which the college added that of M. D. in 1801.

The first years of the new school at Hanover were beset with difficulties. A small two-story house of four rooms was first used for the lectures, and later two rooms in the lower story of Dartmouth Hall served as lecture hall, dissecting room, chemical laboratory, and library. In 1811 a modern building was erected for the Medical School. The whole burden of the school was borne by him, except for the assistance given by Lyman Spalding (in 1798-99) who lectured on Chemistry and Materia Medica. Smith was Professor of Medicine and Lecturer on Anatomy, Surgery, Midwifery and the Theory and Practice of Physic. His first and only colleague at Hanover was Cyrus Perkins (Dartmouth, A. B., 1800; M. B., 1802; M. D., 1810), who was appointed Professor of Anatomy and Surgery in 1810, at the request of Smith, "for relief from teaching Anatomy." As the number of students increased, and as these later went out into practice, the fame of the elder professor grew rapidly. To them he gave his assistance and time freely, and often at great personal sacrifice; under the most favorable conditions, remuneration for services was often inadequate, and an increase of knowledge and skill on the part of the physician did not bring a corresponding increase in fees. This state of affairs led him to petition the Legislature of New Hampshire in 1803 for aid. He was granted $600 for apparatus, and a further sum of $3,450 was voted in 1809 for the erection of a brick or stone building for a Medical School, on condition that "he would give a site for it, and assign to the State his Anatomical Museum and Chemical Apparatus." This Smith did in June, 1811, by conveying to the State of New Hampshire forty-five square rods, upon which was erected a brick building, containing two large lecture rooms, and two wings of three stories each for the library, chemical laboratory, museum, etc.

In 1812 Professor Smith accepted the appointment of Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine and of Surgery in the Medical Department established at Yale College in that year. He began his course at Yale in 1813, and continued there as professor until his death. Smith's resignation from Dartmouth was not accepted until 1814. He was reëlected in 1816, but declined the place. However, he gave a final course of lectures that year, a course attended by sixty-six medical and forty-four college students. He removed finally to New Haven the following year. In 1814 the Legislature of Connecticut granted $20,000 to Yale College, this being obtained principally through the personal exertions of Nathan Smith. A stone building was purchased, a library begun, and the foundation of an Anatomical Museum laid down with the money.

In 1820 the State of Maine, realizing the necessity for a medical school, established one with the understanding that Nathan Smith should undertake its founding. The Medical School of Maine was opened in the spring of 1821, in Massachusetts Hall. Smith delivered all the lectures, except those on Chemistry, which had previously been given for years at the College. He continued to lecture at the Maine School for five years, when his duties at Yale and in a very extensive consulting practice forced him to resign from Bowdoin. Thus he successfully established three medical schools, all of which have long since proved that the foundations he laid were firm and solid, upon which have since been reared institutions honorable alike to the founder and to the cause he so

fondly cherished, higher medical education. In addition to the duties entailed by his lectures at Yale and Bowdoin, he gave four courses of lectures at the University of Vermont between the years 1822 and 1825 inclusive. His entire career as a teacher of medicine covers the period 1797 to 1828 inclusive, and in that time he was connected with forty-two general courses, and gave instruction in different departments in about one hundred and thirty-eight special courses.

In 1824 Nathan Smith published a "Treatise on Typhus Fever," in which he gives a description of the disease now known as typhoid. His description is clear, and in such harmony with modern text-books that it seems incredible he wrote it so many years ago. In his "Observations on the Pathology and Treatment of Necrosis" he shows the same power of accurate description, and a method of treatment which seems to have anticipated modern surgery. His ovariotomy on July 5, 1821, was without any knowledge of McDowell's achievement twelve years before, and stands second in time as an historical event in that line of surgery. "To him is justly due the credit of having introduced and diffused over a large part of New England the most correct practice of all the celebrated surgeons of the past and the present century, which is no mean praise." It can truly be said that Nathan Smith died for the cause for which he had so strenuously labored. Unmindful of a slight attack of vertigo in July, 1828, he continued to make preparations for his lectures. A fatal attack of paralysis overtook him while delivering these lectures in the following December, and he died January 26, 1829, at the age of sixty-seven years. His monument stands in the New Haven Cemetery, fashioned after the tomb of the Scipios at Rome. His wife, Sarah (Chase) Smith, was a daughter of General Jonathan Chase.

MORTON, Marcus,

Lawyer, Jurist, Governor.

Marcus Morton, fourteenth Governor of Massachusetts, was born at Freetown, Massachusetts, February 19, 1784. His early education was obtained in his native State, and on his graduation at Brown University in 1804 he entered the law school at Litchfield, Connecticut. In 1807 he was admitted to the bar in Taunton, Massachusetts, and, engaging in practice, resided there during the remainder of his life. His professional and political success was immediate, and in 1811 he was appointed clerk of the State Senate for one year. In 1816 he was elected a representative in Congress from the section later included in the Twelfth District of Massachusetts, and served through the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Congresses until 1821. In 1823 he was chosen to the State Executive Council, and in the following year was elected Lieutenant Governor. For fourteen years after 1825 he was judge of the Supreme Court, and, resigning upon accepting nomination to the Governorship, was elected by a majority of one vote over Edward Everett. He failed of reëlection at the end of his first term, but was again a successful candidate in 1842. By appointment of President Polk in 1845, he became Collector of the Port of Boston, and continued in the office until his resignation in 1848. Governor Morton's opposition to slavery led him to denounce the Democratic party in 1848, and join the Free-Soil party, by which he was chosen a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention in 1853, and elected to the State Legislature in 1858.

Governor Morton was a man of the highest character, scrupulously zealous in living up to every principle of right. His record in the various offices filled by him was characterized by thoroughness and won approbation, without his manifesting

any of the distinctive qualities of greatness. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Harvard University in 1840, and he served for thirty-two years as a member of the board of overseers (1826-52 and 1854-60). Governor Morton died in Taunton, Massachusetts, February 6, 1864. His son, Marcus Morton, also a noted member of the Massachusetts bar, was chosen Associate Justice of the State Supreme Court in 1859, and became Chief Justice in 1872.

LOVELL, Joseph,

First Surgeon General, U. S. A.

Joseph Lovell, the first Surgeon General of the United States army, was born in Boston, December 22, 1788. His grandfather Lovell was a leading member of the "Sons of Liberty," and was taken to Halifax as a hostage by the British in 1776, when they evacuated Boston. Upon his return the elder Lovell served in the Continental Congress, and was chairman of the committee on foreign affairs. His son, James S. Lovell, married Deborah Gorham, "a noted Boston belle," and to this couple was born Joseph, the subject of this memoir.

After a preliminary education in the schools of Boston, Joseph Lovell entered Harvard College, and was graduated in 1807. He immediately began the study of medicine with Dr. Ingalls, in Boston, and in 1811 was graduated at the Harvard Medical School as a member of the first class which received the degree M. D. from Harvard. He volunteered May 15, 1812, as surgeon in the Ninth United States Infantry, and was put in charge of the general hospital at Burlington, Vermont, established for the troops moving towards the frontier in the War of 1812. The appointment of a physician not yet twenty-four years of age to such an important post indicates the state of the medical department of the army at the beginning of hostilities. The experience of the Revolution had been forgotten; the greater number of those surgeons who had served in that war, men whose experience would now have been of value, were either dead or superannuated. There were no records of the medical officers preserved, and, with no executive head and no organization at hand, the medical department was in a bad way when the army assembled at Greenbush, New York, in 1812. Young Lovell showed executive ability from the outset; his hospital became known as the model hospital; his capacity soon attracted the attention of General Wilkinson, and later, in the northern frontier campaign, secured for Lovell the endorsement of Generals Scott and Brown. A report on the Burlington Hospital says: "The following regulations were adopted in the General Hospital at Burlington, where in no instance from its first establishment, even when monthly reports counted from six to nine hundred men, was an infectious disease generated or propagated." Among the regulations instituted by Lovell were: Frequent washing of walls and floors, daily sanding of the floors, frequent and generous supply of fresh air to every room and ward; "no person was permitted to spit on the floors of the wards. Spit-boxes were furnished every bed, and filled with sand twice a day, sometimes oftener;" the soldiers suffering from infectious and contagious diseases were separated from the other sick, and surgical cases were not allowed in the same rooms with febrile cases; venereal and skin diseases were given a separate ward. After the battle of Bridgewater, it was thought advisable to transfer eleven hundred patients from Buffalo to Williamsville, where a general hospital was established with Lovell and two other surgeons in

charge. Lovell had been made full hospital surgeon, June 30, 1814. Mann wrote, under date of February 14, 1814, "Surgeons and mates of regiments under existing discouragements have no inducements to continue long in service. Curiosity alone will induce them to sacrifice the term of one year in service. This being gratified, its exciting powers lose their effects."

In December, 1814, the duties of medical officers in the army were defined for the first time by a general order from the War Department. Then came peace with its heterogeneous, "patch-work kind of" legislation, all of which was as detrimental to better discipline as it was to the health of the troops. In 1817, Lovell, the chief medical officer of the Northern Department, addressed to Major General Brown a paper on the causes of disease in the army. This report dealt with the various questions of reorganization of the Medical Department; it was the basis of that change later, and marked Lovell as the surgeon best fitted to execute the plan.

Congress spent a great part of the session of 1817-18 in discussing the provisions of a bill for regulating the general staff of the army. This bill was passed finally, May 14, 1818. Section eleven reads "And be it further enacted, That there shall be one Surgeon General with a salary of two thousand five hundred dollars per annum, one assistant surgeon general with the emoluments of a hospital surgeon and that the number of post surgeons be increased not to exceed eight to each division." For the position of Surgeon General thus created, Joseph Lovell was selected, his appointment being dated April 18, 1818. He was not then thirty years old, but "the ability he had shown in charge of the General Hospital at Burlington, and when serving with Generals Scott and Brown on the northern frontier, and his appreciation of the wants of the army, evinced by his able reports on various subjects connected therewith, designated him as the fittest person to assume the organization of the new department, and his appointment gave great satisfaction both to the army at large and to the medical staff." The revision of the medical regulations was the first subject undertaken by the new Surgeon General. In carrying out this revision, Lovell determined to incorporate the views expressed in his letter to General Jacob Brown, and these regulations subsequently served as the model for all changes made in our army regulations. The system of placing responsibility upon the individual surgeon for the property of the government intrusted to his care was the principal reason for the reduction of the per capita appropriation from $7 per annum to $3 for each man in the service. In 1818 Lovell made a report to Congress, in which he urged many recommendations for the further improvement of the Medical Department. This he did at the request of John C. Calhoun, then Secretary of War. In consequence of further urging by Lovell, Congress passed an act on May 8, 1820, in which the Apothecary General and his assistant were required to give bonds to the United States for the faithful performance of their duties. These duties had in part been performed by the Commissary General of Purchases, and had been the object of severe criticism.

An act of Congress reducing the size of the army was passed March 2, 1821. In the reorganization which ensued, the Medical Department fared badly. Lovell made many efforts to raise the medical standard by instituting examinations for all applicants for appointments as assistant surgeons. He also tried to have the emoluments for the different grades in-

creased and graduated. Nothing resulted from these efforts until June, 1834, when a bill "Increasing and regulating the pay of the Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons of the Army" was passed. The correction of the abuses and deficiencies in the old organization was necessarily slow, but Lovell kept memorializing the Congress, and his quarterly reports never failed to express strongly the necessity for further changes. The medical officers found in him a sincere and persistent advocate of justice in the increased duties which the changing conditions brought with them. In the discussion in Congress, during 1829 and 1830, upon the reduction of expenses of the army, Lovell not only protested against any reduction of the number of medical officers, but advocated an increase in their number. Six months later, Lovell sent a second communication to the Secretary of War, showing "that notwithstanding a very considerable increase in the number of military posts and stations, the number of medical officers is less than it has been at any period within the last ten years." A long investigation resulted in the Secretary of War reporting that "The Surgeon General of the army might be dispensed with," and making further recommendations, which Lovell was able to demonstrate in a rejoinder were all founded upon wrong information or upon inaccurate data. As a result of this statement by Lovell, the military committee of the House decided that the circumstances demanded an increase rather than a reduction of the medical staff, and this resulted in the passage, June 28, 1832, of an act, "That the President be, and he is hereby authorized by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to appoint four additional surgeon's mates in the army of the United States." In the Black Hawk War, or "Cholera campaign," as that affair came to be called, the demand for surgeons proved the wisdom of Lovell's course, and in response to his appeal Congress passed an act (July 4, 1836) adding three surgeons and five assistant surgeons to the roster of the medical staff of the army.

One of the last official acts of Surgeon General Lovell was to submit a report on June 4, 1836, in which he pointed out the necessity for an increase in the medical corps. The exacting duties of his office had already affected seriously his constitution, and he survived the death of his wife but a short time. He died October 17, 1836. The "National Intelligencer" of Washington said of him: "It rarely falls to our lot to record the death of one whose loss to the community and the profession, both military and civil, of which he was a distinguished member, is so deeply and widely spread as the untimely exit of Doctor Joseph Lovell, late Surgeon General of the Army." Brown says of him:

> The greatness of the loss to the army, and especially to the corps which he may almost be said to have brought into being, can hardly be exaggerated. Throughout his official career he had gained the universal respect, admiration and affection of all with whom he was associated. His predominant characteristics were a strong sense of the dignity of his position and of the profession to which he belonged, and a gentleness of demeanor in all his relations both official and personal with the subordinate officers of the Medical Staff. * * * In his correspondence with the officers of his Department, no one could be more gentle and even tender; * * * his good service extended to every branch and department of the army. It was through his efforts that the whiskey ration was finally abolished; by his representations that Congress passed the bill by which obnoxious officers were weeded out through the agency of a board of examination; that the rations and the clothing of the soldiers were improved, post hospitals built on a rational principle, and officers held to a strict accountability for their treatment of the sick and the expenditure of supplies. In all his relations, whether as Christian, philanthropist,

profound scholar, skilful surgeon, experienced officer or truehearted gentleman, he was one of whom the Medical Staff may always be proud and the memory of whose good life is written on every page of its history.

In 1842, the officers of the Medical Corps of the United States army testified their appreciation of his services by the erection of a handsome monument over his grave in the Congressional Cemetery at Washington.

BRIGGS, George Nixon,

Statesman, Governor.

George Nixon Briggs, fifteenth Governor of Massachusetts, was born at Adams, Massachusetts, April 13, 1796. His father was a soldier in the Revolutionary War.

The son, at the age of thirteen, was sent to White Creek, New York, to learn the hatter's trade. He did not complete his apprenticeship, but, aided by a brother, attended school for a time, then studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in 1818. His success as a practitioner was immediate and pronounced, and he soon became one of the most brilliant and astute criminal lawyers in the State. From 1824 to 1830 he filled the office of registrar of deeds of Berkshire county. In 1830 he was elected to Congress as a Whig, took his seat in 1831, and served by successive reëlections until 1843. While in Congress he distinguished himself as a logical and powerful debater, and an uncompromising champion of any cause he believed to be in accord with right and truth. He served on many important committees, was chairman of the committee on post-offices and post-roads, and gained recognition as one of the leaders of his party. In 1843 he became Governor of Massachusetts, and was seven times reëlected, serving until 1851. There could be no more eloquent tribute to his steadfast devotion to duty and the high place he held in the affections of the people of his State. As has been well said by a biographer, "He was a candidate without caucus or convention or nomination, save by the voice of the people." While Governor he was urged to commute the death sentence of Professor Webster, the murderer of Dr. Parkman, principally on the ground of his high position in the community, but refused, in the face of powerful pressure, to interfere with the execution of the law. In 1853 he was a member of the State Constitutional Convention, and a frequent speaker in its debates. From 1851 to 1856 he served by appointment as a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, retiring only when the court was abolished upon the reorganization of the judiciary of Massachusetts. He was one of the founders of the Republican party in the State, and labored earnestly to secure the nomination and election of Lincoln, and the preservation of the Union. He was a prominent member of the Baptist denomination, and at different times president of the American Baptist Missionary Union, American Temperance Union and American Tract Society. He was long a trustee of Williams College, and was urged to accept the chancellorship of Madison University, which he declined. His son, Henry Shaw Briggs, born in 1824, attained the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers in the Union army during the Civil War. In 1861 Governor Briggs was appointed United States Commissioner to New Grenada, but was accidentally shot while hunting, shortly before the time he had intended to set out for South America. He died at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, September 12, 1861.

WASHBURN, Emory,

Lawyer, Governor, Statesman.

Emory Washburn, eighteenth Governor of Massachusetts, was born in Leicester, Massachusetts, February 14, 1800, son of Joseph and Ruth (Davis) Washburn. He was fifth in descent from John Washburn, first secretary of the Massachusetts Bay Company, and grandson of Seth Washburn, an early settler of Leicester, which he represented in the Massachusetts Legislature and Senate. Seth Washburn was also a soldier of some experience, both in the Indian wars and the Revolution, performing the duties of major at the battle of Bunker Hill. His wife was a granddaughter of Mary Chilton, the first white person to step on Plymouth Rock at the landing of the Pilgrim colonists. Their son, Joseph Washburn, born 1755, died 1807, was an ensign and lieutenant in the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment, Continental army, being on duty at Saratoga when General Burgoyne surrendered and subsequently serving under General Washington. After the war he was appointed deputy sheriff of Worcester county, and so continued to his death. His wife was a daughter of Ebenezer Davis, of Charlton, and by her he had seven children, of whom Emory was the sixth.

Emory Washburn was educated at Leicester Academy, and at the age of thirteen entered Dartmouth College, whither he was attracted by the appointment of his former pastor, Rev. Zephaniah Swift Moore, as professor of Ancient Languages. Two years later, when Professor Moore became president of Williams College, the young man followed him, and was graduated there in 1817. He immediately commenced law studies at Williamstown with Charles Augustus Dewey, later judge of the State Supreme Court, and continued at Harvard University under Asahel Stearns, then sole resident professor of law. On his admission to the bar in 1820, he entered on practice at Leicester, where he was town clerk for several years. In 1826-27 he represented the town in the State Legislature, and was appointed with Abner Phelps and George W. Adams, of Boston, to the committee which made the first report on the practicability of a railway line between Boston and Albany. In 1828 he removed to Worcester, where he also attained prominence in civic and official life, being elected to the State Legislature in 1838, and to the Senate in 1840. While Senator (1841-42) he was chairman of the committee on judiciary, and in 1843 he was elected judge of the Worcester Court of Common Pleas for a four-year term. During 1830-34 he was aide on the staff of Governor Lincoln, and for many years law partner of Governor John Davis. In 1853, while absent in Europe, he was nominated, without his knowledge or consent, Whig candidate for Governor, and was elected by a large majority over George S. Boutwell. He was reëlected in 1854, being virtually the last candidate of his party, which soon after expired in the rising tide of the American or "Know-Nothing" party. In 1856 he was appointed Bussey Professor of Law in Harvard University, and occupied the chair for twenty years. Upon his resignation in 1876 he opened a law office in Cambridge, and once more participated in public and political issues.

His name was widely mentioned for Congress, but, refusing this, he was later elected to the Legislature by an overwhelming vote, and continued a member of that body until his death. Governor Washburn was for several years one of the State Board of Education, and was especially concerned in normal schools. He was a prominent founder of the Worcester County Free Institute of Industrial

EMORY WASHBURN

Science, and a trustee of Leicester Academy and Williams College. For over fifty years he was a member of the American Antiquarian Society, and as its secretary for twenty-six years contributed to its learned reports. He was also a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society from 1854, and its vice-president (1874-78); for many years a director of the American Social Science Association, and a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. As a member of the International Code Commission, he prepared several important papers; as president of the trustees of the donations for education in Liberia, he conducted during many years lengthy correspondence and many perplexing negotiations in its behalf; and as president of the State Board of Trustees of the School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Children, he performed memorable services. Governor Washburn was noted for his scholarship and oratorical powers, frequently delivering addresses and lectures on topics connected with law, history and literary subjects. Besides numerous review articles and pamphlets, he published: "Judicial History of Massachusetts" (1840); "History of Leicester" (1860); "Treatise on the American Law of Real Property" (1862 and 1868); "Treatise on the American Law of Easements and Servitudes" (1863 and 1867); "Testimony of Experts" (1866), and "Lectures on the Study and Practice of the Law" (1871). In 1854 Harvard and Williams colleges conferred upon him the degree of LL. D.

Of his character as a lawyer, his intimate friend and legal associate, Hon. George F. Hoar, said:

On the whole, the most successful of the Worcester Bar in my time in the practice of his profession, was Emory Washburn. He was a man of less intellectual power undoubtedly than either of his great contemporaries and antagonists, Allen, Merrick, or Thomas. Yet he probably won more cases year in and year out than either of them. He was a man of immense industry * * * indefatigable in his service of his clients, often kept at work until one or two o'clock in the morning. His mind was like a steel spring, pressing in every part of the other side's case. No strength of evidence to the contrary, no current of decisions settling the law, would prevent Washburn from believing that his man was the victim of prejudice or persecution or injustice. But his sincerity, his courtesy of manner and his kindness of heart, made him very influential with juries, and it was rare that a jury sat in Worcester county that held not half a dozen of Washburn's clients among their number. I was once in a very complicated real estate case as Washburn's associate; Charles Allen and Mr. Bacon were on the other side. Mr. Bacon and I who were juniors, chatted about the case just before the trial. Mr. Bacon said, "Why, Hoar, Emory Washburn doesn't understand that case the least in the world." I said, "No, Mr. Bacon, he doesn't understand the case the least in the world, but you may depend upon it, he will make the jury misunderstand it just as he does," and he did. * * * He was public-spirited, wise, kind-hearted, always ready to give his service without hope of reward or return, to any good cause. * * * He left no duty undone. Edward Everett Hale used to say, "If you want anything done, go to the busiest man in Worcester to do it, Emory Washburn." * * * He was a thorough gentleman, courteous, well bred, and with an entirely sufficient sense of his own dignity. But he had little respect for any false notions of gentility, and had a habit of going straight at any difficulty himself.

Rev. A. P. Peabody said of him at the time of his death in 1872:

There was in him a simplicity, a transparency of character, which won the universal respect of those who differed from him the most widely in opinion and policy. * * * He was thoroughly independent. * * * He was remarkable for his will and power to endure continuous labor. While at the Bar, his industry was almost beyond belief. His office was open to clients from the early morning to a late evening hour. * * * After his removal to Cambridge, he allowed himself, as advancing age demanded, a larger amount of repose and leisure; yet his working hours still exceeded those of almost

any other man. In private life none that enjoyed his intimacy can need our testimony to his uniform courtesy, kindness, sympathy and thoughtful, generous care for whatever could conduce to their happiness and well being.

Governor Washburn was married, November 2, 1830, to Marianne Cornelia Giles, who survived him with three children. He died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, March 18, 1877, from pneumonia contracted while on duty in the State Legislature.

CARTER, Robert,

Journalist, Author.

Robert Carter was born in Albany, New York, February 5, 1819, of Irish parentage, and was educated at the Jesuit College of Chambly in Canada. In his sixteenth year his guardian, who was librarian of the New York State Library, made him his assistant. In 1841 he removed to Boston to undertake some literary work in the interest of the Swedenborgians, whose faith he had adopted, and two years later he joined James Russell Lowell in editing the "Pioneer," which was short-lived. Mr. Carter then found employment with book publishers as editor and literary adviser. He also held small government positions, and in 1847 became secretary to William H. Prescott, the historian, with whom he worked for more than a year, in the meantime gathering material for his sketch on the character and literary habits of Prescott. In 1848 he became active in the Free Soil party, and in 1850 wrote for the "Boston Atlas" a series of articles in reply to Professor Francis Bowen, who attacked the Hungarian revolutionists in the "North American Review." He then became an editorial writer on the staff of the "Boston Daily Commonwealth," and later sole editor. In 1854, as secretary of the Massachusetts State Committee of the Free Soil party, he personally called the Worcester convention of July 20, which founded the Republican party, by adopting that name chosen by him, and approving a platform which he had prepared. In 1855 he became an editor of the "Telegraph," and in 1856 was made editor of the "Daily Atlas." In 1857 the "Telegraph" and "Atlas" were united with the "Traveller." After the failure of the "Traveller," he removed to Washington, where he was special correspondent to the "New York Tribune" until 1859. He then became connected with Charles A. Dana and George Ripley in editing the "New American Cyclopaedia." From 1864 to 1869 he was editor of the Rochester (New York) "Democrat," and in the latter year became editor of "Appleton's Journal." In 1873 he resigned this position to become an associate editor of "The American Cyclopaedia." His published writings include "The Hungarian Controversy" (1852), and "A Summer Cruise on the Atlantic Coast of New England" (1858; new edition, 1888). He died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 15, 1879.

BOWLES, Samuel,

Distinguished Journalist.

Samuel Bowles, second of the name, was born at Springfield, Massachusetts, February 9, 1826. His education was limited to the instructions of an excellent private school which flourished in Springfield, and the knowledge unconsciously absorbed in the atmosphere of his father's printing office brought evidence at an early age of his aptitude for journalism.

At the age of eighteen years he persuaded his somewhat reluctant father to allow him to start the "Daily Republican," the first number appearing March 29, 1844. The experiment of publishing a daily newspaper in Springfield at that

early day in newspaperdom was a hazardous one, and in no other town in Massachusetts, outside of Boston, had the venture been made. The result, however, justified young Bowle's sanguine faith. Before the close of the second year, the journal was on a paying basis. Begun as an evening paper, it was changed to a morning issue December 4, 1846. Successive enlargements at intervals of a few years testify to the growing fame and prosperity of the paper. The upbuilding of the "Daily Republican" became its founder's chief aim in life. He plunged into work with all the ardor of youth, the spur of natural talent, and the zeal of intense devotion to the new profession. At the close of the presidential campaign of 1856, the "Republican" had fairly achieved the position which the New York "Tribune" soon after accorded it, of "the best and ablest country journal ever published on this continent. It had won its place by the hardest work, by its editor's natural genius for journalism and by the opportunity of a great political epoch." Of strong Whig proclivities, its young editor's receptive mind readily opened to the inspiration which created the Republican party. Indeed, he may be said to have presided at the inception of this great party in Massachusetts. This was in 1855, when Mr. Bowles, by virtue of his name heading the list of those calling a conference at Boston to break down "Know-Nothing" supremacy in Massachusetts, became the presiding officer of the convention which inaugurated the Republican party in the State. It was about the only time in his life that he ever entered politics, outside the columns of his newspaper. The "Republican" was the first paper in the country to advocate the ballot for every man, irrespective of race or color, and was among the first to champion woman suffrage. Mr. Bowles found little occasion for variance with the Republican party until the era of southern reconstruction, when the need for independence of party dictation grew steadily until the presidential contest of 1872. The "Republican" then ceased to be merely partisan, and began its career as an independent journal by pronouncing for Mr. Greeley for the presidency. In 1876, recognizing in President Hayes's fair professions of a liberal policy toward the South, and of a reformed civil service, the very principles for which it had so long and earnestly striven, the paper again became a hearty supporter of the Republican nominee. The "Republican," under Mr. Bowles's direction early subscribed to the doctrine of a gradual and judicious introduction of free trade into the country as early as the conditions seemed to warrant such a policy, and was characterized by broad and ripe views on questions of finance and political economy. Mr. Bowles was, par excellence, the journalist. He possessed the news instinct in the highest degree, and the ability of newspaper organization. He also had the special gift and inspiration of the educator, which found ample opportunity for exercise upon the scores of young men who began their careers as journalists under his training. The office, indeed, acquired the reputation of being a practical school of journalism, and nowhere else could the would-be editor so quickly and thoroughly acquire a varied knowledge of the profession. The paper was also fortunate in attracting to its columns the budding efforts of literary talent, and introduced to the world not a few writers who became widely famed. The most conspicuous of its literary proteges, perhaps was Dr. J. G. Holland, one of the founders of "Scribner's Magazine," who for sixteen years was associated with Mr. Bowles in editing the "Republican." An episode which did much to bring the paper and

its editor into national prominence was the unwarranted and vindictive arrest of Mr. Bowles at New York in 1868, and his confinement in Ludlow street jail, at the instigation of James Fisk, who was then flourishing amidst his corruptions. This was in consequence of the aggravating truthfulness of a sketch of Fisk's early career which had appeared in the "Republican." But "Prince Erie's" revenge served only to more quickly awaken the moral sense of the community to the reprehensibleness of his character and deeds.

Although Mr. Bowles never had the opportunity or inclination to write books, three or four very interesting and salable ones were made up at intervals, mainly from his letters of American travel to the "Republican." The first of these, "Across the Continent," was the fruit of a journey to California by stage in 1865 with Schuyler Colfax, Lieutenant Governor Bross, of Illinois, and others. Another book, entitled "The Switzerland of America," vividly and picturesquely describes a vacation tour among the mountains and parks of Colorado during the summer of 1868. Still another book, "Our New West," was published by a Hartford subscription firm in 1869, while latest of all came the brochure, entitled "The Pacific Railroad-Open," composed of a series of articles contributed to the "Atlantic Monthly," celebrating the completion of the great transcontinental railway. The remote portions of our national domains, so faithfully portrayed in these books, were then little written of or known in the east, and Mr. Bowles' efforts to enlighten the public concerning them proved valuable pioneer work. Mr. Bowles visited Europe four times—first in 1862, and afterward in 1870, 1871 and 1874. All his travels, whether on this continent or abroad, were pursued with the keenest relish, and made largely to subserve an educational purpose. They led, besides, to acquaintances and friendships with many of the most distinguished men of all pursuits in this country, and with not a few in England. Mr. Bowles never held public office, believing it inconsistent with the vocation of a journalist. He freely lent his influence and personal effort, however, in behalf of worthy schemes for the administration of local charity, and municipal well-being generally, and was, for several years of his later life, a trustee of Amherst College.

At twenty-two years of age Mr. Bowles married Mary S. D. Schermerhorn, of Geneva, New York, and several children survived him, including his eldest son, Samuel, who succeeded at his father's death to the management of the "Republican." An adequate biography of Mr. Bowles may be found in "The Life and Times of Samuel Bowles," in two volumes, written by George S. Merriam, and published in 1885 by the "Century" Company, of New York. Mr. Bowles's death, at the comparatively early age of fifty-two years, was occasioned by several recurring strokes of paralysis. The remoter cause was the mental wear and nervous exhaustion proceeding from more than thirty years of an over-intense, overworked life. He died at Springfield, Massachusetts, January 16, 1878.

OTIS, Harrison Gray,

Lawyer, Public Official.

Harrison Gray Otis was born at Boston, Massachusetts, October 8, 1765, son of Samuel A. Otis, a native of Barnstable, and Elizabeth (Gray) Otis, the only daughter of Harrison Gray. His father was a merchant in Boston, and was active in the cause of liberty, but was too youth-

ful to become eminent in the Revolution, like his brother, James Otis, the great advocate.

Harrison Gray Otis received his early education in the Latin School of Boston, afterward entered Harvard, and was graduated in 1783, receiving the highest honors of the class. He then studied law under the guidance of Judge John Lowell. He was admitted to the bar in 1786, and, as Judge Lowell's partner had just engaged in business for himself, young Otis was invited to take his place and business in the lower courts. At that time he owned no books, nor had he means for obtaining any, but he borrowed £116 of a Mr. Hayes, which was immediately expended in purchasing a law library, and at the close of his first year's practice at the bar the loan was refunded out of his professional income. About this period Mr. Otis partially turned his attention to military tactics, and in 1787 he was elected captain of the Boston Light Infantry, a company of young gentlemen of good standing in the community, which in 1789 escorted Washington on his entrance into Boston. He served as aide-de-camp on the staff of Major-General John Brooks in Shays' insurrection.

In 1796 Mr. Gray was elected one of the seven representatives to the State Legislature, and in the same year he was elected to Congress as the successor of Fisher Ames. He became a decided opponent of the measures of Thomas Jefferson, and was one of the embarrassed number who had to choose between Jefferson and Aaron Burr. From that period to the close of Madison's term, Mr. Otis was constantly in Congress; but at the close of Adams's administration he was made United States District Attorney. He was elected speaker of the House from 1803 to 1805, and president of the Senate in 1805, which station he filled during twelve years with grace, dignity and urbanity. He was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1814, and continued in that office until 1818, when he was succeeded by William Prescott, the father of the historian. Mr. Otis took a prominent part in the Hartford Convention of 1814, and thus laid himself open to accusations of disloyalty, which to some extent diminished his popularity. Nevertheless, in 1817, he was elected to the United States Senate. Here Mr. Otis shone with peculiar lustre. His speech in reply to Mr. Pinckney, on the Missouri question, was a noble burst of eloquence. Mr. Otis resigned his seat in 1823, to become a candidate for mayor of his native city. He was defeated, but six years later was elected to that office, and in his inaugural address took occasion to repel a charge of disloyalty to the Union, made by his opponents.

He married, in 1790, Sarah Foster, daughter of William Foster. Mr. Otis died in Boston, Massachusetts, October 28, 1838.

LAWRENCE, William,

Early Manufacturer.

William Lawrence was born in Groton, Massachusetts, September 7, 1783, the third son of Samuel and Susan (Parker) Lawrence. His father was of the fifth generation in descent from John Lawrence, who was of Great St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, and came to America in 1635, settling at Watertown, Massachusetts, where he resided many years, brought up a large family, and became the common ancestor of the New England Lawrences. Groton, whither he removed in 1660, had recently been erected into a township, and probably derived its name from the Winthrops, who came from Groton, Suffolk county,

England. John Lawrence soon became one of the most honored citizens of the township, and his mantle has fallen upon his descendants, the name being ever after identified with the history and character of the town.

William Lawrence intended to follow his occupation of farming, but overwork upon the farm impaired his naturally strong constitution. In 1809 he went to Boston and engaged as clerk in his brother Amos's store, and the following year began business for himself in a small store, with practically no capital. In 1822 he formed a partnership with his brother Samuel under the firm name of W. & S. Lawrence, which was the foundation of one of the strongest commercial houses of the times. They were at first principally engaged in the importing business, but in 1825 became interested in domestic manufactures, and it was through their instrumentality that the first incorporated company for the manufacture of woolen goods was established at Lowell, known as the Middlesex Company. In 1826, William W. Stone was taken into partnership, and the firm thereafter conducted the business under the firm name of W. & S. Lawrence & Stone. In 1842, William Lawrence retired from business with a large fortune, and on the paternal acres at Groton indulged his taste for agriculture. He was a prominent contributor to the religious and public charities of Boston, and endowed the Lawrence Academy at Groton with a cash fund of $40,000, besides having given other liberal donations to the institutions.

Mr. Lawrence was married, in 1813, to Susan, daughter of William Boardman, of Boston, who with four children, one son and three daughters, survived her husband. He died at Boston, October 14, 1848.

CUTTER, Ammi Ruhamah,

Army Surgeon in Revolution.

Elizabeth Cutter, a widow, whose husband is supposed to have been Samuel Cutter, came to New England in 1640, and died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 10, 1664. In her will she gave her age as eighty-seven years, but as she lived about two years longer, she was at death aged eighty-nine. She dwelt with her daughter in Cambridge about twenty years. Three of her children emigrated to this country: William, who after living in America about seventeen years, returned to his former home in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in England; Richard, the founder of the Cutter family in America; and Barbara, her daughter, who came to this country unmarried, and later married Mr. Elijah Corlet, the schoolmaster of Cambridge. In a relation Elizabeth made before the church she is called "Old Goodwife Cutter," and she makes a statement to the effect that she was born in some small place, without a church, near Newcastle-upon-Tyne. She "knew not" her father, who may have died in her infancy, but her mother sent her, when she was old enough, to Newcastle, where she was placed in a "godly family," where she remained about seven years, when she entered another, where the religious privileges were less. Her husband died, and she was sent to Cambridge, New England, and came thither in a time of sickness and through many sad troubles by sea. What her maiden name was is not known to the present writer. From her own statement the inference is drawn that her mother at least was in humble circumstances.

Richard Cutter, son of Elizabeth Cutter, died in Cambridge, at the age of about seventy-two, June 16, 1693. His brother William had died in England before this

time. Richard was under age, and probably unmarried when he came to America. He was one of the first to build a house outside of the settlement, in that part of Cambridge called Menotomy, and his house for defense against the Indians was furnished with flankers. In December, 1675, he sent four young men of his family—his two sons Ephraim and Gershom, and his stepsons Isaac and Jacob Amsden—to the campaign in Rhode Island which culminated in the Narragansett fight, in which a great part of the New England military were engaged. Richard Cutter was twice married—(first) about 1644, to Elizabeth Williams, daughter of Robert Williams, of Roxbury, and his wife, Elizabeth (Stalham) Williams; (second) February 14, 1662-63, to Frances (Perriman) Amsden, parentage unknown, widow of Isaac Amsden; she survived Richard Cutter's decease, and died before July 10, 1728.

William Cutter, son of Richard Cutter, the immigrant, was a thriving farmer, and died in Cambridge, April 1, 1723, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. By his wife Rebecca he was the father of ten children. She was a daughter of John Rolfe and his wife, Mary Scullard.

Rev. Ammi Ruhamah Cutter, son of William and Rebecca (Rolfe) Cutter, was baptized at Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 6, 1705, and was a student at Harvard College when his father died. The latter's will bequeathed to him the houseplot in Cambridge, and provided suitable maintenance for his education in the "schools of learning" until he received his "second degree in the Colledge." He gave him also a young horse, "fit for riding," when he commenced "Master." Graduating from college in 1725, he pursued for a short time the vocation of land surveyor. November 26, 1727, he was admitted to full membership in Cambridge Church, being styled in the records as "Sir Cutter," a title applied to all graduates during the interval between taking their first and second, or Master's degree. In 1727 the trustees and proprietors of North Yarmouth, Maine, met to consider the erection of a "convenient house for the public worship of God," and the provision of "a good orthodox minister." Ammi R. Cutter, one of the candidates, preached his first sermon Sunday, November 10, 1729, and became the settled minister of the town, being chosen at a meeting of the inhabitants of North Yarmouth, April 24, 1730, and remained until August, 1735, when owing to various difficulties about the tardy settlement of his salary, and other differences, he was dismissed. Though removed from the pastorate Mr. Cutter appears to have continued in the church relation. As was not unusual with his contemporaries, he "united the clerical with the medical profession" and remained in the town about seven years, practicing as a physician. During his ministry sixty-three members were admitted to the church, thirty-three by public profession. While a resident of North Yarmouth, he took a prominent part in all public transactions, serving in 1741 as the town's agent in the general court of Massachusetts. In 1742 he was appointed superintendent of a trading house for the Indians, a position which required a man of "distinguished reputation and influence." He was a soldier of the French and Indian War, being a captain in Sir William Pepperell's expedition for the reduction of Louisburg. The winter following the capitulation of Louisburg, Captain Cutter was detailed to remain as surgeon and chief commandant of the fortress. He died at Louisburg, March, 1746, probably a victim to the general contagion. He married, about 1734,

Dorothy Bradbury, who survived her husband more than thirty years, dying June 17, 1776, aged sixty-eight years.

Dr. Ammi Ruhamah Cutter, eldest child of Rev. Ammi Ruhamah and Dorothy (Bradbury) Cutter, was born March 15, 1735, at North Yarmouth. He was sent in 1747 to be educated under the care of a clergyman at Cambridge, entered Harvard College after a year's preparatory discipline in Cambridge, and graduated with honor in 1752. Among his fellow-students were some young men from Portsmouth, one of whom was John Wentworth, afterward Governor of the province of New Hampshire. He became a close friend of these, and was prevailed upon to select that town as the place to pursue his professional studies. He studied medicine under the tuition of Dr. Clement Jackson, of Portsmouth, and being admitted to practice, was "appointed surgeon of a body of rangers which formed a part of the army on the frontiers in the war with the Indians in 1755." During this service he contracted smallpox from his patients, but recovered and returned safely to Portsmouth, where he soon built up an extensive practice. In the beginning of the year 1777 he was called upon to give his time and services to his country, and though he had a family of ten young children, and an extensive and lucrative practice, he did not hesitate, but at once volunteered his services. He was stationed at Fishkill, on the North river, as physician general of the Revolutionary army. A letter from General Whipple, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, shows the high estimation in which Dr. Cutter was held. He remained at Fishkill the greater part of 1777 and did not return to Portsmouth until the following year, when the circumstances of his family compelled him to resign his office, and he returned once more to the business of his profession and the task of educating his children. He was a thoroughly domestic man, and sought no higher enjoyment than he could find at his own fireside. He had no taste for political life and probably held no other office than a seat in the convention which framed the constitution of the State of New Hampshire. In 1794 he admitted his third son William into partnership in his practice, and gradually withdrew from the duties of his profession as the infirmities of age came upon him. He remained in active practice fifty years, and possessed the affection and entire confidence of his patients. He was one of the original members and for a long time president of the New Hampshire Medical Society, and was for many years at the head of the profession in that state. He received the degree of M. D. from Harvard College, and was chosen an honorary member of the Massachusetts Medical and Humane Societies. His leading characteristics were energy, intelligence and benevolence, and a will whose energy seldom failed to accomplish its determinations. He died December 8, 1820, aged eighty-five years at his home. Dr. Cutter married, November 2, 1758, Hannah Treadwell, born August 24, 1734, in Portsmouth, died January 20, 1832, daughter of Charles and Mary (Kelly) Treadwell.

TYNG, Dudley Atkins,

Lawyer, Man of Strong Character.

Dudley Atkins Tyng, son of Dudley and Sarah (Kent) Atkins, was born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, September 3, 1760, and died at Boston, August 1, 1829.

Reared with fondness and great care by his mother, a woman of lovely character and intellectual ability, he grew up in an atmosphere of refinement, and his two elder sisters, both women of superior taste and judgment, fostered his correct

development. His scholastic learning was acquired under the supervision of the eccentric but admirable pedagogue, Master Moody. He was sent to Harvard, and by natural inclination was one of the successful students, graduating there in 1781. He was selected, with John Davis, to be one of the two assistants to Dr. Williams, Professor of Astronomy at Harvard, in an expedition to Penobscot Bay, with the consent of the British commander there, to observe the total eclipse of the sun, in 1780. Soon after his graduation, he was made a Master of Arts, and received the same honor from Dartmouth in 1794. Judge John Lowell wrote this estimate of him:

> The college was shaken to its centre by the Revolutionary War. Its students were for a time dispersed, its funds dilapidated and sunk by depreciated paper. The old race of ripe scholars had disappeared and nothing but the shadow of its past glories remained. The successive administrations of Locke and Langdon had completed the ruin which civil commotions had begun. That Mr. Tyng should have made himself a sound scholar under such disadvantages is the best proof of the vigor of his mind and the intensity of his application. That he was such a scholar to all the useful purposes of life we all know. He had a ripe and chaste taste in literature. He was well conversant with English history and belles-lettres. His conversation and writings afford abundant proof of it.

Having profited by his studies he proceeded at once to Virginia, where he became a tutor in the family of Mrs. Selden, sister of Judge Mercer, a member of the highest condition in the Old Dominion. He entered the judge's office as a law student, and there laid the foundation for his legal knowledge. He was admitted to the bar in Virginia, but came north in 1784, and on December 1, 1785, by the effective exertions of his early friend and instructor, Chief Justice Parsons, was admitted, in 1791 to the Essex bar, Massachusetts, and was soon appointed justice of the peace for the county of Essex.

It was at this period of his life that a change transpired, which has borne its result to this day, although it did not materially benefit him, as was then to be supposed. The message was conveyed to him that a relative contemplated making him her heir. Sarah, daughter of Eleazur Tyng, had married John Winslow, of Boston; but, widowed, childless and aging, while holding dear her own family name which was disappearing from New England, she desired to transmit it to the young, ambitious and worthy Dudley Atkins, for he was of equal blood descent as herself from the Hon. Edward Tyng. She was glad to give him a large portion of the Tyng estate if he complied. He agreed to the proposition, and by the act of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, on January 16, 1790, it was legally and officially consummated that henceforth he should be rightfully known as Dudley Atkins Tyng. His benefactor, Mrs. Winslow, died in 1791. It is said that the land amounted to one thousand acres, but was of inferior quality, and speedily consumed all available capital in convincing him of the futility of his further tenure of it. Judge Lowell describes the unfortunate situation thus: He resided on the place from 1791 to 1795, and took great interest in the affairs of Tyngsborough, and he promoted the building of the first canal in Massachusetts, viz., around Patucket Falls in the Merrimac, of great importance then to his county, and today the site of the most wonderful manufacturing establishments in this country.

In 1795 he accepted President Washington's proffer of the post of Collector of the Port of Newburyport, then of importance in a commercial way, and it is said "no man in the United States, from

Maine to Georgia, ever performed the duties of collector with greater fidelity, exactitude and ability, than he performed them. He left that office with a reputation as spotless as that with which, thirty-four years afterward he left the world."

He was appointed Reporter of the Supreme Court, in 1803, and he removed to Boston. This was the chief work of his life, and critics have since said that the preparation of modern reports were not comparable with the thoroughness of his execution of his seventeen volumes of "Cases Argued and Determined in the Supreme Judicial Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, September, 1804, to March, 1822." It will ever remain a monument to him and a matter of pride to his descendants. He was a valued member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, from April 30, 1793, until he died. He took a lively interest in Harvard, and that institution conferred on him the degree of LL. D. in 1823, and he was an overseer, 1815 to 1821. He was a trustee and alumnus of Dummer Academy.

Professor Andrews Norton, of Harvard, wrote his epitaph in Latin, which reads thus when translated:

> Dudley Atkins Tyng, well skilled in the law, to whom was assigned by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts the office of recording in registers the acts and decrees of the judges; remarkable for dignity and steadfastness, of singular beneficence, of eminent probity, of pure faith in Christ the Master, he worshipped God religiously. With his life well perfected he died in the year of our Lord, 1829, August 1st, the year of his nativity 69.

Dudley Atkins Tyng married (first) October 18, 1792, Sarah Higginson, born in 1766, daughter of Stephen Higginson, an eminent merchant of Boston, and a member of the Continental Congress. She died at their residence on Federal street, in Boston, in 1808, and was long remembered as "a very bright, lovely woman; very cheerful and happy. She maintained this character in the midst of trials; she became the mother of ten children in fifteen years, to all of whom she devoted herself, always in the nursery and always happy." Her remains were deposited in the burial-ground on Boston Common. Dudley Atkins Tyng married (second) December 18, 1809, Elizabeth Higginson, the sister of his first wife, who brought up his children. She survived him, and married (second) in January, 1841, Rev. James Morss, D. D., of Newburyport, and died childless.

PARKER, Samuel,

Pioneer Missionary.

The Rev. Samuel Parker was a native of Massachusetts, born at Ashfield, April 23, 1779, son of Elisha and Thankful (Marchant) Parker, and descended from Robert Parker, of Barnstable. His father was of Yarmouth, Cape Cod, and at the beginning of the Revolutionary War was a member of the coast guard, later removing to the place where his son was born, and taking part in all the battles from Bennington to Saratoga.

Samuel Parker derived from his mother a taste for knowledge, and after preparation under private tutors entered the sophomore class of Williams College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1806. His education was acquired under great difficulties. He journeyed on foot from his home to the college when he entered it, and borrowed money to pay his expenses while a student—a debt which he repaid, with ten per cent. interest, out of his earnings as a school teacher, one year of such service being as principal of the academy at Brattleboro, Vermont. He studied theology under the Rev. Dr. Theophilus Packard, of Shelburne, was licensed as an itinerant

preacher by the Massachusetts Society of Domestic Missions, and in the course of his ministerial work traveled on horseback, winter and summer in the then wild western regions of New York and Pennsylvania. He then entered the Andover Theological Seminary, from which he graduated with the first class, then resuming his missionary labors in western New York. In 1812 he became pastor of a Congregational church in Danby, Tompkins county, New York, beginning his ministrations in a barn; he continued here until 1826, leaving the congregation with a large membership and a suitable church edifice. From Danby he went to Ithaca, New York, from which he traveled throughout New England soliciting funds for the Auburn Theological Seminary, a task in which he was so successful that he was re-engaged for a second term. He next settled in Apulia, New York, where he built a church and gathered a congregation, in spite of great difficulty and personal danger owing to the hostility of many of the people against religious institutions. He achieved a success, and later accepted a call from a church in Middlefield, Massachusetts, from whence he soon removed again to Ithaca, on account of illness in his family, and where he opened an academy for young women.

About this time (1833) his life found new direction. A curious narrative was published under the title of "Wise Men From the West," being the story of four Indians from Oregon who had come to St. Louis, Missouri, to "learn about the Bible and the White Man's God." This volume came under the eye of Mr. Parker, and by it he was led to offer his services to a missionary society to travel to the far west and establish a mission among the Indians, but the plan was deemed so visionary that the board would not accept the proffer. Returning to Ithaca in the following January, he proposed that his church should send him out as a missionary, and he asked for volunteers to accompany him, from among the young men of the congregation. At length, in May, 1834, with a few young men, he started for St. Louis, where his real journey was to begin, but reached there too late to join the train of the American Fur Company, and he returned home. In March, 1835, he again went to St. Louis, where he joined Dr. Whitman, and, with the fur traders' caravan, after a journey of one hundred and twenty-six days, reached the fur traders' camp on Green river, now in southwestern Wyoming. From there he went alone through what is now Idaho and Washington, to the Nez Percé country. Here the Indians built for him a great tent, out of fur skins, and in which, through an interpreter, he preached to from four to five hundred redskins daily and nightly. After two years' labor, he returned home, voyaging by way of the Sandwich Islands and Cape Horn. He now published a volume containing his experiences, and which went through five editions and was republished in England, recognized as the work of an earnest faithful missionary—the first under authority of the American Missionary Board, and preaching through an interpreter. This volume gave to the world the first authentic information concerning the far west, its peoples, their productions, the climate, and also containing a vocabulary of several Indian dialects. This work, with Mr. Parker's subsequent lectures throughout the east, resulted in the claiming and recovery for the Hudson Bay Company of the great northwest to the domain of the United States. In his later years Mr. Parker performed much volunteer mission work, and preached with his old-time vigor until he was well past his seventieth year, and died in Ithaca, New York, March 21, 1866.

In early life he married a Miss Sears, of Ashfield, Massachusetts. After her death, he married Jerusha Lord, a native of Salisbury, Connecticut, and a niece of Noah Webster.

PARKER, Joel,

Distinguished Jurist and Instructor.

Joel Parker was born in Jaffrey, New Hampshire, January 25, 1795; son of Abel and Edith (Jewett) Parker; grandson of Samuel and Mary Robbins (Proctor) Parker, and sixth in descent from Samuel Parker, who emigrated from England prior to 1643, first settled in Woburn, Massachusetts, in 1644, and was one of the first settlers at Chelmsford. Abel Parker was a native of Westford, and served in the Revolutionary War as second lieutenant of the Middlesex and Worcester brigade under Generals Gates and Heath.

Joel Parker attended Groton Academy, and later entered Dartmouth College, from which he was graduated A. B., 1811, A. M., 1814. He studied law with his brother Edmund, of Amherst, New Hampshire, was admitted to the bar in Cheshire county in 1817. He practiced at Keene from 1817 to 1821, and at Columbus, Ohio, after the latter year. He was a representative in the State Legislature, 1824-26; Associate Justice of the Superior Court of New Hampshire, 1833-38, and Chief Justice, 1838-48. While Associate Justice he originated the bill abolishing the court of common pleas, and providing that trial terms should be held by a single judge, empowered to try all causes except murder and treason, and giving the court full chancery powers. He was chairman of the committee appointed to revise the laws of the State in 1840; Professor of Medical Jurisprudence at Dartmouth College, 1847-57, and Professor of Law, 1869-75.

He removed to Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1847, and practiced law in Boston with his brother-in-law, Horatio G. Parker. He was Royall Professor at Dane Law School, Harvard University, from 1847 to 1875. He was a representative from Cambridge in the Constitutional Convention of 1853, and a member of the commission for the revision of Massachusetts statutes in 1855. In his will he made provisions for founding the professorship of law at Dartmouth College, of which he was a trustee, 1843-60. He was president of the New Hampshire Medical Society and of the Northern Society of Arts and Sciences. The honorary degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Dartmouth College in 1837 and by Harvard University in 1848. He was the author of: "Progress" (1840); "Daniel Webster as a Jurist" (1853); "A Charge to the Grand Jury on the Uncertainty of Law" (1854); "The Non-Extension of Slavery" (1856); "Personal Liberty, Laws and Slavery in the Territories" (1861); "The Right of Secession" (1861); "Constitutional Law" (1862); "Habeas Corpus and Martial Law" (1862); "The War Powers of Congress and the President" (1863); "Revolution and Construction" (1866); "The Three Powers of Government" (1869), and "Conflict of Decisions" (1875).

He died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, August 17, 1875. He was married, January 20, 1848, to Mary Morse, daughter of Elijah Parker, of Keene, New Hampshire.

PHINNEY, Sylvanus B.,

Old-time Journalist, Enterprising Citizen.

Major Sylvanus Bourne Phinney, son of Timothy Phinney, was born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, October 27, 1808, in the building later occupied by the Sturgis library. He died at the age of ninety-two. Before the close of the War

of 1812 he was a passenger with his father on board of the packet-sloop commanded by Captain Howes, plying between Barnstable and Boston in 1814, when the packet was fired upon by the British frigate "Nymph" in Massachusetts Bay, captured, and burned with all the cargo. He was taken prisoner with the others and confined for some time.

Major Phinney received his education in the common schools of his native town, and at an early age served an apprenticeship in the printing office of Hon. Nathan Hale, publisher of the "Boston Advertiser." Rev. Dr. Edward Everett Hale, son of Nathan Hale, wrote an interesting letter for publication in a brief biography of Major Phinney, published on the occasion of his eightieth birthday. In this letter he has the kindest words to say of his father's apprentice, who had continued his lifelong friend. "Indeed," he says, "my first association with a world larger than the nursery is connected with 'Sylvanus,' as we used to call you in those days; and from that hour to this the name Sylvanus, and strange to say, the name Sylvester, has always been a pleasant name. I owe it to you that I have always tried to make out the popes of the name of Sylvester a better series of popes than the general series which surrounded them. If any of them take any comfort from my good opinion, they owe it to you * * * In after days, our home associations with Barnstable were all connected with yourself. I dare say that you have forgotten, but I have not, that you and Mrs. Phinney interested yourselves in the ladies' movement for the completion of the Bunker Hill Monument, which began, I think, about the year 1835. But, indeed, my dear Major Phinney, you know perfectly well, though you will be too modest to say so, that you have interested yourself in every good thing which has been done in the Old Colony from the time when the English took you prisoner down to the present day."

On completion of his apprenticeship, Major Phinney took charge of the "Barnstable Journal," the first number of which was published by N. S. Simpkins, October 10, 1828, and continued in this position until June, 1830, when he established the "Barnstable Patriot." While foreman of the "Journal" printing office he printed from stereotype plates two large editions of the "English Reader." The first number of the "Patriot" was dated June 26, 1830, and he continued its editor and proprietor nearly forty years, publishing his valedictory January 26, 1869. The history of those forty years was written in the "Barnstable Patriot." He planned an independent newspaper devoted to the interests of Cape Cod, and open for the free discussion of religion, politics, and other public questions. "Though obliged to contend against weighty and angry odds, we made steady headway from the first, and increasing confidence in ourself was warranted by the public good-will which gathered to our aid, and cheered us on to what years ago, we counted as absolute success. But the vicissitudes of such a career! How great and how varied! How gratifying and how joyous, how sad—oh, sometimes how sad—even amidst success, is the forty years' life of an editor and publisher in its current passing! How indescribable the retrospect from its close! But the friendships we have made and enjoyed through our regular calling, they have been and remain a host, thank God! The opponents political, with whom we have exchanged the common, and sometimes uncommon severities of our profession, we believe, with very few, and those insignificant, exceptions, have left nothing rankling to disturb their goodwill towards us * * *The second-hand press and old font of type with which we published

the first "Patriot," loaned us by our old master, Hon. Nathan Hale of blessed memory, were brought to us by packet from Boston; and our paper to print upon, the first winter, was transported therefrom upon a stagecoach top * * * And may we not claim that in the enlightenment of the public sentiment, the diffusion of liberal ideas, the softening of religious asperities, and the inculcation of Democratic principles in the county, the 'Patriot' has been preëminently a pioneer and co-worker? In the cause of our country, in contest with her foreign foe or later, in that for her own unity and integrity, the 'Patriot' was ever true to its name, and its professions. And to the Democratic principles of government it has given constant support with all the efficiency it could command."

Major Phinney began his military career early in life, and when he was but twenty-two years old was commissioned major of the First Regiment of Massachusetts militia. He took part in the regimental reviews of 1832 and 1833. During the Civil War he supported the government heartily. He was appointed by Governor John A. Andrew a member of the Committee of One Hundred, and presented the Sandwich Guards, Company D, Third Regiment, Massachusetts Battalion, with a costly flag upon which was inscribed: "Our flag floats today not for party but for country." On visiting that regiment at Fortress Monroe in March, 1862, Major Phinney was present at the memorable battle between the "Monitor" and the "Merrimac." He cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson, and remained a Democrat throughout his long life. He represented the town of Chatham in the Constitutional Convention of 1853; was Democratic candidate for Congress, and councillor of the first district. He represented the first district in the Democratic National conventions of 1844-53-57. He was elected councillor by the State Senate to fill a vacancy. When he was candidate for councillor in 1882 he polled 9,922 votes, the largest Democratic vote ever before cast in that district. He was appointed Collector of Customs for the Barnstable district by President Polk, and held office through the administrations of Polk, Pierce, Buchanan and Johnson, during which time he disbursed for the government hundreds of thousands of dollars to the fishermen of Cape Cod under the Cod Fishing Bounty Act of 1819, and was instrumental in procuring from Congress an appropriation of $30,000 for building the custom house and postoffice at Barnstable. He raised by subscription a sufficient amount of money for purchasing the grounds and building the Agricultural Hall, while president of the Barnstable County Agricultural Society, in which he was always greatly interested, and represented the society for twelve years in the State Board of Agriculture. For many years he held the office of vice-president of the New England Society. He was a pioneer in cranberry culture, the leading agricultural product of the Cape today. And he began the planting of pine trees to make use of the sandy and uncultivated lands of that section, furnishing an example that has been followed by many enterprising farmers and landowners.

He was for seventeen years president and for twenty-five years a director of the Hyannis National and Yarmouth banks. He was secretary for many years of the Barnstable Savings Institution in the days of its prosperity, and in 1870 was elected president of the Hyannis Savings Bank. He was prominent in the Unitarian church, and for more than a score of years president of the Cape Cod Unitarian Conference. He was active in charity and good works to the extent of his means. In 1883 he was appointed by

Governor Benjamin F. Butler on the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity. He was in 1885 elected a trustee of Humboldt College (Iowa). The esteem in which he was held by those closely associated with him in office and business is shown by the presentation of a valuable silver service in 1861 when he retired as collector, and the occasion was taken by the speakers and afterward by the press to commend his able, efficient and satisfactory administration of his office. He was clerk of the Cape Cod Central railroad from its organization to the time of its consolidation with the Old Colony railroad in 1872, when he presided at a notable meeting of directors and leading citizens at Masonic Hall, Hyannis, at which a testimonial was presented to the retiring superintendent, Ephraim N. Winslow. Again, upon the retirement of Hon. Nymphas Marston as judge of probate, Major Phinney presided at a presentation of a similar testimonial. In 1862 he was chosen at a citizens' meeting of the town of Provincetown to represent its interests at a hearing in Washington on the fishery treaty then under consideration.

Major Sylvanus B. Phinney married (first) in 1832, Eliza Cordelia Hildreth, daughter of Colonel Jonathan Hildreth, of Concord, Massachusetts. She died July, 1865, and he married (second) in October, 1866, Lucia Green, of Barnstable, youngest daughter of Hon. Isaiah L. Green, of Barnstable, who represented the Barnstable district in Congress and voted for the War of 1812. Children of first wife, born at Barnstable: Theodore, married Helen F. Hobbs; Robert, married Sarah Clough; Gorham, married Ellen Jane Oaks Pratt, whose father was the largest iron manufacturer in Boston; Cordelia.

JACKSON, James, M. D.,

Advanced Professional Instructor.

Dr. James Jackson was born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, October 3, 1777, son of the Hon. Jonathan and Hannah (Tracy) Jackson, and grandson of Edward and Dorothy (Quincy) Jackson and of Captain Patrick Tracy.

He was graduated at Harvard College, A. B., 1796. While in his senior year he attended the lectures given at the medical school in Cambridge. In 1797 he began his pupilage with Dr. Holyoke, at Salem, where he spent two years in practical study, and after that nine months in London hospitals. It is worthy of note that while Jackson's course at St. Thomas's Hospital as "dresser," and his study under Cline and Astley Cooper at Guy's, indicate in him a preference for surgery, it is with medicine and medical teaching that his name is linked exclusively. In fact he himself was to become a leader in establishing and advancing a system of medicine new and permanent.

While in London, Jackson studied the novel question of vaccination at St. Pancras Hospital, where Woodville was lecturing upon Jenner's recent discovery. This fact became known in Boston, and when Jackson began practice there in October, 1800, he shared quickly with Waterhouse the honors of being an authority on vaccination in this country. The prestige thus gained was fortunate for the young physician, and it assured him a financial success from the start. He was one of the foremost defenders of vaccination in the bitter controversies waged against the practice, and to his advice and guidance are due the conviction and confidence which finally resulted in both medical and popular minds. His early marriage (October 3, 1801) to Eliz-

abeth Cabot brought him a wide circle of friends who helped secure his future.

The next year (1802) Jackson's college friend and companion, John C. Warren, returned from Europe, settled in Boston immediately, and entered into the extensive surgical practice already controlled by his father. Jackson and John C. Warren are linked inseparably in much that is best in the history of medical progress in Massachusetts for the first fifty years or more of the nineteenth century. In 1802 Jackson was graduated Bachelor of Physic from Harvard, and in the same year he was appointed physician to the Boston Dispensary. This appointment, together with the appointment as visiting physician to the almshouse, which he received in 1809, gave him an advantage in offering clinical instruction to medical students, and he improved his opportunities. In 1809 he was granted the Doctorate of Medicine, and was in 1810 elected Professor of Clinical Medicine in Harvard College. This professorship was created especially for Jackson. He held also the position of medical attendant to the Alms House, the only hospital in Boston then available for clinical demonstrations to any number of students. The necessity for some such privilege led the government of the college to petition the overseers of the poor to grant this advantage to their students. This they did upon certain conditions which were readily assumed by Jackson and John C. Warren. Thus it was that the Medical School was in a position to offer students an inducement to enter Harvard, which inducement proved a powerful factor in increasing the number of pupils and at the same time materially benefiting the sick poor of the city.

In 1812 Jackson was elected Hersey Professor of Theory and Practice, as successor to Waterhouse, who had held the professorship since the establishment of the school. Jackson continued to occupy this chair until 1836, when he resigned. The following notes explain in a few words the sense of loss sustained by his resignation:

> The Faculty having been informed by Dr. Jackson, Professor of Theory and Practice of Physic, that it is his intention to resign the office of Professor in Harvard University.
>
> Voted, That the Faculty recognize with gratitude the labours of Dr. Jackson in removing the Medical School to Boston, in obtaining a building for its accommodation, in his lectures in the Theory and Practice and on Clinical Medicine, and in effecting the establishment of the Massachusetts General Hospital and connecting it with the Medical School, and that they learn with deep regret that they are to be deprived of the future services of one who has contributed so much to the reputation and usefulness of the Medical School of Harvard University.

The resolutions, upon motion of Warren, were unanimously adopted.

In the various societies and institutions with which Jackson was associated, he was always zealous for the advancement of the best interests of the profession as a whole, and the medical school in particular. His arguments were convincing, his counsel wise, his course firm but not dogmatic. It is no disparagement to others to say that the defeat of the attempt in 1810 to set up another State medical society, and another medical school in opposition to Harvard, was due in great measure to the course mapped out by Jackson. The boldness and forcefulness of the views expressed in his treatise on the "Brunonian System" marked him as a critic free from narrowness, and unmindful of the possibility of personal unpopularity. He was the sort of leader around whom students and their elders might gather for guidance and courage in overcoming false prophets. Harvard has never wanted for such leaders, social, political, or medical, and it

is largely to this fact that much of her preëminence is due. This is especially true of her Medical School and Jackson was one of her earliest prophets.

When the building of the Massachusetts General Hospital was projected by the two Warrens the scheme found in Jackson a devoted advocate. The first appeal for contributions was signed by J. C. Warren and Jackson, and has been called the cornerstone of that institution. The great advantage and necessity to medical education of such a hospital makes us regret that the bond existing between this hospital and the young Medical School eventually was not strengthened rather than severed. Upon the completion of the Massachusetts General Hospital in 1821, Jackson was given charge of the medical service with his friend and colleague Warren, in the surgical service. Here the teacher found opportunity for his work. "So gentle was he, so thoughtful, so calm, so absorbed in the care before him; not to turn round and look for a tribute to his sagacity, not to foster himself in a favorite theory, but to find out all he could, and to weigh gravely and cautiously all that he found, that to follow him in his morning visit was not only to take a lesson in the healing art, it was learning how to learn, how to move, how to look, how to feel, if that can be learned. To visit with Dr. Jackson was medical education."—O. W. Holmes.

The method pursued by Jackson in teaching medicine was at variance with the unorganized system then in vogue in this country. He published a full and interesting syllabus of his lectures as early as 1815, and later (1825), in two volumes, his lectures and notes which are themselves a system of teaching clinical medicine. His keen observation and logical reasoning enabled him to impress upon student and practitioner exactly the points necessary to avoid routine methods in treatment and haphazard customs of diagnosis and prognosis. He was a teacher of the practical as well as the scientific side of medicine; the bedside was his laboratory; he taught the cultivation of nature's gifts, without substitution of artificial devices; his patient was *the man* not *the disease.* That he succeeded in developing a group of able practitioners and eminent teachers for the future pages of history will show. Jackson cared for little outside the practice of medicine. His ambition was to be the highest and best type of doctor. Unaided and unembellished by the extra-medical honors so frequently acquired by others of his calling, he comes down to us almost without a rival still, the "beloved physician." Today his "Letters to a Young Physician Just entering Upon Practice" are as helpful, as worthy of study, and as full of practical guidance as they were when fresh from the pen of their author. As a teacher he was conspicuously practical, and the confidence which his methods inspired in his pupils was ever after retained, and invariably led them to turn to him for advice and assistance when in after years unusual cases confronted them. This unbroken bond of sympathy and love between teacher and pupil welded the latter into a bulwark of strength and usefulness against the attacks of those enemies and rivals which beset most medical schools of the time. He died August 27, 1867.

WARREN, John Collins, M. D.,

Eminent Practitioner and Instructor.

John Collins Warren was born in Boston, August 1, 1778, eldest son of Dr. John Warren. He attended the Boston Latin School, 1786-93, and was graduated from Harvard College in 1797. After studying one year with his father, then

Professor of Anatomy and Surgery at the Harvard Medical School, he entered Guy's Hospital, in London, as dresser to William Cooper, senior surgeon. This experience gave young Warren abundant opportunity to develop his taste for surgery, and he declares in one of his letters to his father, "now I see a good operation with the pleasure I used to feel at the successful solution of Euclid's problems—a pleasure greater than almost any I know. I have acquired that high taste, that high relish, for these, without which no man can exert himself for the attainment of any art; and I am only surprised that I was so long blind." Cooper was quite old and made only occasional visits to the hospital, consequently his dresser had exceptional opportunities to practice surgery on his own account. Upon the retirement of William Cooper, during Warner's interneship, Astley Paston Cooper, his nephew, became surgeon and lecturer to Guy's. The attachment formed between that rapidly rising surgeon and young Warren was ever after a source of mutual pleasure and benefit. After a year's stay at Guy's Hospital, Warren spent two years in Edinburgh, Holland, Belgium and Paris. At Edinburgh he studied under Gregory, Hope, John and Charles Bell, and Monro. In Paris he lived with Dubois, then sole surgeon to the Clinique de l'Ecole de Medecine, and also studied with Vouquelin, Corvisart, Desfontaines, Sabatier, Cuvier, Chaussier and Deouytren—the last not yet known to fame. His stay in Paris was something over a year.

Returning home in December, 1802, equipped with the advantages thus acquired, Warren entered immediately upon practice. His father had recently suffered an attack of paralysis and felt the need of an assistant in his practice, which was then the largest in Boston, if not in New England. John C. Warren assumed the responsibility of his father's entire practice during the following summer, and in the autumn of that year (1803) he undertook the dissections for the lectures at Cambridge. In 1805 he opened rooms over White's apothecary store (No. 49 Marlborough street, now Washington street), Boston, and gave public demonstrations in anatomy. These lectures and demonstrations were largely attended by physicians and medical students of Boston, and anticipated the establishment of the Harvard Medical School, five years later. Besides these courses, Warren was able to offer to medical students the advantages of clinical work at the Alms House, where he and James Jackson gave their services for the privilege of exhibiting the cases to the classes. It was a great advantage therefore to have these two young active physicians as professors in the Harvard Medical School.

John C. Warren was elected Adjunct Professor of Anatomy and Surgery in 1809. When the school was transferred to Boston in 1810, it found quarters in the rooms which Warren had fitted for his anatomical course. In the many undertakings for the preservation, growth and advancement of the school, Warren was a leading spirit. First, the determined attempt to set up a rival school was overcome and defeated by the staunch support given to Harvard by Warren, Jackson and others. Next, the obtaining of a legislative grant to build a new building in Mason street owes its success fully as much, if not more, to Warren than any other single individual. The raising of more than $150,000 for the erection of the Massachusetts General Hospital is a fitting tribute to the confidence and esteem in which, with the other founders of that institution, he was held by the public. His selection as visiting surgeon upon the opening (1821) of the hospital

seems to have been a natural consequence. Upon the death of his father in 1815, John C. Warren was elected to the Professorship of Anatomy and Surgery, the vacancy thus created. This position he held until 1847, when the Hersey Professorship of Anatomy was established in place of the Hersey Professorship of Anatomy and Surgery, and Warren was made Emeritus Professor. The University of Pennsylvania offered him the Professorship of Anatomy upon the death of Caspar Wistar in 1818, and the University of New York offered the same chair at that school in 1838.

The "New England Journal of Medicine and Surgery," which became the "Boston Medical and Surgical Journal" in 1828, was instituted (1812) as official organ of the Massachusetts Medical College (Harvard), and had for its editors the professors of the school. Warren assumed the duties of editor when the publication became the "Boston Medical and Surgical Journal," and much of the success of that valuable paper was due to him. His work, "Surgical Observations on Tumors," added prestige both to the author and to the school for which he labored.

Upon returning from a journey in Europe in 1837, Warren relinquished much of his practice, but devoted himself with renewed energy to his teaching. His efforts in procuring the erection of the North Grove street building (1846), for the medical school, which had long outgrown its Mason street quarters, were punctuated by his presentation in the following year of a valuable collection of anatomical preparations to the school, and which proved extremely useful in teaching anatomy. His name is appropriately perpetuated by this gift—The Warren Museum.

On a memorable morning in October, 1846, Warren was the central figure in that important event which has no parallel in history, the introduction of ether anaesthesia in surgical operations upon human beings. The honor of being sponsor for the bold experiment has been unanimously awarded to him. Too far advanced in years himself to profit much in surgical work by the new invention, Warren wielded a powerful and trenchant pen in its behalf, and by the weight of his professional and social position, was the means of fixing early its value, all of which brought added glory to Harvard. Warren served the school until 1847, nine years before his death, May 4, 1856.

WHEATON, Henry,

Lawyer, Diplomatist, Author.

Henry Wheaton was especially distinguished in the field of international law, and his contributions to its literature found world-wide recognition as of enduring value, while his diplomatic services at various European courts redounded to the honor of himself and of his country.

He was born at Providence, Rhode Island, November 27, 1785. His ancestor, a Baptist minister, came from Swansea, South Wales, and settled first at Salem, Massachusetts. Henry Wheaton was graduated from Rhode Island College (now Brown University) in 1802, was admitted to the bar in 1805, and afterward studied for two years in Europe, principally at Poictiers, France. Returning home, he practiced his profession in his native city for five years, and then settled in New York. His attention had already been largely given to international law, and from 1812 to 1815, the period of the war with Great Britain, he edited the "National Advocate," in which he stoutly supported President Madison's administration, and discussed with force and ability a question of vast importance

at that time—the rights and duties of neutral nations in time of war. During this same time (1814) he was a division Judge Advocate of the United States army, and in 1815 became Justice of the City Marine Court, continuing in that office for four years; in both of these positions his thorough knowledge of maritime and international law rendered his service of eminent value to the government and to American shipping interests. It was during this period, also, and out of his relationship to the great questions then involved, that Mr. Wheaton laid the foundations of his fame as an author, in his "Digest of the Law of Maritime Captures and Prizes" (1815), based upon his observations and studies during the war then just closed; and in December, 1820, he read before the New York Historical Society a masterly address on "The Science of Public or International Law," which was published and attracted wide attention. For a period of seventeen years (1810-1827) he was Reporter of the United States Supreme Court, and during that time he prepared twelve volumes of reports of its cases, and a digest of its decisions from 1789, in two volumes; and was also a valued contributor to the "North American Review" and the "American Quarterly." He was a member of the New York Constitutional Convention in 1821; of the Legislature in 1823; and in 1825 was associated with Benjamin F. Butler and George Duer in the revision of the New York statutes.

His diplomatic life, for which he was so eminently prepared, began in 1827, with his appointment to Copenhagen, as Charge d'Affaires, and in that capacity he accomplished a satisfactory settlement of a disputed question as to sound dues. In 1835 he was transferred from Denmark to Prussia, and in 1837 was made Minister to Berlin, where, during a ten years' residence, he rendered notable service in connection with the Scheldt dues, tolls of the river Elbe, and the rights of Germans who had become naturalized citizens of the United States. In 1844 he negotiated a treaty with Prussia, which was rejected by the United States Senate for party reasons, and in 1846 President Polk demanded his resignation, which was promptly presented. The event was viewed with surprise and almost indignation in Europe, Mr. Wheaton being held in highest esteem and confidence for his profound learning, unbending integrity, diplomatic abilities and fine personal qualities. The Baron von Humboldt wrote him (June 18, 1846), that the king lamented his removal, and failed to understand the motives of a government in dispensing with such a minister. After some months of travel, Mr. Wheaton reached home in May, 1847, and was at once made Lecturer on International Law at Harvard University, and gave exalted dignity to his chair until his death, less than a year later (March 11, 1848), at Cambridge.

While in Denmark, Mr. Wheaton won much repute by his "History of the Norsemen" (1831), and which was afterward translated into French by P. Guillot. In its sequel, "A History of Scandinavia" (1838), he was assisted by Dr. Chricton. His "Elements of International Law" appeared in 1836. This monumental work has long survived its author; it has been repeatedly reproduced in Europe and the United States, and has been translated into various languages, including Chinese and Japanese. Of the American edition of 1863 (W. B. Lawrence), enlarged from less than four hundred to almost twelve hundred pages, and containing a biography of Mr. Wheaton by the same author, Congress ordered five hundred copies for the use of American ministers abroad, consuls, and governmental departments. Of almost if not quite equal

value was his "History of the Law of Nations," written in 1838 to compete for a prize offered by the French Academy, and published in English in 1845. His manuscript translation of the "Code of Napoleon" was destroyed by fire, and his plans of collecting his minor writings and enlarging his "History of the Northmen" were frustrated by his death. The degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Brown University in 1819, by Hamilton College in 1843, and by Harvard in 1845.

LORING, Ellis Gray,

Anti-Slavery Leader.

Ellis Gray Loring was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1803. He prepared for college at the Latin School in that city, where he was distinguished for scholarship, and where he had Ralph Waldo Emerson for a friend. He entered Harvard College in 1819, but did not remain to graduate, leaving to study law, and was admitted to the bar in 1827, and soon attaining great eminence in his chosen profession. He was one of a committee appointed to draft the constitution for the New England Anti-Slavery Society, subsequently signed it, assisted "The Liberator" in its pecuniary crisis, and distinguished himself in the defence of the slave child "Med," in the Massachusetts Supreme Court, where he secured the decision that every slave brought on Massachusetts soil by the owner is free. By his argument he succeeded in convincing the opposing counsel, Benjamin R. Curtis, subsequently a Justice of United States Supreme Court, who shook hands with him, and said: "Your argument has entirely converted me to your side, Mr. Loring." In 1833 Mr. Loring was elected counselor of the Anti-Slavery Society, and was one of a committee that called the meeting at Faneuil Hall in 1837, to express its indignation at the murder of the anti-slavery editor, Lovejoy, at Alton, Illinois. He became conspicuous as the author of a "Petition in behalf of Abner Kneeland," which was headed by the name of the Rev. Dr. William E. Channing. Kneeland, a professed atheist, had been indicted for blasphemy, and Mr. Loring's petition was a plea for freedom of speech. Wendell Phillips said of him: "The great merit of Mr. Loring's anti-slavery life was, he laid on the altar of the slave's needs all his peculiar tastes. Refined, domestic, retiring, contemplative, loving literature, art, and culture—he saw there was no one else to speak, therefore he was found in the van. It was the uttermost instance of self-sacrifice, more than money, more than reputation, though he gave both." Mr. Loring's espousal of the anti-slavery cause lost him many clients, and drew upon him the coldness of many of his friends among the leading families of Boston, but he never regretted the course he undertook and pursued until he died. It has been said that a large share of Dr. Channing's anti-slavery reputation belongs to Mr. Loring. He died in Boston, May 24, 1858.

STORER, David Humphreys,

Physician and Professor.

Dr. David Humphreys Storer was a native of Portland, Maine, born March 26, 1804, died in Boston, Massachusetts, September 10, 1891, at the extreme age of eighty-seven years.

He was a student at Bowdoin College, from which he was graduated in 1822 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, after which he pursued a course of study at the Harvard Medical School, from which he was graduated in 1825 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Later he devoted considerable attention to medical education, and in 1838 aided materially in founding the Tremont Medical School,

having as his associates Edward Reynolds, Jacob Bigelow and Oliver Wendell Holmes, all of whom, like himself, served as professors in the Harvard School. Dr. Storer labored faithfully and indefatigably in the Tremont Medical School, his enthusiasm and zeal being active factors in its success, and to the young men beginning the study of medicine he was a true and loyal friend. On September 9, 1854, he was elected Professor of Obstetrics and Medical Jurisprudence at Harvard College, succeeding Dr. Walter Channing. He proved to be a thorough, conscientious worker, and in the fourteen years of his incumbency of that office he was never absent from his duty, and tardy but three times, a most remarkable record. As a tutor he was all to be desired, making his lectures not only practical but interesting, meeting the individual needs of each individual student, who felt for him a deep affection, recognizing in him a sympathetic friend as well as a valued adviser. Said one of his associates in the faculty: "As a professor, he was remarkable beyond any of his colleagues for the personal interest he took in the students. He kept up a familiar, friendly, paternal, or rather fraternal companionship with many among them, and did more probably than any one of us to make them love their medical Alma Mater." In 1855 he was elected Dean of the School, in which capacity he served acceptably for nine years. He also filled the position of visiting physician at the Massachusetts General Hospital from 1849 to 1858, his term of service being noted for efficiency and faithfulness to duty.

In addition to his professional life, to which he devoted so much thought and attention, Dr. Storer took an active interest in other affairs. He was one of the earliest members of the Boston Society of Natural History, and at its first annual meeting, in 1831, six of the seven officers then elected were physicians, a proportion which held good at the annual election in 1855, almost a quarter of a century later. Schools of natural history were then few in this country, and a large number of physicians who afterwards became prominent in their profession, pursued their study in advanced science at the meetings of this society. The society included in its membership many noted men of that day, eminent and successful medical practitioners, and the meetings were on the order of a social club, each member endeavoring to add his contribution, and by suggestion aided to improve the contributions of the others Dr. Storer was held in high esteem by all the members, and he was chosen to serve as first recording secretary, and thus shared with the president, Dr. Jeffries Wyman, much of the detail work in laying a solid foundation for the society. He filled that important office for six years. He was one of the seven members appointed to give lectures, and in that capacity made a report in 1831 on "Mollusca for the Geological Survey of the State," and delivered two lectures on "Shells." He was elected curator of the society in 1836, and two years later, when curators were elected for the separate departments, Dr. Storer was chosen for the Department of Reptiles and Fishes, he being thoroughly familiar with that subject, having made in 1837 to the Legislature "A Report upon the Fishes and Reptiles of Massachusetts." In 1843 he was elected vice-president of the society, which office he filled for seventeen years, discharging the duties in a highly acceptable manner. The rooms of the society on Mason street, Boston, being inadequate, a committee was appointed, which included Dr. Storer, to solicit funds for the erection of a new building, and three years later the society purchased the old

Yours always, my dear Laurance,
N. P. Willis.

building on Mason street, then recently vacated by the Harvard Medical School, and for their valuable service the committee received the thanks of the society. Dr. Storer delivered the annual address in that same year (1848), and which was noted for eloquence and brilliancy. The following is a tribute to his thirty years of constant service to the society: "Dr. D. Humphreys Storer was continually bringing forward specimens for the cabinet; at one time he presented seventy specimens, all carefully put up by him in glass bottles and labelled. To his generosity mainly was due the fact, that out of one hundred and twenty species of Massachusetts fishes then known, ninety were in the collection, and every described reptile of the State with one exception."

Dr. Storer's important publication on natural history was his "History of the Fishes of Massachusetts" (1867), which consisted of 287 pages, with thirty-seven plates, and is a classic in North American ichthyology. This work grew out of his appointment in 1839 as one of the commissioners on the Zoology of Massachusetts, this commission being the forerunner of the Fishery Commission of the national government, and of various State commissions. A fellow worker in this field of natural science says of him: "In the amount of information given, with its accuracy and style of presentation, he has established his claim to present and future gratitude, and has proved his right to rank amongst the foremost of American Ichthyologists."

Dr. Storer was an active member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the American Philosophical Society, the Boston Society of Medical Improvement, the Massachusetts Medical Society, the American Medical Association, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, honorary member of the New York Medical Society, and of the Rhode Island Medical Society, and corresponding member of the Academy of Natural Science of Philadelphia. In 1876 Bowdoin College conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. The following letter is an eloquent testimonial of the esteem in which Dr. Storer was held by his associates in the Medical Faculty, he receiving the same upon his resignation:

Dear Friend and Colleague: It is with great regret that we, the members of the Medical Faculty, have received your note stating that you have sent your resignation to the Corporation. We had hoped to continue long to profit by your services and to enjoy your companionship. We trusted that you would share with us the pleasure of seeing our institution, so long and deeply endebted to your labors, flourishing and extending still further its usefulness and reputation. You will carry with you the kindest remembrances of your colleagues and the recollection of services which we feel to have been of the highest value to the cause of medical education. We are sure that the Medical School and the University, on the roll of whose honored instructors your name will stand recorded, when the edifice which now shelters their students shall have all crumbled to ruin, you will still remain, as we confidently believe, the friend and counsellor of those with whom you have been so long associated. As a teacher you have been eminent, interesting, instructive, indefatigable; as Dean, attentive to every duty, and ever watchful for the welfare of the students; as a colleague always kind and devoted. This is our record in simple truth and justice. Accept our kindest wishes at parting and believe us, very sincerely your friends.

(Signed by all members of the faculty).

WILLIS, Nathaniel Parker,

Journalist, Poet.

Of this brilliant and versatile writer it was said by a kinsman and biographer, Rev. Richard S. Storrs, that "he will be remembered as a man eminently human, with almost unique endowments, devoting rare powers to insignificant purposes, and curiously illustrating the fine irony

of nature, by which she often lavishes one of her choice productions on comparatively inferior ends."

Nathaniel Parker Willis was born in Portland, Maine, January 20, 1806, son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Parker) Willis. His father and grandfather were both journalists. During the Revolutionary War his grandfather published in Boston, Massachusetts, a Whig newspaper, called the "Independent Chronicle;" he subsequently went west, and edited a number of journals in different places, assisted by his son, who was to be the father of Nathaniel P. Willis. In 1816 the "Boston Recorder," which later became the "Congregationalist and Boston Recorder," was established by the father, who also founded the "Youth's Companion" in 1827. He was for twenty years a deacon in Park Street Church (Congregational). Hannah Parker, mother of Nathaniel P. Willis, was born at Holliston, Massachusetts, in 1778. For her young Willis cherished an unusually deep and devoted affection, from her he inherited his emotional nature, and of whom he said, "My veins are teeming with the quicksilver spirit my mother gave me." There were nine of the Willis children, Nathaniel being the second, and a sister, Sarah Payson, better known as "Fanny Fern," gained considerable reputation as a writer of domestic and children's stories.

Nathaniel P. Willis was six years old when the family removed to Boston. At a suitable age he attended the Boston Latin School, and fitted for college at Andover Academy, giving his vacation and other leisure time to work in his father's printing office. He then entered Yale College, from which he was graduated in 1827. It has been said that college life left a more enduring impress upon Willis than upon almost any other American writer. During his college course he contributed verses to the "Recorder," the "Youth's Companion," the "New York Review and Athenaeum Magazine" (Bryant's new magazine), Goodrich's "Token," and other periodicals, and it was also at this time that his scriptural poems began to appear in the poet's corner in the "Boston Recorder," under the name of "Roy," and which were much admired. His literary success brought him into the best society in New Haven, and his social disposition made him a general favorite. Somewhat of a dandy, and an admirer of pretty women, he devoted himself largely to society life, and in after years found the background for many of his best stories in this early social experience. After graduation he returned to Boston, where he entered into an editorial engagement with Samuel G. Goodrich ("Peter Parley"), publisher of "The Legendary" and "The Token," two illustrated annuals. Goodrich had already published Willis's "Sketches" in 1827, and had said of him that "before he was twenty-five he was more read than any other poet of his time." In 1829 Willis began the publication of the "American Monthly Magazine," which after two and a half years was merged into the "New York Mirror," a journal devoted to literature, the fine arts and society, with Willis, George P. Morris, and Theodore S. Fay as editors. In 1831 Willis went abroad as foreign correspondent for the paper, under agreement to write weekly letters at ten dollars each. The result of this European trip was most fortunate, as it constantly furnished him with stimulus and incidents for future literary work. Having flattering letters of introduction, it was his good fortune to meet notable and desirable people in a familiar and cordial way, and he had the additional advantage of becoming attached to the embassy of William C. Rives, then United States Minister to the court of France.

This gave Willis the *entrée* to the court circle of whatever country he visited, and was of greatest service to him. He traveled through Europe and Asia Minor, and his "Pencilings by the Way," fully recorded in the "Mirror," were most favorably received in America, partly due to the fact that Europe was by no means so familiar to Americans as it is today. In London he was received with particular favor, as a man of elegant manners and extreme fashion in dress. His descriptions of dinners, balls, soirées, garden parties and the opera were widely read. In 1837 he married Mary Stace, daughter of General William Stace, who was the ordnance store keeper at Woolwich Arsenal, and soon after they sailed for America.

While in England, Willis contributed to "Blackwood's" and other magazines, besides publishing "Melanie," and other brochures, both prose and verse. He was accused of abusing the hospitality of his friends in putting into his pages private conversations and opinions, and various unpleasantnesses resulted. In 1837 Willis and his wife took up their residence at "Glenmary," near Owego, New York, and his "Letters from Under a Bridge," written at this time, are considered among the best of his works. Afterward he wrote a number of plays, which met with some success. In 1839 Willis made a business trip to England, where he met Thackeray, and engaged him as a contributor to the "Corsair," a weekly journal in which he was interested at that time. In 1840, on his return to America, he found a ready market for his writings, being at this time "beyond a doubt the most popular, the best paid, and in every way the most successful magazinist that America had yet seen." He held the attention of his readers more closely than any other periodical writer of his day. In 1844, after the death of his wife, he again visited England, where he did some traveling and a good deal of writing. In 1846, while abroad, he married Cornelia Grinnell, the niece and adopted daughter of Joseph Grinnell, Congressman from New Bedford, Massachusetts. On their return to America they made their home at "Idlewild," near Cornwall-on-the-Hudson. Willis still maintained his connection with "The Mirror," which he and Morris had managed under various names for over twenty years, and which had now become the "Home Journal." For some ten years Willis was a well known and favorite figure in New York. His unfortunate connection with the Forrest divorce suit, and his reputed admiration for the fair sex, gave rise to reports that he was a profligate, but there was never proof of such an accusation. His health failing, he now traveled south, writing continually for his paper. In 1861, at the outbreak of the Civil War, he went to Washington City as its war correspondent. A large number of subscribers to the "Home Journal" fell off after the war, and Willis found himself in straightened circumstances during his later years. He died at "Idlewild," near Cornwall-on-the-Hudson, January 20, 1867, and was buried at Mount Auburn, near Boston, Massachusetts. Among his pallbearers were Longfellow, Lowell and Holmes.

He edited and compiled "Scenery of the United States and Canada" (London, 1840); "Scenery and Antiquities of Ireland" (1842); "A Life of Jenny Lind" (1851); and "Trenton Falls" (1851). His bibliography includes: "Scripture Sketches" (1827); "Fugitive Poetry" (1829); "Melanie, and Other Poems," (London, 1835; New York, 1837); "Pencilings by the Way" (London, 1835; New York, 1836); "Inklings of Adventure" (1836); dramas—"Bianca Visconti and Tortesa, the Usurer" (1839); "Loiterings of Travel" (1839); "Al Abri"

(1839); "Poems" (1843); "Lady Jane and Other Poems" (1844); "Dashes at Life with a Free Pencil" (1845); "Rural Letters" (1849); "Life Here and There" (1850); "People I Have Met" (1850); "Hurrygraphs" (1851); "Fun Jottings" (1853); "A Health Trip to the Tropics" (1854); "Outdoors at Idlewild" (1854); "Famous Persons and Places" (1854); "The Rag Bag" (1855); and "Paul Fane" (1857). His biography appears in the "American Men of Letters Series," by Henry A. Beers, who also published selections from his prose writings, in 1855.

CUSHING, Luther Stearns,

Lawyer, Jurist.

Luther Stearns Cushing was born in Lunenburg, Worcester county, Massachusetts, June 22, 1803, son of Edmund and Mary (Stearns) Cushing, and was a representative of one of the most distinguished families in New England, the members of which have always responded to the call for service wherever it might be. It is noteworthy that in the Revolutionary War there were over one hundred of the Cushing family who actively participated therein.

Luther S. Cushing graduated at the Harvard Law School in 1826, and subsequently conducted the "American Jurist and Law Magazine" for several years, in conjunction with C. Sumner and G. S. Hillard. He served as clerk of the Massachusetts House of Representatives for twelve years, from 1832 to 1844, and was a member of that body in the latter year, and from 1844 to 1848 he served as judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Boston. In 1848 he was appointed lecturer on Roman Law at Harvard College, and reporter of the Massachusetts Supreme Court, of whose decisions he issued volumes fifty-five to sixty-six, and served in these capacities until his decease. He was the author of "Cushing's Manual of Parliamentary Practice," and the "Law and Practice of Parliamentary Assemblies," the former of which for almost half a century having been the recognized authority for nearly all the State legislatures in the country, and the standard for reference in nearly all deliberative assemblies and societies. More than a half million copies of "Cushing's Manual" were sold by the publishers He wrote treatises on "Trustee Process and Remedial Law" (1837); "Reports of Controverted Election Cases in Massachusetts" (1852); an "Introduction to the Study of Roman Civil Law" (1854), and several volumes of "Rules of Proceeding." He translated Sarigney's "Law of Possession" (1838); Pothier's "Contracts" (1839); Mattermaier's "Effect of Drunkenness on Criminal Responsibility" (1841); and Domat's "Civil Laws in their Natural Order" (1850). Judge Cushing died in Boston, Massachusetts, June 22, 1856.

BOWDITCH, Henry Ingersoll, M. D.,

Practitioner, Instructor.

Henry Ingersoll Bowditch, who for many years served in the capacity of Jackson Professor of Clinical Medicine at the Harvard Medical School, was a native of Salem, Massachusetts, born August 9, 1808, son of Nathaniel Bowditch, an eminent mathematician, also an overseer of Harvard College, president of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of many foreign scientific bodies. He also had the advantage of good example and excellent counsel from his mother, and thus in his boyhood was laid a firm foundation for his future greatness.

He was a student at Harvard College, which institution conferred upon him the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1828, that

of Master of Arts later, and that of Doctor of Medicine in 1832. This knowledge was supplemented by his service as house-pupil at the Massachusetts General Hospital under Drs. Jacob Bigelow, James Jackson and John Ware, all of whom were active factors in the success he later achieved. He showed a decided preference for the branch of medicine, not having any inclination for surgery, and he continued his studies along that line in Paris, France, from 1832 to 1834, under Louis, of whom he wrote, "my beloved master in medicine, whose noble example will always lead every honest scholar to a reverent regard for scientific truth, whose works have been to me a stimulus to patient labors in my profession, and whose friendship was to me a lifelong delight." During his stay in Paris he was also under the excellent preceptorship of Andral and Chomel. Dr. Bowditch began the active practice of his profession in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1834, and during the early years of his professional life, with the assistance of a classmate, Charles F. Barnard, he procured rooms in the Warren Street Chapel, and formed classes for the education and betterment of the poor, and this philanthropic work was kept up by him for many years, as there is a record of boys and girls coming to his office on Saturday afternoons with their little earnings for the savings-bank books which he kept for them.

Dr. Bowditch became a partisan of the anti-slavery movement in the following manner: In the famous Garrison mob of 1835 he was a chance eyewitness of the unjust treatment of Mr. Garrison by "gentlemen of property and standing;" and on October 21, 1835, Mr. Garrison was forced to take refuge in the Leverett street jail. In his diary he says that he determined to devote his "whole heart to the abolition of that monster, slavery; but even anti-slavery never has taken me away from constant labor for the elevation of medicine." For his act, which was condemned by the church, State, the constitutions and the laws of the country, he was mocked, sneered at and "cut" on the street by his father's old friends, and, though this ostracism was bitter, he never swerved from his purpose, which he believed to be right. He was known to take runaway slaves in his chaise to a place of safety, carrying his pistol in his hand for protection; he worked for the fugitive Latimer, who was arrested and taken from Boston in 1842; and he agitated the "Great Massachusetts Petition" which resulted in the passage of a law forbidding the use of Massachusetts State jails for the detention of fugitive slaves, and prohibiting State officers from helping to return them. In 1846 he was secretary of the Faneuil Hall Committee, and a co-worker with Parker, Phillips, Garrison, Sumner and Quincy, and in 1846 and 1850 was a member of the vigilance committee. He was also instrumental in the formation of an Anti-Man-hunting League, a secret oath-bound club, with twenty-four lodges in as many towns, and with a membership of over four hundred, who were armed with "billies," and were trained for capturing and carrying off any slaveholder who should come to the State to hunt and reclaim a runaway slave. He was secretary of this organization, the records of which were kept in cipher. During the Civil War, although too old to enlist in defense of his country, he sent two sons who died on the field of battle.

During his connection with the Massachusetts General Hospital, Dr. Bowditch's lessons in percussion and auscultation, as well as method of examining patients, made his visits to the wards of the hospital a help to the students and house-officers, and in 1838 he was appointed

admitting physician at the institution. In 1846 he was promoted to the office of visiting physician, and held it until 1864. In 1863, upon the opening of the Carney Hospital, he was made president, and its first visiting physician. Previous to this he had been for some time physician to the St. Vincent Orphan Asylum, then under the charge of Sister Superior Anne Alexis, the founder of the Carney Hospital. Shortly after the opening of the Boston City Hospital, Dr. Bowditch was appointed visiting physician there, and served from 1868 to 1871, and later he was appointed consulting physician to both Carney and City hospitals, as well as to the New England Hospital. From 1852 to 1855 he was connected with the Boylston Medical School, where he taught auscultation and percussion, and on January 22, 1859, he was elected Jackson Professor of Clinical Medicine at the Harvard Medical School, which position he occupied till August 31, 1867, when he resigned. He was an advocate of congressional action for a more humane medical service during war, and thus he assisted in securing an ambulance service, and in sanitary science he guided the State Legislature to the creation of the first Board of Health in this country. He was appointed president of that board upon its creation in 1869, and retained the position ten years, and during his connection with it he was an uncompromising foe to political chicanery. In 1878, during the terrible yellow fever epidemic, Dr. Bowditch was chosen unanimously as the one person fitted to cope with the situation, and he was made a member of the National Board of Health, from which he was forced to resign at the end of a year, owing to impaired health. In 1850 he was a pioneer advocate of laparotomy for abdominal and pelvic tumors and abcesses, and in 1859 he visited Europe, and there advocated the operation for pleural effusions with such earnestness that it was generally adopted both in Great Britain and upon the Continent.

Upon his return from Europe in 1834, he was admitted to the leading medical society in the city, the Boston Society for Medical Improvement, and in the following year he and John Ware organized the Boston Society for Medical Improvement. In 1876 Dr. Bowditch was president of the American Medical Association, and he was also a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, of the American Public Health Association, of the American Academy of Medicine, of the Paris Obstetrical Society, of the Paris Society of Public Hygiene, of the Boston Society of Natural History, of the Royal Italian Society of Hygiene, of the Association of American Physicians, of the New York Academy of Medicine, of the Philadelphia College of Physicians, and of the New York, Rhode Island, and Connecticut State Medical societies. Dr. Henry I. Bowditch died in Boston, January 14, 1892.

LOWELL, James Russell,

Distinguished Author, Diplomatist.

James Russell Lowell, one of America's most distinguished authors, and who has left an enduring mark upon American literature and thought, and who also proved himself an accomplished diplomatist, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 22, 1819.

He came of an excellent ancestry, descended from Percival Lowell, who came from Bristol, England, in 1639, and settled in Newbury. His father, Rev. Charles Lowell, was born in Boston, August 15, 1782, son of Judge John and Rebecca (Russell) (Tyng) Lowell, and grandson of Rev. John and Sarah (Champney) Lowell and of Judge James and Katherine

(Graves) Russell, these generations numbering among their members many distinguished clergymen and lawyers and jurists.

Rev. Charles Lowell was graduated from Harvard College A. B. 1800, A. M. 1803; studied theology in Edinburgh, Scotland, 1802-04; was made a fellow of Harvard, 1818; and received from the same institution the degree of S. T. D. in 1823. After completing his theological course in Edinburgh he traveled for a year in Europe. He was installed pastor of the West Congregational Church, Boston, January 1, 1806, and served in that capacity fifty-five years. His health failing in 1837, Dr. Cyrus A. Bartol became his associate, and Dr. Lowell traveled for three years in Europe and the Holy Land. He was secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society; a corresponding member of the Archaeological Society of Athens; and a founder and member of the Society of Northern Antiquarians of Copenhagen. His published works included: "Sermons," 1855; "Practical Sermons," 1855; "Meditations for the Afflicted, Sick and Dying," "Devotional Exercises for Communicants." He was married, October 2, 1806, to Harriet Bracket, daughter of Keith and Mary (Traill) Spence, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and sister of Captain Robert Traill Spence, United States Navy. The Rev. Dr. Charles Lowell died in Cambridge, January 20, 1861. His son,

James Russell Lowell, prepared for college at the boarding school of William Wells, Cambridge, and graduated from Harvard College A. B. 1838; LL. B. 1840; and A. M. 1841. He received later in life the following honorary degrees: From Oxford University, D. C. L. 1873; from the University of Cambridge, LL. D., 1874; and the latter degree also from St. Andrews, Edinburgh, and Harvard, 1884; and Bologna, 1888. On January 2, 1884, he was elected Lord Rector of the University of St. Andrews, Scotland. He was an overseer of Harvard, 1887-91; a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the American Philosophical Society, and the Royal Academy of Spain; and a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and the Royal Society of Literature of London. In all these bodies he enjoyed a unique distinction, and in Europe his talents commanded the highest admiration.

Mr. Lowell was devoted to letters from the first, and while in college edited "Harvardiana." After his graduation in law and admission to the bar, he opened a law office in Boston. However, he had no inclination for the legal profession, and gave his time to literature, writing numerous pieces of verse which were published in magazines, and in 1841 were put into book form, his first published volume. In 1842 he brought out the "Pioneer" magazine, which was shortlived. A pronounced Abolitionist, he was a regular contributor to the "Liberty Bell," and he afterward became corresponding editor of the "Anti-Slavery Standard." In 1846 his "Bigelow Papers" appeared in the "Boston Courier" and became famous from the outset, and exerted a powerful influence upon the political thought of the day. These were satirical poems in the Yankee dialect, and were eagerly read, not only for their peculiarity of expression, but for their underlying philosophy. He had now become a somewhat prolific writer, principally upon political topics, and through the columns of "The Dial," the "Democratic Review" and the "Massachusetts Quarterly." He spent about a years in Europe in 1851-52. In 1855 he succeeded Henry W. Longfellow as Smith Professor of French and Spanish Languages, Literature and Belles Lettres at Harvard University, serving until 1886,

and was university lecturer, 1863-64. He was also editor of the "Atlantic Monthly" from 1857 to 1862, and joint editor with Charles Eliot Norton of the "North American Review," 1863-72. He was active in the organization of the Republican party in 1856, and a warm supporter of its first Presidential candidate, John C. Fremont. In 1876 he was a Presidential elector from Massachusetts. In 1877 he was appointed Minister to Spain by President Rutherford B. Hayes, and in 1880 was made Minister to the Court of St. James, England, serving as such until 1885. During his residence in England he was highly honored, delivering many addresses, and being the orator on the occasion of the unveiling of the bust of Coleridge in Westminster Abbey in May, 1885. In these various efforts he displayed a breadth of scholarship, originality of thought, elegance of expression and depth of feeling, which proved a revelation to Old World litterateurs. He was a devoted student during all his absences from this country, and in 1887 delivered before the Lowell Institute, Boston, a course of lectures on the English dramatists. On his return home he retired to his country seat, "Elmwood," on the Charles river, Cambridge, and devoted himself to study and literature, continuing his lectures at Harvard University. He edited the poetical works of Marvell Donne, Keats, Wordsworth and Shelly for the "Collection of British Poets," by Professor Francis J. Childs, of Harvard. His published works include: "Class Poem," 1838; "A Year's Life," 1841; "A Legend of Brittany, and Other Miscellaneous Poems and Sonnets," 1844; "Visions of Sir Launfal," 1845; "Conversations on Some of the Old Poets," 1845; "Poems," 1848; "The Bigelow Papers," 1848, and a second series, 1867; "A Fable for Critics," 1848; "Poems," two volumes, 1849, and two volumes under same title, 1854; "Poetical Works," two volumes, 1858; "Mason and Slidell, a Yankee Idyl," 1862; "Fireside Travels," 1864; "The President's Policy," 1864; "Under the Willows, and Other Poems," 1869; "Among My Books," 1870; "My Study Windows," 1871; "The Courtin'," 1874; "Three Memorial Poems," 1876; "Democracy, and Other Addresses," 1887; his "American Ideas for English Readers," "Latest Literary Essays and Addresses," and "Old English Dramatists," were published posthumously in 1892. At the time of his death he was engaged on a "Life of Hawthorne." His last published poem, "My Book," appeared in the "New York Ledger," in December, 1890.

He was married, in 1844, to Maria White, of Watertown, Massachusetts, who died in 1853. In 1857 he was married to Frances Dunlap, a niece of Governor Robert P. Dunlap, of Maine. He died at Cambridge, August 12, 1891. His life work was commemorated in "James Russell Lowell: a Biography," by Horace E. Scudder, two volumes, 1901. In 1898 a part of his estate Elmwood—was purchased by the Lowell Memorial Park Fund, nearly forty thousand dollars of the purchase price being obtained by popular subscription.

WRIGHT, Azariah,

Soldier and Pioneer.

The Wright family is an ancient English family, numbering among its early members John Wright, Lord of Kelvedon Hall, of London, England, who died in 1551. One of the descendants of John Wright was Deacon Samuel Wright, the immigrant ancestor of the line herein followed, who was at Springfield, then Agawam, Massachusetts, as early as 1639. The line of descent is carried through his son, Samuel Wright, through his son, Lieutenant Eliezer Wright, and through

his son, Azariah Wright, father of Captain Azariah Wright, who was born in Northfield, March 6, 1697, died October 17, 1772. He married, January 27, 1726, Elizabeth, daughter of William Arms, of Deerfield, and widow of Ebenezer Field. She died October 1, 1772.

Captain Azariah Wright was born in Northfield, Massachusetts, March 7, 1737-38, died at Westminster, August 27, 1811. He had a remarkable career as a soldier and pioneer. In the old French and Indian War he was a soldier under Captain John Burk, and at Hinsdale in 1757. He was peculiarly fitted by nature for the rough life of a pioneer. He delighted to act in those scenes which tended fully to develop his capacity to overcome the obstacles of an unknown wilderness. As early as 1770 he was captain of a military company at Westminster, Vermont, where he had made his home. He was a strict disciplinarian and he is said to have trained his men with all the rigor and severity of a martinet. He took part in the events of March, 1775, leading up to what is known as the Westminster massacre. The Whigs were opposed to the holding of court by the Tory judges, against whose administration of justice and authority, derived from New York governors, they rebelled. The Whigs took possession of the court house and held it until Sheriff Patterson with a drunken posse attacked them with firearms and drove them out. The Whigs had no guns, and the indignation following the massacre of two men and wounding of others in this assault knew no bounds. Captain Azariah Wright and his company and several other militia companies of the vicinity, sheriff, judges, and all the guilty Tories were thrown into prison, and the prisoners of the sheriff released. But for the outbreak of the Revolution this massacre would have been of more historical importance. The Tory prisoners were sent to New York and never tried. Captain Wright has been called an "Ethan Allen" for the part he took in the New York-New Hampshire land grant difficulties which culminated in this massacre. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and in 1776 went with twelve men of his town to Quebec. He made a famous attack on Thomas Chandler Jr., whom he had had trouble with, and through two very illiterate and abusive letters stirred up opposition enough to cause Chandler the loss of his office as speaker of the house. Chandler sued Wright for ten thousand pounds, and got a verdict for three pounds. His first wife, Mary Wright, died November 27, 1776, and his second, also Mary Wright, died December 8, 1797.

TAY, Samuel,

Revolutionary Soldier.

Tay is perhaps another form of the old English or Anglo-Saxon Tey, which is the name of three places in County Essex, England. In the region about Boston in former times the pronunciation was Toy. There were undoubtedly a number of the name in this country at an early period, and the name is used at the present time as Tay and Toy. There were three generations in this country prior to Major Samuel Tay, namely: William Tay, Nathaniel Tay, William Tay, father of Major Samuel Tay, born at Woburn, Massachusetts, October 25, 1700, died there, December 8, 1780. He married (first) January 2, 1724, Abigail Jones, born June 6, 1708, died September 26, 1778, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Snow) Jones, of Woburn; married (second) May 16, 1780, Bethia, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Parker, of Reading, Massachusetts, and widow of Hezekiah Winn, of Wilmington, Massachusetts.

Major Samuel Tay was born at Wo-

burn, Massachusetts, December 4, 1738, died there, November 2 or 3, 1804. He was a resident of that place all his life, and a celebrated military officer. While under age he enlisted, April 10, 1758, in Captain Ebenezer Jones's company, Colonel Ebenezer Nichol's regiment, and went with it to Lake George, where he performed active service at a very interesting time in the history of this country. After a service of seven months and twenty-one days he was discharged October 29, 1758. His next important service of which we have record, aside from mention of him in a roll of the East Company of the militia in Woburn, April 15, 1758, is that of April 19, 1775. At that time he was a sergeant of the same company, otherwise known as Fox's company, that marched per roll from Woburn to Concord and thence to Cambridge, his term of service being five days. He was active during the entire period of the Revolutionary War, as a member of committees, and also as one of those whose services for agreeing with men to enter the military service who were paid by the town, per receipts still extant. In 1776, as captain, he led fifty Woburn men in an expedition to Canada—in other words, to Ticonderoga, for the period of five months. These men were probably what we call at the present time a volunteer force, gathered from the different companies of militia, and marched from Woburn on a memorable day, June 24, 1776. It is recorded that before this company started, Rev. John Marrett, of the second parish (now Burlington), preached to it at a lecture in his parish at five p. m., Sunday, July 14, 1776, and on the same date, when the company marched for Crown Point, he prayed with them at Deacon Blanchard's, in his parish. Under date of May 26, 1776, he is mentioned in a list of officers chosen by the several companies in the local militia regiment as second lieutenant of Captain Jesse Wyman's Woburn company, which officers were ordered in council to be commissioned, May 6, 1776. There is also preserved a memorandum stating that "Said Tay, captain of Woburn, marched with his company, July 26, 1776." On September 3, 1776, being then at Ticonderoga, he was reported as captain in Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment, Brigadier General Bricket's brigade; and he is also named in the same capacity during the months of November and December, 1776. He appears to have returned to Woburn with his company before February 14, 1777, receiving mileage and travel allowance from Fort Edward to Woburn, distance two hundred and fifty miles. In 1781, near the close of active service in Massachusetts during the war, he was captain in Lieutenant Colonel Webb's regiment, engaged July 7, 1781, discharged December 1, 1781, service five months, five days, including eleven days (two hundred and eighteen miles) travel home. This regiment was raised in Suffolk and Middlesex counties to reinforce the Continental army for three months, but as often the case, they were held for a longer period. In 1784 he was promoted to major, and went by this title to the day of his death. He held the office of selectman in 1786. He had previously been a constable, and several commissions of his military service are still preserved among the families of his descendants. His house in Woburn is still standing, and is No. 907 Main street. The estate adjoining the house occupied a greater part of the center of the present North village in that city, and more than one hundred years ago was minutely described in an assessor's list of that day; the house forty by thirty, two storied in front, one in rear. There were other buildings, including one very old barn. The farm contained one hundred acres of

land, bounded west on the country road, or main street.

Major Tay married, April 27, 1769, Sarah Johnson, born December 4, 1743, daughter of Francis and Sarah (Wyman) Johnson, of Woburn, Massachusetts. Children: Sarah, Esther, William, Abigail Jones, Samuel, Francis Johnson.

PARKER, Ebenezer,

Soldier of the Revolution.

The Parker family is an ancient and honorable one, and the name was in use as a surname at an early date. The coat-of-arms of the Brownsholme family of Parker, the pedigree of which is traced to William Le Parker, of Extwistle, Lancashire, before 1400, seems most likely that to which the American line belongs: Vert, a chevron between three stags' heads, caboshed or. Crest: A leopard head affrontes erased or ducally gorged gu. Motto: *Sepre ande* (Dare to be just). The immigrant ancestor of the line described herein was Thomas Parker, who was the father of Lieutenant Hananiah Parker, who was the father of John Parker, who was the father of Andrew Parker, who was the father of Thomas Parker, who was the father of Deacon Ebenezer Parker.

Deacon Ebenezer Parker was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, August 13, 1750, died October 19, 1839. He was a member of Captain John Parker's company of Lexington minute-men, having the rank and duties of corporal. He then joined in the march to Concord, at the return and the running raid on the retreating Red-coats. He marched to Cambridge with his company, May 6, 1775, and at the battle of Bunker Hill was in Captain John Parker's company, assigned to guard the Neck. In 1777 he removed with his family to Princeton, and he and his wife were dismissed by the Lexington church to Princeton, November 9, 1788. His father deeded his real estate to him in 1795, amounting to three hundred acres, and in 1794 Ebenezer Parker had increased his holdings to six hundred acres, besides owning farms in Stamford, Vermont, Rindge and Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, and Barre, Massachusetts. He was active in church and town affairs; deacon of the Princeton church; assessor in 1782 and for almost twenty years thereafter; selectman most of the time from 1786 to 1805; in 1796, 1797 and 1800 was representative from his district comprising Rutland and Oakham as well as Princeton. He settled many estates and held many positions of trust. His tavern business was large for his time, and he kept as many as ten riding horses, thirty cattle and forty sheep. On account of feeble health he was unable to be present at the celebration of the sixtieth anniversary of the battle of Lexington when eleven of his comrades were present. He married (first) Dorcas ———, who died suddenly, November 28, 1798. He married (second) Mary (Binney) Rice, widow of Solomon Rice; she died March 22, 1816. His children, all by his first wife, were: Abijah, Quincy, Betsey, Polly, Lucy, Ebenezer Jr., Bitha (Bethia), and Aurelius Dwight.

OAKES, Jonathan,

Enterprising Naval Commander.

The family of which Captain Jonathan Oakes, who was a prominent citizen of Malden, Massachusetts, was a worthy representative, was composed of men who faithfully performed every duty allotted to them, and discharged every obligation in the best possible manner, winning the approval and commendation of their fellow-citizens. The pioneer ancestors were Edward and Thomas Oakes, brothers, natives of England, from which country

they emigrated to the New World in 1642, settling in Cambridge, Massachusetts. The line of descent to Captain Oakes was through Thomas Oakes, the younger brother; through his son, Thomas Oakes; and through his son, Jonathan Oakes, born in Malden, Massachusetts, October 6, 1709, died there September 25, 1770. He married, July 28, 1750, Esther Buckman, of Malden, and among their children was Jonathan, of whom further.

Captain Jonathan Oakes, eldest child of Jonathan and Esther (Buckman) Oakes, was born in Malden, Massachusetts, October 4, 1751, died August 6, 1818. He acquired the education afforded by the schools of that day, and prior to attaining the age of twenty years, having determined upon a seafaring life, he was master of a vessel in the merchant service, and his skill as a navigator and sailor and his courage in time of danger made his services invaluable during the Revolutionary War. During the latter part of the year 1776 he was captain of the private armed brigantine "Hawke," mounting ten guns, and having a crew of eighty men. Her owners were Uriah Oakes, cousin of Captain Oakes, and William Shattuck, of Boston. Her officers were Captain Jonathan Oakes, First Lieutenant John Smith, Second Lieutenant John Dexter, and Master Smith Kent. In May, 1777, the "Hawke" was received into the service of Massachusetts, and formed a part of the fleet which sailed under Commodore Manley, and met with disastrous results; but the ship commanded by Captain Oakes escaped the capture by the British which befell the more powerful vessels of the fleet, and shortly afterward made several valuable prizes, among which were the "Fanny," "Charming Sally," "Jenny" and the "Devonshire." During the winter of 1777-78 the "Hawke" was overhauled and her armament increased to twelve carriage guns and eight swivel guns. Captain Oakes again took command of her, and during the year 1778 he made prizes of the ship "Jenny," and the brigantine "Thomas;" and in the same year, sailing with the brig "General Gates" as consort, took in the brigantine "Nancy," and possibly others of the British naval vessels and privateers. In February, 1779, he purchased an interest in the "Elizabeth," which then was lying in Salem harbor, changed her name to the "Thomas," and manned her with six guns and a crew of eighteen men. In 1780 he was placed in command of the "Favorite," armed ship of ten guns, intended for both the merchant service, and naval warfare, and made a cruise with her to the West Indies. In the same year he was commander of the brig "Patty," six guns, owning a share in her, his partners being John and William Shattuck, of Boston. The "Patty" was the last privateer ship of which Captain Oakes was in command, and during a voyage with her in April, 1781, from Martinique, bound homeward, he made a prize of the British armed brig "Betsey." After the cessation of hostilities, Captain Oakes resumed his former line of work, merchant marine, and in 1796 was serving in the capacity of Paris agent for the Boston house of John and Richard Codman. Upon his return to his native place, Malden, he retired from active pursuits, but he did not cease his interest in the politics of his native State, in which he always took a keen interest, serving for twelve times as representative from Malden in the General Court of Massachusetts.

He married, July 22, 1774, Sarah Nichols, born October 24, 1754, daughter of John Nichols, of Malden. Children: Sarah, Jonathan, Betsey, Hannah, James, Nathan, Polly, and Rachel.

STRONG, Theodore,

Educator, Distinguished Mathematician.

Professor Theodore Strong, LL. D., was born at South Hadley, Massachusetts, July 26, 1790. He graduated from Yale College in 1812, taking the prize in mathematics and with high standing in all his studies, and at once became a tutor in Hamilton College. He became Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in the same institution in 1816, serving as such until 1827, when he accepted the same position at Rutgers (New Jersey) College, which he held for thirty-five years, from 1827 to 1862.

From his student days, his whole strength of mind was given to mathematics. The most difficult problems, which had long baffled the efforts of others for their solution, attracted his enthusiastic and most persistent attention. His range of mathematical investigation and attainment extended to the highest spheres of inquiries wherein Newton and La Place had gone before him. He early resolved some difficult questions pertaining to the geometry of a circle, propounded as a challenge to all mankind in "Rees' Encyclopædia," by some distinguished Scotch mathematicians; and he completed the solution of cubic equations after a manner which none of the European mathematicians had ever been able to accomplish. By a most ingenious mode of factoring he devised also a method of extracting any root of any integral number by a direct process. In 1859 he published a "Treatise on Algebra," in which he presented the whole science in original forms of his own, a thorough piece of solid intellectual masonwork. In the summer of 1867 he wrote a volume on the "Differential and Integral Calculus," full of new processes and results of his own origination. In this very comprehensive treatise he exhibited the highest style of analytic powers of mind.

For fifty years a teacher of the higher mathematics, he bore with him throughout all his long life the characteristics of a man devoted to the highest and best ends of human pursuit. He was industrious, thoughtful, simple minded, humble, cheerful and happy. He was a man of remarkable gentleness of spirit, and at the same time of great ardor in his moral convictions. He abhorred shams of all kinds, and everything like intrigue and mean insinuations and intentions. In conversation, disquisition and debate, of all of which he was fond, his eyes and features were always on the move with life. He was a positive patriot, and took a great interest in the social questions of the times, and always occupied the advanced positions of the hour in all matters of social reform. He was a man of full height and breadth, of dark complexion and dark eyes, and a very intellectual face. He was always very regular in all his bodily habits, and enjoyed generally robust health. He possessed a competency, and while his life was not free from many trials, it abounded in many and great blessings to the very end. He held to a decided and unwavering faith in the Word of God; the great facts of revealed religion stood out as clear to his eyes as those of mathematical truth. Because of his great distrust in his own heart, he was not a member of any church until a short time before his death; but he everywhere openly confessed Christ among men his life through, held an almost childlike faith in God and prayer, and was an ardent lover of the Bible and of good men. He remarked to his biographer, when almost eighty years of age, when speaking of the beauties of this world and of the grandly appointed life of man in it: "We ought to go through life shouting." He was an original

member of the National Academy of Arts and Sciences. He died at New Brunswick, New Jersey, February 1, 1869. He married, September 23, 1818, Lucy Dix, of Littleton, Massachusetts, who survived him until November, 1875.

FENNO, John Woodbridge,

Merchant Prince.

The Fenno family, representatives of which have been prominent in various capacities and in different walks of life, trace their ancestry to Governor Thomas Dudley, a native of England, born about 1576, died at Roxbury, Massachusetts, July 21, 1653. On a tablet at the corner of Dunster and South streets, Cambridge, is the following: "Thomas Dudley, Founder of Cambridge, Governor of Massachusetts, Lived here in 1630." The line of ancestry from Governor Thomas Dudley is as follows: Governor Thomas Dudley, Mercy Dudley, Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge, Benjamin Woodbridge, Elizabeth Woodbridge, Mary Gilman Grafton, who married Joseph Fenno, and they are the parents of John Woodbridge Fenno.

John Woodbridge Fenno was born in Salem, Massachusetts, July 30, 1792, died November 7, 1859, in Boston, buried at Salem, Massachusetts. After serving as clerk seven or eight years in the old Commercial Bank of Salem, he became a broker in that city, his great financial capacity, integrity, farsightedness, public spirit and personal enterprise making him the leading broker there, where for a long time he transacted heavy business operations for the Peabodys, Pickerings, Brookses, and other chief shipping merchants of that place engaged in the East India and other foreign trade. Subsequently he came to Boston, and at once took a prominent rank among the most useful citizens of that city. The mercantile and commercial world of Boston and the sister cities well knew by what brilliant abilities and by what an unblemished course he advanced to fortune, being worth at one time half a million of dollars. To him more than any other man, Boston is indebted for the Merchants' Exchange on State street, as through his representations the distinguished firm of which he was a partner purchased the valuable land upon which it is built, so that it might be secured to the citizens for its present important purposes, instead of ministering merely to private ends. The land was fenced in, but the delay in purchasing it caused the other members of the firm to grow uneasy at holding such a large property unavailable for an indefinite period, and Mr. Fenno assumed the responsibility solely, and held the land thus for two years, entirely animated by a desire to benefit the citizens. At the end of this long interval the property was sold to the highest bidder at a loss of about $65,000. Mr. Fenno was a pioneer in numerous public enterprises, his foresight suggesting them and his abilities, influence and abundant means admirably combining in carrying them out. To him we are indebted for the great and successful movement which made East Boston what it is, a populous island and the great workshop of the metropolis. Mr. Fenno was the foremost man of the company which did so much to place East Boston in the way to fulfill promises which her natural position indicated, and to his efforts the existence of the first ferry is owing, and also the building of the Cunard wharf. Leading merchants will coincide with us in according great credit to Mr. Fenno for his powerful and unselfish exertions at that time. It may be mentioned as an illustration of the substantiality of the firm of Dana, Fenno & Henshaw, that it furnished great and vital aid to the Suffolk

and other banks in Boston, standing firm amid the disastrous financial crisis of 1837, when many an old and honored banking institution and mercantile house was crushed beneath the monetary pressure.

Among other great enterprises with which Mr. Fenno had become connected was the Grand Junction railway, and he subsequently projected that memorable and mighty international jubilee in Boston, in 1851, when Lord Elgin visited the city to join in celebrating the close friendly and profitable union between the states and the provinces. The good actions of Mr. Fenno in the days of his prosperity should at least be remembered. What he did when he had the means is still operating beneficially in Boston, though we regret to say that he died a poor man. Mr. Fenno was a kind-hearted and in his palmy days a very benevolent man. He took a great interest in Father Taylor's ministrations, and his purse many times proved his sincerity for the sailor. Father Taylor said of him at one time, "he was one of God's noblemen." Mr. Fenno was one of the merchant princes of Boston, holding membership in the firms of Dana, Fenno & Henshaw, and Harden & Company, and until within a short time of his death was keeper of records at the Boston Custom House. During the War of 1812 he was given charge of the funds and valuables of the banks and property of the citizens of Salem, and with the Salem Light Infantry took them inland for safety.

Mr. Fenno married, September 24, 1815, Anne Fossett Grafton, born January 15, 1794, died July 11, 1869, daughter of Woodbridge and Patience (Woodbridge) Grafton. Children: Elizabeth Grafton, George Grafton, John Ward, Dana Grafton, Mary Grafton.

ALLEN, John Perry,

Early Manufacturer.

Among the ancient and honored families of New England none holds a more prominent place than the Allen family, which has been represented in this country for more than three centuries, the early members thereof coming from England within the three years following the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth. In early colonial records the name Allen is variously written Alen, Alin, Allin, Alling, Allyn, Allyne and Allying. The five generations in this country preceding John Perry Allen were represented by William Allen, Samuel Allen, Jonathan Allen, Jacob Allen, and Deacon Nathan Allen. The last named was born in Manchester, Massachusetts, in 1768, and resided there during his entire lifetime. He was a joiner and housewright by trade, but devoted the greater part of his time to farming, which he conducted on his father's old home farm in that part of Manchester which was then called North Yarmouth. He married, July 5, 1792, Elizabeth Perry, of Manchester, and among their children was John Perry, of whom further.

John Perry Allen, second son and child of Deacon Nathan and Elizabeth (Perry) Allen, was born in Manchester, Massachusetts, April 12, 1795, and died there, January 30, 1875, after a long and deservedly successful business career. He undoubtedly was one of the most capable business men the town of Manchester has produced, and his rise in life was due wholly to his own personal effort, for his beginning was small and his capital was limited, but he wrought well on foundations laid by himself. He was a man of great determination of character, and early in life gave ample proof of a capacity to originate, build up and success-

fully direct large enterprises. He was the pioneer of cabinet making in Manchester, beginning at once in the manufacture of furniture to be used in the Boston public market in 1816, when he had just attained the age of twenty-one years. For many years he was the leading manufacturer of the town, and until his death his brother Nathan had an interest in the business, but John P. Allen was always the active head of the concern as he had been its founder. Having been in business several years, Mr. Allen found that the work of sawing veneers by hand was slow, expensive, and in a measure unsatisfactory, and this embarrassment to the best results he undertook to remedy, in 1826, by purchasing the old Carter grist mill on Central Square, Manchester, and utilizing its water power for operating saws to cut the veneer woods. The experiment cost considerable money and much valuable time, but the result attained fully warranted the outlay, and worked a complete revolution in the manufacture of furniture on a large scale. Mr. Allen was the first man to engage in the business, and afterward for many years he stood at its head, doing the greater part of the sawing of veneers for the entire country. In August, 1836, during his absence from home, his residence and factory buildings were burned to the ground, causing him heavy losses in a financial way; but before another year had passed, new and larger buildings were erected, and the business resumed on a larger scale than ever before. Fourteen years later, about 1850, Mr. Allen discontinued his connection with the furniture manufacturing concern and afterward engaged somewhat extensively in the manufacture of barrels with machinery, but this enterprise proved unsuccessful and was abandoned. Having closed out his interest in the barrel factory, Mr. Allen retired from active pursuits, but he never lost sight of the fact that his native town still held claims upon him for the promotion of interests of a public character. In earlier years he had been prominently identified with every measure proposed for the welfare of the town of Manchester, its institutions and its people, and as long as he lived his interest in this respect never abated. His sympathies were large, his emotions generous and his heart charitable, and he gave liberally of his abundant means to many worthy causes. The solid mahogany pulpit in the Congregational church in Manchester was donated by him. Mr. Allen was in the truest sense a gentleman of the old school, and it was always a pleasure to meet him in any presence, and those whose good fortune it was to meet him at his own fireside and receive his cordial welcome and generous hospitality, cherished his memory and honored him for his many noble qualities and high moral character.

Mr. Allen married, November 28, 1816, Ruth Allen, born September 4, 1798, died June 13, 1875, eldest child and only daughter of John Allen. Children: Eliza F., John Perry Jr., Edward F., Ruth L., Ruthelia.

HORSFORD, Eben Norton,

Scientist, Author, Humanitarian.

The family from which is descended Professor Eben N. Horsford, scientist, author and humanitarian, is of English origin. In England the family name appears in the various forms of Horseford, Hosseford and Hosford, and in America the forms mostly used are Hosford and Horsford. Burke gives as a coat-of-arms of the family: Azure, a chevron argent, three lions' heads erased. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet a demi-pegasus. The immigrant ancestor was William Horsford, and the line in direct descent to

Professor Horsford was through John Hosford, Timothy Hosford, Daniel Horsford, Captain Daniel Horsford, Roger Horsford, Jerediah Horsford, father of Professor Horsford, who was born in Charlotte, Vermont, March 8, 1791, died at Livonia Station, New York, January 14, 1875. He was a member of the New York State Assembly, and Representative in Congress, elected as a Whig. He married, September 15, 1816, Charity Maria Norton, born at Goshen, Connecticut, May 31, 1790, died at Moscow, New York, October 30, 1859.

Professor Eben Norton Horsford was born in Moscow, New York, July 27, 1818. He attended the district school and the Livingston County High School, and during his boyhood was employed in the preliminary surveys of the New York & Erie and the Rochester & Auburn railroads. He took the engineering course in the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, New York, and graduated in 1838, at the age of twenty. In 1840 he was appointed Professor of Mathematics and Natural Sciences in the Albany Female Academy, and in the second year of his professorship won the gold medal offered by the Young Men's Association of Albany for essays, his subject being "Mechanical Powers." He retained his professorship until 1844, also delivering a course of lectures on chemistry at Newark (Delaware) College, when he resigned his chair in Albany and went to Germany, where he was a student from 1844 to 1846, investigating chemistry under Baron Liebig, at Giessen. On his return home in 1847, he was elected Rumford Professor of Application of Science to the Useful Arts, in Harvard College, and filled that position with enthusiasm and credit for sixteen years. His investigations in chemistry led to inventions and discoveries of great usefulness and commercial value, and in 1863 he resigned his Harvard professorship to give his exclusive attention to manufactures based upon his inventions and covered by about thirty patents. He founded and was president of the Rumford Chemical Works in Providence, Rhode Island. His services along other lines were also highly beneficial. He selected the material for the service pipes of the Boston water works, for which the city presented him a service of plate. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was appointed by Governor Andrew a member of the commission for the defense of Boston harbor, and he prepared the plans adopted for protection against Confederate cruisers. He devised a marching ration for soldiers in the field, largely reducing bulkage and cost of transportation, and of which General Grant made much use. He was a United States commissioner to the World's Fair in Vienna in 1873, and a juror at the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia in 1876. He was a member of the American Philosophical Society; a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; a knight of the Order of Dannebrog, conferred by the King of Denmark; a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; twice an examiner of the United States Mint at Philadelphia, and one of the board of managers of the Sons of the Revolution. He received the honorary degree of A. M. from Union College in 1843, and from Harvard College in 1847, and the degree of M. D. from the Castleton (Vermont) Medical College. He made his home in Cambridge until his death, January 1, 1893.

After the death of Hon. Samuel Gardiner, father-in-law of Professor Horsford, who resided at Shelter Island, New York, the estate at that place came to Professor Horsford, who usually spent his summers there. He became deeply interested in the antiquities of the island,

and erected a monument to the memory of Nathaniel Sylvester, Lord of the Manor of Shelter Island, and to the Quakers who found shelter there with him. In the comparative leisure of his later years he gave close attention to tracing the routes of the Norsemen who early visited this continent; and with unwearied patience and enthusiastic zeal studied the sagas, pored over ancient charts, explored the coast of New England, and at length became satisfied that he had found in Cambridge the location of the house built by Leif Ericson, and that at Watertown, on the Charles river, he had discovered the long-lost Norumbega, the settlement made by the Icelandic voyagers, and he here erected a substantial monument to mark the spot. The result of his researches were embodied in a series of monographs, richly illustrated with copies of ancient charts and maps. In testimony of their appreciation of his efforts to demonstrate the discovery and colonization of America by the Norsemen, the Scandinavian societies of North America, at their annual assembly in 1891, presented to Professor Horsford an engrossed address framed in wood from Norway, elaborately carved by a Norwegian lady; in 1892 the King of Denmark decorated Professor Horsford as previously related; and, in the same spirit, the Scandinavian societies of Boston united in a special memorial service for Professor Horsford shortly after his death. Professor Horsford was author of "Hungarian Milling and Vienna Bread," (1873); "Indian Names of Boston," (1886); "On the Landfall of John Cabot in 1497, and the Site of Norumbega," (1886); "Discovery of America by Northmen," (1888); "Discovery of the Ancient City of Norumbega," (1889); "The Problem of the Northmen," (1889); "The Defences of Norumbega," (1891); "The Landfall of Leif Ericson," (1892); "Leif's House in Vinland," (1893). He also reproduced in print the manuscript of "German and Onondaga Lexicon," left by the Moravian missionary, David Zeisberger, comprising seven volumes; and published various pamphlets on miscellaneous subjects. Professor Horsford made generous use of the wealth that came to him as the reward of his inventive genius. Wellesley College was the object of his largest benefactions. He was president of the board of visitors; he established by a large endowment the system of Sabbatical years, whereby one year in seven is given each professor, without loss of salary, for travel and study; and he also endowed the library and gave a fund for the purchase of scientific apparatus. He was personally cheerful, cordial and genial, with a high sense of honor and a most generous spirit and unquestioned honesty of purpose. He was an ingenious and persistent investigator, an enthusiastic teacher, and a devout Christian. He sought always to make life brighter for his fellow-men.

Professor Horsford married (first) in 1847, Mary L'Hommodieu Gardiner, daughter of Hon. Samuel Gardiner, of the Gardiner family of Shelter Island, New York. They had four daughters. Mrs. Horsford died in 1855. Professor Horsford married (second) in 1857, her sister, Phebe Dayton Gardiner. They had one daughter.

WASHBURN, William Barrett,

Governor, U. S. Senator.

William Barrett Washburn was born in Winchendon, Massachusetts, January 31, 1820, son of Asa and Phebe (Whitney) Washburn, grandson of Colonel Elijah Washburn and of Captain Phineas Whitney, and a descendant of John Washburn, the immigrant.

He attended the Westminster and

Hancock academies, then entering Yale College, from which he was graduated A. B. in 1844. He clerked for his uncle, W. B. Whitney, of Orange, for three years; and in 1847 engaged in the chair and woodenware manufacturing business in Erving, Massachusetts, in which he continued until 1857. Subsequently he was in the same business in Greenfield, Massachusetts, where he also served as president of the national bank for several years. He was a State Senator from the Franklin district in 1850, and a representative in the State Legislature in 1854. He was elected without opposition in 1862 a Republican Representative from the Ninth Massachusetts District, and by reëlection served in the Thirty-eighth to the Forty-second Congresses, serving until January 1, 1872, when he resigned to become Governor of Massachusetts. He was chairman of the committee on claims in the Forty-second Congress, and was a delegate to the Loyalist Convention at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1866. He resigned the governorship upon his election as United States Senator to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Hon. Charles Sumner, and served from May 1, 1874, to March 3, 1875. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Yale College in 1872; was an overseer of the charitable fund of Amherst College, 1864-71; a trustee of Yale College, 1869-81, and a fellow of Yale, 1872-81; and a trustee of Smith College and of the Massachusetts State College. He bequeathed $50,000 each to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, of which he was a corporate member, to the American Home Missionary Society, and to the American Missionary Association.

He was married, September 6, 1847, to Hannah A., daughter of Colonel Samuel Sweetser, of Athol, Massachusetts. He died suddenly in Springfield, Massachusetts, October 5, 1887.

RICHARDSON, Caleb,

Victim in Marine Disaster.

The emigration of the Richardsons from England to America is believed to have begun in 1630, when Ezekiel Richardson came over in one of the ships of Winthrop's fleet, and he was followed in 1636 by his brothers, Samuel and Thomas. The line here particularly treated is that of one of the brothers, Samuel, who figures in New England colonial history as one of the founders of the town of Woburn, Massachusetts. The descent is traced through his son, Joseph Richardson, to Joseph Richardson, to Reuben Richardson, to Caleb Richardson, to Captain Rufus Richardson, to Rufus Richardson, to Caleb Richardson, whose name heads this sketch. Rufus Richardson (father) was born in Stoneham, Massachusetts, July 5, 1803, died there, February 9, 1831. He married, April 8, 1827, Elizabeth Iris, who bore him two children.

Caleb Richardson was born in Stoneham, Massachusetts, August 5, 1830, and after the death of his father he and his brother Rufus were provided for by their paternal grandfather, who was appointed their guardian in 1831. Caleb Richardson attended the district school, and worked on the farm until he was about nineteen years old, and in 1849 set out on a voyage to the gold fields of California, sailing by way of Cape Horn. In 1851 he returned east, and it is said that in so doing he worked his way to Panama, crossed the isthmus on foot and then took passage for home. Shortly after his return from California he began making shoes, but about 1855 started in business as a butcher and meat dealer. In 1870 he removed to Everett, Massachusetts, and afterward until his death was prominently identified with the business and public life of that city. He was in all respects a successful, progressive and pub-

lic-spirited business man, taking an active part in municipal affairs, but declined the several offices which were tendered him, except that of road commissioner, which he held for a year. He was chiefly instrumental in organizing the Everett fire department upon an efficient and permanent basis. He was a member of Palestine Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Everett, and in religious preference was a Universalist.

Mr. Richardson married Mary Bradley Pearson, who was born May 23, 1834, in North Wilmington, Massachusetts, and was drowned with her husband, January 18, 1884. She was a daughter of Aaron and Dolly (Eames) Pearson, and granddaughter of Aaron Pearson, a soldier of the Revolution.

Mr. Richardson and his wife were passengers on board the steamship, "City of Columbus," of the Boston and Savannah line, which was sunk off Gay Head, Martha's Vineyard. The boat left Boston on January 18, 1884, with eighty-one passengers and a crew of forty-six officers and men, bound for Savannah, Georgia. She struck the "Devil's Reef Bridge," a sunken ledge of rocks off Gay Head. The passengers, almost without exception, and many of the crew were below. Most of them rushed to the deck in their night clothes, but so sudden had been the shock and so short the time between the striking of the steamer and its sinking, that many of the women and children did not appear at all. The steamer's boats and life rafts were launched as soon as possible, but were almost immediately engulfed by the highrunning sea. Seven got away on a raft, but were never heard of again. The more fortunate succeeded in climbing into the rigging, which was above water, and none who failed to get a foothold there were saved. The sufferings endured by these drenched and half-dressed persons for the next few hours are indescribable. The waves broke over them with remorseless violence, pieces of spars and disabled tackle fell upon them, and every hour witnessed the end of the sufferings of some poor mortal whose stiffened fingers relinquished their grip on the frozen ropes, and whose exhausted frame sank into the wintry sea. The mental anguish of the survivors was intensified by seeing the bodies of those who had not been notified in time to leave their beds, washed out through the gaping apertures torn by the waves in the ship's sides. About forty men in all took refuge in the rigging. The hardships which attended this solitary means of escape will be realized when it is recalled that five of the men rescued from the rigging died of their sufferings before reaching shore, and that neither woman or child escaped alive from the doomed steamer.

As soon as the distress of the vessel was known at Gay Head a life-boat put off bravely, albeit a tremendous sea was running from the north-west. This boat's crew took seven persons down from the rigging, one of whom died on the way back to shore. The revenue cutter "Dexter" arrived upon the scene later and her boats had already taken more than a dozen out of the rigging. The "City of Columbus" went down with her forefoot resting on a sunken ledge, and the railing around her bow was visible above water. The refugees were mostly in the fore and main top and rigging, and to reach them it was impossible to row over the rigging, as the boats would have been pounded to pieces. The men in the rigging were forced to jump into the sea and were caught as they rose to the surface and pulled into the boat. Quick work was demanded on the part of the life savers, for the castaways were to benumbed with cold to live long after striking the icy water. Most of the survivors

could not swim, but nearly all were saved.

Captain S. E. Wright was among the last to leave the ship. Two men who were frozen so stiff as to be unable to relinquish their holds on the ratlines were the only persons remaining on the steamer, except the captain. Lieutenant Rhodes called to Captain Wright to jump. "Save those men first," he shouted. "They are frozen," was the reply. The captain then jumped and was rescued by the officer, who returned to the cutter, asked for a man to steer that he might swim to the ship and take the unfortunate men down. His request was granted, but on nearing the wreck again he found it folly to attempt to get alongside. Lieutenant Rhodes refused to give up the attempt, and sang out to the men in the life-boat to take him to the wreck. Tying a line about him he stood in the bow of the life-boat within thirty feet of the vessel when he sprang into the sea. When almost within reach of the wreck he was struck by a piece of timber on the leg and sank. He was pulled aboard and taken to the cutter, where it was found that his leg was cut, but disdaining to give up, he demanded another chance. The sea was smoother, and with dry clothing on he set out again and this time reached the men in the shrouds. One man was hanging with his arms and feet through the ratlines, and begged not to be taken down. He was Caleb Richardson, of Everett, and he died in the boat before the cutter was reached. His companion in the ratlines was also almost gone, and expired before reaching the "Dexter." Thus the lieutenant's heroic endeavors were in vain, but not as United States officers reckon the risking of their lives.

Caleb and Mary Bradley (Pearson) Richardson were the parents of four children: Charles W., Amelia, Mabel, William Pearson.

VARNUM, Joseph Bradley,

Soldier, National Legislator.

Joseph Bradley Varnum was born in Dracut, Massachusetts, January 29, 1750, son of Joseph Varnum. He received a fair education, and worked on his father's farm. In 1768 he was commissioned captain in the Massachusetts militia, and commanded a company of minute-men in Rhode Island and New York. He was promoted to colonel in 1787, being active in the suppression of Shays' Rebellion in that year; and was further promoted to brigadier-general in 1802, and to major-general in 1805. He was a representative in the State Legislature, 1780-95; a member of the Governor's Council, 1787-1795; a Representative from Massachusetts in the Fourth to the Eleventh Congresses, 1795-1811, serving as speaker of the House, 1807-11; and was elected United States Senator from Massachusetts in opposition to Timothy Pickering in 1811, serving until March 3, 1817. He was president *pro tempore* of the Senate, and acting vice-president of the United States, 1813-14. He was a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1787, presiding officer of the convention to revise the State Constitution in 1820; and was defeated for Governor of Massachusetts by Caleb Strong in 1813. He was a Jeffersonian Democrat in politics, and an Abolitionist. He died in Dracut, Massachusetts, September 21, 1821.

TUCKERMAN, Joseph,

Clergyman, Philanthropist.

Joseph Tuckerman was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 18, 1778, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Harris) Tuckerman, grandson of Edward and Dorothy (Kidder) Tuckerman, and a descendant of John Tuckerman of England and Boston, Massachusetts, 1650.

He attended Phillips Academy, An-

dover; studied under the Rev. Mr. Thacher, at Dedham; and was graduated from Harvard College, A. B., 1798, A. M., 1801, in the class with William Ellery Channing and Joseph Story. He was ordained to the Unitarian ministry, November 4, 1801, as pastor in Chelsea, Massachusetts, where he organized the first American Seaman's Friend Society. He went abroad in 1816 for his health, and resigned his pastorate November 4, 1826, when he removed to Boston to enter the ministry-at-large, a city mission for the poor, conducted on a broad basis under the auspices of the American Unitarian Association, which afterward became connected with the Benevolent Fraternity of Churches, an organization of several parishes for coöperative charity. In this capacity, by close and scientific investigation, he developed an original and successful system for administering toward the relief of pauperism, and in 1828 Friend Street Chapel was erected for his use. During a visit to Europe in 1833-34 he assisted in establishing the ministry-at-large in London and Liverpool, his efforts in the latter city resulting in the Tuckerman Institute. While in England he became a friend of the Scotch dramatist and poet, Johanna Baillie, and of Lady Byron, who was actively interested in charity reforms. His methods became the model for similar philanthropic work in France by Joseph Marie de Gerando, philosopher and politician. He received the honorary degree of D. D. from Harvard College in 1824. He was the author of several sermons, essays, tracts and reports, relating to philanthropy, and of: "Gleams of Truth; or Scenes from Real Life" (1835); and "Principles and Results of the Ministry at Large in Boston" (1838), revised as "Elevation of the Poor" (1874). Memoirs of his life were written by William Ellery Channing (1841), and by Mary Carpenter (1849).

He was first married in June, 1803, to a daughter of Samuel Parkman, of Boston, and secondly, November 3, 1808, to Sarah, daughter of Colonel Samuel and Sarah (Gray) Cary, of Chelsea, Massachusetts, who died in 1839, leaving one son, Joseph Jr., (1810-1898), a millionaire of Newport, Massachusetts, who married Lucy Keating Tuckerman, sister of Henry Theodore Tuckerman, and their only son, Ernest, became a well known artist in Paris. Dr. Tuckerman died in Havana, Cuba, where he had gone for the benefit of his health, April 20, 1840.

SPRAGUE, Peleg,

Lawyer, Jurist, Statesman.

The family of Sprague is a highly honored one, tracing back many centuries, the members of each generation performing their full share in the development of the communities wherein they made their homes. William Sprague, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, in 1609, and, accompanied by his two brothers, Ralph and Richard Sprague, came to the New World, locating in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1629. The line of descent is traced through Samuel, Samuel, Phineas, Seth, Peleg. Seth Sprague, father of Peleg Sprague, was born in Duxbury, Massachusetts, July 4, 1760, died there, July 8, 1847. He served as a soldier in the Revolution, and held the offices of United States assessor, town treasurer, representative, senator, councillor, presidential elector, president of the Plymouth County Abolition Society, and vice-president of the Massachusetts Abolition Society. He married Deborah, daughter of Abner and Deborah (Bisbee) Sampson.

Peleg Sprague was born in Duxbury, Massachusetts, April 27, 1793. He received his early education at the public schools in Duxbury, and fitted for college partly under the Rev. John Allyn, of Duxbury, but mostly at the Sandwich Academy. He graduated at Harvard College in 1812, and on taking his second degree in 1815 had the highest honor, an English oration. This institution conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. in 1847. He studied law for a time in the Law School of Litchfield, Connecticut, established by Tappan Reeve, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Connecticut, then the only law school in the country, and finished his law studies in the offices of Levi Lincoln, of Worcester, and Samuel Hubbard, of Boston, thus enjoyed exceptional opportunities for a thorough preparation for a professional career. He was admitted to the bar at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in August, 1815, and established himself in business in Augusta, in what was then the District of Maine, and a part of Massachusetts. At the end of two years he removed to Hallowell, which town, before the city of Augusta was made the capital of the new State of Maine in 1820, seems to have attracted a remarkable galaxy of able lawyers. There could have been no better school for a young attorney. He was there called upon to enter the arena with men experienced in the profession and unscrupulous in their efforts to crush out youthful aspirants. But among these Mr. Sprague held his own, and became so well established in the confidence of the community that he was chosen a representative from Hallowell in the first Legislature of Maine in 1820, and rechosen in 1821. In 1824, at the age of thirty-one, he was chosen a member of Congress, and served until 1829. In the latter year he delivered the oration before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Bowdoin College. In that year also he was elected by the Legislature to the United States Senate, and served until his resignation in 1835. In Congress his ability and eloquence were soon recognized, and his high personal character won him the esteem and friendship of many eminent men, among whom may be mentioned more especially Henry Clay. He was a member of the Senate during the first session of the Twenty-first Congress, and took part in the memorable debate on Foot's resolution relative to the survey of the public lands, in the course of which Mr. Webster made his remarkable speech in reply to Mr. Hayne, of South Carolina.

At the close of his senatorial term in 1835, Mr. Sprague removed to Boston, Massachusetts. He settled himself at once in practice in his new home, and he was called to compete for occupation and rank with many eminent men in the legal profession, but he nevertheless won both fame and success. In 1835 he was selected by the Pilgrim Society as its orator, and his address delivered at Plymouth, December 22, 1835, gave him a widespread reputation as a man of learning and eloquence. In 1841 John Davis, the judge of the United States Court for the District of Massachusetts, resigned his seat on the bench after an incumbency of forty years, and President Harrison appointed Mr. Sprague to the place. His uncertain state of health induced him to accept the position, which, however honorable, was in a measure a retirement from an active career, though afterwards its duties and responsibilities largely increased, and became very onerous. The appointment was universally acknowledged to be an admirable one. Born and brought up in a town largely interested in navigation, the study of admiralty law had been a congenial one, and the air of an admiralty court was not strange to

him. For twenty-four years, until his resignation in 1865, Judge Sprague performed his judicial duties with distinguished ability. During the last years of his service these duties were rendered especially arduous by the novel cases in American jurisprudence arising while the War of the Rebellion was progressing. They became still more arduous on account of an affection of the eyes which had long troubled him, and which incapacitated him for the work of taking notes, and made even the light of the court room a serious annoyance. His well-trained and exact memory enabled him, however, to recall the name and testimony of every witness, and to state in his charges or decisions with absolute accuracy and clearness all the evidence bearing on the cases at issue. The affection of his eyes and the condition of his general health became finally so serious that in 1865 he resigned his seat on the bench, and spent the last years of his life in a darkened room, which only mitigated the suffering he patiently endured. The retirement of Judge Sprague called forth widespread expressions of regret and many tributes. A volume of his speeches and addresses was published in 1858, and a volume of his judicial decisions from 1846 to 1861 was published in 1861, and another in 1868. These volumes contain, however, but a small portion of his judicial opinions, the greater number of cases that came before him, especially the more important ones, never being reported. These opinions were delivered in language remarkable for clearness, precision and conciseness. Scarcely an unnecessary word was used, yet this brevity was accompanied by a directness and lucidity of expression that prevented any obscurity. The clearness and transparency of style sometimes deceived a careless reader as to the depth of reasoning beneath.

Judge Sprague married, in Albany, August 31, 1818, Sarah Deming, born February 17, 1794, died April 24, 1881, daughter of Moses and Sarah Deming. Children: Charles Franklin, Seth Edward, Sarah, Francis Peleg. The death of Judge Sprague occurred October 13, 1880. Unlike many members of the bar who, however distinguished, leave nothing behind them but their names buried in the reports, and even these soon forgotten, he left abundant and honorable memorials of his career.

BREWER, Josiah,

Missionary.

Josiah Brewer was born at South Tyringham, Massachusetts, June 1, 1796. He was graduated at Yale College in 1821, after which he studied theology at Andover for a time, interspersing his studies there with missionary labors in jails and hospitals and among the Indians. From 1824 to 1826 he was a tutor at Yale, continuing his theological studies under the Yale professors, and in 1826 he was licensed to preach. In the same year he was sent by the American Board of Foreign Missions as a missionary to Smyrna. He made a tour of the archipelago, preaching and distributing Bibles, and in 1828 returned to America and severed his connection with the American board. He was married in December, 1829, to Emilia A. Field, daughter of Dr. David Dudley Field, of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and with his young bride started for Smyrna, in February, 1830, having been employed by the New Haven Ladies' Greek Association to establish female schools for Greeks in Asia Minor. The destruction of the Turkish fleet by the allied naval forces of England, France and Russia, at the battle of Navarino in 1827, had opened the door of Turkey to the messengers of civilization and Mr. Brewer was a pioneer in the introduction

of female schools and of the printing press. In 1831 he published in Smyrna the first religious newspaper printed in the Greek language.

After eight years of arduous labor abroad he returned to the United States, settling in Connecticut, where he was appointed chaplain of the penitentiary at Wethersfield. From 1841 to 1850 he lectured and preached in the anti-slavery cause, and edited various anti-slavery journals; from 1850 to 1857 he taught school at Middletown, Connecticut, and from 1857 to 1866 was officiating pastor of the church in Housatonic, Massachusetts. His published works include, "Residence in Constantinople" (1827), and "Patmos and the Seven Churches of Asia" (1851). He died at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, November 19, 1872.

SALISBURY, Stephen,

Man of Large Affairs.

Stephen Salisbury, son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Tuckerman) Salisbury, was born March 8, 1798, at Lincoln Square, in the city of Worcester, Massachusetts, at the old Salisbury mansion erected by his father, who came from Boston to Worcester, in 1767, and built the above residence in 1770, in which he dwelt the remainder of his days.

Stephen Salisbury, the subject of this narrative, obtained his primary education at the Old Centre district school, prepared for college at the Leicester Academy, and graduated with honors from Harvard University in 1817. His class was celebrated for what its members accomplished after they went forth to the actual work of their lives, among them being Hon. George Bancroft, Hon. Caleb Cushing, Professor Alva Woods and George B. Emerson. He studied law under Hon. Samuel M. Burnside, and was admitted to practice at the Massachusetts bar, but owing to his extensive local interests never entered actively into the practice of the legal profession, though a well read and highly capable attorney. His own business interests kept his time fully occupied, but his legal schooling was of lasting benefit to him in after life. While he never sought office, he yielded to the calls of his fellow citizens and served in various prominent positions, all of which he filled with a most thorough completeness. Among the places of trust thus accepted by him were those of selectman, 1839; representative in the General Court of Massachusetts, 1838-39; Senator, 1846-47, and alderman during the first year Worcester was an organized city, 1848. In 1860 and again in 1872 he was elected a Presidential Elector from his State. As early as 1840 the records show he was an active member of the American Antiquarian Society, a member of its council from October, 1853, and president in 1854, continuing as such for more than thirty years. He was the third president of the Worcester Free Public Library, and served from 1864 to 1865, and again from 1868 to 1872, inclusive. He generously contributed toward the reading rooms connected with this library. He was also a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. The degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him by Harvard University in 1875. He was overseer of the university for two full terms from 1871 to 1883. He was also a conspicuous figure in the history of the Worcester Free Institute, now the Polytechnic Institute; was its first president, an office which he held until his death in 1884; and gave the valuable land on which the buildings stand, and contributed liberally to the support of the institution.

In reviewing his many responsible financial trusts it is found that from 1845, when Hon. Daniel Waldo died, for more

than thirty-nine years he served as president of the Worcester Bank, and was for fifty-two years one of the directors, being first elected in 1832. He also held the office of president of the Worcester County Institution for Savings for a quarter of a century, resigning in 1871. He was made a director of the Worcester & Nashua railroad at the date of its organization in 1845, and was its president in 1850-51. At Lincoln Square he built the factory long known as "Court Mills," for the manufacture of farm implements, and when the site was needed for other purposes he built for the Ames Plow Company (which had succeeded to the business of the earlier partnership) a large factory on Prescott street. He built the first wire mill on Grove street, and enlarged the works to adapt them to the expanding business, finally selling the site to the Washburn & Moen Manufacturing Company. He built other large factories on Union street.

While busy with a multitude of cares, he neglected not the weightier matters. He was identified as a member of the Second Parish Unitarian Church, in which he ever took a deep interest. In all of his relations he was every inch a man, honored and trusted by a wide circle of friends throughout the commonwealth. Whether he be viewed from social, religious, civic, or financial point of view, he always showed a full, well rounded character—a genuine type of American citizenship. His personal manner was genial, courteous and obliging to a marked degree. His own interests were always gauged by the best interests of his friends and neighbors. He was a well read gentleman, deeply versed in historical and antiquarian lore, art and literature, in which he took great delight, with the added years of his eventful life.

During his later years he accomplished much for the substantial improvement of the northern portion of his home city, aiding very materially in building up a great manufacturing centre. He built the spacious business block on Lincoln Square, and in 1837 his residence on Highland street. His father's ancient mansion, in which he was born, presents at this writing about the same homelike appearance that it did a century ago, when it was occupied by a trustworthy, loyal Revolutionary patriot.

Of his domestic relations it may be said that no more affectionate husband or loving parent ever graced a Massachusetts home and fireside. His first wife, to whom he was married November 7, 1833, was Rebekah Scott Dean, of Charlestown, New Hampshire, who died July 24, 1843, leaving as their only child, Stephen Salisbury Jr. He next married Nancy Hoard, widow of Captain George Lincoln, who died September 4, 1852. In 1855 he married Mary Grosvenor, widow of Hon. Edward D. Bangs, former Secretary of State of Massachusetts; she died September 25, 1864. He died August 24, 1884, in his eighty-seventh year. In the language of one who had long known him, "he was a considerate gentleman of the old school type, a model of which this generation has none too many imitators." At his funeral, Rev. Andrew P. Peabody, D. D., LL. D., used for his text, "We all do fade as a leaf." With his demise a generous property passed to his only child, Stephen Salisbury Jr., a considerable portion of this property being composed of farm lands lying in close proximity to the business portion of the city of Worcester. The son, with wise business discretion, erected many dwellings, factories and business blocks thereon, thereby contributing greatly to the growth and prosperity of the city, and a proportionate increase in valuation to the estate.

Etched by C. B. Hall. 1893.

L. M. Child

CHILD, Lydia Maria,

Author, Reformer.

Lydia Maria Child was born at Medford, Massachusetts, February 16, 1802, daughter of David Francis. She attended the village schools and later a private seminary, and was taught by her brother, Convers Francis, afterwards Professor of Theology in Harvard College. In her nineteenth year she went to live with her brother at Watertown, Massachusetts, and in his study wrote her first story, "Hobomok" (1821). This met with immediate success, and was soon followed by "The Rebels: A Tale of the Revolution" (1822), which ran through several editions. This was followed by "The Mother's Book," which passed through eight American editions, twelve English and one German. In 1826 she became editor of the "Juvenile Miscellany," which was the first children's periodical published in the English language.

In 1828 she was married to David Lee Child, and some three years later she and her husband became deeply interested in the subject of slavery, through the influence of William Lloyd Garrison. Mr. Child was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature, and the editor of the "Massachusetts Journal," and he used all his powers of tongue and pen in upholding the anti-slavery cause, which at that time was extremely unpopular in the north. In 1833 Mrs. Child published "An appeal in behalf of that class of Americans called Africans," which called forth a volley of indignation and abuse from press and rostrum. She at once found herself almost friendless. Social and literary doors were closed against her, the Boston Athenaeum withdrew its ticket of admission, the sale of her books ceased, and the subscriptions to her magazine became painfully less. Whenever opportunity presented itself, however, she wrote and spoke with telling effect, not only on the slavery question, but upon peace, temperance, education, and woman's equality reforms. In 1859, upon the capture of John Brown, she wrote a letter of sympathy to him under cover of a letter to Governor Wise, who rebuked her for her misguided enthusiasm. She also received a letter of vituperation from Mrs. Mason, wife of Senator Mason, author of the fugitive slave law. These letters were all published in pamphlet form, and had a circulation of three hundred thousand copies. The last years of her life were spent in quiet retirement at Wayland, Massachusetts. Among her published writings are: "The First Settlers of New England" (1829); "The American Frugal Housewife" (1829, thirty-third edition, 1855); "The Mother's Book," "The Girl's Own Book," and "The Coronal" (1831); "The Ladies' Family Library" (five volumes, 1832-35); "Philothea," a romance of ancient Greece (1835); "Letters from New York" (two volumes, 1843-45); "Flowers for Children" (three volumes, 1844-46); "Fact and Fiction" (1846); "The Power of Kindliness" (1851); "Isaac T. Hopper, a True Life" (1853); "The Progress of Religious Ideas Through Successive Ages" (three volumes, 1855); "Autumnal Leaves" (1856); "Looking Toward Sunset" (1846); "The Freedman's Book" (1865); "Miria, A Romance of the Republic" (1867), and "Aspirations of the World" (1878). See "Letters of Lydia Maria Child, with a Biographical Introduction by John G. Whittier and an Appendix by Wendell Phillips" (1882). She died in Wayland, Massachusetts, October 20, 1880.

BLAKE, George Smith,

Naval Officer.

Commodore George Smith Blake was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, in 1803. He entered the United States navy

at the age of fifteen as midshipman on board the ship-of-line "Independence." He was next assigned to the schooner "Alligator," and aided in the capture of a ship from Portugal, returning to the United States as her commander. On March 3, 1827, he was commissioned lieutenant, and served in the West Indian squadron, in the Philadelphia Navy Yard, and on the Coast Survey. In 1846 he received a commendatory letter from the Secretary of the Navy for his wise action during a severe storm off Florida, and the following year became commander. His next promotion was September 4, 1855, when he was made captain. In 1858 he was appointed superintendent of the Naval Academy at Annapolis, and when the academy was temporarily removed to Newport in 1861, Secretary Welles requested that Captain Blake remain in charge. When the national stores at Annapolis were in danger of being confiscated by the Confederates, the prompt and wise action of Captain Blake prevented the capture, and he remained in command of the naval academy until 1866. He was promoted to commodore July 16, 1862, and served as lighthouse inspector from 1866 to 1869. He died in Longwood, Massachusetts, June 24, 1871.

ANDREWS, Joseph,

Accomplished Engraver.

Joseph Andrews was born at Hingham, Massachusetts, August 17, 1806. His early years were spent in his native place, and he acquired a practical education by attendance at the district school. While still quite young he evinced a decided inclination for art, and at the age of fifteen went to Boston, where he began an apprenticeship with Abel Bowen, a wood engraver of that city, and was instructed in copper plate engraving by Hoagland. Two years later, after becoming thoroughly familiar with every detail of the engraving business, owing to his perseverance, diligence and aptitude, he engaged in the engraving and printing business at Lancaster, Massachusetts, in partnership with his brother, who had served an apprenticeship as a printer. In 1829 he executed his first engraving on steel from Alvan Fischer's painting, entitled "The Wicked Flee Where No Man Pursueth," and also made small plates for book publishers. Realizing his deficiencies in the line of work he had chosen, he determined to render himself more capable, and accordingly, in 1835, went to London, England, and studied for about nine months with Joseph Goodyear, under whose excellent guidance he executed the plate of "Annette de l'Arbre," after W. E. West, and then proceeded with his instructor to Paris, France, where he engraved the head of Benjamin Franklin after a painting by Duplessis. He made another journey through Europe in 1840-42, and during his stay in France executed six plates of portraits for the Galarie Historique de Versailles, published under the auspices of Louis Philippe. Thence he proceeded to Florence, Italy, where he commenced his plate of the "Duke of Urbino," after Titian, which he finished upon returning to the United States. The most important of his productions is a historical engraving after Peter Frederick Rothermel's painting, "Plymouth Rock, 1620," on which he worked during the years intervening between 1855 and 1869. His other works include: George Washington, from the original painting by Stuart; Oliver Wolcott, after Trumbull; John Quincy Adams; Zachary Taylor; Jared Sparks, after Stuart; Amos Lawrence, after Harding, and Abbott Lawrence, after Healy, engraved in conjunction with Thomas Kelly; James Graham, after Healy; Charles Sprague; Thomas

Dowse, after M. Wight; "Passing the Ford," after Alvan Fischer; "The Panther Scene," after G. L. Brown; "Swapping Horses," after W. S. Mount; "Parson Wells and His Wife;" "Christiana and Her Children in the Valley of Death," after Daniel Huntington; "The Witch of Endor," after Allston, and "The Pilgrim's Progress," after Billings.

Joseph Andrews, after an active and useful career, in which he achieved a large degree of success, directly the result of his own ability and determination to make a place for himself in the world, passed away at his home in Boston, Massachusetts, May 7, 1873, honored and esteemed by all with whom he was brought in contact.

BARNES, James,

Civil War Soldier.

General James Barnes was born in Boston, Massachusetts, May 4, 1807. He was graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point in 1829, standing fifth in a class which included such men as Robert E. Lee, Joseph E. Johnston, and other distinguished officers of the Civil War. He was commissioned second lieutenant of the Fourth Artillery, and served at the Military Academy as assistant teacher of French and Military Tactics for one year. He was then ordered to the garrison at Fort McHenry, Maryland; served in the Black Hawk expedition in 1832, and was in garrison at Charleston Harbor, South Carolina, 1832-33, during South Carolina's threatened nullification. He was promoted to first lieutenant of the Fourth Artillery in 1836, and resigned from the army the same year.

He was assistant engineer of the Western railroad from Worcester, Massachusetts, to Albany, New York, from 1836 to 1842, chief engineer and superintendent of the same railroad, 1842-48, and consulting engineer of the Sea Board & Roanoke railroad from Norfolk to Weldon, North Carolina, 1848-52. He constructed the Watertown & Rome railroad, New York, 1848-52; the Buffalo, Corning & New York railroad (in part) 1852-54, and the Potsdam & Watertown railroad, New York, 1853-57.

At the breaking out of the Civil War, he offered his services to the government, and was commissioned colonel of the Eighteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, July 26, 1861. He was with the Army of the Potomac, and participated in the battles of Antietam, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville; took part in the Pennsylvania campaign; and commanded the Fifth Division of the Fifth Army Corps at the battle of Gettysburg, and was wounded during that engagement. He was commissioned brigadier-general, United States Volunteers, November 29, 1862, was afterward on sick leave and court martial duty, and later in command of the defences of Norfolk and Portsmouth, Virginia, also of St. Mary's district, and of the camp for Confederate prisoners at Point Lookout, Maryland, from July, 1864, to July, 1865. He received the brevet of major-general of United States Volunteers, July 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war, and was mustered out of service January 15, 1866. General Barnes died in Springfield, Massachusetts, February 12, 1869.

BIGELOW, George T.,

Lawyer, Jurist.

George Tyler Bigelow was born at Watertown, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, October 6, 1810, nephew of Timothy Bigelow, the noted lawyer, and a descendant of John Bigelow, of Watertown, 1632.

He was destined for the bar, but upon his graduation from Harvard College in 1829, he was deemed too young to begin preparation for it, and in order that he might gain a broader knowledge of men and things, and the mental discipline acquired by teaching, was sent to Maryland, where for a year he was principal of the Brookville Academy, and for another year tutor in the family of Henry Vernon Somerville, whose home, Bloomsbury, was near Catonsville. Returning to Massachusetts, he read law in the office of his father, in 1835 was admitted to practice, and opened an office in Boston.

In 1844 he was sent to the lower house of the State Legislature, and served for four years and in 1847-48 was a member of the upper house. He became Common Pleas Judge in 1849; Associate Justice of the Supreme Court in 1850. In 1860 he succeeded Lemuel Shaw as Chief Justice, and held his seat until 1868, when he resigned, and until January, 1878, was actuary of the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company. In 1868 he was elected an overseer of Harvard University, and in 1873 was appointed a commissioner for the revision of the city charter of Boston. During his early years in Boston he was connected with the militia as colonel of an infantry regiment, and in 1844 he was an aide to Governor Briggs. Judge Bigelow died in Boston, Massachusetts, April 12, 1878.

TUCKERMAN, Henry Theodore,

Author.

Henry Theodore Tuckerman was born in Boston, Massachusetts, April 20, 1813, son of Henry Tuckerman, and grandson of Edward and Elizabeth (Harris) Tuckerman, the former connected with the organization of the first fire insurance company of New England.

He attended the public schools of Boston, and although prepared for college did not matriculate, owing to ill-health. He spent the years 1833 and 1837-39 abroad, remaining nearly all the earliest year in Italy, and on the second trip visited Sicily, residing for some time in Palermo and later in Florence. He then returned to Boston and engaged in literature as a profession, his name soon becoming well known in many of the leading publications. He removed to New York City in 1845, and in 1853 revisited England. He was a corresponding member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and received the honorary degree of A. M. from Harvard College in 1850. He edited "The Boston Book" (1836); the "Poems of Wordsworth," with an introductory essay, (1849), and with William Smith, "A Smaller History of English and American Literature," (1870). He was author of: "The Italian Sketch Book" (1835); "Isabel, or Sicily; a Pilgrimage" (1839); "Rambles and Reveries" (1841); "Thoughts on the Poets" (1846); translated into German (1856); "Artist Life; or Sketches of American Painters" (1847); "Characteristics of Literature" (1849-51); "Life of Commodore Silas Talbot," and "The Optimist," essays (1850); "A Month in England," "Memorial of Horatio Greenough," "Leaves from the Diary of a Dreamer," and "Mental Portraits" (1853), the latter revised as "Essays, Biographical and Critical" (1857); "John Wakefield Francis" (1855); "Essay on Washington, with a Paper on the Portraits of Washington" (1859); "The Rebellion; its Latest Causes and True Significance" letters (1861); "America and Her Commentators" (1864); "The Criterion" (1866); "Maga Papers about Paris," and "Book of the Artists" (1867); "Life of John Pendleton Kennedy" (1871); "The Spirit of Poetry;" the well known poems "Love of Fame," "Mary," and "Apollo Belvi-

dere" (1851), and a "Sheaf of Verse" (1864). The Redwood Library, Newport, Rhode Island, in which city Mr. Tuckerman spent several summers, contains a memorial set of his publications, the gift of his sister. Mr. Tuckerman never married. He died in New York City, December 17, 1871.

BIGELOW, Erastus Brigham,

Prolific Inventor.

Erastus Brigham Bigelow was born at West Boylston, Massachusetts, April 2, 1814, son of Ephraim and Mary (Brigham) Bigelow. His father was a farmer who with difficulty earned sufficient to live upon, and who made chairs and worked as a wheelwright in winter to eke out his scanty resources. Besides Erastus, he had another son, Horatio Nelson Bigelow, born about a year and a half earlier. The two boys attended the district school when there was any, and aided their parents on the farm or in the shop at other times. In the meantime the father established a cotton factory, and Horatio became the overseer. Erastus was more of a student, the tendency of his mind being particularly toward music. He became proficient on the violin and in later years both of the brothers played in an orchestra. Erastus had to go to work in a cotton mill as soon as he was old enough, but, although he enjoyed studying machinery, he did not like the labor. Desiring more schooling than he had obtained, it was his habit to play the violin at dancing parties in order to earn the necessary funds.

His inventive genius possessed him from early years. While still a boy, he invented a hand loom for weaving suspender webbing, and another for piping cord, from which he realized a little money. By 1830 he had saved enough to enable him to enter Leicester Academy. He studied Latin and showed such progress that his teacher recommended a college course. His father did not favor the idea, and when the boy's means were exhausted he had to go to work again. He would not return to the mill, however, but went into the dry goods store of S. F. Morse & Company, of Boston. He there became interested in stenography and, without any teacher, mastered the subject. Later he published a small work, the "Self-taught Stenographer," and as it met with ready sale, he might have made some money out of it, but he took a partner and started in business with the result that he found himself heavily in debt. He then began the manufacture of twine, and afterward established a cotton factory in Wareham. Removing to New York, he studied penmanship and taught writing for a few months, after which he began the study of medicine His attention was directed toward the manufacture of Marseilles quilts, and he invented a power loom which successfully wove knotted counterpanes. A Boston house took the invention with an understanding that the inventor should receive one-quarter of the profits, but the firm became insolvent, and again he was disappointed. He also invented a loom for weaving coach lace by power. Uniting with him his brother, he took a mill at Leicester; a company was formed, and named the Clinton Company, and as the establishment grew, the place became Clintonville, and finally the town of Clinton. This was in 1841. The business done previous to 1846 was very small, but steadily grew until it gave employment to one hundred people and produced one hundred thousand quilts per annum, worth $150,000. In the meantime the coach lace loom suggested to Mr. Bigelow the carpet loom. In 1839 he invented a power loom for weaving two-ply ingrain carpets, whose production was fifty

per cent. more than the hand loom used at that time. In 1845 he made his first application of the invention to the weaving of Jacquard Brussels carpets at Lowell. The patent was taken out in England in March, 1846, but not in the United States until later. In 1851 the loom had been brought to such perfection that the jury in the Crystal Palace Exhibition in London declared his Brussels carpeting better and more perfectly woven than any hand loom goods that had come under its notice. Over fifty patents were taken out by Mr. Bigelow, including inventions for weaving coach lace, counterpanes, ingrain carpeting, ginghams, and other plaids, Brussels and Wilton carpeting, tapestry carpeting, silk brocatel, and wire cloth.

Mr. Bigelow was as skilled as an organizer as he was in his capacity for invention. He constructed the industries at Clintonville and Lowell connected with his inventions, and was one of the founders and organizers of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers, of which he was also the first president. Later in his life he made a study of the tariff question and taxation in general, publishing many important articles on the question, claiming that "there is no principle of universal application involved either in free trade or protection; they are questions of policy." He believed that protection was essential in this country, and would be until the cost of labor, taxation, and capital should become nearly the same in Europe and America. Mr. Bigelow was a Republican, but meddled very little in politics.

He was twice married; his first wife, Susan W. King, died in 1841; his second wife, Eliza Frances Means, was a daughter of Colonel David Means, of Amherst, New Hampshire. They had one child, a daughter, who became the wife of Rev. Dr. Daniel Merriman, pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Worcester, Massachusetts. About ten years before his death, Mr. Bigelow bought an estate at North Conway, New Hampshire, to which he gave the name of Stonehurst. There he delighted himself by forming a system of irrigation, raising the waters of the Saco river to his estate through the power furnished by their own descent. He died in Boston, December 6, 1879.

WAINWRIGHT, Richard,

Naval Officer.

Richard Wainwright was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, January 5, 1817, son of Robert Duer and Maria (Auchmuty) Wainwright. He was warranted a midshipman in the United States Navy, May 11, 1831, and was at the Naval Academy, Norfolk, Virginia, 1837-38. He was promoted to passed midshipman, June 15, 1837, and was attached to the brig "Consort," on coast survey duty, 1838-41. September 8, 1841, he was commissioned lieutenant and was in command of the "Water Witch," on the home station, 1848-49; on coast survey, 1851-57; cruised in the frigate "Merrimack," 1857-60, and on ordnance duty at the Washington Navy Yard, 1860-61. He was promoted to commander, April 14, 1861, and assigned in 1862 to the flagship "Hartford" under Admiral David G. Farragut, who commanded the expedition directed toward the capture of New Orleans and the opening of the Mississippi river. The fleet sailed from Hampton Roads on February 2, 1862, gained the mouth of the Mississippi, and sailed up the river until opposite Forts Jackson and St. Philip. On April 24th, the "Hartford," "Brooklyn" and "Richmond," with four smaller ships, were ordered to follow up the west bank and attack Fort Jackson, taking as close a position to the forts as the pilots would allow. At first

the enemy's artillery had poor range and their fire was comparatively ineffective, but when the Confederates sent afloat a dozen fire-rafts, one bore down on the "Hartford," and through an error of the pilot, the ship grounded in the mud. The rigging of the "Hartford" was soon in flames, but her captain valiantly resisted and drove off both the fire-raft and the ram "Manassas." New Orleans was captured the following day, and on June 28th, Captain Wainwright participated in the passing of the Vicksburg batteries, and again on July 15-16, on the return of the fleet from the above city. For his gallantry on these several occasions he received the commendation of Admiral Farragut.

He was married to Sallie Franklin, daughter of Richard and Sophia (Dallas) Bache, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Commander Wainwright's death occurred while he was still in command of the "Hartford," near New Orleans, Louisiana, August 10, 1862.

BOND, George Phillips,

Famous Astronomer.

George Phillips Bond was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, May 20, 1825, son of the renowned astronomer, William Cranch Bond, and his wife, Selina Cranch.

He was graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1845. Having begun to make astronomical observations as early as 1842, he became assistant observer at the Harvard Observatory after graduation, and held the post until 1859, when, upon the decease of his father, he was appointed to succeed him as director. The same year he was made Phillips Professor of Astronomy at Harvard, and filled this double capacity until his death. Thus his whole life, even from boyhood, was devoted to astronomical labors in connection with the observatory, which the father and son have made illustrious. He stood in the highest rank of American astronomers, and has to a great extent contributed by his observations and original researches to the advancement of his science. In 1851 he made a voyage to Europe, where he observed the total eclipse of that year in Sweden, and visited the principal observatories of the north. He undertook another voyage to Europe in 1863, and spent a few months in England and Germany. Of his numerous scientific investigations the most important are his works on the Donati comet and the nebula of Orion; his report on the former commanded the general admiration of astronomers, as a full and faithful monograph on the physical phenomena of the celebrated comet, and was awarded a gold medal by the Royal Astronomical Society of London. Among his other important works are some relating to the mathematical theory of some portions of astronomy, especially his papers on "Cometary Calculations," the "Method of Mechanical Quadratures," and that on the "Use of Equivalent Factors in the Method of Least Squares;" the reduction of the observations made for the United States coast survey chronometric expeditions between Cambridge and Liverpool, upon which depend the most trustworthy American longitudes, and the observations of zones of small stars. He was the first to discover the dusky rings of Saturn (November 5, 1850), and wrote a treatise on their construction, in which their fluid nature was first established. His other works include papers on various comets, on stellar photography, and on the "Elements of the Orbits of Hyperion and the Satellite of Neptune," in the discovery of which he participated.

Professor Bond was married, January 27, 1853, to Harriet Gardner Harris. He died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 17, 1865.

UNDERWOOD, Adin Ballou,

Lawyer, Civil War Soldier.

Adin Ballou Underwood was born at Milford, Worcester county, Massachusetts, May 19, 1828. His ancestors were early settlers of Hingham and Watertown; his father, Orison Underwood, was brigadier-general of militia; his mother was a Cheney.

He was graduated from Brown University in 1849, and took the law course at Harvard College. He practiced his profession at Worcester from 1853 to 1855, then removing to Boston. In April, 1861, at the outbreak of the Civil War, he was commissioned captain in the Second Massachusetts Regiment, and in 1862 was made major of the Thirty-third Massachusetts, and in April, 1863, promoted to colonel. He was engaged in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg, and at Lookout Mountain received injuries which left him a cripple for life. He was commissioned brigadier-general, November 6, 1863, and brevetted major-general, September 1, 1865. He was Surveyor of Customs at Boston from 1866 to 1885. He died of pneumonia, in Boston, January 14, 1888.

BURNS, Anthony,

Famous Fugitive Slave.

Anthony Burns was born in Virginia about 1830. When twenty years old he made his escape and reached Boston, where he worked during the years 1853-54. The fugitive slave law which had recently been signed by President Fillmore made possible his arrest, May 24, 1854. Burns was confined in the court house, and his trial was opened on the morning of May 25, Richard H. Dana Jr., Charles M. Ellis and Robert Morris volunteering as his counsel. The case was adjourned to the 27th, and on the 26th a mass meeting was held in Faneuil Hall, which was addressed by Judge Russell, Theodore Parker and Wendell Phillips; when news that a mob had gathered around the court house reached Faneuil Hall, the meeting dissolved and its excited members rushed thither. A door was forced, and in the struggle that followed, one Bachelder was killed, while others were wounded, among them Rev. Thomas Wentworth Higginson. Finding the court house garrisoned by marines and soldiers, the besiegers retreated. On the 27th overtures were made to Colonel Suttle for the purchase of Burns. The colonel agreed to part with him for the sum of $1200, provided the money was tendered before 12 o'clock p. m., May 27th. The money and pledges were provided by the exertions of L. A. Grimes, pastor of the church for colored people, and the deed of manumission needed only the signature of the marshal, which he was prevented from affixing by District Attorney Hallett. A decision was given by the commissioners, June 2, in favor of the slave owner, and Burns was marched to the wharf, surrounded by soldiers. There were fifty thousand spectators, but no attempt at rescue was made, the streets being lined with soldiers. In State street the windows were draped with black; a coffin inscribed with the legend, "The Funeral of Liberty," was suspended from a window opposite the old State House, and a United States flag was hung across the street draped with black and with the Union down. Burns was placed on board a United States cutter and taken to Richmond, where he was fettered and confined in a slave pen for four months, and treated with harshness. He was then sold to a Mr. McDaniel, of North Carolina, who is entitled to credit for the kindness with which he treated Burns, and the resolute help he gave in restoring him to his friends at the north. The

Twelfth Baptist Church in Boston, of which Burns was a member, purchased his freedom through contributions made by the citizens. He returned to Boston, and by the benevolence of a lady was given a scholarship at Oberlin (Ohio) College in 1855, from which he entered Fairmont Institute. In 1860 he was put in charge of the colored Baptist church in Indianapolis, Indiana, but under the threat of the enforcement of the "Black Laws," with penalty of fine and imprisonment, he remained there only three weeks. Not long after, he found a field of labor at St. Catherine's, Canada, where he worked with commendable zeal until his death, July 27, 1862.

BURNETT, Waldo Irving,

Distinguished Naturalist.

Waldo Irving Burnett was born in Southboro, Massachusetts, July 12, 1828, son of Dr. Joel Burnett. His studies were directed by his father, who from earliest childhood fostered his interest in science. When sixteen years of age, he was thrown upon his own resources by the death of his father, and he taught school and studied medicine. He was graduated at the Tremont Medical School, Boston, in 1849, and afterward studied at the European universities, devoting special attention to natural history and microscopy. Ill-health prevented him from accepting active positions on his return to America, and he devoted himself to literary work. He contributed to many scientific publications. His prize essay, "The Cell, its Physiology, Pathology and Philosophy, as deduced from Original Observations; to which is added its History and Criticism" (1852), was published by the American Medical Association, of which he was an honored member. His translation of Siebold's "Anatomy of the Invertebrate" passed through two editions, and at the time of his death he was engaged in translating the "Comparative Anatomy" of Siebold and Stannius. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, July 1, 1854.

WARE, Henry,

Theologian.

The Rev. Henry Ware was born in Sherborn, Massachusetts, April 1, 1764, son of John and Martha (Prentiss) Ware, grandson of Joseph and Hannah (Wood) Ware and of Henry Prentiss, and a descendant of Robert Ware, who came from England in 1642, and settled at Dedham, Massachusetts, being made freeman, 1647.

He worked on a farm, attended the district school winters, prepared for college under the Rev. Elijah Brown, and was graduated from Harvard College, A. B., in 1785, and received the A. M. degree in 1788. He taught school in Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1785-87, meanwhile studying theology, and was ordained pastor of the First Unitarian Church at Hingham, Massachusetts, October 24, 1787, serving until 1805. He was Hollis Professor of Divinity at Harvard from 1805 to 1840, and was Professor Emeritus from the latter year to 1845, his election instigating the famous Unitarian Congregational controversy which resulted in the separation of the two bodies of the church, Dr. Ware becoming one of the founders of the conservative school of Unitarianism. He was acting president of Harvard College in 1810 and 1828-29, and received the honorary degree of D. D. from the college in 1806. He was the author of "Letters to Trinitarians and Calvinists," written in answer to "Letters to Unitarians," by Dr. Leonard Woods (1820); "Answer to Dr. Woods' Reply" (1822); "Postscript to an Answer" (1823); and "An Inquiry into the Foundation, Evidences, and Truths of Religion," lectures

(two volumes, 1842). See "Discourse on Life and Character" by Dr. J. G. Palfrey. He died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, July 12, 1845.

He was three times married: (first) March 31, 1789, to Mary, daughter of the Rev. Jonas and Lucy (Bowes) Clark, of Lexington, Massachusetts; (second) February 9, 1807, to Mary, daughter of James Otis, and widow of Benjamin Lincoln Jr.; and (third) September 18, 1807, to Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Bowes, of Boston, Massachusetts.

Rev. Henry Ware Jr., son of Rev. Dr. Henry and Mary (Clark) Ware, was born April 21, 1794. He was graduated from Harvard College, A. B., in 1812, and received the A. M. degree in 1815. He was an assistant teacher in Phillips Exeter Academy, New Hampshire, 1812-14. He studied theology under his father, was licensed to preach in 1815, and was ordained pastor of the Second Unitarian Church in Boston, Massachusetts, January 1, 1817. As successor to Noah Webster he edited the "Christian Disciple," afterward the "Christian Examiner," 1819-22. He visited Europe in 1829-30 for the benefit of his health, and upon his return resigned his pastorate and was succeeded by Ralph Waldo Emerson, who had become his colleague in the Second Church, in 1829. He was Professor of Pulpit Eloquence and Pastoral Care in Harvard Divinity School, 1829-40; and Parkman Professor of the same, 1840-42. The honorary degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Harvard College in 1834, of which College he was an overseer, 1820-30. Dr. Ware was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and was the author of: "Hints on Extemporaneous Preaching" (1824); "Sermons" (1825); "The Formation of Christian Character" (1831); "The Life of the Saviour" (1832); "Scenes and Characters Illustrating Christian Truth" (1837), also memoirs of Joseph Priestly, Noah Webster and others, fugitive sermons, essays and poems. See his "Memoir" by Dr. John Ware (two volumes, 1846), and selections from his writings by Chandler Robbins (four volumes, 1846-47).

He was married (first) in October, 1817, to Elizabeth Watson, daughter of Dr. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Oliver) Waterhouse, of Cambridge, Massachusetts; (second) June 11, 1827, to Mary Lovell, (1798-1849), daughter of Mark and Mary (Lovell) Pickard, of Boston, Massachusetts. Her "Memoir" was written by the Rev. Edward B. Hall. Of Dr. Ware's three sons who survived him, Dr. John F. W. Ware became a Unitarian clergyman, and William Robert Ware was an architect of note. Dr. Ware died in Framingham, Massachusetts, September 22, 1843.

McKEAN, Joseph,

Educator.

Joseph McKean was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, April 19, 1776, son of William and Sarah (Manning) McKean, and grandson of Dr. Joseph and Eliza (Boardman) Manning, of Ipswich. His father, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, settled in Boston, Massachusetts, as a tobacconist in 1763, removed to Ipswich in 1775, but after the Revolution returned to Boston.

Joseph McKean attended Phillips Andover Academy, 1787-90, and was graduated from Harvard College, A. B., in 1794. He then taught school in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and studied theology under the Rev. Dr. Joseph Dana, 1794-96; the Rev. John Thompson, 1796-97; and the Rev. John Elliott, of Boston, 1797. He was also principal of the academy at Berwick in 1796-97. He was ordained to the Congregational ministry, November 1, 1797, and at once entered upon the pastorate of the church at Milton, Massa-

chusetts, which he held until 1803, when, on account of pulmonary trouble, he was obliged to pass the following winter in the Barbadoes, and the two succeeding winters in North and South Carolina. He formally resigned his pastorate October 3, 1804, and, when his health improved, engaged in teaching in Boston. He was appointed Hersey Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in Harvard College in 1806, but declined, having taken up the study of law. He was chosen about this time to represent Boston in the General Court, and was reëlected for a second term. He was Boylston Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory at Harvard, 1809-18, when pulmonary troubles again forced him to retire. He spent a short time in South Carolina, and from there went to Havana, Cuba. He was secretary of the Massachusetts Congregational Society; a member of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel; corresponding secretary of the Society for the Suppression of Intemperance, and of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and an honorary member of the New York Historical Society. He received the degree of LL. D. from the College of New Jersey in 1844, and that of S. T. D. from Allegheny College, Pennsylvania, in 1817. He was the founder of the Porcellian Club of Harvard College; and the McKean Gate, at the college, inscribed in his honor, was erected by the club in 1901. He contributed additional matter to Wood's continuation of Goldsmith's "History of England;" published a memoir on the Rev. John Eliot, S. T. D., in the "Historical Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society," and occasional sermons.

He was married, in September, 1799, to Amy, daughter of Major Joseph Swasey, of Ipswich, a soldier at Bunker Hill, and his wife, Susanna, daughter of Henry Wise (Harvard, 1717) and granddaughter of John Wise (Harvard, 1673). Joseph McKean died in Havana, Cuba, March 17, 1818.

HOOPER, Samuel,

Legislator, Financier.

Samuel Hooper was born in Marblehead, Massachusetts, February 3, 1808. His father and grandfather were both merchants, and his father was president of the old Marblehead Bank.

In early life Samuel Hooper went as supercargo in his father's vessels to Cuba, Russia and Spain. He was married in 1832 to a daughter of William Sturgis, and thereupon became a junior partner in the firm of Bryant, Sturgis & Company, in Boston, where he remained ten years.

As a member of the firm of William Appleton & Company he was engaged in the China trade for a third of a century, from 1842 to 1875. He was interested in the manufacture of iron and in iron mines. He was a representative in the State Legislature, 1852-55; State Senator in 1857; and a Republican representative from Boston in the Thirty-seventh to the Forty-third Congresses inclusive, 1861-75, serving on the committees of ways and means, banking and commerce, and on the war debts of the loyal States. He was credited by Secretary Chase with being largely responsible for the success in floating the first national loan of April, 1861, and in establishing the national banking system. He was a delegate to the Philadelphia Loyalists' Convention of 1866. He founded the Sturgis-Hooper Professorship of Geology in connection with the School of Mining and Practical Geology in Harvard University in 1865, and which was made a separate chair in 1875. His contribution to Harvard University to sustain the professorship was

$50,000. Harvard conferred upon him the honorary degree of A. M. in 1866. He was the author of: "Currency or Money; Its Nature and Uses" (1855); "A Defence of the Merchants of Boston" (1866); "An Examination of the Theory and the Effect of the Laws Regulating the Amount of Specie in Banks" (1860); and pamphlets and speeches. He died in Washington, D. C., February 13, 1875.

GREENWOOD, Francis W. P.,

Clergyman.

Rev. Francis William Pitt Greenwood was born in Boston, Massachusetts, February 5, 1797, son of William Pitt and Mary (Langdon) Greenwood, grandson of Isaac and Mary Greenwood, and of Captain John and Mary (Walley) Langdon, and great-grandson of Professor Isaac Greenwood, born 1702, died 1745, and of Nathaniel and Abigail (Harris) Langdon.

After acquiring a practical education in the district schools, Francis W. P. Greenwood matriculated at Harvard College, which institution conferred upon him the degrees of A. B. in 1814, and that of A. M. in 1817, and he also graduated from the Divinity School in 1817. He was ordained pastor of the New South (Unitarian) Church, Boston, Massachusetts, October 21, 1818, but two years later resigned to make a tour of Europe in order to recuperate, his health having become impaired. Upon his return to his native land he accepted the position of editor of the "Unitarian Miscellany," Baltimore, Maryland, and served in that capacity one year, 1822-23. He was colleague to Dr. Freeman at King's Chapel, Boston, 1824-27, and sole pastor for sixteen years, 1827-43. For one year, 1837-38, he was associate editor of the "Christian Examiner." In 1839 he received from Harvard College the honorary degree of S. T. D. He was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, a fellow of the American Academy of Sciences, and a member of the Boston Society of Natural History, being a contributor to its journal. He is the author of "Lives of the Apostles" (1827); "History of King's Chapel" (1833); "Sermons to Children" (1841); "Sermons of Consolation" (1842); "Sermons," edited with a memoir by the Hon. Samuel A. Eliot (two volumes, 1844); and "Miscellaneous Writings," edited by his son (1846). Dr. Greenwood also revised the King's Chapel liturgy and published a collection of hymns which passed through many editions. After an active, useful and exemplary life, one well worthy of emulation, having performed many kindly acts and ministered in many ways to the poor and needy, he passed away at his home in Dorchester, Massachusetts, August 2, 1843, honored and respected.

GILBERT, John Gibbs,

Actor.

John Gibbs Gilbert, actor, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, February 27, 1810, son of John Neal and Elizabeth (Atkins) Gilbert, and grandson of John and Mary (Belknap) Gilbert and of Gibbs and Hannah (Newell) Atkins. He attended the public schools of Boston, and in 1824 became a clerk in the dry goods store of his uncle, Thomas Gibbs Atkins.

From his youth he was attracted to a theatrical life, and as a boy in the Boston High School was noted among his fellows for skill and force in declamation. At the age of eighteen, he obtained permission from the directors of the old Tremont Theatre in Boston to make an appearance as Jaffier, in "Venice Preserved," a fact of which his relatives knew nothing, since he was merely announced as a "young gentleman from Boston."

He had the privilege of but one appearance, but his performance proved so successful that he reappeared upon the stage as Sir Edward Mortimer in "The Iron Chest," and Shylock in "The Merchant of Venice." In September, 1828, he secured an engagement with James H. Caldwell, manager of the Camp Street Theatre, New Orleans, Louisiana, where he appeared as Sir Frederick Vernon in "Rob Roy," and failed from stage fright. Shortly afterward he acted as an old man in "The May Queen," and from that time played in the southwestern theatres until 1834, having found the line of acting for which he was preëminently fitted. From 1834 to 1839 he was engaged at the Tremont Theatre, Boston, and there first acted Old Dornton in "The Road to Ruin." At different times he was associated with J. B. Booth, Edwin Forrest, James W. Wallack, Hamblin, Tyrone Power, Cooper, Ellen Tree, and Charlotte Cushman, and for a while was also stage manager. His first appearance in New York City was on June 13, 1839, at the Bowery Theatre, as Sir Edward Mortimer. From 1840 to 1843 he played at the Tremont Theatre, Boston; at the National Theatre, 1843-45; and was manager of the Federal Street Theatre, 1845-47. He then went to London, England, and played an engagement at the Princess Theatre, appearing first as Sir Robert Bramble in "The Poor Gentleman" and during the engagement supported Charlotte Cushman, Macready and others. While abroad he studied comedy acting in London and Paris. Returning to New York (1848) he played under the management of Thomas Hamblin at the Park Theatre, New York City, and after the burning of that theatre continued with Hamblin's company at the Bowery Theatre, New York City. Subsequently he was engaged at the Howard Athenæum, Boston; at the Chestnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia, 1851-54; and delivered the opening address for the new Boston Theatre in September, 1854, acting there until 1857, when he went to Niblo's Garden, New York City, where he played Dominie Sampson to Charlotte Cushman's Meg Merrilies. After a short engagement at the Arch Street Theatre, Philadelphia, he was connected with the Wallack-Davenport company from September 22, 1862, until May 5, 1888. His Sir Anthony Absolute has been placed at the head of all his many characters, and he appeared in that at the Fifth Avenue Theatre, where he made his farewell appearance in New York City, November 10, 1888. His final appearance upon the stage was in Boston. His performance of Sir Peter Teazle was nearly as good, although it was pronounced by some deficient in polish. His admirable renderings of Master Walker in "The Hunchback," and Mr. Hardcastle in "She Stoops to Conquer," showed his wide versatility, while his Sir Harcourt Courtley was pronounced as finished a modern portrait as any of the old ones that have been enumerated. Other characters not already mentioned were: Dr. Sutcliffe, Lord Ogleby, Job Thornberry and Mr. Ingot. Away from the theatre his life was a quiet one, and he left an honored name and memory. He was twice married, his second wife, who survived him, but died in Brookline, Massachusetts, in April, 1898, was Sarah Hay Ganett, daughter of Jonathan and Esther (Leonard) Davitt, of Salem. Mr. Gilbert died in Boston, Massachusetts, June 18, 1889.

FIELDS, James Thomas,

Publisher, Author, Poet.

James Thomas Fields was born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, December 31, 1816. His father was a shipmaster and died at sea in 1821, leaving his widow

with the care of his two sons and of the shipyards and wharves.

He was educated in the public schools of his native place, and graduated from the high school in 1830. Four years later he removed to Boston, Massachusetts, and there entered the employ of Carter & Hendee, a noted book publishing house. This firm was afterward succeeded by Allen & Ticknor, and in 1839 Mr. Fields was admitted as junior partner, the title of the firm being Ticknor, Reed & Fields, and this was again changed in 1846 to Ticknor & Fields. Shortly after entering the employ of the first named firm, "he acquired a power," says Mrs. Fields in her volume of reminiscences, "considered very strange by the other clerks, of seeing a person enter the shop, and predicting what book was wanted before the wish was expressed. For some time he kept this to himself, but after awhile, on its being discovered, it was one of the interests of the day among the clerks, to see how many times James would be right; and he seldom made a miss." In 1847 he visited Europe, where he made several close friends among the leading literary men of the day. He made three subsequent visits abroad, in 1851, 1859, and 1869. In 1862 he undertook the editorship of the "Atlantic Monthly," succeeding James Russell Lowell, and remained in that position until his final retirement from business in 1871. He was frequently invited to appear before college societies as poet or lecturer, and delivered the anniversary poem before the Mercantile Library Association in 1835 and again in 1848. After his retirement from business, he devoted a portion of his time to lecturing; his lectures were calculated to awaken interest in literary biography, and he possessed the happy faculty of putting his audience into warm personal relations with himself. In 1858 he collected, edited and published the first complete edition of the works of Thomas de Quincy, in twenty volumes. He published two volumes of poems, "Yesterdays with Authors" (1872); "Hawthorne" (1876); "In and Out of Doors with Charles Dickens" (1876); "Underbrush," essays; "Biographical Notes with Personal Sketches," and was co-editor with Edwin P. Whipple of a "Family Library of British Poetry."

But it was as a publisher that his most distinctive work was done, and it is as such that he will be remembered. He possessed, in an eminent degree, the double faculty of judging of the intrinsic and money value of the manuscripts submitted to him, and the rare ability of making these two identical in his dealings with the public. "Fields from the start," says E. P. Whipple, "had deliberately formed in his mind an ideal of a publisher who might profit by men of letters, and at the same time make men of letters profit by him. He thoroughly understood both the business and literary side of his occupation. Some of the first publications of the house belonged to a light order of literature, but they still had in them that undefinable something which distinguishes the work of literary artists from the work of literary artisans." He became the publisher of nearly all of the New England circle of writers, "that circle which compelled the world to acknowledge that there was an American literature," and was the means of introducing to the American public the best works of contemporary English authors, with very many of whom he was on terms of personal intimacy. Harvard University conferred upon him the honorary degree of A. M. in 1858, and Dartmouth College that of LL. D. in 1874.

He was married in 1854 to Annie, daughter of Dr. Zabdiel Boylston Adams, of Boston. She published a number of

volumes in prose and verse. In 1859 they established at their home on Charles street, Boston, the first and for many years the only American salon, a favorite meeting place for men of letters, including Emerson, Hawthorne, Holmes, Longfellow, Lowell, Agassiz and many others. Even after the death of Mr. Fields the house continued to be the rendezvous of visiting foreign literati, as well as of American artists and authors. Mr. Fields died in Boston, Massachusetts, April 24, 1881.

PROCTOR, Joseph,

Early Manufacturer and Merchant.

Joseph Proctor, youngest but one of the children of John and Lydia (Waters) Proctor, was born in Danvers, August 23, 1743, baptized September 4 of the same year, and died January 20, 1805.

Of his early life and occupation little is now known, but from subsequent events it may properly be assumed that the foundations of his career as a man of business, a husband, a father, and a true Christian, were deeply and broadly laid, under judicious culture, and that, aided by his naturally strong common sense, his integrity of character and honesty of principle and purpose, produced in his life the most substantial results and left their impress on the hearts of his children and descendants in all generations subsequent. He moved to Gloucester about 1766 and purchased lands fronting on what became known as Canal street. That part of the town was known at one time as "the Cut," so called in allusion to its proximity to the small watercourse known by the same name, where the canal was afterward constructed. From that point his lands extended northerly nearly to Washington street, including what afterward became Mansfield street, which formed the old bed of the millpond from which he obtained power for operating his mill machinery. In this locality he erected his mill, several dwellings, barns and other buildings, and also storehouses for fish, grain and merchandise.

Mr. Proctor first erected suitable buildings, built in 1768 the house on Canal street, then brought his bride from Danvers and established himself as a miller and potter, and engaged extensively in the manufacture of earthenware, which at that time was in general use for all domestic purposes. His mill was considered a triumph of mechanical engineering, and by its peculiar construction was made to accomplish a very great amount of work with a comparatively small expenditure of power. He also had a cooperage for making hogsheads, barrels and other utensils, and a forge for light iron work and repairing. He established and carried on a fishing business, sending his vessels to the Grand Banks, and also built several vessels for fishing and other purposes, employing some of them in the foreign trade, but particularly for shipping fish and earthenware to southern ports and the West Indies, and on the return voyage the vessels brought back cargoes of foreign produce, cocoa, and corn for his mill, and frequently goodly sums of money.

For five successive years Mr. Proctor filled the office of selectman of Gloucester, and in later years several of his descendants served in the same capacity. At a meeting of the officers of the Sixth Regiment of Militia, held at Gloucester, January 27, 1775, he was chosen first lieutenant of the Sixth Company, commanded by Captain Jacob Allen; Samuel Gorham was second lieutenant, and Eben Parsons ensign. During the Revolutionary War he was agent for the owners of the privateer "General Stark," by the operations of which several rich prizes were taken and sent into American ports; and there is a

tradition in the family that Joseph Proctor was the first man in Gloucester to reduce granite blocks by the use of steel wedges. The sickness which resulted in Mr. Proctor's death was due to fatigue and exposure consequent to getting afloat one of his vessels which had been driven on Coffin's beach in a heavy storm. He died January 29, 1805.

On March 3, 1768, Joseph Proctor married Elizabeth Epes, born in Danvers, April 24, 1743, died July 29, 1817, daughter of Captain Daniel and Hannah (Prescott) Epes, and granddaughter of Colonel Daniel Epes, of Salem, and Hannah Epes, his wife.

HOLMES, John,

Legislator, Governor.

John Holmes was born in Kingston, Massachusetts, March 28, 1773, son of Melatiah and Elizabeth (Bradford) Holmes; grandson of Joseph and Rebecca (Waterman) Holmes and of Simon Bradford, and a descendant in the sixth generation of William Holmes, of Marshfield, Massachusetts, who was born in 1592.

He was early employed in his father's iron works at Kingston, leaving to enter Brown University, from which he was graduated A. B. in 1796, and receiving the A. M. degree in 1799. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Alfred, Maine, from 1799 to 1841. He was a Representative in the Massachusetts Legislature, 1802-03, and 1812; a State Senator, 1813-17; a northeastern boundary commissioner, 1815; a Representative from Massachusetts in the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Congresses, 1817-20. He was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1820, and chairman of the committee that drafted the constitution of the State of Maine. He was chosen United States Senator from the newly organized State of Maine, serving from 1820 to 1827, and was again elected to the Senate to fill the unexpired term of Judge Albion K. Parris (appointed to the bench of the Supreme Court of Maine), serving 1829-33. He was a commissioner to revise the criminal code and to organize a State prison system. He represented his district in the State Legislature in 1829 and 1835-38. He removed to Thomaston, Maine, in 1838, and remained there until 1841, when having been appointed United States District Attorney by President Harrison, he divided his time between Thomaston and Portland.

He was twice married: (first) September 22, 1800, to Sally, daughter of Noah and Hanna Rhodes; and (secondly) July 31, 1837, to Caroline F. (Knox) Swan, widow of James Swan, and daughter of Henry Knox, Secretary of War in President Washington's cabinet. He published: "The Statesman, or Principles of Legislation and Law" (1840). He died at Portland, Maine, July 7, 1843.

EMMONS, Ebenezer,

Geologist, Author.

Ebenezer Emmons was born at Middlefield, Massachusetts, May 16, 1799, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Mack) Emmons; and nephew of the Rev. Nathaniel Emmons, theologian.

He was graduated from Williams College in 1818, and from the Rensselaer Technical School, Troy, New York, in 1826. He then attended the Berkshire Medical School, Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and in 1828 removed to Williamstown, Massachusetts, where he practiced medicine. He was also Lecturer on Chemistry at Williams College, 1828-33; and junior professor in the Rensselaer Technical School, 1830-39. In 1836 he was appointed upon the Geological Survey of

New York, and in 1838 accepted the Chair of Chemistry in the Albany Medical College, removing to that city in the latter year. He was afterward transferred to the Chair of Obstetrics, and remained on the faculty of the Medical School until 1852. He was Professor of Natural History at Williams College, 1833-59, and of Mineralogy and Geology, 1859-63. In surveying New York he was assigned to the northern district, much of which was unexplored territory. He discovered a group of rocks constituting as he supposed a distinct system underlying the silurian, and not recognized in the ordinary classification. He believed the rocks to be the equivalents of the Cambrian rocks of England, and applied to them the term Taconic system. His discovery was not received seriously by contemporary geologists, and subjected him to ostracism. Later discoveries in the Canada survey and by Barrandi in Bohemia corroborated his views, which before his death were generally accepted by American geologists. Subsequent investigations, however, showed that Dr. Emmons misread the geological structure of the region studied by him, and his arrangement was therefore set aside. In 1853 he was placed in charge of the Geological Survey of North Carolina, and in this field made several important contributions to the advance of American geology. Berkshire Medical School conferred upon him the degree of M. D. in 1830.

He published: "Manual of Mineralogy and Geology" (1826); "Report on the Second Geological District of New York" (1842); "The Agriculture of New York" (four volumes, 1846-49-51 and 54); "The Geology of the Midland Counties of North Carolina" (1856); "The Agriculture of the Eastern Counties of North Carolina" (1858); "The Swamp Lands of North Carolina" (1860), and "A Textbook of Geology" (1860).

He was married, in 1818, to Maria Cone, of Williamstown, Massachusetts. He died in Brunswick county, North Carolina, October 1, 1863.

PLUNKETT, Charles H.,

Early Manufacturer.

Charles H. Plunkett, a man of great excellence of character, was born in Lenox, Massachusetts, September 16, 1801, second of the sons of Patrick and Mary (Robinson) Plunkett.

He entered upon the duties of life sadly handicapped. Crippled by a fever sore, his early school days were less than sufficient, yet he acquired the rudiments of an education, and his indomitable spirit was manifested in his beginning of a life of self-support at the age of eighteen years, on a peddler's cart, though at the time and for long before he was unable to walk without the aid of crutches. Notwithstanding his disadvantages he was entirely successful, and found a reward for his efforts not alone in business experience and reasonable compensation, but also in health. In 1825 he became a partner in the store of Durant & Company, in Hinsdale, and was so occupied for a period of five years. In 1831 he purchased a water privilege of Captain Merriman, and built a woolen mill, and a notable evidence of his independence and deep-seated moral principle is discernible in the fact that this was the first instance of the raising of a building frame in the town unaccompanied with the providing of liquor for those engaged. Taking into company with himself his brother, Thomas F. Plunkett, of Pittsfield, and Mr. Durant, he devoted himself with unflagging industry to every department of the business, and made it gratifyingly

remunerative. In 1851 he began the building of the Lower Valley mill, taking as a partner his brother-in-law, Charles J. Kittredge. Prosperity attended them in this venture, and in 1855 Mr. Plunkett bought the Aaron Sawyer tannery, where he built the middle mill to establish in business his son Henry, as a member of the firm of C. H. Plunkett & Son. In 1860 his factories furnished employment to some two hundred and fifty people, and were the principal industry of the village. After his death (in 1860) the business was incorporated under the title of the Plunkett Woolen Company.

Mr. Plunkett governed his entire business career by one steadfastly adhered to rule: "This one thing I do," devoting himself entirely to the one occupation he had chosen, and resolutely declining to be drawn into any other. When scarcely eight years old he joined the church in Hinsdale, and that at that early age he well knew his heart and motives is amply evidenced by his unblemished Christian walk and conversation from that moment until the end of his life. He was more than a mere doer of the law; he was of a deeply religious nature. His sterling moral principle was fortified by a strong will, and, dealing with thousands, he was never open to hint of inexactness or injustice. That he excelled in judgment appears from the testimony of a distinguished lawyer, who said, "I would as soon have his judgment on an important law case as that of a judge on the bench of the Supreme Court." In delivering the funeral discourse over the remains of Mr. Plunkett, on September 27, 1860, the Rev. Mr. Todd said: "During the thirty-five years he has been in this town he has risen in business, in character and in influence, until he, who began life a poor, lame, diseased boy, became one of the most remarkable men Berkshire has ever raised." After the funeral the Berkshire Manufacturers' Association adopted resolutions containing the following appreciative sentences: "The Commonwealth that he served well has lost one of her truest sons; his native county is sensible of its great loss; the town in which he spent his active life mourns; the large business community of which he was preeminently the protector, friend and guide, is bewildered with the sudden stroke; his stricken family, alas! may they have a stronger than human arm for their support in the dark hour. He was one of the originators of this association, and one of its presidents, one of its guiding counsellors. In his own line of business his opinions were positive authority, and for wisdom in human affairs generally, we do not often meet his peer."

Mr. Plunkett married, in 1841, Mary Kittredge, born in 1809, a daughter of Dr. Abel Kittredge. To Charles H. and Mary (Kittredge) Plunkett were born five children, of whom the last survivor is a son, George T. Plunkett, owner and manager of the Plunkett factories. The public library in Hinsdale is the outgrowth of a bequest of five thousand dollars, made by a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Plunkett, and since then the Plunkett family have quadrupled this original bequest, making Library Hall one of the principal architectural ornaments and educational agencies of the town.

Abel Kittredge, M. D., was born in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, in 1773, died in Hinsdale, Massachusetts, June 3, 1847; married in Hinsdale, in 1795, Eunice Chamberlain. He was descended from John Kittredge, who received a grant of land in Billerica, Massachusetts, in 1660. John Kittredge married, November 2, 1664, Mary Littlefield, born December 14, 1646. They had five children.

Dr. Kittredge studied medicine with his brother, Dr. William Kittredge, of Conway, Massachusetts, and entered

upon practice in Dalton, whence he removed to Hinsdale, and thence to Dalton again, finally settling in Hinsdale in 1832. In 1800 Governor Strong commissioned him "surgeon's mate" of the Third Regiment of militia. In 1802 he located in Hinsdale and there practiced his profession until 1827, when he relinquished it on account of eye ailment, his son, Dr. Benjamin F. Kittredge, succeeding him. Dr. Abel Kittredge thereafter busied himself with agricultural matters, and became one of the largest farmers in the town. He reared nine children: 1. Marinda, born 1798, became the wife of Rev. Mr. Lombard. 2. William C., was a lawyer and judge, and became Lieutenant-Governor of Vermont. 3. Benjamin F., born 1802, a physician, above referred to. 4. Judith, born 1805, married a Dr. Wells, of Windsor. 5. Mary, wife of Charles H. Plunkett (see above). 6. Eunice, born 1811, married Hiram Paddock, of Hamilton, New York. 7. Sophronia, born 1816, married a Mr. Bardon, of Hamilton, New York. 8. Charles J., born 1818, who became a merchant and manufacturer. 9. Abel, born 1822, who was a farmer and manufacturer.

HOOD, George,

Man of Affairs, Legislator.

George Hood, son of Abner and Mary (Richardson) Hood, was born in Lynn, November 10, 1806, and received his early education in the public schools at Nahant, in which locality his youth was spent. After leaving school he learned the trade of shoemaking, followed that occupation for a few years, but soon after attaining his majority went west with John C. Abbott, and in company with him located in St. Louis and established a shoe business in that city. This was in 1829, and although the country was comparatively new to the line of trade they established, it proved a successful venture and was soon followed by a branch store in Natchez, Mississippi, which Mr. Hood started for his firm and gave to it his personal attention until 1835, when he returned to Lynn. However, he retained his interest in the business in St. Louis and Natchez until 1841.

Having returned to the east, Mr. Hood established a commission shoe and leather house in Boston, and continued at its head until his death, although in many ways his attention was directed in other channels of business and at the same time he became an active figure in local and general politics. In this field his fortunes were cast with the Democratic party, the minority party always in Essex county politics and generally in the State; yet frequently he was called to stand as the nominee of his party in the hope that his known personal influence, high character and popularity might turn the scale of doubtful contest. He filled various offices of local importance, served several times in the lower house of the General Court and in 1843 was elected to the Senate. In 1846 he was nominated by the Democratic State Convention for the Lieutenant-Governorship, but was defeated at the polls by the natural opposition majority in the State, and in 1852 he stood as the Democratic candidate for a seat in the lower house of the Federal Congress, but the Republican majority in the district was too great to overcome. In 1853 he was chosen a delegate to the convention for revising the constitution of the Commonwealth. The crowning achievement of Mr. Hood's political career was the great good he was so largely instrumental in accomplishing in connection with the movement to incorporate the city of Lynn and supersede the old with a new form of government. The charter proposed in 1849 contained provisions which were unsatisfactory to

many of the people, and he led the forces which opposed and defeated its adoption. In the spring of the year 1850 another charter was granted, and was accepted by vote of the people. Although he had opposed the second charter and was not at all in sympathy with the movement to establish the so-called high form of municipal government, Mr. Hood was nominated and elected the first mayor of Lynn; and so satisfactory was his administration of the city government during that year, that in March, 1851, he was re-elected by a largely increased majority and served two years in office.

But not politics alone occupied Mr. Hood's attention during the period of his activity in that field, for he continued his mercantile business in Boston, and in 1853 was one of the principal organizers of the Shoe and Leather Fire Insurance Company of Boston, and its president from 1853 to 1858 when he resigned. Besides these and other personal concerns, he always manifested a wholesome interest in the social and industrial welfare of his native town and its institutions. He was in all respects a model citizen, universally esteemed for his high moral character, his unselfish liberality and public spirit, and for his real worth as a man.

Mr. Hood died at his home in Lynn, June 29, 1859, being then a little less than fifty-three years old. He was married, September 11, 1833, to Hermione Breed, born in Lynn, March 18, 1812, died January 20, 1887, daughter of Major Aaron Breed and his second wife, Mary Kemp, granddaughter of Amos Breed and Ruth Newhall, great-granddaughter of Jabez and Desire Breed, great-great-granddaughter of Samuel Breed and Anna Hood, and great-great-great-granddaughter of Allen Breed (or Bread), who was the son of Allen Bread, the immigrant ancestor of the family of that surname in America.

DAVIS, Charles Henry,

Distinguished Naval Officer.

Admiral Charles Henry Davis was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 16, 1807, son of Daniel Davis (1762-1835), United States Attorney for Maine, 1796-1801, Solicitor General of Massachusetts, 1800-32, and author of "Criminal Justice" (1828), and "Precedents of Indictment" (1831); and descended from Dolor Davis, of Cambridge, 1630, and Barnstable, 1638.

Charles H. Davis entered Harvard in the class of 1825, and left college to become midshipman in the United States navy, August 12, 1823, making his first cruise on board the United States frigate "United States," in the Pacific, 1827-28. With his promotion to the rank of passed midshipman, received in March, 1829, were orders to join the "Ontario," of the Mediterranean squadron. In March, 1831, he was made lieutenant, and was on board the "Vicennes," of the Pacific squadron, 1833-35, and in the "Independence," of the Brazil squadron, 1837-41. He then served on the United States Coast Survey for seven years, 1842-49. While engaged in the survey of the waters between Massachusetts and Long Island, forming the gate to Long Island Sound, he discovered the "New South" and several minor shoals before unmarked, and his services in behalf of coastwise navigation was specially acknowledged by marine insurance companies and merchants and boards of trade in Boston and New York. He was the founder of the "American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac," and superintended its publication, 1849-56, and again 1859-61. He commanded the "St. Mary," of the Pacific squadron, 1856-59. He was a member of the Naval Board in 1861, having in charge the inspection of the southern Atlantic ports and coast with a view to

offensive operations against the seceding States, and he was made captain and chief of staff of the Port Royal expedition of 1861. He succeeded Commodore Foote as flag-officer of the Mississippi flotilla, May 9, 1862, and on May 10 fought the naval battle of Fort Pillow, forcing eight well-equipped Confederate iron-clads to seek the protection of the guns of the fort. On June 5, upon the evacuation of Fort Pillow, he again engaged the fleet in front of Memphis, and succeeded in capturing or sinking seven of the eight iron-clads, the "Van Dorn" alone escaping. He then received the surrender of Memphis, and joined the victorious flotilla, the fleet of Farragut, operating against Vicksburg. In July, 1862, he was commissioned commodore and ordered to Washington as chief of the Bureau of Navigation, but did not leave the Mississippi until November. His commission as rear-admiral was given him February 7, 1863, and he received with it the thanks of Congress for the victories of Fort Pillow and Memphis. He was appointed Superintendent of the Naval Observatory at Washington in 1865, and 1867-69 commanded the South Atlantic squadron. He returned to Washington as a member of the Light-house Board, next was commandant of the Norfolk Navy Yard, and in 1874 returned to the Naval Observatory as superintendent, retaining the position up to the time of his death. He was elected a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the American Philosophical Society, and was one of the incorporators of the National Academy of Sciences. He received from Harvard University the degrees of A. B. and A. M. in 1841, and that of LL. D. in 1868.

He published: "The Law of Deposit at the Flood Tide: its Geological Action and Office" (1852); "Memoir Upon the Geological Action of Tidal and Other Currents of the Ocean" (1849); translated Gauss's "Theoria Motus Corporum Coelestium" (1858); and was a constant contributor to scientific publications and reviews. He died in Washington, D. C., February 18, 1877.

BALDWIN, John D.,

Clergyman, Journalist, Legislator.

John Denison Baldwin, son of Daniel Baldwin, was born in North Stonington, Connecticut, September 28, 1809, and died at Worcester, Massachusetts, July 8, 1883, aged seventy-three years, nine months and ten days.

When he was seven years old the family moved from his native town to Chenango county, New York, which at that time was wilderness, and for seven years the son labored with his father and other members of the family to subdue the soil, as their ancestors had done in New England nearly two hundred years before. He learned to shoot straight and to love nature. Those years in New York forests strengthened his character as well as his muscles and developed the poetical side of his nature. When the family returned to live in Stonington, he was fourteen years old. He attended school and studied diligently during the next three years, and at the age of seventeen began teaching. He entered Yale College and pursued his course from time to time, as his other duties permitted, but did not graduate. Later he began the study of law, but soon abandoned it for theology. He preached for a short time to a Methodist congregation, but later entered the Divinity School at Yale College, and was graduated in 1834. In 1839 he received his degree of Master of Arts out of regular course. He was ordained September 3, 1834, and was pastor of the Congregational church at West Woodstock, Connecticut, until July 25, 1837. From Janu-

ary 17, 1838, to May, 1845, he was pastor of the church at North Brandford, Connecticut, and at North Killingly from April 29, 1846, to September 17, 1849, made his mark as a preacher.

He was a man of sagacity and public spirit, and took a useful part in public affairs. He was elected to the Connecticut Legislature from North Killingly by the Free Soil party. As chairman of the committee on education he reported a bill for the establishment of normal schools, and in 1850 his bill was passed. He served on the board of trustees upon whom he devolved the selection of a site, and the normal school was built at New Britain. At that time the normal school was an innovation in the educational system, and it required no little agitation and earnest efforts to establish in Connecticut the schools for the proper training of public school teachers now deemed essential to the public school system everywhere. As a member of the Legislature he became more than ever interested in the Free Soil party and the anti-slavery movement. Seeking a larger field of usefulness in order to advance the reforms in which he was interested, he turned from preaching to journalism. He became editor of the Free Soil newspaper, the "Charter Oak," published weekly at Hartford, later called "The Republican." Editorial work he found to his liking, and his pen became recognized as one of the political forces to be reckoned with. In 1852 he went to the larger field in Boston as joint owner of the "Daily Commonwealth" with William Claflin, John B. Alley, Dr. Samuel G. Howe, and William Spooner, Mr. Baldwin being editor and manager. He established close connections with the leaders of the Free Soil party, and gave substantial aid through his paper to the organization of the Republican party. Charles Sumner, Henry Wilson and Theodore Parker were almost daily visitors at his office, and the friendships formed then were continued through life. "The Commonwealth" became the "Daily Telegraph" later, and was with "The Traveler" eventually consolidated. Mr. Baldwin bought the "Cambridge Chronicle" and edited it for a few months only. In 1859 he came to Worcester, and, with his two sons, John Stanton Baldwin and Charles Clinton Baldwin, he bought the "Worcester Spy." That paper had been founded in Boston by Isaiah Thomas in 1770, and in 1775 removed to Worcester, where the first issue was printed May 3, 1775, just after the battle of Lexington. The daily edition was established in 1845. When Mr. Baldwin took charge of "The Spy," the paper had had some lean years, though it was fairly prosperous. The memorable election of 1860 and the subsequent events that culminated in the Civil War made new demands on the publishers of daily newspapers. Mr. Baldwin and his sons took advantage of the opportunity—better facilities were secured, the telegraphic news came into use, and the editorial page of the newspaper was looked upon as the political guide of the Republicans. The friends of "The Spy" used to call it the "Worcester County Bible;" its political opponents expressed their dissent from the editorial opinions of the paper by calling it "The Lying Spy." As the newspaper grew in circulation and prestige, it became a very profitable business enterprise, and Mr. Baldwin and his sons acquired competence. A brick building was erected on Main street opposite the City Hall for a home for the newspaper. Mr. Baldwin had not only the efficient help of his sons, whose knowledge of the printing business and conduct of the counting room relieved him of a large share of detail to devote his attention to editorial work and his literary and political interests, but he

surrounded himself with capable newspaper men. The late Captain J. Everts Greene was perhaps the best known among his assistants. Mr. Baldwin was at the head of his paper until his death, though he was not able to do office work during his last few years. He was a thorough newspaper man of the old school; a shrewd business man, as well as a clear and forcible writer, farsighted and uncompromising.

He entered political life to further the principles that he advocated in his newspapers. His leadership was recognized by his Republican associates in Worcester county when he was selected the year after he came to Worcester as a delegate to the Republican National Convention of 1860. His influence at the convention was felt, and it was at his suggestion that Hannibal Hamlin, of Maine, was nominated for Vice-President. At the next Congressional election in 1862, Mr. Baldwin was elected a representative by a large majority, and was reëlected in 1864 and 1868 by even greater majorities. His successor was George Frisbie Hoar, late United States Senator. In Congress he served on the committees on expenditures, on public buildings, on the District of Columbia, on printing, and on the library. He was not a frequent speaker, but many of his speeches were notable efforts. He spoke March 5, 1864, on State sovereignty and treason, the house being in committee of the whole. He made a brilliant speech April 7, 1866, on Congress and reconstruction in the house, and again January 11, 1868, in reply to Hon. James Brooks, of New York, on the negro race, he made a memorable speech; some of these were published. He was active and influential in committee work. He made an effort to secure an international copyright act during his last term, and his speeches and reports entitle him to stand among the benefactors of American literature.

Mr. Baldwin will be remembered not only for his achievements in the political world and as a national legislator, not only as one of the great editors of the Civil War period of Massachusetts, but as an author and student. At the close of his life he wrote in his autobiography that he had been a close student all his life, and he had never known a time when it was not a pleasure for him to study. This autobiography, which, with his portrait painted by the late William Willard, was left to his grandson, Robert S. Baldwin, is an important contribution to the history of the eventful period in which he lived. It gives his political and religious views as well as his part in the activities of life.

After he became a preacher, he acquired the French and German languages. He was interested in science, and was one of the first to take up the process of making portraits by the daguerreotype process, and some of his pictures of his family and others have been preserved. While in Congress he had an opportunity for archaeological research. His book on "Prehistoric Nations" was published by the Harpers in 1869. In 1872 he published "Ancient America," which had a large sale and attracted much attention. In 1880 he published his "Genealogy of the Descendants of John Baldwin, of Stonington, Connecticut." In 1881, in collaboration with Rev. William Clift, he published a "Record of the Descendants of Captain George Denison, of Stonington." In 1882 he published a partial genealogy of the descendants of Thomas Stanton, of Stonington. In 1847 he published a collection of his poems entitled "The Story of Raymond Hill and Other Poems." The book reveals both the poetical temperament of the author, and

skillful use of English in verse as well as prose. The last time Mr. Baldwin appeared in a public assembly as a speaker was June 24, 1878, at the exercises attending the reinterment of the remains of Isaiah Thomas, when he read a very interesting account of the labors of Mr. Thomas in the Revolution.

Mr. Baldwin was a member of the American Oriental Society of New Haven, established in 1843. He was elected a member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society on April 22, 1868; of the American Antiquarian Society, October 21, 1869; and an honorary member of the Worcester Society of Antiquity, January 2, 1877. One who knew him intimately wrote the following at the time of his death:

Mr. Baldwin was a man of imposing stature, much exceeding six feet in height, of large frame and great muscular strength. In his early manhood, his massive head, erect figure and stalwart proportions indicative of activity and power, gave an aspect of uncommon force and dignity. His mind like his body was large and vigorous. His political sagacity was highly esteemed by those who had long been associated with him. Though so much of a recluse, especially in later years, he knew human nature well and could foresee with great accuracy the political effect of any measure or event. His election forecasts were in general singularly near the truth, and his judgment of men, their character, capabilities and popularity, was rarely at fault. His advice in political matters was often sought and highly valued. It was delivered confidently but without arrogance and more than once those who had refused to be guided by it at an important juncture had cause to regret that it had been rejected. As a writer Mr. Baldwin was direct, clear and forcible. His style had no ornament. It was sometimes rugged, but always strong and sincere. His wide range of reading and retentive memory gave him a vast store of facts, and his knowledge of political history was especially large and accurate. But though his profession of journalism kept his mind occupied much with such subjects. his favorite pursuit was the study of antiquity, both the dim past of which authentic history gives only hints and suggestions, and the less remote but almost as difficult, field of family genealogy to which most of his later years, while his health allowed, was devoted.

Mr. Baldwin married, April 3, 1832, Lemira Hathaway, daughter of Captain Ebenezer and Betsey (Crane) Hathaway, of Dighton, Massachusetts. Captain Hathaway, born in 1779, was the son of Stephen Hathaway, born in 1745, and the grandson of Nicholas Hathaway, born in 1722. His mother's maiden name was Hope Pierce. Lemira Hathaway was born March 6, 1813, and died April 2, 1904. The children of John Denison and Lemira (Hathaway) Baldwin were: 1. Ellen Frances, born in Dighton, Massachusetts, January 19, 1833, died in New Orleans, March, 1854. ("She had made it certain," her father wrote of her, "that, if she had lived, she would have won a brilliant reputation in literature"). 2. John Stanton, born in New Haven, Connecticut, January 6, 1834. 3. Charles Clinton, born in Woodstock, Connecticut, May 4, 1835. 4. Mary Jane, born in Woodstock, Connecticut, May 6, 1836, died in Hartford, Connecticut, December 29, 1850. ("She was bright, vigorous and promising," her father wrote of her, "and had seemed sure of a long life").

JEWETT, Charles Coffin,

Expert Librarian.

Charles Coffin Jewett was born at Lebanon, Maine, August 12, 1816, son of the Rev. Paul and Eleanor (Punchard) Jewett. He was graduated from the Salem Latin School, Massachusetts, and entered Dartmouth College, but transferred to Brown University, where he was graduated in 1835.

He was principal of an academy at Uxbridge, Massachusetts, 1835-37. He was graduated from Andover Theological Seminary in 1840, but was not ordained.

He was librarian at Andover, 1837-40; was principal of Day's Academy, Wrentham, Massachusetts, 1840-41; was in charge of the library at Brown University, and rearranged and catalogued the books in 1842-48; and was Professor of Modern Languages at the same institution, 1843-48. While holding the latter chair he spent two years and a half in France, Germany and Italy, studying the language of each country, and making purchases of English and classical books amounting to seven thousand volumes, under the direction of the library committee. Upon his return he was made librarian and assistant secretary at the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C., serving as such from 1848 to 1858, and was superintendent of the Boston Public Library, 1858-68. He perfected a system of cataloguing by a stereotypic process, thereby saving both money and space. He was the author of: "Close of the Late Rebellion" (1842); "Catalogue of the Library of Brown University" (1843); "Facts and Considerations Relative to Duties on Books" (1846); "Notices of Public Libraries in the United States" (1851); "On the Construction of Catalogues of Libraries and their publication by means of separate stereotyped titles" (1852); "Catalogue of the Boston Public Library." He died at Braintree, Massachusetts, January 9, 1868.

JOHNSON, Ellen Cheney,

Humanitarian, Reformer.

Ellen Cheney Johnson was born in Athol, Massachusetts, December 20, 1819, daughter of Nathan and Rhoda (Holbrook) Cheney. She was an only child, and was brought up largely in the companionship of her father, a cotton manufacturer who taught her to fish, swim, and ride on horseback, as well as to attend to the lighter duties of the farm, especially the care of young animals and of plants and flowers.

She was educated at schools in Ware and Francestown, New Hampshire, and took a prominent place in the temperance movements of the time. She removed with the family to Boston, and was married in 1838 to Jesse C. Johnson, a business man of Boston, who died in 1881. In 1861 her interest in the welfare of the Union soldiers in the field was awakened, and she became associated with Mrs. Harrison Gray Otis in relief movements for the sick and wounded. She was connected with the United States Sanitary Commission, and served on the finance and executive committees of the New England auxiliary branch, which she helped to organize. Her interest in the cause did not end with the war, but she continued in touch with the families of soldiers as long as she lived, and in many ways lightened the burdens thrown on them by the war. She was a pioneer in the movement for the reformation of women, especially in providing separate and better prison accommodations for female criminals. She was a member of the Board of Prison Commissioners, 1879-84, and superintendent of the Reformatory Prison for Women at Sherborn, Massachusetts, 1884-99, her predecessors in office having been Eudora C. Atkinson, the organizer of the work, Dr. Eliza M. Mosher, and Clara Barton, 1882-84. Her administration of the affairs of the reformatory was eminently successful, and included not only the care of the unfortunates and of discharged convicts, but of the large farm and dairy attached to the institution, which was a model of neatness and profitable management. She attended by invitation the quinquennial meeting of the International Council of Women in London known as the Women's Congress, where she read a paper on "Women in Prison," June 27, 1899.

While in London, England, as the guest of the Rt. Rev. Edward Stuart Talbot, D. D., Bishop of Rochester, she died suddenly, June 28, 1899. A memorial tablet was placed in the chapel of the reformatory by Mr. and Mrs. James M. Barnard, in July, 1900.

BARNARD, Rev. Jeremiah,

Prominent Clergyman.

Rev. Jeremiah Barnard, third son and child of Robert and Mary (Holman) Barnard, born in Bolton, Massachusetts, in March, 1715, (the "History of Amherst" says February 28, 1750) died in Amherst, New Hampshire, January 15, 1835.

He graduated from Harvard College in 1773, and on August 13, 1776, was commissioned chaplain of the Second Regiment of Massachusetts troops raised to reinforce the main American army at Ticonderoga, New York. On March 3, 1780, he was settled as minister of Amherst, and fulfilled the duties of that office until a short time before his death. As minister of Amherst Mr. Barnard succeeded Rev. Daniel Wilkins (the first minister) whose ministry had extended through a period of nearly forty-two years, but the new incumbent was wholly unlike his predecessor. "His lot was cast in stormy times, among a divided people, and he possessed a will and energy to breast the storm. Not always wise or prudent in his utterances, his people soon learned that in a contest with him there were blows to take as well as give. He lived and prospered where a man of a more quiet and peaceable disposition would have been crushed between the contending factions in the town. More tolerant of religious than political differences, he kept the people of his parish together, and when he retired they were ready to give a cordial welcome to his successor." (From "History of Amherst.") Soon after the death of Mr. Barnard the following account of his life in the ministry was published in the Boston "Centinel:"

Died in Amherst, N. H., on the 15th inst., the Rev. Jeremiah Barnard, aged eighty-four, senior pastor of the Congregational church in that town. This aged servant of the Most High commenced his ministerial career in the vicinity of this city, in the most trying period of the Revolution, and by his prayers and patriotic sentiments contributed to encourage the Christian patriots who distinguished themselves at Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill. In 1780 he was associated with the Rev. Daniel Wilkins as joint pastor of the church and society in Amherst, and, after a happy and harmonious association of four years, by the death of Mr. Wilkins, the arduous and responsible duties of sole pastor devolved on Mr. Barnard. He continued solely to discharge these duties with uninterrupted zeal and fidelity for more than thirty years, in course of which the societies were united and made honorable progress in moral and religious improvement from year to year, and were distinguished for harmony and social order. In 1816, in consequence of his advanced years and infirmities, Rev. Mr. Lord was associated with him as colleague, which relieved him of a portion of the burden of his pastoral duties in his declining years. Till within a few years, however, he continued to visit the sick, and administered to the distressed. Although the mighty hand of time had impaired his physical and intellectual energies, it had not diminished the benevolence of a Christian and philanthropic heart. The religion of Mr. Barnard was deep-rooted, though cheerful, fervent without austerity. It was, indeed, a religion of the heart-pure, social, and unaffected. He was listened to with respect as a Christian teacher; he was respected for his good sense, and beloved as a friend. After a ministry of fifty-five years, in the fullness of time, he has been gathered to his fathers, and he will long be remembered with respect by his society, particularly those who are old enough to know him as he was before age had impaired his bodily faculties and dimmed his mind.

On October 15, 1777, Rev. Jeremiah Barnard married Deborah Henchman, born in Lynn, Massachusetts, September

24, 1753, died in Amherst, October 12, 1833; she was the eldest daughter of Dr. Nathaniel Henchman, died May 30, 1767, and Margaret Mansfield, his wife, who died July 21, 1777. Deborah Henchman had two sisters, Elizabeth and Anna, and one brother, Dr. Nathaniel Henchman, who settled in Amherst in 1783, and was one of the prominent physicians in that locality until the time of his death, May 27, 1800.

STEVENS, Nathaniel,

Pioneer Flannel Manufacturer.

Captain Nathaniel Stevens, son of Jonathan Stevens, was born in Andover, October 19, 1786, and died March 7, 1865, at North Andover. He and his brother William were educated in the public schools and Franklin Academy. In 1804, after leaving school, he took a sea voyage to Leghorn as a common sailor before the mast, for the sake of his health and the experience. He was a trader in Andover from 1810 to 1812. He was a lieutenant of the Andover company in the War of 1812, and later was captain.

The example and encouragement of his father-in-law, Moses Hale, started him in the manufacturing business. Entering partnership with Dr. Joseph Kittredge and Josiah Monroe, in 1813, he built the wooden mill on the site of the first saw mills on the Cochickawick river, the same building with brick walls instead of wooden ones being still in use as part of the Stevens mills. James Scholfield was engaged to take charge of the mill, and Mr. Stevens devoted his entire attention to manufacturing. By perseverance and energy he soon mastered in all its details the art of manufacturing cloth. He then decided to give up making broadcloth, in which he experimented first, because of the difficulty of making the goods and the uncertainty of the profit, and began to manufacture flannels. He was the pioneer in the manufacture of flannel in this country. In 1828 and 1831 he bought out his partners and took entire charge of the mill and business. He was warned by well meaning friends that he would lose his time and sink his capital. Abbot Lawrence, the importer, especially warned him that American manufacturers could not compete with the British successfully, "Take my advice," said he one day, when Mr. Stevens carried a load of flannels to Boston, "sell out your mill, and go into some other business." "Never," replied Stevens, "as long as I can get water to turn my mill wheel." Captain Stevens continued, despite the discouragements of small and insufficient capital, of narrow and inconvenient quarters, and of a market flooded with foreign goods, and against the advice of his friends, and won a brilliant success eventually. He lived to become one of the most wealthy, honored and influential manufacturers of the country, a leader in the woolen industry of the country, carrying on business for half a century with continuous success and increasing volume. He also had the satisfaction of seeing the industry in which he was a pioneer become of giant proportions in the United States; he saw American looms producing the best goods and winning a place in the markets of the world, employing millions of dollars in capital and hundreds of thousands of men. Perhaps no other manufacturer or single individual in this country contributed more than Mr. Stevens in paving the way for the textile industries that have held the prestige of New England when she ceased to be of importance as an agricultural community. He opened the way to wealth for the nation by proving that American mills could be operated profitably. He was a remarkably shrewd and farsighted business man, of much

common sense and consummate executive ability. He had no precedents to fall back on. He had to rely on his own discretion in making goods and marketing them.

He was also generous with the wealth that came as a fruit of his enterprise and industry. He contributed to every charity within his reach, and was especially eager to contribute to the welfare and progress of his native town. He was the leading citizen of North Andover for many years. He derived much pleasure from the cultivation of the ancestral acres. He was a man of iron constitution and phenomenal industry. He used to say that he never felt fatigue until he was fifty years old. He was a member of the Merrimac Power Association, one of the founders of the city of Lawrence, which was formerly a part of Andover. He believed in the value of sound learning and gave the best possible education to all of his large family. In politics he was an ardent Democrat, a loyal supporter of the Andrew Jackson administration, and formidable in debate in defending and supporting "Old Hickory." When the Civil War came on, he was loyal to the Union, and did his utmost to support the administration in his old age. Three sons became associated with him in business in Andover, and all five became prominent manufacturers. To the sons as well as to the father the town of Andover, the town of North Andover and all the villages in which the family has mills owe them a great debt. They have been model mill proprietors in every sense of the word.

Mr. Stevens married, November 6, 1815, Harriet Hale, born August 21, 1794, died January 29, 1882, daughter of Moses Hale, of Chelmsford, Massachusetts. Her father was a pioneer manufacturer. Children: 1. Henry H., a linen manufacturer at Douglas, Massachusetts. 2. Charles A., died at Ware, Massachusetts, April 7, 1892; began to make woolens at Ware in 1843 in partnership with George H. Gilbert; after ten years each partner continued by himself; married, April 20, 1842, Maria Tyler; represented his district in Congress and in the Governor's Council; a Republican in politics; son, Jonathan Tyler, was also a prominent manufacturer of Ware. 3. Moses Tyler. 4. George, connected with the North Andover mills owned by his father; died in middle life. 5. Horace N., was connected with the Haverhill and North Andover mills; died in middle life. 6. Julia Maria, married Rev. Sylvan S. Hunting. 7. Catherine, married Hon. Oliver Stevens. 8. Ann Eliza, married John H. D. Smith.

PHILLIPS, Ebenezer B.,

Pioneer in Fish Oil Industry.

Ebenezer Burrill Phillips, second son and third child of James and Mary (Burrill) Phillips, was born in Swampscott, Massachusetts, July 5, 1808, and died there November 26, 1879, after a business career of full fifty years, one which ran in various channels and was as honorable as it was successful.

Like nearly all the other young men born and brought up on the north shore, he naturally took to the sea, and before he had reached the age of twenty years was master of a fishing vessel, the "Essex," in which he was once driven out to sea before a fierce gale and in a blinding storm. In later years Captain Phillips frequently narrated the story of this perilous incident of the winter of 1829 and the narrow escape of all on board, for the light vessel was at the mercy of the waves for several days and finally made port at Chatham, Massachusetts. During the earlier part of his business life Mr. Phillips produced fish oils and marketed them among the leather

manufacturers of Salem and Woburn; and he also made what became known as the "Phillips Beach Dunfish," which became famous for quality and gave him an extensive and profitable trade. In 1830 his operations had so increased and the market demand for the products of his works became so widespread that it became necessary to establish a sales house in Boston, and some years later, after Mr. Phillips had gone extensively into the manufacture of codliver oil, a second house was established in the same city as a distributing center for that special commodity. In the course of time Mr. Phillips built up a vast oil manufacturing establishment, and in some particular productions of his works he was a pioneer, and as a result of his enterprise, capable business management and the undoubted integrity which always characterized his business methods, he also built up for himself a financial fabric of large proportions. Such indeed was the volume of business done by him that he governed the market and its prices so far as related to his own manufactures, and came to be known in trade circles as the "Oil King," but it is due him to say that he never sought to control the market for selfish ends and the greater accumulation of riches, but rather to establish a standard of quality. maintain it, and never permit that quality to deteriorate to meet the trade opposition of other producers and jobbers.

Having acquired large means, Mr. Phillips made considerable investments in Boston real estate and its improvement, and at the time of the disastrous conflagration in 1872 he owned not less than sixteen mercantile buildings which were destroyed, including those occupied by himself. The insurance was nowhere in proportion to the loss, but he was not crippled by the misfortune and at once set about the work of rebuilding more substantially than before; and in one of the largest of the new structures he continued in the fish oil business until the time of his death. For a full half century he was engaged in active business, and while his manifold interests were so extensive and varied in character that men less fortunately constituted than himself perhaps would have been distracted by their exactions, he never allowed himself to become a victim of such emotions and when fatigued with their cares would find relaxation and recreation in excursions after sea-fowl, for he was an enthusiastic sportsman, or in a pleasure cruise along the north shore, for he was a splendid sailor and the owner of some of the swiftest craft that ever sailed a race in his time. For many years he owned and sailed the famous schooner "Moll Pitcher," and about ten years before his death he owned the yacht "Fearless," and by occasional changes in her rig and model brought her up to a condition that enabled him to sail her in twenty-six consecutive races and cross the finish line first almost every time; and he himself always was at the wheel or in command. Mr. Phillips was perhaps one of the best types of the purely self-made man the old town of Swampscott ever produced.

Besides his real estate and other property holdings in Boston, Mr. Phillips made considerable investments in shore front lands in Swampscott land on Cape Ann, in the vicinity of Rockport and Pigeon Cove. This was not by any means a wild speculation, for it is evident that he appreciated the fact that the north shore was almost certain to become the most popular summer resort region in the east, and subsequent events have proved the soundness of his judgment. For many years previous to his death he

was president of the National Grand Bank of Marblehead, a director of the Province & Worcester railroad, and of the Shoe and Leather Insurance Company of Boston.

Mr. Phillips married (first) February 9, 1837, Nancy Knowlton, born in Hamilton, Massachusetts, October 22, 1816; one child, Franklin Knowlton, born November 3, 1837, deceased. He married (second) in Salem, April 4, 1841, Maria Lowe Stanwood, born in Gloucester, December 8, 1814, died in Swampscott, September 12, 1882.

PAINE, William,

Loyalist in Revolution.

William Paine, the first child of Timothy and Sarah Paine, was born June 5, 1750, at Worcester, Massachusetts. He graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1768, his name standing second in the catalogue, according to the dignity of families. He studied medicine with Dr. Edward A. Holyoke, a physician of Salem. One of his instructors before entering college was John Adams, afterwards President of the United States, who taught in the Worcester school while studying law with Hon. James Putnam, a lawyer of great ability. He commenced his practice in Worcester in 1771, in connection with the business of an apothecary. In 1772, with Dr. Levi Shepard and Ebenezer Hunt, of Northampton, he opened the first apothecary store in Worcester county.

Like his father and brother Samuel, he was very friendly to the Crown, and took an active part in the political affairs of the day. In the spring of 1774 there was great excitement in Worcester owing to the objectionable acts of Parliament then lately passed, especially at the report of an effort to have the General Court offer indemnity for the tea destroyed in Boston Harbor. The Loyalists of the town were much excited at what they considered the treasonable action of the Whigs in opposing the acts of Parliament, and finally a protest, signed by over fifty of them, was presented at a town meeting held in June, 1774. This protest, which was the joint production of Hon. James Putnam and Dr. Paine, was quite lengthy, and complained bitterly of the outrages perpetrated by the Whigs, alluding especially to "the teas of immense value lately belonging to the East India Tea Company not long since scandalously destroyed in Boston," and also protesting against the Committee of Correspondence then being formed, and ending thus: "It is by these committees also that papers have been lately published and are now circulating through the province inviting and wickedly tempting all persons. These and all such enormities we detest and abhor; and the authors of them we esteem enemies to our King and country, violaters of all law and civil liberty, the malevolent disturbers of the peace of society, disturbers of the established constitution, and enemies of mankind." These resolutions were spread upon the town records of Worcester, and when the opposition found it out, trouble ensued, they demanding of the selectmen that the clerk be ordered to strike and erase the same from the public records. The selectmen voted to so order the record erased, and thereupon the clerk, in open town meeting, with his pen defaced the pages on which the obnoxious record was made, but this not proving satisfactory to the patriotic voters there assembled, he was made to dip his fingers into the ink and draw them across the records, so effectually accomplishing the object that the words have been utterly illegible, as may

be seen by inspection of the volume in the hands of the city clerk of Worcester, at this late date.

Soon after this Dr. Paine went to England, where he remained until the spring of 1775, but as the war came on he was denounced as a Loyalist, and as he could not return to his family and home, he at once sailed for Liverpool, deigning to avail himself of the advantages and means of improvement afforded by foreign institutions, until the war should terminate. After a year's attendance in hospitals, and having received the degree of M. D. from Marischal College at Aberdeen, Scotland, he was appointed apothecary to the English forces in America. Later he was admitted to the Royal College of Physicians of London. He returned to America in 1782, landing in New York in March, and in October of the same year was appointed by Sir Guy Carleton physician of the army. He was ordered to Halifax and remained there on duty until the troops were reduced in 1783, when he was discharged on half pay. All of this is found in Lincoln's "History of Worcester." In the summer of 1784 Dr. William Paine took possession of La Tete, an island in Passamaquoddy Bay, granted him by the English government for his "service in war." He wrote to his brother Nathaniel, in June, 1784: "I am going to move bag and baggage to Passamaquoddy. I have already erected a house on the island, which is the spot upon which I intend to reside." But on account of poor society, lack of schools, etc., he removed from that point in 1785 to St. John, New Brunswick, where he began to practice his chosen profession again. He was appointed by Governor Thomas Carleton one of the first board of aldermen of St. John, and in 1786 was unanimously elected alderman from Sidney ward. He was elected to a seat in the Assembly of New Brunswick and was appointed clerk of the House. He was afterward chosen speaker of the Assembly, but as he soon after left the province, retained the office but a short time. In October, 1785, he was appointed "Surveyor-General of the Woods in the Province of Nova Scotia, all other his Majesties' Territories in America," by Sir John Wentworth, with orders to "carefully survey and diligently make and register such white pine trees as may now or hereafter be fit for the use of the Royal Navy." He retained this position until the summer of 1787, when, the act of banishment having been repealed, by permission of the war office he went to Salem, Massachusetts. After the death of his father in 1793, he returned to Worcester, and occupied the paternal estate until his death. Until 1812 he was on half pay as a British officer, when he was called upon by the British government for service, but rather than act against his countrymen he resigned his commission. In June of the last named year, he petitioned the Legislature of Massachusetts for consent to his being naturalized as a citizen of the United States. Dr. Paine was one of the founders of the American Antiquarian Society, and its first vice-president. He died in Worcester, April 19, 1833, the anniversary of the fight at Lexington.

Dr. Paine was married, September 22, 1773, by Paine Wingate, to Lois Orne, of Salem, by license of his friend, Sir John Wentworth. Their children were: 1. Esther Orne, born August 18, 1774. 2. Harriet, born November 13, 1778, died December 20, 1778. 3. Harriet, born November 21, 1779. 4. William, born November 2, 1783, died unmarried, July 21, 1834, at Batavia. 5. Elizabeth Putnam, born at St. John, New Brunswick, June 26, 1786, died at Worcester. 6. Frederick William, born at Salem, Massachusetts, May 23, 1788.

PEABODY, Joseph,

Early Ship Builder, Foreign Trader.

Joseph Peabody was one of the most eminent merchants in Salem in his generation, and as a vessel owner and foreign trader was a typical exponent of the enterprise which brought this port into world-wide fame.

He was born December 12, 1757, and died January 5, 1844, aged eighty-six years. He passed his early life in Boxford and Middleton, and was reared to farming. But agriculture never claimed much of his attention, for he was only a youth when he enlisted for service in the Revolution, joining a military company at Boxford which marched to Lexington, but arriving too late to participate in the fight. He subsequently gave his services on the private armed vessels which played so important a part in the ultimate success of the American cause, and so distinguished himself as a brave and skillful officer that in 1782 the merchants of Alexandria rewarded him for his intrepidity in defending the vessel "Ranger," of which he was then first officer, against a treble-armed force on the "Potomac," in which engagement he was wounded. Later he had command of various vessels, and at the close of the Revolution commenced business as a ship owner and merchant, continuing as such to the close of his honorable and active career. In 1791, the year of his marriage, he retired from personal service on the sea, and devoted himself to the upbuilding and management of what became a vast business —so vast that for some years before his death he was accounted one of the wealthiest men of his time. His reputation extended throughout the commercial circles of the day, for his success, won by the most honorable methods and the application of ability of the highest order, was almost unprecedented. Certainly it exceeded his most sanguine expectations.

Some idea of the magnitude of Mr. Peabody's operations may be gained from the following: He built eighty-three ships, most of which he freighted himself, and in whose service he shipped in the course of his long career some seven thousand seamen. After 1817 he promoted to captaincies thirty-five men who had entered his employ in boyhood. It is said that prior to the War of 1812 his vessels made thirty-eight voyages to Calcutta; seventeen to Canton; thirty-two to Sumatra; forty-seven to St. Petersburg; ten to other northern European ports, and twenty to the Mediterranean. The West Indies, the Spanish Main and the northwest coast also came within the range of his enterprise. The fact that so important a house had its headquarters at Salem gave prestige to the town and its commercial activities, all his vessels being built and equipped at that port, to and from which they likewise sailed. Thence, also, the coasting vessels distributed the merchandise brought from all parts of the globe, and in the various branches of this extensive business many of the inhabitants of the town found steady and profitable employment. Mr. Peabody was in partnership at different times with Thomas Perkins and Gideon Tucker, both of whom were men of great business capacity, and both of whom made fortunes in the trade, but Mr. Peabody was always the master mind. He was steady and clear in judgment, whether of men or things, and he recognized ability and special fitness in men to such an extent that he rarely made a mistake in choosing his assistants and associates. He was conservative and careful in his ventures, making up his mind slowly and only after thoughtful consideration, but once he had decided

upon a course nothing could turn him from it, and the result usually showed that his conclusions were correct and well founded. He had the supreme advantage of a practical acquaintance with all the details of his immense business, learned in the early years when he was making his way up, and he never undervalued the importance of this experience. His faculty of valuing all things at their true worth was one of the most potent elements in his success.

On August 28, 1791, Joseph Peabody married (first) Catherine Smith; (second) her sister Elizabeth, October 24, 1795; they were daughters of Rev. Elias Smith, of Middleton.

KNIGHT, Hiram,

Manufacturer.

Captain Hiram Knight, son of Silas Knight, was born in Oakham, Massachusetts, August 22, 1793. He was one of the successful business men of Leicester, who began life without capital and won a competence. He went to Leicester at the age of twenty-one to work at his trade, and his first home was on Main street, in the house afterward occupied by the Leicester Boot Company. The next year he moved to Leicester Academy, of which he was the steward from 1819 to 1822. In 1823 he purchased the old Green Tavern, on the corner of Main and Paxton streets. Here for about two years he kept the tavern, in addition to following the occupation of butchering and for a time was in partnership with Reuben Merriam in making card clothing and in a general store.

In 1825 he became a member of the firm of James and John A. Smith & Company, who built and occupied the factory where the woolen mill afterward stood. The company also built the boarding house and the brick factory above. This firm was founded by Winthrop Earle in 1802, in a building in the rear of Colonel Thomas Denny's factory, which stood east of the Leicester Hotel. After his death in 1807, John Woodcock managed the business. The widow of Winthrop Earle married Alpheus Smith in 1808, and he entered the business. Mr. Woodcock invented the machine for splitting leather to a uniform thickness. In 1811 the factory was moved west of the hotel, and in 1812 it was enlarged. In that year James Smith was admitted to partnership, and the firm name became Woodcock & Smith. In 1813 the senior partner retired, and in the following year John A. and Rufus Smith took his interests, and for a time the firm name was James & John A. Smith & Company. Rufus Smith died in 1818. Hiram Knight entered the firm October 25, 1825, with John Woodcock and Emory Dreury. In 1827 and 1828 they built the brick factory. Mr. Dreury left the firm in 1829.

In addition to the making of card machines, the firm began the manufacture of card clothing in Philadelphia with George W. Morse in charge, conducting business under the name of James Smith & Company. The firm name of the concern was Smith, Woodcock & Knight. The business was moved to the central factory north of the church in 1848. In 1848 T. E. Woodcock and Dexter Knight, sons of the senior partners, were admitted to the firm, and the name became Woodcock, Knight & Company. In 1867 the business passed into the hands of the younger generation. The partners were henceforth: T. E. Woodcock, Dexter Knight, George M. Knight and James J. Knight. In the year preceding the factory had been enlarged. The firm was dissolved in 1881, and the property sold later to the American Card Clothing Company.

Mr. and Mrs. Hiram Knight kept the

boarding house for the firm until about 1832, when they moved back to the Green Tavern. Mr. Knight had charge of most of the building of the brick school building on Pleasant street. His own residence on the site of the old Green Tavern he built in 1843—a picturesque and attractive house in the heart of the beautiful village. Mr. Knight at one time owned considerable land and carried on farming. He was an active member of the Worcester County Agricultural Society.

Captain Knight was engaged in the manufacture of card clothing in the period of the rapid development of that industry, when inventive genius was perfecting the wonderful machine for card setting, of which a gentleman once said, after watching its operation, "Why, it thinks!" He was not trained to the business, but was a natural mechanic, ingenious and inventive. He made many improvements in the machinery used and according to the testimony of his partner, John Woodcock, made the first card clothing set by machinery in Leicester. Captain Knight was in the stage in Ohio, when Christopher C. Baldwin, of Worcester, was killed. Captain Knight was one of the directors of the Leicester Bank from 1850 to 1874. Between the years 1836 and 1844 he served the town in various offices. He was assessor, moderator and selectman; and was appointed justice of the peace by Governor Boutwell when that office had the duties of magistrate. In politics he was a Democrat, but decidedly independent. He was a member of the State Constitutional Convention in 1853. In early life he was active in military affairs and was captain of the Leicester company. He was one of the early members of the Second Congregational Church (Unitarian).

"Captain Knight," writes Rev. A. H. Coolidge, "was a man of sound judgment, self reliant and of strict business integrity. He gave close attention to his business and was successful. He was wise and cautious in his investments and became one of the wealthy men of the town. For his success he was largely indebted to his wife. She was a woman of domestic tastes, and devoted herself untiringly to the varied duties of the household, acting her part with true womanly fidelity and fortitude in all the various experiences of the family, in prosperity and in trial and sorrow. She was married at the age of seventeen years."

He married, April 28, 1818, Olive Barnes, whose mother was Betsey Green, daughter of William Green, who was born in Leicester, in 1743, the son of William and Rebeckah Green. They had eleven children, seven of whom died young. Three sons, long known as the partners and successors in business, of Captain Knight, were the only children who survived their parents.

DUNCAN, James H.,

Lawyer, National Legislator.

Colonel James Henry Duncan, son of James Duncan, who was a soldier of the Revolution, was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 5, 1793, and died there February, 1869. He received his first instruction in the public schools of his native town, and early in life developed habits of study and a love of books. He fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire, and at the age of fourteen entered Harvard College, where he attained high rank, and in 1812 was graduated with an honorable part.

He studied law in the offices of Hon. John Varnum, of Haverhill, and Leverett Saltonstall, Esq., of Salem, and was admitted to the bar in 1815. He began the practice of his profession in his native place and soon rose to distinction in his

profession. He remained in active law pursuit for nearly thirty-five years, and when he retired upon taking his seat in Congress, was among the leaders of the bar, famous for his fidelity, integrity and successful application to the duties of the hour. Before he was admitted to the bar, Mr. Duncan was chosen ensign of the Harvard Light Infantry Company, and step by step rose to the command of the regiment, was colonel for several years, and finally resigned for business reasons. He was also interested in agriculture, and enjoyed his farming as a change from professional cares and distractions. He was elected a trustee of the Essex Agricultural Society, and was its president from 1836 to 1839. When the National Republican party was formed in 1827, Mr. Duncan was the successful candidate of the opposition on a fusion ticket supported by Federalists and Democrats for representative to the General Court, and in the following year was elected to the State Senate, continuing three years and declining another election. In 1837 and 1838 he was again elected to the General Court, and in 1839 and 1840 again to the Senate. Under the district system in 1857 he was again elected a representative. He was one of the best known and most faithful and efficient legislators of his day. His long experience and distinguished abilities gave him a place of commanding influence and power. Upon the passage of the State insolvency law in 1838 he was appointed a commissioner in insolvency, and when the Federal government put in force the United States bankrupt law in 1841, he became commissioner in bankruptcy, and held that office until the law that created it was repealed. In 1839 he was a delegate to the National Republican convention (Whig) at Harrisburg, at which General William H. Harrison was nominated for President. In 1848 he was elected to represent the largest manufacturing district in the United States in Congress, and was re-elected in 1850. In his later years he affiliated with the present Republican party. He was a member and earnest supporter of various literary and benevolent organizations, especially those connected with the Baptist church. In 1835 he was a fellow of Brown University, Providence. He was a good financier, and one of the largest and most enterprising owners of real estate, accomplishing much for the development of that city and the promotion of its business interests. He owned a handsome residence and maintained a fine estate at the corner of Main and Summer streets in Haverhill, formerly owned by Moses B. Moody. His mansion was designed by the celebrated architect, Haviland, and was one of the best houses in the city at the time of its erection. It later became the home of the Pentucket Club.

He married, June, 1826, Mary Willis, born 1805, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (McKinstry) Willis.

BREED, Nathan,

Founder of Great Shoe Industry.

Nathan Breed, son of James and Hannah (Alley) Breed, was born January 28, 1794, and died July 15, 1872. From both parents he inherited sterling qualities of character, and a liking for business from his father, who was a tallow chandler, and maker of soaps, in Lynn, and whose house was located about where the entrance of Bowman place now leads from Broad street, being called one of the oldest.

Nathan Breed, who was the founder of the shoe industry in Lynn, and for many years one of its most prominent and extensive manufacturers, began business by purchasing small pieces of stock of Micajah Burrill and making them up into

children's sizes of shoes. The period of his activity included the years from about 1830 to the introduction of shoe machinery. The shoes were not actually made at the factory—that is, put together, but the soles were cut there, and likewise the uppers. The shoes were then put out to be bound by the women, and then made by the men, sometimes the two tasks being done by husband and wife. This was the beginning of the little "ten-footer" shoeshops which as a result became abundant throughout Lynn and adjacent towns, and the making was largely done in them, when not done in the kitchen, after the fashion of an earlier day. The making was also put out to people in other States as well as Massachusetts, this building up the formerly well known "shoe express" business, the carriers taking large cases of cut stock away, and returning the made-up shoes. Mr. Breed's product went into every State in the Union, and sometimes into Canada.

One of Mr. Breed's foster industries was located at St. Louis, Missouri, where he assisted a former employee, John C. Abbott, to go into business under the firm name of Hood & Abbott. They later extended their sale business to Nashville, Tennessee. Mr. Breed's business was of such extent that he came in time to leave it largely to trusted assistants, while he devoted his great energies to larger interests. He would visit the factory in the morning, look over the simply kept books, draw the required checks, and then depart for the day. A strictly temperance man himself, he would allow no stimulants used in his factory or by his men if he knew it. Out of the proceeds of his business Mr. Breed built largely for the prosperity of the town, and with it there grew up other and collateral lines of business, such as the making of boxes, which was first made a really important business or trade by James N. Buffman. These Mr. Breed purchased largely in advance, as he did his leather stock, usually attending to this part of his business in person. Likewise he would keep his workmen employed during the dull winter season, and even solicited sales from buyers, giving them the advantage of reduced prices and extended time if they bought, and thus introduced business methods by which he reaped the benefit by a direct increase of his trade. The buyers always came to the factory, and no salesman went on the road to solicit trade, nor was such a thing known as selling by sample. Mr. Breed often advanced money to his women employees and friends for the purchase of the new sewing machines which were then being introduced, and later on these were applied to the shoemaking industry for stitching purposes, this being a source of additional income to the women employees, who often left their bank books with Mr. Breed, so that the safe at the factory became a sort of small savings bank repository.

In due course of time Mr. Breed desired to build for himself a house suited to his growing needs and public spirit, and accordingly purchased from his father the property across Broad street, removing the ancient homestead to Silsbee street, and giving his father a life use of it, with such income as it might bring, and also in another house he already owned next to it. The new house he built was the well known "Mansion House" which stood back from Broad street until its removal to the rear of Bowman Place. In its prime it was a place of great beauty, with a famous old garden. As his business increased, Mr. Breed invested largely in real estate, owning land in Lynn Woods, also upon Chestnut street, where many of the shade trees were the work of his beauty loving

hand; upon Exchange and Spring streets, and from Broad back to Farrar. He purchased land running back from Union street at the rear of the later Sagamore Hotel, and planted it with mulberry trees, being interested in the then craze for raising silk worms, there being a silk mill at West Lynn. When that industry waned, he cut a street through his land and named it Mulberry street. He owned at one time the "Quaker pasture" off the present Union street and Burchstead Place, now thickly settled with dwellings and business blocks, and when the cut was made for the Eastern railroad through "Smith's field," he displayed his wisdom and sagacity by securing the diggings to fill in the low portions of his tract, and thus made it better building land. With his brother Isaiah he was instrumental in having Oxford street cut through to meet High street, and thus benefited not only himself but the property owners in that section. As a member of the Sagamore Hotel corporation, he withdrew when he learned of the intention to establish a bar in the house, and likewise withdrew from the movement to cut through Central avenue when he learned that a theatre was likely to be built upon that thoroughfare, thus attesting to his unyielding allegiance to principle above profits. He was also a stern opponent of the slave trade, and never cared whether or not his adversary in an argument upon the subject was a customer, past or prospective. He never signed any real estate paper for let or leasage but what he had the clause included that the land or buildings thereon should never be allowed to hold or harbor the sale of intoxicating liquors, or the business of gambling or betting in any recognized form.

For thirty-six years Mr. Breed held the office of director of the Lynn Mechanics' (later the First National) Bank, and the Essex Trust Company; for a long period was trustee of the Lynn Institute for Savings, of which he was one of the founders; and director of the Lynn Gas Light Company, of which he was one of the founders, five other men being associated with him in the enterprise. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and always took a deep interest in the affairs of that denomination. The "reading meetings" were frequently held at his house, and, under the guidance of a goodly company of older Friends, the young folks listened to readings from books written by Friend authors, or at least highly approved by Friends, and thought to be instructive as well as entertaining. Scripture was read, and Mr. Breed, with beautiful dignity, would call on some elderly man to offer prayer, and the latter portion of the meeting was sometimes entirely given up to religious exercises. Mr. Breed was sterling and loyal to his convictions, and, though of great dignity and reserve, his impression upon his generation was for lasting good. The mansion which he built across from his shop, and which cost $10,000, was specially planned for the entertainment of Quaker guests, who were welcome at all times, but who came in large numbers from all parts of the country at the time of the quarterly meetings. The house had seventeen bedrooms, all of which were at the disposal of the guests. His charities were far spread, but performed in a quiet and unostentatious manner, known better by the recipients than by the public. At his death he bequeathed $50,000 to establish a school and asylum for the destitute children of Lynn—a most noble and worthy philanthropy.

Mr. Breed was a man of quiet, unassuming manner, of even temperament, cordial and considerate in his intercourse with his associates and warmly attached to his friends. His capacity for business

was large and was increased by his systematic and quiet methods. He was always master of himself, saw clearly the end he had in view and pursued it with a direct and persistent aim. He was a man of clear judgment and marked sagacity in affairs, prompt in action but not hasty in reaching conclusions. While firm in his opinions he was tolerant of the opinions of others, and his whole life was an illustration of the refined amenities which large experience and a wise philosophy of living may produce in a bright and kindly nature. To have known him well one must have known him in his own home and in the intimacies of private life. Those who knew him there can never forget the sunny, even temperament, the kindly nature and the warm and generous instincts of the man.

Mr. Breed married, October 27, 1819, Mary E. Sweet. Of their children, a daughter, Mary Sweet, born April 12, 1826, died January 26, 1907, became the wife of William Bradford, the great artist and explorer who was known throughout the world and was the first American to lecture before the English Geographical Society; his pictures were purchased by the leading Americans and Europeans; one of his largest paintings, representing the Arctic regions, which was twelve feet long and five feet high, was purchased by the Duke of Argyle's son, Lord Walter Campbell.

HEYWOOD, Benjamin F.,

Physician, Honored Citizen.

Dr. Benjamin F. Heywood, son of Hon. Benjamin Heywood, born April 24, 1792, married (first) Nancy Green, and (second) her sister, Elizabeth Green. He was born in the city of Worcester, and graduated at Dartmouth College in the class of 1812. He attended medical lectures at Dartmouth and Yale colleges, taking the degree of M.D. at Yale in 1851. He formed a partnership with Dr. John Green, in the practice of medicine, which existed twenty years. Dr. Heywood was councillor and censor of the State Medical Society, and became a member of the Society of the Cincinnati in 1859, in the right of his father, who was an original member. As a physician he was very popular among his patients. He had the confidence of his fellow citizens, being sent repeatedly to both branches of the city government. He was admitted a member of the Fire Society in July, 1817, and remained an active member more than fifty-two years, and until his death, December 7, 1869.

By his first marriage he had the following named children: 1. Benjamin, born July 16, 1821. 2. Caroline, born August 7, 1823. 3. Frederick, born June 30, 1825. 4. John Green, born May 24, 1828, died 1833. By his second wife Elizabeth (Green) Dr. Benjamin F. Heywood had: 5. Nathaniel Moore, born July 20, 1839, died August 7, same year. 6. Nancy, born December 24, 1840; she married Dr. Griswold, and their children were: i. Arthur Heywood, born December 14, 1879, graduated from Harvard College, class of 1902, and in medicine from Johns Hopkins University. ii. Ralph Mansell, born August 8, 1881, graduated from United States Naval Academy, Annapolis. 7. John Green, born March 1, 1843, attended the public schools of Worcester and entered the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard at the age of eighteen years, and graduated with the class of 1864, the year of his attaining his majority. He was one of the founders of the Quinsigamond Boat Club in 1860. In 1896 he was one of the organizers of the Worcester Museum of Art. He was admitted to the Society of the Cincinnati in 1871, and became a member of the standing committee. 8. Mary Elizabeth, born September 27, 1845, became the wife of Captain H. L. Stone.

INDEX

INDEX

PRESCOTT, William,

Revolutionary Soldier.

William Prescott was born at Groton, Massachusetts [illegible] g Charlestown, Judge Benjan [illegible] been carried were early En [illegible] Roxbury. In setts. [illegible]er and Breed's

William Pr [illegible]ach side were the French an [illegible]luring the day ant of the pr [illegible]d three thous- tured Cape Br [illegible] not more than during that ca [illegible]; manned their able that the [illegible]ng the engage- procure for hir [illegible] of the Ameri- lar army, but [illegible] where General return home [illegible]1 nominal com- time until the [illegible]e action. The tionary War, [illegible] be conducted Pepperell, filli [illegible] Committee of enjoying the [illegible]cott was prac- fellow citizens [illegible] Warren, Stark, trouble betwe [illegible]r him or co- mother-countr [illegible]he morning of in affairs, and [illegible] cannonading the command [illegible] the inhabitants men organize [illegible] ousetops large Provincial Co [illegible], could be seen tice in April, [illegible]g Breed's Hill, ations of Gene [illegible]sh ships of war he marched h [illegible] fire upon the but the Britis [illegible] fired upon by fore he arrived [illegible]n Copp's Hill. army at Camb [illegible] siderable force of his officers [illegible]ttack and dis- serve with him [illegible] companies of June 16th thre [illegible]liers, and some Colonel Presc [illegible]y, with twelve Charlestown t [illegible]barked about Hill, and to th [illegible]d landed with- fence. At this [illegible]'s Point, near Boston numb [illegible]helsea bridge. effective men, [illegible]ed in forward- parts of regim [illegible]hbert Colling- British army, [illegible] Lord Colling- royal artillery and two battalions of marines. These troops were in barracks or intrenched camps on Boston Common, "the Neck," and "Fort Hill," on the east; Copp's Hill on the north, and Beacon Hill on the west and south. On Copp's Hill wood, of the British navy, who was Lord Nelson's second in command at the great naval battle of Trafalgar. On landing,